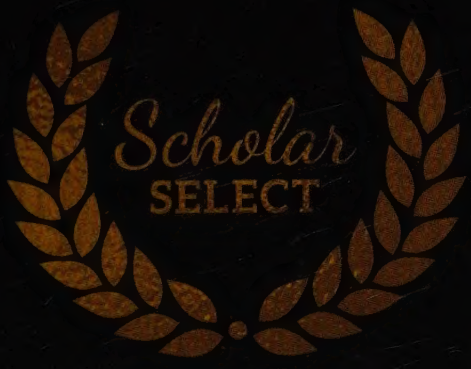
A Scripture Account of the Faith and Practice of Christians; Consisting of an Extensive Collection of Pertinent Texts of Scripture, Illustrative of the Various Articles of Revealed Religion

Reduced Into Distinct Sections. The Whole Forming a Complete...



GASTON, HUGH, D. 1766

A Scripture Account of the Faith and Practice of Christians; Consisting of an Extensive Collection of Pertinent Texts of Scripture, Illustrative of the Various Articles of Revealed Religion

GASTON'S

Collections.

A

SCRIPTURE ACCOUNT

OF THE

FAITH AND PRACTICE OF CHRISTIANS;

CONSISTING OF AN

EXTENSIVE COLLECTION OF PERTINENT TEXTS OF SCRIPTURE, ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE VARIOUS ARTICLES OF REVEALED RELIGION:

REDUCED INTO DISTINCT SECTIONS,

SO AS TO EMBRACE ALL THE BRANCHES OF EACH SUBJECT, THE MOTIVES TO THE BELIEF OR PRACTICE OF THE DOCTRINES TAUGHT, AND THE THREATENINGS, PROMISES, REWARDS, PUNISHMENTS, EXAMPLES, &C. ANNEXED.

ADDRESSED TO

THE UNDERSTANDING, THE HOPES, AND THE FEARS OF CHRISTIANS.

THE WHOLE FORMING

A COMPLETE CONCORDANCE

TO

ALL THE ARTICLES OF FAITH AND PRACTICE TAUGHT IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES.

BY HUGH GASTON, V. D. M.

MEMBER OF THE ROOT PRESBYTERY, COUNTY ANTRIM, IRELAND.

FOURTH PHILADELPHIA EDITION;

IN WHICH NUMEROUS ERRORS OF FORMER EDITIONS HAVE BEEN CORRECTED, AND THE ARRANGEMENT OF THE WORK CONSIDERABLY IMPROVED.

PHILADELPHIA:

HOGAN & THOMPSON, 139 MARKET STREET.

.....

1834.

BS432
G3
1834

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1834, by JAMES HOGAN, in the Clerk's office of the District Court for the Eastern District of Pennsylvania

1947

PHILADELPHIA:
C. SHERMAN & CO PRINTERS, NO. 19 ST JAMES STREET.

ADVERTISEMENT.

The first Philadelphia edition of Gaston's Collections was printed from an Irish copy, the only one which could then be obtained. This copy was presumed to be correct, and the work committed to press without any particular examination beyond what is common for the correction of literal errors: but, upon a careful review, many mistakes in the scripture references have been discovered, as well as in the construction of the language from whence the quotations are made. These errors have been corrected in the present impression.

The arrangement of the work has also been considerably improved, by conjoining numerous illustrative quotations, under the different sections, which were, in many instances, unnecessarily, and in some improperly disconnected, by being broken into separate paragraphs. This alteration, it is apprehended, will be a considerable convenience in all cases of hasty reference, as the distinct idea sought for will thereby be more readily found.

For the improvement and corrections made in the work, the editor has thought proper to secure a copy-right; but further he has no claim.

Philadelphia, January, 1820.

PREFACE.

THE sacred Scriptures, after the strictest researches of an enlightened and inquiring age, are still allowed by the wise, judicious, and thinking part of mankind, who are acquainted with them, to be the only books in the world which truly and fully show the way of salvation to all those who take any serious thought about it. The Scriptures, from the solid principles of truth contained in them, have the strongest tendency to improve and perfect human nature in every branch of personal and social duty, and to make mankind wiser and better in every station and relation of life. This effect they have produced, and will still produce, wherever they are duly attended to. An attempt, if well executed, to promote the knowledge and practice of the truths they contain, must therefore be of real service to society; and though the attempt should fail, the undertaker may, nevertheless, enjoy the pleasure of a heart ready and disposed to do good, while the candid part of mankind will, on account of the goodness of the design, make the most favourable allowances.

With these views, the author of the following work offers it to the public; confident that it will be found, upon perusal, as well as by the following account of it, to be entirely new, and different, at least in method, from anything of the kind hitherto published.

METHOD.—In this work, the several articles of revealed religion are ranged under distinct heads, or *Chapters*. The

subject of each chapter is only mentioned at the beginning of it; and the scripture account of the subject is afterwards given at large, in a numerous collection of express and pertinent texts of Scripture, with which the chapter is filled up. Care is taken to insert every article of revealed religion, and every express and pertinent text upon each article, in order to make it full and complete. The several different words by which any article of religion is expressed in the Bible, are exhibited under distinct *Sections;* and these sections are filled up with those texts in the Bible, where the word occurs upon that subject, and introduced mostly in the order in which they lie in the sacred books: So this work, in some measure, answers the ends both of a *Common-place Book*, and *Concordance*, upon the various articles of religion. Thus, in chap. 1, page 34, sect. 17, the ETERNITY of God is expressed by the different words, *eternal, everlasting, for ever, the first and the last*, which make so many distinct sections. In like manner, every doctrine or duty of revealed religion is laid down first, and the motives to the belief or practice of them are made so many distinct sections in each chapter, and generally come under the heads of *threatenings, promises, rewards, punishments, examples, &c.*—In this respect the work differs from any book of the kind hitherto published. So much is transcribed of the places quoted, as expresses the principal part of the text, while at the same time it directs the reader to the places themselves, as they lie in the Bible, to be consulted at large upon the subject: more would have needlessly increased the size of the book, and not have left sufficient room for inserting every express and pertinent text upon each subject.

OCCASION AND DESIGN OF THE WORK.—It might easily be made appear, that the reading of the Holy Scriptures, after a method which the nature of their composition seems to require, must be highly useful and proper, for our acquiring from the Scriptures themselves the true knowledge of every article of religion contained in them.

Every one who is acquainted with the sacred Scriptures knows, that the complete account which they contain of any one article of religion, is never to be met with altogether in

one place, without other subjects intermixed with it; but is to be collected from many different places of the Bible, where the sacred writers have touched upon it.

In every one of the many different places of the Bible, where any one article of religion is touched upon, it is still placed in some useful light for instruction, so that none of these places are superfluous. All these places, taken together, do make up the complete scripture account of the subject; and contain all the light which the Spirit of revelation has afforded upon it, as needful for our instruction: whoever therefore will view any scripture truth in all that light afforded, must search the Scriptures for the different places in which it is contained, or where the subject is mentioned. In these places it will be found sufficiently explained, enforced by all its proper motives, applied to all its proper uses, and set in every advantageous light needful for being rightly understood, and properly applied, even after extraordinary inspiration hath ceased.

Our blessed Saviour, who best knew the most profitable method of our reading the Scriptures, directed [John v. 39.] to search them for the knowledge of his character and offices, taught, not all in one, but in different places of the Scriptures; which, being taken altogether, fully and plainly described him to the world, and left unbelievers inexcusable. Those have succeeded best in ascertaining the true sense of many portions of Scripture, and in answering objections against them, and setting several scripture doctrines in a clear light, who have first searched the Scriptures for the whole and complete account of the subject; hereby they were enabled to show that what was doubtful, by being briefly expressed in one place, was sufficiently enlarged upon and explained in others. Besides such explications of scripture truths as are to be found in the Scriptures themselves, none else are to be depended upon: for the sacred writers, being sufficiently qualified for their work did not leave it to be mended by inferior hands; but left the Scriptures a finished performance, containing a system of religion from God, which, like all his other works, is good and perfect in its kind; being full and complete in all its parts, plain and proper in its terms and expressions, and efficacious or sufficient to answer the ends for which it was written. If it

fails, no other writing will prove effectual for reforming the world, and making mankind wise to salvation.

Every hopeful method ought to be tried for assisting Christians to reap from the Holy Scriptures all the benefit they are suited to afford. The dividing of the books of the Bible into chapters and verses, [though not first written in that form,] is of great use for finding any particular place the reader is directed to consult. A work, pointing out to the reader the various places of the Bible where may be found the complete and full account which the sacred writers have given of every article of religion, it is presumed, might be of great use to many who have not leisure or proper helps for such a research; and also to others, on many occasions, who would hereby be furnished with all the express and pertinent Scriptures before them, at once, upon any subject they had occasion to treat of without the pains of collecting them. Such a work might likewise be of service to those who have not ability to purchase many books, and to others who have not leisure to read many upon religion, or any other subject; as by it they would be assisted to find in the Bible those places, that, taken together, do contain the best, the fullest, and plainest, though brief account, that is to be expected, or anywhere to be found, of every article both of faith and practice. A work that would answer this end, might be the means of occasioning proper places of the Bible to be consulted upon every article of religion, and of use for direction in every circumstance of life; and well calculated for turning the attention of readers from books wherein error is often conveyed along with truth, to the great danger or hurt of their souls; and thus engaging their attention more to the Holy Scriptures, which are the most useful and improving writings for all Christians. And when it shall please God to turn the attention of Christians chiefly to the Bible, and to enable them to make a right use of it, it may be expected that the blessed Redeemer's kingdom, of knowledge and righteousness, truth and holiness, peace and love, shall be more enlarged and strengthened in the earth. It was thus, at the first spreading of the gospel, and also at our happy Reformation, that heathens and Papists were turned from the worship of creatures to the worship of the one living and true

God, through the one only Mediator, our Lord Jesus Christ; and the security of the Protestant religion against Popery, and every other error, does, under God, depend on the knowledge and use that Protestants make of their Bible.

In hopes of answering, in some measure, some of the valuable ends above stated, the following work is composed, upon the foregoing plan or method mentioned. All possible care has been taken to render it satisfactory to the reader, by making it more full and complete than anything of the kind hitherto published; and by inserting the true scripture account of the subjects mentioned, without regard to the private distinguishing opinions of any party or denomination of Christians: so that it is presumed it may be useful at least to some of every denomination; and can be offensive or hurtful to none, who are not prejudiced against scripture truth.

CONTENTS.

[☞ *In the following Table of Contents the number of the page is set down immediately after the Sections that are contained in it. e. g. The first ten sections will be found in page* 33. *From section* 11 *to* 19 *inclusive, in page* 34, *&c*]

CHAP. I.—*Of the Being and Attributes of God.*

Sect
1 That there is a God, asserted, and proved by his works.
2 The perfection of God
3 The unity of God
4 He is God and Lord alone.
5 There is none else
6 There is none besides him.
7 There is none with him.
8 None before him.
9 None like him.
10 None to be compared unto him. 33
11 No likeness of God among the creatures.
12 He is the living God
13 The true God.
14 God is a Spirit.
15 ——— invisible
16 ——— unsearchable.
17 ——— eternal.
18 ——— everlasting
19 ——— for ever. 34
20 ——— the First and the Last.
21 ——— immortal.
22 ——— incorruptible.
23 ——— blessed.
24 ——— unchangeable.
25 ——— present everywhere.
26 God's greatness. 35
27 God is exalted.
28 God's excellency.
29 God's majesty.
30 God is glorious—He is the God of glory
31 He is glorious in favours spiritual and temporal 36
32 God's knowledge is perfect.
33 It is underived.
34 Extendeth to all things.
35 Things which God only knoweth. 37
36 Secret things which God will discover.
37 God's knowledge of man and all his ways.
38 God knoweth the hearts of all men.
39 ——— of the righteous.
40 ——— of the wicked. 38
41 God knoweth his people
42 ——— their religious principles and practice.
43 God knoweth their works—Their wants, their sorrows, their afflictions, their wrongs from oppressors 39
44 God's knowledge of the wicked and their sins.
45 God knoweth the proud.
46 ——— the impenitent.
47 ——— hypocritical professors.
48 ——— liars and uncharitable persons.
49 ——— envious persons.
50 ——— wicked works.
51 ——— whoredom, natural and spiritual. 40
52 He knoweth murderers.
53 Sins of the wicked against God's knowledge.
54 The wisdom of God in general.
55 God's wisdom in creation.
56 In redemption by Jesus Christ.
57 The wisdom of creatures, nothing in comparison of God's wisdom.
58 The power of God. 41
59 Might ascribed to God
60 He is the Almighty God.
61 God's strength.
62 God's arm.
63 The hand of God.
64 Finger of God.
65 God called a Rock.
66 Nothing hard to God.
67 All things possible to God.
68 He is able to do everything.
69 God's power in his wonderful doings. 42

Sect
70 The prosperity and adversity of man in God's hand.
71 God's power in the creation of heaven and earth.
72 ———— in the government of the heavens and the earth.
73 Acts of God's power toward his church. 43
74 God's power towards the righteous
75 ———— in spiritual blessings toward his people.
76 ———— against the wicked. 44
77 Sins of the wicked against the attribute of power.—Duties resulting from, or founded upon the doctrine of God's power. 45, 46
78 God's power manifested in the miracles recorded in the Old Testament, instanced under eleven different heads. 46—49
79 The righteousness of God.
80 In punishing the wicked.
81 In men's reaping as they sow.
82 In rewards to the righteous
83 Things of God declared to be right —His judgments, statutes, precepts, testimonies, commands, words, ways
84 The justice of God. 50
85 Injustice and iniquity denied of God.
86 God's truth—Truth ascribed to him
87 Things of God called truth
88 Lying denied of God.
89 The faithfulness of God. 51
90 Things of God called faithful.—His commands, testimonies, word, counsels, Christ.—God is to be praised for his faithfulness.
91 God's faithfulness in fulfilling his promises
92 In fulfilling his threatenings.
93 God's purity.—God is pure.
94 God's holiness. 52
95 God's holiness otherwise expressed.
96 God is the Holy One by way of eminence.
97 Things pertaining to God called holy. —His name, throne, heaven, place, hill, &c. &c. 53
98 The goodness of God.
99 The Lord doth good. 54
100 The mercy of God —He is merciful 55
101 Mercy promised.
102 Persons to whom mercy is promised. —Those who obey, repent, fear, love, and trust in God.
Sect
103 Mercy prayed for. 56
104 Mercy acknowledged in various instances. 57
105 Thanks for mercy.
106 Mercy in the pardon of sin.
107 Pardon and forgiveness prayed for. 58
108 Compassion ascribed to God —God excites to compassion towards his people.
109 Compassion to whom promised.
110 Instances of God's compassion.
111 Compassion ascribed to Christ.—Instances 59
112 Pity ascribed to God.—He hath pity on his people.
113 God will not pity the wicked.
114 Long-suffering of God.
115 Forbearance ascribed to God.
116 Kindness ascribed to God, and promised and exercised toward his people. 60
117 Kindness prayed for.
118 Thanks for God's kindness.
119 Grace of God.—He is gracious. 61
120 God's throne is a throne of grace
121 God's Spirit is a Spirit of grace.
122 Christ is gracious.
123 The grace of God in the economy of man's salvation. In election.
124 Our calling is of grace.
125 Justification is of grace.
126 Pardon of sin is through grace
127 Adoption through grace
128 Sanctification through grace
129 The Gospel is of grace given 62
130 Giving alms called grace
131 Ministerial abilities are of grace.
132 Effects of the Gospel in a sanctified nature and practice, called grace.
133 Faith through grace.
134 Hope through grace. 63
135 Prayer and praise through grace.
136 Salvation is of grace.
137 Grace prayed for.
138 God's favour. 64
139 ———— denied to the wicked.
140 God giveth the favour of men.
141 He withholdeth the favour of men
142 God is bountiful.
143 Men ought to be bountiful.
144 God's blessing.—He blesseth his people.
145 Persons pronounced blessed; their graces and duties. 65
146 God's blessing promised by way of covenant; or covenant blessings. 67

Sect.
147 God's anger.
148 Threatened against the wicked.
149 Wrath of God threatened against sinners.
150 God is wroth.—Prayers deprecating his wrath. Promises.
151 God's indignation against sinners. 68
152 Fury ascribed to God.
153 His vengeance.
154 God abhorreth.
155 —— loatheth—despiseth.
156 —— hateth.
157 The Lord is a terrible God.
158 The dreadful God.
159 God is jealous for his people. Promises. His jealousy in threats against sinners. 69
160 Zeal ascribed to God. 70

CHAP. II.

Of Creation.

1 God created all things.
2 He created the heavens and the earth.
3 Sun, moon, and stars. 70
4 The sea.
5 Summer and winter.
6 North and south.
7 Clouds, wind.
8 Rain.
9 Creatures in the sea.
10 Inferior creatures on the dry land. 71
11 Grass, herbs and trees.
12 Man created. His body.
13 His soul.
14 Man's spiritual state after his creation.
15 Man's first disobedience or fall from his happy state.
16 His first sin and its consequences referred to.
17 Angels. Their number.
18 Their names—Cherubims, &c. 72
19 Their nature.—Superior to man.
20 They excel in strength.
21 Their employment for the good of God's people.
22 Instances of the care and services of angels for God's people.
23 Revelations of God's will, and directions, given by angels. 73
24 Angels inflict God's judgments on the wicked.
25 Their attendance on, and services to Christ on earth.
26 They shall attend Christ at his coming to judgment. 74
27 Their employment at the day of judgment.
28 They are worshippers of God the Father.
29 They worship Christ, and are subject to him.
30 Devils are angels that sinned, and are reserved unto punishment.
31 What their sin is supposed to have been.
32 Names given to them in scripture. 75
33 They are enemies to all good, and promoters of sin and misery.
34 Satan's enmity to Christ and his servants.
35 Devils believe that there is a God. They knew Christ.
36 They knew Christ's servants. 76
37 They know the sacred scriptures.
38 Satan was overcome by Christ.
39 He is overcome by Christians through divine power communicated.
40 Promises to them that overcome Satan.
41 Duties exhorted to in opposition to Satan. 77

CHAP. III.

God's Government.

1 God is King, Ruler and Governor of the world; having a throne, kingdom, dominion, government.
2 God is the Law-giver.
3 He is the Judge of the earth.
4 Counsels of God.—He hath his counsels. 78
5 Purpose of God.
6 God doth will.
7 Determinations of God.
8 Ordinations of God.—Things ordained of God. 79
9 Decrees of God.—Things decreed.
10 Things appointed of God.
11 Predestination. Things predestinated.
12 Election of the Jews. 80
13 Election of Christians. 81
14 Persons chosen or elected of God to fill offices in church and state.
15 Calling.—God doth call; his people are called. 82
16 Particular persons called to offices.—Priests, &c. 83
17 Justification.—God justifieth.
18 Men not justified by the works of the law.
19 Men are justified freely, and by grace through Christ.

Sect
20 Sanctification—God sanctified the Jews.
21 Jews were commanded to sanctify themselves.
22 God doth sanctify Christians
23 God sanctifieth Christians by his word and Spirit.
24 Justification and sanctification otherwise expressed—God doth wash, &c 84
25 God doth cleanse.—Duty to cleanse ourselves—Promises to the cleansed.
26 God doth purge.—Duty.
27 God purifieth.—Duty.
28 God doth refine.
29 The Lord is a God unto his people; he is with them and among them. 85
30 God forsaketh not his people
31 Prayers that God would not forsake his people.
32 God forsaketh the wicked.
33 God doth not cast off nor reject his people. 86
34 Prayers against being cast off.
35 God casteth off and rejecteth the wicked.
36 God a Father.—He is a Father to his people. 87
37 How any of mankind come into the relation of children unto God, besides that of being created by him
38 Blessings from God as a Father, to his people as his children. 88
39 Marks and characters of God's children, in the exercise of the graces, and practice of the duties of religion. 89
40 The wicked styled children of whatever principle reigns in them.
41 Under God, their heavenly Father, Christians are brethren and sisters, and owe to each other the duties of that relation.
42 Christ is their elder brother.
43 Salvation.—God is a Saviour.—He saveth his people. 90, 91
44 Persons to whom salvation is promised.—Salvation prayed for. 92
45 Salvation is of grace.
46 The word of God a mean of salvation.
47 Ministry a mean of salvation.
48 God a defence.—He is the defence of his people. 93
49 Redemption.—God a Redeemer.
50 God redeemeth his people from enemies and other evils.—Threats.—
Sect.
Redemption of particular persons from evils.
51 God a counsellor.—He giveth counsel to the righteous.
52 He depriveth the wicked of counsel. 94
53 God a teacher; he doth teach his people—Teaching from God prayed for.
54 The Holy Ghost teacheth.
55 God doth instruct.
56 God doth direct.
57 God doth lead 95
—Promises that God will lead his people.
58 Christ doth lead.
59 God doth guide his people.
60 God doth strengthen—Strength promised 96
—Prayed for.—Obtained.
61 God doth uphold.
62 God giveth safety. 97
63 God a shield, rock, fortress, refuge, &c.
64 God is a helper to his people. 98
—Help from God promised.—Prayed for—Help acknowledged.
65 Help from the creatures vain.
66 God a deliverer.—He delivereth from sickness. 99
67 God delivereth from enemies, &c. and oppression.
68 Christ a deliverer.—Deliverance prayed for. 100
69 Persons that shall be delivered.—The poor and needy.
70 Prophets and apostles
71 All God's faithful servants.
72 Deliverance from moral evil. 101
73 God delivereth into natural evil.—The wicked into their enemies' hands.—Heathens into the hands of the Israelites.
74 The Lord doth keep his people.—He keepeth his servants from evil 102
75 God preserveth his people. 103
76 God is the creator of his people.—Threats against those who apostatized.
77 He is the creator of Christians; they are new creatures, God's workmanship.
78 Duty of Christians as new creatures 104
79 God is to his people their planter, builder, &c., they are his planting, his vineyard which he watereth, &c.—God planted the Jewish nation in Canaan.

Sect.
80 The Lord planted, watered, and made fruitful the Jewish church.
81 Apostacy or unfruitfulness; threats and reproofs against it.
82 The fruitful, whether Jews or Gentiles, are God's planting. 105

CHAP. IV.

Prophecies concerning Christ, his Sufferings, Death, Resurrection, &c. Miracles of Christ.

1 The testimony of prophecy appealed to as a foundation of faith in Christ.
2 The testimony of prophecy urged by the apostles.
3 Prophecies concerning Christ, fulfilled in his incarnation, life, death, resurrection and ascension. 106
4 The nation, tribe and family he was to descend from.
5 The time of his life and death fixed by other events foretold in prophecy.
6 The country and town where Christ should be born.
7 Prophecies concerning his forerunner, John Baptist. 107
8 Christ's purging the temple.
9 His working miracles.
10 That the Spirit of the Lord should be upon him.
11 That he should be a prophet.
12 That he should preach or teach.
13 That he should not seek the applause of men.
14 That he should be a sufferer.—Infirmities he endured.
15 That he should be despised of men. 108
16 That he should be hated.
17 ——— reproached.
18 Reproaches that were cast upon him.
19 That he should be persecuted.
20 That the Jews and Gentiles should join against him.
21 That he should be sold for money.
22 The use they apply the money to foretold.
23 Prophecies concerning his betrayer. 109
24 Concerning the miserable end of Judas.—How this is expressed by Christ.
25 That Christ should be forsaken.—How expressed by him.
26 Peter's denying him.
27 That Christ should be beaten and spit on.
28 Christ's own testimony of this.
29 What kind of death he should die.
30 Christ's silence.
31 They gave sentence against him. 110
32 They gave him gall.
33 ——— mock him on the cross.
34 ——— part his garments.
35 His words on the cross.—He prays for his enemies.
36 His death.
37 That a bone of him should not be broken.
38 That he should be buried with the rich.
39 ——— arise from the dead.
40 Christ rests the credit of his pretensions on the event of his rising from the dead.
41 The witnesses of his resurrection.
42 Other evidences of his resurrection; his appearances, &c. 111
43 He was raised by the power of God.
44 Prophecies concerning his ascension.
45 That he should sit at God's right hand.
46 The Holy Ghost promised.
47 Promised by Christ.
48 Prophecies of Christ concerning the persecution of Christians. 112
49 Miracles of Christ.—The evidence of miracles appealed to as a foundation of faith in him.
50 New Testament miracles a foundation of faith in Christ.—Those attending the birth of Christ and that of John his forerunner.
51 Miraculous cures performed by Christ, and the effects thereof.
52 Devils cast out. 113
53 Sicknesses healed. Blindness, deafness, lameness, &c.
54 The dead raised to life.
55 He calms the wind and sea, walks on the water, feeds thousands, &c. &c.
56 Miracles accompanying the death of Christ. 114
57 Christ empowers his disciples to work miracles.
58 Miracles wrought by the apostles.

CHAP. V.

Christ's Glory and Exaltation.

1 Christ's glory before his incarnation.
2 His glory on earth. 115

Sect
3 His glory after his resurrection.
4 Christ's exaltation at God's right hand.
5 He is exalted above mankind.
6 The church is subject to him.
7 He is exalted above angels. 116

CHAP. VI.

Divine Titles given to Christ.

1 Christ is the Son of God. 117
—Hence the title of Father, so often given to God
2 He is distinguished from the created sons of God.
3 Christ is called the image of God.
4 ——— God.
5 ——— Lord. 118
6 Christ is one with the Father.
7 The same things spoken of the Father, and of Christ. Christ's titles in general, ranged alphabetically. 120

CHAP. VII.

Christ's Works.

1 He created all things. 121
2 He will raise the dead.
3 Will change the bodies of men.
4 He will judge the world.
5 He will dispense suitable rewards and punishments.
6 Rewards from Christ to the righteous 122
7 Punishments to be inflicted on the wicked by Christ. 123

CHAP VIII.

Worship offered to Christ.

1 Acts of worship offered to Christ jointly with the Father.
2 Acts of worship offered to Christ alone. 124

CHAP. IX.

Perfections of Christ.

1 Christ's knowledge. 125
2 ——— wisdom.
3 Power and dominion.
4 Acts of Christ's power towards his people 126
5 Acts of power against his enemies.
6 Christ's righteousness.
7 He promoted righteousness.
8 Christ's holiness. 127
9 ——— justice.

Sect
10 Christ's truth.
11 ——— goodness.
12 ——— eternity. 128

CHAP. X.

Christ's benefits to men, or blessings they receive through him as a Saviour, Redeemer, Deliverer, &c.

1 Christ is the Saviour: salvation is by him. 128
2 Christ a Redeemer, redemption through him.
3 Christ a ransom.
4 ——— a price.
5 ——— a deliverer
6 ——— a Mediator.
7 ——— an Intercessor.
8 ——— an Advocate
9 Reconciliation by Christ.
10 Peace with God by him. 130
11 Grace from Christ.
12 Justification by Christ
13 Sanctification through Christ.
14 Christ is called life to his people. 131
15 Eternal life is from and by him.
16 ——— is the gift of God through Christ.
17 Benefits from Christ against sin. 132
18 Christ's love to his people.
19 His care of his people—his presence with them
20 Christ's excellencies and benefits, briefly expressed. 133
21 Titles given to Christ taken from the Highest and the most useful offices on earth.
22 His prophetic office carried on by the Spirit, speaking in the prophets of old.
23 Foretold by the prophets.
24 His own account of his prophetic office. 134
25 Christ is called the light of the world.
26 Christ a Priest.
27 His offering himself a sacrifice.
28 Christ was given and delivered; the design thereof.
29 He gave himself, and for what end
30 Christ suffered: the end thereof.
31 Christ's death: the efficacy thereof. 135
32 Christ's blood: its efficacy.
33 Christ a propitiation.
34 ——— an atonement.
35 ——— a King, having dominion 136

Sect.
36 Christ a Prince.
37 —— a Governor.
38 He is styled David.
39 The offspring of David.
40 The son of David. 137

CHAP. XI.

Baptism and the Lord's Supper.

1 Baptism before Christ's death.
2 —— after his resurrection. 138
3 The institution of the Lord's Supper.
4 It is to be received frequently.
5 And with a suitable preparation. 139

CHAP. XII.

Of the Holy Ghost.

1 The Spirit's influences upon the material and animal creation.
2 Upon the minds of mankind. 140
3 Upon the formation of Christ's body.
4 Upon the endowments of Christ's mind.
5 Upon the actions of Christ's life.
6 Upon his miracles.
7 Upon his oblation. 141
8 Upon his resurrection.
9 The Spirit's influences upon the apostles, is a witness to Christ.
10 Upon the apostles, furnishing them with the knowledge of divine truths, and utterance to express them. 142
11 The scriptures written by the prophets and apostles under the influence of the Holy Ghost.
12 Miraculous gifts of the Spirit upon the apostles and some primitive Christians. 143
13 Influences of the Spirit upon the minds of Christians in general. 144
14 Upon governors, magistrates, and warriors.
15 The Spirit proceedeth from the Father and the Son, or is given and sent by them. 146
16 Sins against, and duties toward the Spirit.

CHAP. XIII.

Of the Trinity.

The same things attributed to the Father, to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost.—viz.
1 Eternity.
2 Omnipresence. 147
Sect.
3 Omniscience.
4 Wisdom.
5 Omnipotence.
6 Goodness.
7 Works of the Trinity.—Creation.
8 Sending teachers.
9 Teachers receive their knowledge from Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. 148
10 Father, Son, and Spirit, spake by those that were sent.
11 Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, are in Christians as in a temple.
12 Sanctification by Father, Son and Spirit.
13 God's people led by Father, Son and Holy Spirit.
14 Giving of life.
15 Raising the dead.
16 The Son and Spirit joined with the Father in acts of worship. 149

CHAP. XIV.

Duties toward God.

1 Knowing God and Christ.
2 Denying God.
3 Prayers for them that know God, and promises to them.
4 God will be known by his people—Is made known by his works. 150
5 Christ called Light, as a teacher sent to give the true knowledge of God.
6 Duties of the enlightened, who know God.
7 The wicked know not God.
8 Faith in God. 151
9 —— in Christ.
10 Brief summaries thereof.
11 Confessing Christ: promises.
12 Denying Christ: threats.
13 The certainty and assurance of faith. 152
14 Graces and duties accompanying true faith; or marks and evidences of it. 153
15 God the author and supreme cause of faith. 154
16 Prayers and thanks to God for faith, as his gift.
17 Christ the author of faith.—The Holy Ghost also the author of faith.
18 Means of faith.—God's word.
19 A Gospel ministry. 155
—The Gospel called faith, and the law of faith.
20 Promise of Justification to believing in God.

Sect.
21 Justification promised to believing in Christ. 156
22 Adoption, or being sons of God, promised to faith.
23 God's love promised to believing in Christ.
24 Christ prayeth for believers.
25 Pardon of sin to believers.
26 The Holy Spirit is given to them.
27 They have light and direction
28 ——————grace and peace
29 —————— joy and comfort.
30 Christ is precious to believers.
31 They have access to God in prayer.
32 Sanctification by faith.
33 Salvation by faith in God. 157
34 —————— by faith in Christ.
35 Things extraordinary promised to the faith of some primitive Christians. 158
36 These promises fulfilled.
37 Miracles wrought for persons of eminent faith.
38 Other instances of approved faith.
39 Infidelity.—Want of faith reproved
40 Exhortations against unbelief.
41 Threatenings against unbelief toward God. 159
42 Against unbelief toward Christ.
43 Causes of unbelief assigned in scripture. 160
44 Looking to God.
45 Remembering God.—Not remembering him.
46 Forgetting God
47 Threats against those that forget God.
48 Warnings against forgetting God
49 Meditation upon God and his word. 161
50 Fearing God.—Fear due unto him.
51 The excellency of fearing God.
52 To fear God a commanded duty.
53 God is to be feared on account of his perfections.
54 On account of his words and works.
55 Fear of the Lord promised and prayed for. 162
56 —— joined with obedience toward God.
57 With the worship of God.
58 It is a motive of duty, and a restraint from sin.
59 Promises to them that fear God. 163
60 Other expressions setting forth the fear of God.—Trembling.
61 Heaven and earth tremble at God's greatness. 164
—Quake, terror, reverence, afraid.
62 Threatenings against those that fear not God
63 The wicked fear not God with that fear which is a restraint from sin, and motive to duty.
64 They have a tormenting fear of God; which is their punishment. 165
65 God delivers the wicked up to their fears of enemies
66 Love to God commanded.
67 Promises to them that love God.
68 Prayers for them that love God.
69 Exhortations to love God.
70 Instances of Persons loving God. 166
71 How love to God is produced in Christians.
72 Prayed for as a gift from God,
73 It is a fruit of the Holy Spirit.
74 Evidenced by keeping his commandments, and loving his servants.
75 Love to Christ enforced by promises.
76 Prayers for them that love Christ.
77 Love to Christ enforced by threatenings.
78 By the example of God the Father.
79 By the example of the church of God.
80 By Christ's Love to his church 167
81 Obedience to Christ the evidence of love to him.
82 Hating God—Threats against it.
83 Hating Christ
84 Desiring God
85 Thirsting, longing for God, and the things of God Promises
86 Joy in God.
87 —————— through Christ.
88 Persons encouraged to rejoice in God. The righteous. 168
89 The meek.
90 Those that seek God.
91 —————— trust in God
92 —————— hope in God.
93 Those who have faith, or believe.
94 Joy promised.
95 Things to be rejoiced in: viz. God himself—Christ Jesus.
96 The Holy Ghost.
97 God's worship.
98 The worship of God fixed among his people, a cause of rejoicing. 169
99 God's presence with his people a cause of joy.
100 God's love and care of his people, a cause of joy.

Sect.
101 His mercy a cause of joy.
102 Help and strength from God, a cause of joy.
103 Salvation from God against enemies, a cause of joy.
104 God's vengeance upon his and his people's enemies, a cause of rejoicing.
105 Rejoicing in God's word.
106 Joy in God's providential government. 170
107 Temporal deliverances of God's church, a cause of joy.
108 Spiritual blessings a cause of rejoicing.
109 God's work of creation, a cause of joy.
110 Worldly prosperity from the hand of God, a cause of joy.
111 Rejoicing in God in time of worldly adversity.
112 Comfort in God.—He giveth comfort and consolation. 171
113 Satisfaction.—God satisfieth. 172
114 Delight in God.
115 Things of God delighted in by his people.
116 Delight in Christ.
117 Glorying in God.
118 Sinful glorying forbidden.
119 Boasting in God.
120 Sinful boasting of the wicked. 173
121 Hope in God—and in Christ. 174
122 The hope of the wicked perisheth. 175
123 The expectation of the righteous from God.
124 Expectation of the wicked.
125 Waiting.—The righteous wait for God. 176
126 The wicked wait not for him.
127 Submission and resignation to God.—Language expressive of this temper of mind.
128 Relying upon God.
129 Trusting in God—and in Christ. 177
130 Confidence in God. 179
131 Confidence in God a security against the fear of evil from man.
132 The confidence of the wicked. 180
133 Assurance of the righteous.
134 Seeking God commanded.
135 God is to be sought with all the heart.
136 Promises to them that seek God.
137 Prayers for them that seek him.
138 Examples of God's people seeking him.— 181
139 The wicked seeking not God.
140 They seek not God aright.—Threats against such.
141 Drawing near to God. 182
142 Coming to God through Christ.—To Christ.
143 Following God.
144 ——— Christ.
145 Forsaking God. Threats.
146 Departing from God.—Not departing; instances. 183
147 Backsliding from God.
148 Going astray.—The wicked go aside, go astray, err, wander, turn away from God.
149 Confession of going astray.
150 Threats against going astray.
151 Worship.—Due to God only. 184
152 How God is to be worshipped.
153 Worship offered by the wicked unacceptable to God.
154 Fasting.—Appointed of God.
155 Fasts extraordinary and miraculous.
156 Fasting acceptably.
157 Fasts of the wicked.
158 General occasions of Fasts.—Before war.
159 After being defeated by enemies. 185
160 Upon threatened judgments, &c.
161 Discretionary fasts of particular persons.
162 Prayer.—Persons whose prayer shall be heard.
163 The divine influence, or the Spirit's assistance in prayer.
164 Prayer to be made in the name of Christ. 186
165 Prayer to be made in faith.
166 With sincerity of heart.
167 With love to God.
168 With the fear of God.
169 With obedience to God.
170 With humility, confession, and turning from sin.
171 With forgiveness toward men. 187
172 With alms and good works.
173 Prayer must be frequent, fervent, and importunate.
174 Prayer with tears.
175 Private prayer. 188
176 Public prayer, a part of public worship.
177 Directions concerning the words

Sect.
or expressions, to be used in prayer.
178 Of the gestures of the body in prayer. 189
179 Things to be prayed for, &c.
180 The Lord's prayer, a good and brief model of these.
181 Spiritual blessings, wisdom and grace, to be prayed for.
182 Such earthly things as are agreeable to God's will, with submission to it.
183 Daily bread to be prayed for.
184 Health and deliverance from sickness.
185 The prayer of the poor heard.
186 Intercessory prayer, or prayer for others.
187 For whom we ought to pray.
188 For the church of God. 190
189 Instances of such prayers.
190 For enemies.
191 Instances of such prayers.
192 Motives to prayer. It is a commanded duty.
193 God promiseth that he will hear prayer.
194 Declarations that he hath heard prayer.
195 Testimony of God's people that he hath heard their prayers. 191
196 Their expectations that their prayers shall be heard.
197 Their entreaties that they may be heard.
198 Their grief at not being answered.
199 The efficacy of prayer. Miracles wrought by it.
200 Armies defeated by prayer, and God's people delivered.
201 Prayers against evil from enemies. 192
202 Prayer in trouble; instances thereof. 193
203 Of prayerless persons, or of not praying.
204 The prayers of hypocrites.
205 The prayers of the wicked not acceptable to God. 194
206 Of praising God.—Praise and thanks due unto him, and required from the righteous.
207 Praises from the wicked unacceptable to God. 195
208 The wicked are unthankful.
209 Praise must be frequent.
210 It must be with sincerity.
211 God prepareth his people for his praise; or divine influences therefor.
Sect.
212 Thanking God through Christ.
213 Praise is a part of public worship. 196
214 Of singing the praises of God. 197
215 Subjects of praise. God's goodness and mercy, &c.
216 Praise for Christ.
217 For blessings by and through Christ. 198
218 For God's will revealed.
219 For the obedience and faith of Christians as owing to God.
220 For his care of his church.
221 For his great and marvellous works. 199
222 For God's marvellous acts upon the bodies and minds of mankind.
223 For daily bread.
224 For deliverance from trouble and affliction.
225 For deliverance from enemies. 200
226 Honouring God.—Honour due to God, and claimed by him.
227 God is honoured by acts of worship. 201
228 By holiness of life.
229 By keeping the Sabbath.
230 By acts of charity and mercy to the poor.
231 Honouring Christ. Motives.
232 The wicked dishonour God, and re punished.
233 Glorifying God.—Commanded.
234 Christ glorified on earth.
235 Men glorify God by praise and thankfulness. 202
236 By faith.
237 By good works.
238 By various branches of duty.
239 Doxologies, or glory ascribed to God in worship. 203
240 God is glorified in the restoration and prevalence of true religion among his people.—By those who saw the miracles wrought by Christ.
241 The wicked glorify not God, and are punished.
242 God is glorified in the destruction of the wicked.
243 Sanctifying God.
244 Threats against those who sanctify not God. 204

CHAP. XV.

Characters good and bad, with promises and threats.

1 Godliness in heart and life.

Sect.
2 Promises to the godly.
3 Means of godliness given.
4 Godliness misrepresented.
5 The ungodly described by their practice.
6 Threats against the ungodly. 205
7 Righteousness required.
8 Promises to the righteous of peculiar favour from God. 206
9 Promises of blessings, as the consequence of righteousness, by the appointment of God. 207
10 The righteous shall be delivered from enemies.
11 The death of the righteous blessed.
12 They are blessed after death.
13 Unrighteousness forbidden.
14 Threats against the unrighteous.
15 Pardon promised to those that forsake unrighteousness.
16 Zeal a duty. 208
— Erroneous zeal. Want of zeal.
17 Uprightness.
18 Promises to the upright.
19 Uprightness prayed for.
20 Integrity. 209
21 Particular instances of integrity.
22 Sincerity.
23 Perfection, a commanded duty.
24 Directions for attaining perfection.
25 Perfection, from God and Christ.
26 The holy Scriptures a mean of perfection. 210
27 The ministry a mean of perfection.
28 Promises to the perfect.
29 Instances of Persons called perfect.
30 Hypocrisy forbidden.
31 Marks of hypocrites.
32 Threats. 211
33 Hypocrites hurtful to men.
34 The heart.—The heart of the righteous is toward God. The *whole* heart signifies sincerity in duties.
35 A pure heart.
36 Perfect heart. 212
37 Upright heart.
38 Single heart.
39 Clean heart.
40 Broken contrite heart.
41 Duties respecting the heart.
42 God taketh notice of the heart. 213
43 God influenceth the hearts of the righteous.
44 God's judgments on the heart of the wicked. 214
45 Satan influences the hearts of the wicked: instances thereof.
46 An evil heart described.
Sect.
47 The heart of the wicked variously characterised; as wicked, uncircumcised, &c. &c.
48 Keeping a good conscience.
49 A good conscience, how attained. 215
50 Natural conscience, instances of the force thereof.
51 A weak conscience not to be wounded.
52 Of an evil conscience.
53 Serving God commanded.
54 With the heart.
55 With suitable dispositions.
56 God's servants.—Promises to them. 216
57 Prayers for them.
58 Not serving God. Threats. 217
59 Obedience to God commanded.
60 Universal obedience required.
61 Obedience required, with a high esteem of God's law.
62 With resolution of heart.
63 Ability for obedience promised. 218
64 ——— prayed for.
65 Ability from God acknowledged.
66 Instances of obedience. 219
67 Promises to the obedient. 220
68 Threats against the disobedient.
69 Obedience to Christ commanded. 221
70 Promises to them that obey Christ.
71 Promises to them that overcome temptations in obeying Christ.
72 Disobedience to Christ. Threats.
73 Works.—God will render to mankind according to their works, good or bad. 222
74 Good works commanded.
75 Ability for good works promised. 223
76 Promises to the performance of good works.
77 Examples of good works.
78 Omission of good works. Threats.
79 Doing good.—Shunning evil and doing good commanded.
80 Promises to them that do good.
81 Evil-doers; their works to be avoided. 224
82 Doing evil, the character of the wicked.
83 Threats against evil-doers.
84 Darkness, and the works thereof.
85 Threats against them.
86 The righteous walk not in darkness. 225
87 Dead works.—The wicked, and their works, called dead; the

Sect.
righteous are alive from the dead.
88 Works of the devil, children of the devil.
89 The righteous have no fellowship with the children of the devil.
90 Works of the flesh, living after the flesh. 226
91 Lusts of the flesh forbidden to Christians.
92 Lusting after women.
93 Lusting after meats and drinks.
94 The evil of lusts.
95 Corruption of sin prevailing.
96 Confession of corruption.
97 The righteous not corrupt. 227
98 Defilement of sin.
99 Threats against it.
100 Uncleanness of sin.
101 Confession of uncleanness.
102 Promises against uncleanness.
103 Directions against it.
104 Threats against it.
105 Pollution.
106 Filthiness. 228
107 Directions
108 Promises.
109 Threats.
110 Vileness of sin.
111 Confession of vileness.
112 Abominableness of sin.
113 The Just.—Promises to, and prayers for them. 229
114 The unjust.—Threatenings against them.
115 They are hurtful in the earth.
116 The general character of a good man's walk and life.
117 Promises to the good. 230
118 Evil men.
119 Perverseness charged upon sinners.
120 Threats against the perverse.
121 Threats against the froward.
122 The righteous not froward. 231
123 Stubbornness, the stiff-necked in their own ways, &c.
124 The wicked are revolters.
125 Rebellion against God forbidden. Threats. 232
126 Enemies, adversaries of the Lord
127 Deliverance from enmity against God.
128 The wicked.—God's threatenings against them. 233
129 Threats against the wicked, of evils, as the consequences of wickedness under the providential government of God. 234
130 Sinners.—God's threatenings against them.
131 Sinners threatened with various evils under the providence of God. 237
132 Transgressors. Threatenings against them.
133 Iniquity forbidden. 238
134 God's threatenings against the workers thereof.
135 The punishment thereof under the providential government of God 239

First Commandment.

136 Idolatry forbidden.
137 Threatenings against Idolaters.
138 Judgments inflicted upon idolaters 240
139 God's judgments upon particular transgressors of this command.
140 Covenants and intermarriages with the inhabitants of Canaan forbidden to the Jews.
141 Making covenants and intermarriages with transgressors of this command punished 241
142 Strange gods to be put away.
143 Transgressors of this commandment, and enticers thereto, to be put to death.
144 Threatenings against strange gods.
145 Strange gods are vanity. 242
146 Enquiring concerning future events, of those who by nature are no gods, forbidden.

Second Commandment.

147 Images, the use of them forbidden.
148 God's judgments upon the breakers of this commandment. 243
149 Images no representation of God.
150 They were commanded to be broken.
151 Were broken.
152 Instances of images used by apostates, as outward symbols in worship offered to the true God.
153 Worship to images refused though commanded by kings.

Sect.
154 Threats against idols and idolaters. 244
155 Promises, warnings, and exhortations against idolatry.
156 God's judgments upon idolaters. 245
157 Upon magicians.
158 Inchanters.
159 Soothsayers.
160 Observers of times.
161 Witches.
162 Wizards,—worshipping angels, &c.
163 Diviners; instances.
164 Diviners are deceivers, and false prophets. 246
165 Threatenings against them.
166 Familiar spirits; threats against those that consult them.

Third Commandment.

167 Profaning the name of God.
168 Swearing falsely.
169 Swearing by the creatures.
170 Swearing by false gods.
171 Swearing in common conversation.
172 Swearing to commit sin, or to encourage it.
173 Rash unnecessary swearing.
174 The positive part of this commandment—God only is to be sworn by. 247
175 The nature and duty of an oath.
176 Such oaths to be carefully kept.
177 Things to be sworn to, are, truth and duty.
178 Articles of peace ratified by oath.
179 Breach of such oaths punished.
180 Private compacts ratified by oaths.
181 Oaths sworn to kings.
182 The oath of a single person decides controversy in certain cases.
183 The duty and lawfulness of swearing.—Examples, viz.
184 God swears to Abraham. 248
185 To give the land of Canaan.
186 To fulfil his covenant.—To continue the seed of David.
187 To the perpetuity of Christ's priesthood.
188 To fulfil his threatenings against the unbelieving and disobedient.
189 Jesus Christ answers upon oath.
190 The angel swears.
191 Asseverations of sincerity, equal to an oath among Christians.
192 Ancient forms of swearing.
193 Blasphemy forbidden.
194 Occasions of it to be avoided.
195 From whence it proceeds.
196 Instances of blasphemers and their punishment. 249
197 Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost: its punishment.
198 Persons unjustly accused of blasphemy.
199 Of vows: they are religiously to be fulfilled.
200 Vows to do duty.
201 Sinful vows.

Fourth Commandment.

202 Of the Sabbath. 250
203 The Sabbath a day of rest from servile work.
204 Duties of the Sabbath; worshipping God, reading, hearing his word, &c.
205 Works of charity and mercy to be done on the Sabbath.
206 Promises to them that keep the Sabbath. 251
207 The care of God's people to sanctify the Sabbath, and to prevent the profaning of it by others.
208 Threatenings against Sabbath-breakers.
209 Sabbath privileges withdrawn.
210 The change of the Sabbath from the seventh to the first day of the week. 252

CHAP. XVI.

Duties toward Mankind.

1 Love. 253
2 How love toward mankind is produced.
3 Prayers and thanks to God for Christian love, as being his gift.
4 The influence and effects of love upon Christians, &c.
5 Charity, with other graces, enjoined. 254
6 Approved examples of charity.
7 Hatred; threatenings against it.
8 Duty of the righteous toward those that hate them.
9 Prayers and complaints to God against the hatred of the wicked.
10 Promises to those that are unjustly hated, and threatenings against their haters. 255
11 Envy forbidden to the righteous.
12 The wicked, their envy hurtful to themselves.
13 Envy a mark of an unconverted state.

Sect.
14 Malice forbidden to the righteous.
15 Malice in the wicked. 256
16 Anger forbidden.
17 Instances of the anger of the righteous against sin.
18 Sinful anger, instances thereof.
19 Wrath. 257
20 Contention forbidden.
21 Promises against contention.
22 The righteous contend only against sin.
23 Peace commanded, with promises to it.
24 Motives to peace among Christians. 258
25 Peace prayed for.
26 Peace the gift of God; promises and instances thereof.
27 Peace with God the reward of the righteous. 259
28 Peace promised to the church of God.
29 Unity.
30 Honouring one another.
31 Despising others. 260
32 Strife forbidden to the godly.
33 Fightings, quarrels.
34 Divisions forbidden.
35 Offences forbidden. 261
36 Threats against offenders.
37 Doing good to others.
38 Doing evil. 262
39 Doing wrong.
40 Doing mischief, the character of the wicked.
41 Of being harmless.
42 Blameless.
43 Promises to the merciful. 263
44 Unmerciful. Threats.
45 Compassion and pity.
46 Cruelty of the wicked. 264
47 Forgiveness.
48 Revenge.
49 Duty of giving and receiving good counsel. 265
50 Rejecting evil counsel; the duty and safety thereof.
51 Mutual obligation to giving and receiving instruction.
52 Of refusing instruction.
53 To edify one another.
54 To exhort one another.
55 To warn one another.
56 To admonish one another. 266
57 To rebuke one another, and to hearken to rebuke.
58 Of not giving and receiving rebuke.
59 To reprove one another.
60 Of not hearkening to reproof.
61 Gentleness. 267
Sect.
62 To show kindness commanded.
63 To give comfort.
64 Friendship, and faithfulness therein.
65 Unfaithfulness in friendship. 268 —Bearing with one another's weaknesses, &c.
66 Forbearing to judge one another.
67 Setting good example. 269
68 Of enticing others, and being enticed to sin.
69 Of gratitude, or returns of friendship.
70 Ingratitude. 270

CHAP. XVII.

Duties toward Ourselves.

1 Of temperance in meat and drink.
2 Intemperance in meat and drink. 270
3 Drunkenness; the evils thereof.
4 Of making others drunk. 271
5 Sleep.
6 Labour commanded, and promises to the laborious, &c.
7 Of the sluggard, the slothful, and idle. 272
8 The study and pursuit of wisdom recommended.
9 The excellency of wisdom above all other endowments.
10 Wisdom is profitable, pleasant and honourable. 273
11 Wisdom is the gift of God.
12 Wisdom prayed for.
13 Wisdom and religion the same. 274
14 A fool's vain pretences to wisdom.
15 He receiveth not instruction.
16 He discovereth his folly.
17 His conduct towards his parents. 275
18 A fool is mischievous.
19 He is wrathful.
20 Contentious.
21 A fool's words.
22 His folly is his pleasure.
23 Treatment for fools.
24 Folly and wickedness the same. 276
25 Patience toward God. 277
26 Patience toward men.
27 Contentment.
28 Discontent, murmuring.
29 Grudging.
30 Meekness; the exercise of it required. 278
31 How produced.
32 Examples of meekness.

Sect.
33 Promises to the meek.
34 Humility toward God.
35 Toward men. 279
36 Promises to the humble.
37 Promises to humbled sinners.
38 Examples of humility.
39 The elect are humble.
40 Humbled saints; their expressions. 280
41 Pride against God.
42 Pride against men. 281
43 Spiritual pride—such seem to be righteous.
44 They are proud of their supposed wisdom and knowledge.
45 The proud seek honour from men.
46 Threats and prayers against the proud. 282
47 Arrogancy.
48 Loftiness.
49 Haughtiness.
50 Exalting one's self.
51 Lifting up one's self.
52 Magnifying one's self.
53 Glorying. 283
54 Boasting.
55 Scorning.
56 Threats against kings and nations for for their pride, &c.
57 Of marriage. 284
58 Divorce by the law of Moses.
59 Divorce was disapproved.
60 ——— is expressly forbidden in the New Testament.
61 Of marriage with unbelievers.
62 The Jews were forbidden to marry with the heathen.
63 Embracing Christianity did not dissolve marriage contracts.
64 Husband's duties. 285
65 Duties of wives.—Women's apparel.
66 Duties towards children.—To provide for their support.
67 To defend them.
68 To pray for them.
69 To instruct them. 286
70 Particular heads of instruction.
71 Instances of parents careful to instruct their children.
72 Correcting children.
73 Parents careful to marry their children into religious families.
74 Portions given to children.
75 Children are among the promised blessings of God to mankind. 287
76 Children promised.
77 A desire of children natural to mankind.
Sect.
78 God's care of mothers.
79 God's care of children. 288
80 Grief of parents at parting with their children.
81 Godly parents blessed in the happiness of their children.
82 The wicked punished in the calamities of their children.
83 Particular calamities threatened against the children of the wicked. —Captivity.
84 That they shall be slain by enemies.
85 Suffer by famine. 289
86 Other evils upon the children of the wicked.
87 Erroneous principles in religion have destroyed the natural affection of parents.
88 Calamities upon wicked parents and children.
89 Want of children to the wicked.
90 Promises to the godly who are childless.

Fifth Commandment.

91 Duties of children toward parents.
92 Dutiful children blessed.
93 Disobedient and undutiful children; threats against them. 290
94 Undutiful children cursed.
95 Duties of masters towards servants.
96 Duties of servants. 291
97 Duties of the civil magistrate, to administer justice impartially. 292
98 Qualifications of the magistrate.
99 The magistrate's concern with religion. 293
100 Good magistrates, a blessing promised to God's people.
101 Magistracy is of divine appointment.
102 Sins of magistrates: perverting of judgment, respect of persons, &c.
103 Perverting of judgment through covetousness, taking gifts, &c. 294
104 Through drunkenness.
105 The misery of being governed by weak or wicked rulers.
106 Wicked rulers set over people as a punishment for sin.
107 Wicked rulers enemies to religion.
108 God's providence over kings and rulers.

Sect.
109 Particular instances of God's providence exalting or abasing rulers. 295
110 Duties toward governors. Praying for them.
111 Honour and respect to be shown to magistrates.
112 Obedience to magistrates.
113 Rebellion against magistrates, the sin and punishment thereof. 296
114 Disobedience to magistrates a duty, when they command things contrary to God's law.
115 Ministers of Christ, their duties. The commission given to the apostles. 297
116 Power committed to them.
117 Excommunication. 298
118 None may intrude into the ministerial office.
119 Teaching truth the duty of ministers. 299
120 The good effects of preaching.
121 A good ministry promised.
122 A faithful ministry. Promises to, and prayers for them.
123 They are holy and unblameable in life and conversation. 302
124 Their humility, self-denial, and condescension in their office. 303
125 They seek not applause from men; They flatter not, &c.
126 They seek not riches; neither are covetous.
127 Their duty and encouragement to speak boldly the truths of religion without fear. 304
128 Instances of becoming boldness in reproving sinners, and declaring the truth.
129 The sufferings of the apostles, &c. for religion. 305
130 Their temperance.
131 They pray for the people. 306
132 The supports of Christians in general, and of the Lord's ministers in particular, under sufferings for religion. 307
133 Wicked ministers, their sin and punishment.
134 Their covetousness. 308
135 Their intemperance.
136 Their slothfulness.
137 Of false prophets and false teachers.—They deceive the people. 309
138 Duties toward the ministry. To receive their instructions.
Sect.
139 To esteem and love them.
140 To pray for them. 311
141 To give them support.
142 Despising and not hearkening to their instructions: Threats. 312
143 Not supporting them.

Sixth Commandment.

144 Of murder.
145 Cases wherein killing of a man was not to be punished with death.
146 Threatenings against murderers. 313
147 Instances of their punishment.
148 Striking, wounding, maiming; how to be punished.

Seventh Commandment.

149 Of adultery and fornication.
150 Threatenings; or the evil consequences of adultery and fornication. 314
151 Examples, exhortations, promises, &c. against adultery and fornication. 316

Eighth Commandment.

152 Precepts concerning property, and the use of riches.
153 Threatenings against theft.
154 Robbery forbidden; with threats.
155 Fraud and cheating in commerce forbidden.
156 Concerning property in lands: The law thereof. 317
157 Things found, lent, or entrusted with a neighbour. The law thereof.
158 Oppression forbidden, and duties towards the oppressed.
159 Restitution to the injured to be made.
160 Oppressors threatened.
161 Prayers for the oppressed. 318
162 Promises to the oppressed.
163 Duties of the rich toward the poor. —Hospitality.
164 Lending without usury.
165 Giving alms. 319
166 Alms to be done in secret.
167 To be given to the poor of every denomination.
168 To poor Christians especially. 320

Sect.
169 Promises to the poor.
170 Of being uncharitable to the poor.
171 The stranger, widow, and fatherless: duties toward them, and threatenings against those that oppress them. 321
172 Promises to the stranger, fatherless, and widow. 322

Ninth Commandment.

173 Of witness-bearing. False swearing, &c.
174 Lying forbidden.
175 Abhorred by God and good men.
176 Satan, and his children, are liars.
177 Threatenings and prayers against liars. 323
178 The words of the wicked injurious. 324
179 Words of the wicked against God.
180 Evil speaking.
181 Talkativeness; rashness with the tongue. 325
182 Flattery.
183 Talebearing.
184 Whispering.
185 Backbiting.
186 Slandering, &c.
187 Reproach: Prayers and complaints against it. 326
188 God will bring it upon the wicked.
189 Promises against reproach.
190 Reviling practised by the wicked, and endured by the godly.
191 Railing. 327
192 Evil communications.
193 Unprofitable disputes about religion.
194 Cursing forbidden, and avoided by the righteous.
195 Practised by the wicked.
196 The righteous; their care of their words. 328
197 They praise God with their mouths.
198 The words of the righteous toward men. 329

Tenth Commandment.

199 Of covetousness.
200 Threats against the covetous.—Instances of their punishment.
201 An insatiable desire of riches.
202 Threats against unjust acquiring of riches. 330
203 Riches are not a lasting possession.
204 They cannot be carried hence to the other world.
205 Possessing riches but not using them: the vanity thereof.
206 Riches are attended with care and trouble.
207 They recommend no man to the favour of God.
208 The advantages which one man hath over another by means of riches. 331
209 Trusting in riches and abusing them, the sin of the wicked, and avoided by the godly.
210 Riches take the heart and thoughts off from God and religion. 332
211 The wicked rich man, his portion.
212 The use of riches in the hand of a wise and good man.
213 God maketh rich. 333
214 Riches promised to the righteous.
215 Instances of good men that were rich.
216 Riches not regarded by good men.
217 Things necessary to the support of life promised to the righteous.—Food. 334
218 Deliverance from famine. 335
219 Spiritual riches, or the interests of the soul, the chief object of a wise man's desires and pursuits.
220 Raiment promised.
221 Supports of life miraculously supplied. 336

CHAP. XVIII.

Of Repentance.

1 Repentance the first doctrine preached at publishing the gospel.
2 The duty of repentance enforced by threatenings.
3 Encouraged by promises. 337
4 Promises to those that return to God.
5 Remarkable instances of returning sinners obtaining mercy.
6 Turning to God enjoined by commands, and enforced by threatenings. 338
7 The cause and means of repentance and conversion. 339
8 Jesus Christ giveth repentance.
9 God's law a mean of conversion.
10 The ministry a mean of converted sinners.
11 Repentance promised.
12 Self-examination needful to repentance.
13 Consideration needful thereto. 340
14 Inconsideration of the wicked.

Sect.
15 The case of those who withstand the means of repentance.
16 Sorrow for sin.
17 Mourning for sin. 341
18 Reproofs and Threats for not mourning for sin.
19 Heaviness for sin.
20 Grief for sin.
21 Not grieving for sin.
22 Weeping for sin. 342
23 Tears for sin.
24 The heart affected for sin.
25 A broken and contrite heart.
26 Shame the portion of sinners.
27 Shame enjoined as a mark of true penitents.
28 Avoiding sin is avoiding shame.
29 Reproofs for not being ashamed of sin.
30 Abhorring and loathing one's self for sin. 343
31 & 32. Confession and acknowledgment of sin. Promises to it.
33 Exhortations to confession.
34 Instances of confessing penitents obtaining mercy.
35 Confessions made in scripture expressions. 344
36 Amendment.
37 Fruitfulness in religion. 345

CHAP. XIX.

Of the death and the Resurrection.

1 The shortness of human life.
2 The term or boundary of human life.
3 The time of life is in God's hand.
4 Death prevailing over all mankind of every character, rank, and station. 346
5 Preparative duties for death.
6 No preparative duties are to be performed after death.
7 The death of the righteous happy. 347
8 The death of the wicked.
9 The dead leave all their possessions behind them.
10 Of the resurrection of the dead. 348

CHAP. XX.

Of a Future Judgment, and the State of the Righteous and the Wicked.

1 Of a future judgment and its consequences.
2 God is judge.
3 The persons and things that shall be judged.
4 When the day of judgment shall be. 350
5 Uses to be made of the doctrine of future judgment, for encouraging steadfastness and perseverance, &c.
6 The dissolution of the heavens and the earth. 351
7 Happiness of the righteous in heaven inconceivably great.
8 Christians are heirs; they have an inheritance, a kingdom, &c. 352
9 The righteous have rest.
10 They enjoy mansions, a new heaven, a heavenly temple, light, &c.
11 They are present with Christ.
12 Are in a state of joy.
13 Are free from pain and sorrow. 353
14 Eternal life is from God.
15 Life promised to sundry graces and duties.
16 To righteousness.
17 To the spiritually minded.
18 To seeking God.
19 To godliness. 354
20 To the fear of God.
21 To loving God.
22 To mortification, dying unto sin.
23 To suffering for Christ's sake.
24 To perseverance.
25 To those that overcome.
26 To repentance.
27 To the wise.
28 Future punishments.—Sinners that shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. 355
29 The greatest suffering in this life set forth in language expressive of future punishments.
30 The punishment of the wicked in a future state. 356

For INDEX, *see page* 359.

A SCRIPTURE ACCOUNT, &c.

CHAPTER I.

CONCERNING THE BEING AND ATTRIBUTES OF GOD.

I. *THAT there is a God, asserted, and proved by his works.* Exod. iii. 14. The Lord said to Moses, I AM THAT I AM.

Ps. ix. 16. The Lord is known by the judgments he executeth.

xix. 1. The heavens declare the glory of God, and the earth sheweth his handy-work.—Ver. 2. Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge. Job xii. 7, 8, 9.

lviii. 11. Verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

c. 3. The Lord he is God, he made us.

2 Cor. i. 21. He that anointed us is God.

Heb. iii. 4. He that built all things is God. Rom. i. 20.

II. *God is perfect.* Matt. v. 48. Your Father in heaven is perfect.

1 John i. 5. God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

III. *God is one.* Deut. vi. 4. Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord.

1 Cor. viii. 4. There is none other God, but one. (Mark xii. 29.) Ver. 6. To us there is but one God. Gal. iii. 20. God is one.

Eph. iv. 6. One God and Father of all. Matt. xxiii. 9. John viii. 41.

1 Tim. ii. 5. There is one God, and one Mediator.

James ii. 19. Thou believest there is one God, thou doest well.

IV. *He is God and Lord alone.* 2 Kings xix. 15. Thou art God alone. Ps. lxxxvi. 10. Isa. xxxvii. 16, 20.

Neh. ix. 6. Thou art Lord alone. Ps. xxxiii. 18. Whose name alone is Jehovah.

V. *There is none else.* Deut. iv. 35. The Lord he is God, there is none else. Isa. xlv. 5, 6. 14. 18. 22.—xlvi. 9.

VI. *None besides him.* 2 Sam. vii. 22. Neither is there any God besides thee.

xxii. 32. Who is God save the Lord? 2 Kings v. 15.

Isa. xliv. 6. 8. Besides me there is no God; I know not any. Ch. xlv. 5. 14. 21.

Hos. xiii. 4. Thou shalt know no God but me. Exod. xx. 3.

VII. *None with him.* Deut. xxxii. 39. I am God, there is no God with me.

VIII. *None before him.* Isa. xliii. 10. Before me was no God formed.

IX. *None like him.* Exod. viii. 10. There is none like unto the Lord our God.

xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, amongst the gods? who is like unto thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders? Ps. xxxv. 10. Mic. vii. 18.

1 Kings viii. 23. O Lord God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that walk before thee with all their heart. Exod. ix. 14. Deut. xxxiii. 26. 2 Sam. vii. 22. 1 Chron. xvii. 10. Ps. lxxxvi. 8. Isa. xlvi. 9. Jer. x. 6, 7, 10.

X. *None to be compared unto him.* Ps.

lxxxix. 6. Who in heaven can be compared unto the Lord?

XI. *No likeness of God among the creatures.* Isa. xl. 18. What likeness will ye compare to him. Ch. xlvi. 5. Deut. iv. 12.

Acts xvii. 29. We ought not to think that the Godhead is like to gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

XII. *He is the living God.* Dan. iv. 34. He liveth for ever and ever, his dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom from generation to generation.

vi. 26. He is the living God, and stedfast for ever. Acts xiv. 15. 1 Thess. i. 9. Heb. ix. 14—x. 31.

XIII. *He is the true God.* Jer. x. 10. The Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King.—Ver. 11. The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, shall perish from the earth, and from under the heavens. See John xvii. 3. 1 Thess. i. 9. 1 John v. 20.

XIV. *God is a Spirit.* John iv. 24. God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth. 2 Cor. iii. 17.

XV. *God is invisible.* Exod. xxxiii. 20. There shall no man see my face and live.

John i. 18. No man hath seen God at any time. 1 John iv. 12.

v. 37. Ye have neither heard his voice nor seen his shape.

Rom. i. 20. The invisible things of God, are his eternal power and Godhead.

Col. i. 15. Christ is the image of the invisible God.

Heb. xi. 27. Moses endured as seeing him who is invisible.

1 Tim. vi. 16. God, whom no man hath seen, nor can see. Ch. i. 17. Job ix. 11.

Other expressions to the same purpose. Isa. xlv. 15. Verily thou art a God that hideth thyself.

2 Sam. xxii. 12. He made darkness pavilions round about him, dark waters and thick clouds of the skies. Ps. xviii. 11. 1 Kings viii. 12. 2 Chron. vi. 1.

Ps. xcvii. 2. Clouds and darkness are round about him.

lxxvii. 19. Thy way is in the sea, and thy foot-steps not known.

Nah. i. 3. The Lord hath his way in the whirlwind, and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

XVI. *God is unsearchable.* Job xi. 7. Canst thou by searching find out God? Canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection. Ver. 8, 9. Ps. cxlv. 3. His greatness is unsearchable.

Job v. 9. He doth great things, and unsearchable, and marvellous things without number. Ch. ix. 10.

Eccl. iii. 11. No man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

Rom. xi. 33. How unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

Ps. xxxvi. 6. Thy judgments are a great deep.

Job xxvi. 14. How little a portion is heard of him? the thunder of his power who can understand?

xxxvii. 23. Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out.

XVII. *God is eternal.* Isa. lvii. 15. The high and lofty one, that inhabiteth eternity.

1 Tim. i. 17. To the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever.

See Deut. xxxiii. 27. The eternal God. Rom. i. 20. Eternal Godhead. 2 Cor. iv. 8. Things not seen are eternal.

XVIII. *Everlasting.* Isa. xl. 28. The everlasting God, the Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary: there is no searching of his understanding.

lxiii. 16. Thy name is from everlasting.

Ps. xc. 2. From everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

xciii. 2. Thy throne is of old, and thou art from everlasting. Hab. i. 12.

Ps. cxliii. 13. Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth through all generations.

Jer. x. 10. He is an everlasting King.

Dan. iv. 3. His kingdom is an everlasting kingdom and his dominion is from generation to generation. Ch. vii. 27. Lam. v. 19. 2 Pet. i. 11.

XIX. *He is for ever.* Ps. ix. 7. The Lord shall endure for ever.

xc. 4. A thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday, when it is past, and as a watch in the night. 2 Pet. iii. 8.

cii. 12. Thou, O Lord, shalt endure for ever; and thy remembrance unto all

generations.—Ver. 24. Thy years are throughout all generations.—Ver. 27. Thou art the same, and thy years shall have no end. Job x. 5. xxxvi. 26.

cxxxv. 13. Thy name, O Lord, endureth for ever; and thy memorial throughout all generations.

Lam. v. 19. Thou, O Lord, remainest for ever; thy throne from generation to generation.

Ps. civ. 31. The glory of the Lord shall endure for ever.

XX. *The First and the Last.* Isa. xliv. 6. Thus saith the Lord, the King of Israel, and his Redeemer the Lord of hosts: I am the First, and I am the Last; and besides me there is no God. Ch. xli. 4.—xlviii. 12.

Rev. i. 8. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty. Ver. 4. 17.

XXI. *He is immortal.* 1 Tim. i. 17. The King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God.

vi. 16. Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see.

XXII. *Incorruptible.* Rom. i. 23. The incorruptible God.

XXIII. *Blessed.* Ps. cxix. 12. Blessed art thou, O Lord; teach me thy statutes.

Rom. i. 25. The Creator is blessed for evermore. 1 Tim. i. 11. The blessed God.

1 Tim. vi. 15. The blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords.

XXIV. *Unchangeable.* Mal. iii. 6. I am the Lord, I change not.

James i. 17. With whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

Numb. xxiii. 19. God is not a man that he should lie, neither the son of man that he should repent.

XXV. *Present every where.* 1 Kings viii. 27. Behold the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee.

Ps. cxxxix. 3. Thou compassest my path, and my lying down.

Ver. 7—10. Whither shall I go from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence? If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there; if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there. If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea; even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

Jer. xxiii. 23. Am I a God at hand? saith the Lord, and not a God afar off?—Ver. 24. Do not I fill heaven and earth, saith the Lord.

Eph. i. 23. He filleth all in all.

GOD'S GREATNESS.

XXVI. *God's Greatness.* Deut. x. 17. The Lord your God, is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

xxxii. 3. Ascribe ye greatness to our God.

2 Sam. vii. 22. Thou art great, O Lord, and there is none like thee.

1 Kings viii. 42. They shall hear of thy great name, and of thy strong hand. 2 Chron. vi. 12.

1 Chron. xvi. 25. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised; he also is to be feared above all gods. 2 Chron. ii. 5. Exod. xviii. 11.

xvii. 12. Thou didst make thyself a name of greatness and terribleness. Deut. v. 24.

xxix. 11. Thine, O Lord, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory.

Neh. ix. 32. The great, the mighty and the terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy. Ch. iv. 14.

Job xxxiii. 12. God is greater than man. John x. 29. Greater than all. 1 John iii. 20. Greater than our heart. Ch. iv. 4. Greater than he that is in the world.

xxxvi. God is great, and we know him not.

Ps. lxxvii. 13. Who is so great a God as our God. Tit. ii. 13. Rev. xix. 17.

lxxxvi. 10. Thou art great, and doest wonderous things.

xcv. 3. The Lord is a great God and a great King, above all gods. Ps. cxxxv. 5.

xcix. 2. The Lord is great in Zion, and he is high above all people.

civ. 1. O Lord, my God, thou art very great; thou art clothed with honour and majesty.

cxlv. 3. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised; his greatness is unsearchable. Ps. xlviii. 1.—xcvi. 4.

cl. 2. Praise him according to his excellent greatness.

Jer. xxxii. 18. The great, the mighty God, the Lord of hosts, is his name. Isa. xli. 6.

Heb. vi. 13. God could swear by no greater, he sware by himself.

See *God's perfections of knowledge, wisdom, power, goodness, mercy, &c. all called great.*

GOD EXALTED.

XXVII. *God is exalted.* 1 Chron. xxix. 11. Thou art exalted as head above all. Ps. xxi. 13.—xlvii. 9.—cxviii. 6.

Neh. ix. 5. His glorious name is exalted above all blessing and praise.

Ps. xlvi. 10. I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

lvii. 5. Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; let thy glory be above all the earth. Ver. 11. Ps. cviii. 5.

xcvii. 9. Thou art high above all the earth, thou art exalted far above all gods.

Isa. xii. 4. Praise the Lord, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make known that his name is exalted.

xxxiii. 5. The Lord is exalted, for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion with judgment and righteousness.

See Isa. ii. 11. 17.—v. 16.—xxx. 18.—xxxiii. 10.—xlix. 11.

GOD'S EXCELLENCY AND MAJESTY.

XXVIII. *God's Excellency.* Job xiii. 11. Shall not his excellency make you afraid, and his dread fall upon you?

xxxvii. 23. The Almighty is excellent in power, and judgment.

Ps. viii. 1. & 9. How excellent in all the earth is thy name. Ps. cxlviii. 13.

ci. 2. Praise him according to his excellent greatness. Isa. xii. 5.

Isa. xxviii. 29. The Lord of hosts is wonderful in counsel and excellent in working. See Exod. xv. 7. Deut. xxxiii. 26. Job xxxvii. 4. Ps. lxviii. 34.

XXIX. *God's Majesty.* 1 Chron. xxix. 11. Thine, O Lord, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou art exalted as head above all.

Job xxxvii. 22. With God is terrible majesty. Ps. xcvi. 6.

Ps. xxix. 4. The voice of the Lord is full of majesty.

xciii. 1. He is clothed with majesty. Ps. civ. 1.

Isa. xxiv. 14. They shall sing for the majesty of the Lord. Ps. cxlv. 5. 12.

Jude 25. To the only wise God, be glory and majesty. See Isa. ii. 10.

GOD'S GLORY.

XXX. *God is Glorious.* Exod. xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises?

1 Chron. xxix. 11. Thine, O Lord, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory. Matt. vi. 13.

Ps. viii. 1. Thou hast set thy glory above the heavens. Ps. xix. 1.—xcvii. 6.—cxiii. 4.—cxlviii. 13.

lvii. 5. Let thy glory be above all the earth. Ver. 11. Ps. lxxii. 19.

civ. 31. The glory of the Lord shall endure for ever.

cxxxviii. 5. Great is the glory of the Lord. Ps. cxlv. 5. 11, 12.

Isa. vi. 3. The whole earth is full of his glory.

He is the God of Glory. Ps. xxix. 3. Acts vii. 2.—*In his name.* Deut. xxviii. 58. 1 Chron. xxix. 13. Neh. ix. 5.—*In his work.* Ps. cxi. 3. His work is honourable and glorious.—*In deliverances of his people.* Isa. lxiii. 12. 14. He led his people with his glorious arm.—*In the overthrow of his enemies.* Exod. xv. 1. He hath triumphed gloriously. (Ps. lxxvi. 4.) Ver. 6. Thy right hand is become glorious in power.—Ps. xlv. 3. Gird thy sword, O most Mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty. See Isa. xxx. 30. and 2 Thess. i. 9.

XXXI. *God is glorious in favours spiritual and temporal, conferred on his people, and in the advancement of religion among them.* Numb. xvi. 22. These men have seen my glory and my miracles.

Deut. v. 24. The Lord hath shewed us his glory and his greatness.

Ps. lxiii. 2. My soul thirsteth to see thy power and thy glory, as I have seen thee in thy sanctuary.

lxxix. 9. Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name.

xc. 16. Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

cii. 16. When the Lord shall build up Jerusalem, he shall appear in his glory. Zech. ii. 5. I will be the glory in the midst of her.

Isa. xxiv. 23. The Lord shall reign in Jerusalem gloriously.

Isa. xxxv. 2. They shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God.

xl. 5. The glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it. Ch. lix. 19.

xliii. 7. I have created him for my glory.

lviii. 8. The glory of the Lord shall be thy rear-ward.

lx. 1. The glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.

lxii. 2. The Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory. Ch. lxvi. 18, 19.

Hab. ii. 14. The earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

Luke ii. 14. Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace and good-will to men.

2 Cor. iv. 6. God hath shined into our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

Col. i. 11. Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power. Eph. iii. 16.

1 Pet. iv. 14. The Spirit of glory and of God, resteth upon you. See Isa. xxxiii. 21.—xlvi. 13.—Hag. ii. 7.

Hence the Gospel is called the glorious Gospel. 1 Tim. i. 11.

Future glory. 2 Cor. iii. 18. We behold as in a glass the glory of the Lord.

Rom. v. 2. We rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

God's power called his glory. Rom. v. 4. Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father.

John xi. 4. 40. Lazarus, his sickness, and rising from the dead, is called the glory of God.

1 Cor. xi. 7. Man is the image and glory of God.

Heb. i. 3. Christ is the brightness of the Father's glory.

GOD'S KNOWLEDGE.

XXXII. *God's knowledge is perfect.* 1 Sam. ii. 3. The Lord is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

Job xxxvii. 16. He is perfect in knowledge. Ch. xxxvi. 4.

Ps. cxlvii. 5. His understanding is infinite. See Rom. xi. 33.

Isa. xl. 28. There is no searching of his understanding. Prov. xxii. 12.

xi. 2. The Spirit of the Lord is the Spirit of knowledge.

XXXIII. *God's knowledge is underived.* Job xxi. 22. Shall any teach God knowledge?

Ps. xciv. 9, 10. He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?—He that teacheth man knowledge, shall himself not know?

Isa. xl. 14. With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and showed him the way of understanding?

XXXIV. *Extendeth to all things.* Job xxviii. 10. His eye seeth every precious thing.—Ver. 24. He looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth under the whole heaven?

Ps. cxxxix. 12. Darkness hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

Dan. ii. 22. He knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

Acts xv. 18. Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

Heb. iv. 13. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight; but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

1 John iii. 20. God knoweth all things.

XXXV. *Things which God only knoweth.* Gen. xl. 8. Joseph said, Do not interpretations belong to God?

Deut. xxix. 29. Secret things belong to the Lord our God.

1 Kings viii. 39. Thou only knowest the hearts of all the children of men.

Job xxiv. 1. Times are not hidden from the Almighty. Acts i. 7.

Isa. xliii. 9. New things do I declare; before they spring forth, I tell you of them.

xlvi. 9, 10. I am God, and there is none like me. Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times, the things that are not yet done. Ch. xlviii. 3. 6. 16.

Matt. xi. 27. No man knoweth the Son, but the Father. John x. 15.

Mark xiii. 32. Of the day and hour of judgment knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

1 Cor. ii. 11. The things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

XXXVI. *Secret things which God will discover.* Job xx. 27. The heavens shall reveal the iniquity of the wicked, and the earth shall rise up against him.

xxviii. 11. The thing that is hid bringeth he forth to light.

Eccl. xii. 14. God will bring into judgment every secret thing.

Dan. ii. 22. God revealeth deep and secret things. Ver. 28, 29, 47.

Matt. x. 26. There is nothing hid that shall not be known.

Rom. ii. 16. God will judge the secrets of men.

1 Cor. iv. 5. God will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the heart.

Eph. iii. 9. The mystery (*of redemption*) hath been hid in God from the foundation of the world.—Ver. 10. Now made known. Col. i. 26.

XXXVII. *The knowledge of God extendeth to man and all his ways.*

2 Chron. xvi. 9. The eyes of the Lord run to and fro through the whole earth, to show himself strong in behalf of those whose heart is perfect towards him.

Job xxxiv. 21. His eyes are upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings. Chap. xiii. 27.—xxxi. 4.

Ps. xi. 4. His eyes behold, his eyelids try the children of men.

xxxiii. 13, 14. The Lord looketh from heaven, he beholdeth all the sons of men. From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

lxvi. 7. His eyes behold the nations.

ciii. 4. He knoweth our frame, he remembereth that we are dust.

cxiii. 6. He humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven and in the earth.

cxxxix. 1—4. O Lord, thou hast searched me and known me. Thou knowest my down-sitting and mine uprising, thou understandest my thoughts afar off. Thou compassest my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways. For there is not a word in my tongue, but lo, O Lord, thou knowest it altogether.—Ver. 6. Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it. —Ver. 11. If I say, surely the darkness shall cover me, even the night shall be light about me. Ver. 12, 13. Dan. ii. 22.

Ver. 15, 16. My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being imperfect, and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned when as yet there was none of them.

Prov. v. 21. The ways of man are before the eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his goings.

xv. 3. The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

Jer. xxiii. 24. Can any hide himself in secret, that I shall not see him? saith the Lord.

Jer. xxxii. 19. Thine eyes are upon all the ways of the sons of men, to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

XXXVIII. *God knoweth the hearts of all men.* 1 Sam. xvi. 7. The Lord seeth not as man seeth: for man looketh on the outward appearance, but God looketh on the heart. Job x. 4. Prov. xv. 11.

1 Kings viii. 39. Thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men.

1 Chron. xxviii. 9. The Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts.

Jer. xx. 12. O Lord of hosts, that seest the reins and heart.

Acts i. 24. Thou, Lord, knowest the hearts of all men.

XXXIX. *He knoweth the hearts of the righteous.* Gen. xx. 6. I know thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart.

Ps. xix. 14. Let the meditations of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength, and my redeemer.

cxxxix. 23, 24. Search me, O God, and know my heart; try me, and know my thoughts; and see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

Isa. lxvi. 2. To this man will I look, even to him that is poor, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

Jer. xii. 3. Thou, O Lord, knowest me; thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart toward me.

1 Pet. iii. 4. The hidden man of the heart, even a meek and quiet spirit, is in the sight of God of great price. See Acts xv. 8.

XL. *He knoweth the hearts of the wicked.* Deut. xxxi. 20, 21. They will

provoke me: for I know their imagination which they go about, even now.

Ps. xciv. 11. The Lord knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanity.

Ezek. xi. 5. I know the things that come into your minds every one of you.

Luke xvi. 15. Jesus said, Ye are they that justify yourselves before men, but God knoweth your hearts.

Acts viii. 21. Thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

XLI. *God knoweth his people.* Gen. vii. 1 The Lord said to Noah, Thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation

xviii. 19. I know Abraham that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord.

2 Sam. vii. 20. Thou, Lord, knowest thy servant. 1 Chron. xvii. 18.

Ps. i 6. The Lord knoweth the way of the righteous Ps xxxvii 18.

xxxiv. 15 The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his ears are open to their cry.

lxxx. 14. Look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this thy vine. Ps. cxix. 132—xxv. 18 Deut. xxvi 15. Isa. lxiii 15.

Isa lvii. 18. I have seen his ways, and will heal him.

Jer xxiv 6 I will set mine eyes upon them for good Zech xii. 4

2 Tim. ii. 19. The Lord knoweth them that are his, Gal. iv. 9.

XLII. *God knoweth the religious principles and practices of his people.* Rev. ii 19. I know thy *works*, and *charity*, and *service*, and *faith*, and *patience*.

1 Cor. viii 3. If any man *love* God, the same is known of God

Ps xxxiii. 18. The eye of the Lord is upon them that *fear* him, upon them that *hope* in his mercy. See Gen. xxii. 12

Nah i 7 The Lord knoweth them that *trust* in him.

1 Pet. iii. 4. A *meek* and quiet spirit is in the sight of God of great price.

2 Chron. xii 7. The Lord saw that they humbled themselves.

Col. i. 22. Present you *holy* and *unblameable*, and *unreproveable* in his sight.

Matt. vi. 18. Appear not to men to fast, but to thy Father, which seeth in secret; and thy Father shall reward thee openly.

Ver 6. When thou prayest, enter into thy closet; and when thou hast shut thy door, *pray* to thy Father which is in *secret*; and thy Father, which *seeth* in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

Ver 4. That thine alms may be in secret, and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly. See Acts x. 4. 31.

Job xxxiii 27, 28. He looketh upon man, and if any say, *I have sinned*, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not; he shall deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light. See Jonah iii. 10.

Jer. xvii 16 Thou knowest that which came out of *my lips* was *right* before thee.

Mal. iii. 16. They that feared the Lord *spake often* one to another; and the Lord hearkened and heard it; and a book of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the Lord, and that thought on his name. See Ps. cxxxix 4 Jer. v. 3 Ps. xl. 9. 2 Cor xi. 31.

XLIII. *He knoweth their works.* 2 Cor. viii. 21. *Provide* things *honest*, not only in the sight of God, but also of men

Rev. ii 2. I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience; and how thou canst not bear them that are evil. Ver. 9. I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty. Ver. 13. 19. Ch. iii. 8. Heb. xiii 21 1 John iii. 22.

Their wants. Matt. vi. 8. Your Father knoweth what things ye have *need* of before ye ask him.

Matt. vi 31, 32 Take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? For your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have *need* of all *these things*. Luke xii. 30.

Their sorrows Exod iii 7 The Lord said of his people, I know their sorrows Ch xiv 24. Neh ix. 9. Acts vii. 34.

Deut ii 7 The Lord thy God knoweth thy walking through the wilderness.

Their afflictions. Ps. xxxi 7. Thou hast known my soul in adversity.

Ps. cii 19, 20. He hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the Lord behold the earth; to hear the groaning of the prisoner. Ps xxxviii 9. 2 Sam. xvi. 12. Job x. 15. Ps xxxix. 11, 12.

Their wrongs from oppressors. Gen. xxxi. 12. The Lord said to Jacob, I have seen all that Laban doth to thee. Ver. 42.

Exod. ii. 25. God looked upon the children of Israel, and had respect unto them, under *oppression*. Ver. 24. Ch. iv. 31.

1 Sam. ix. 16. I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come up unto me. See 2 Kings xiii. 4.—xiv. 26.

Ps. x. 14. Thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite it.

xxxv. 21. They opened their mouth against me.—Ver. 22. This thou hast seen, O Lord.

lxix. 19. Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour; mine adversaries are all before thee.

Jer. lix. 15. The Lord saw it, and it displeased him that there was no judgment.

Lam. iii. 59. Lord, thou hast seen my wrong; judge thou my cause.

Dan. ix. 18. O my God, incline thine ear and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations. Isa. xxxvii. 17. Jer. xlviii. 30.

God saw, in affliction, Hagar, Gen. xvi. 13.—Leah, Gen. xxix. 31.—Hannah, 1 Sam. i. 11.

XLIV. *God's knowledge of the wicked and their sins.* Gen. vi. 5. God saw the wickedness of man, that it was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

Exod. xxxii. 9. The Lord said, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiffnecked people. Deut. xxxii. 19.

Job xi. 11. He knoweth vain man: he seeth wickedness also; will he not then consider it?

xxxiv. 22. There is no darkness nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves. Amos ix. 2, 3, 4.

Ps. xiv. 2, 3. The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God. They are all gone aside. Ps. liii. 2.

lxix. 5. My sins are not hid from thee.

xc. 8. Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

Isa. xlviii. 8. I knew that thou wouldst deal treacherously.

Jer. xi. 17. Mine eyes are upon all their ways; neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

Amos v. 11. I know their manifold transgressions, and their mighty sins.—Ch. ix. 8. I will set mine eyes upon them for evil.

Hab. i. 13. Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look upon iniquity.

Luke xv. 21. I have sinned against heaven and in thy sight.

XLV. *God knoweth the proud.* 2 Sam. xxii. 28. Thine eyes are upon the haughty, that thou mayest bring them down. See Job iv. 12.

Ps. cxxxviii. 6. The proud he knoweth afar off.

XLVI. *God knoweth the impenitent.* Jer. viii. 6. I hearkened and heard, but they spake not aright: no man repenteth him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turneth to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battle.

XLVII. *He knoweth hypocritical professors.* Matt. xxii. 11. The King came in to see the guests, and saw there a man not having on a wedding-garment.

Rev. ii. 9. I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are of the synagogue of Satan.

iii. 1. I know thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

XLVIII. *Liars and uncharitable persons.* Prov. xxiv. 11. If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn to death.

Prov. xxiv. 12. If thou sayest, We knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it; and he that keepeth thy soul, doth he not know it? and shall he not render to every man according to his works?

XLIX. *Envious persons.* Prov. xxiv. 17, 18. Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth: Lest the Lord see it, and it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

L. *He knoweth wicked works.* Job xxxiv. 25. He knoweth their works, and overthroweth them. Ch. xxiv. 23.

Isa. lxvi. 18. I know their works, and their thoughts.

Rev. iii. 15. I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot.

LI. *Whoredom, natural and spiritual.* Jer. xxix. 23. Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken lying words;

even I know, and am a witness, saith the Lord.

Hos. v. 3, 4. I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me; for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom, and Israel is defiled. They will not frame their doings, to turn unto their God; for the spirit of whoredom is in them. Ch. vi. 10.

LII. *He knoweth murderers.* 2 Sam. xii. 9. Nathan said to David, Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the Lord, in doing evil in his sight? Thou hast killed Uriah with the sword, &c.

2 Kings ix. 26. The Lord said, I have seen the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons. See Gen. iv. 10.

Ps. lxxii. 14. Precious shall the blood of the needy be in his sight.

Jer. xviii. 23. Lord, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay me: forgive not their iniquity.

LIII. *The sins of the wicked against right.* Job xxii. 13. They say, How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud? Ps. lix. 7, 8.

Ps. x. 11. He said in his heart, God hath forgotten, he hideth his face, he will never see it.

lxxiii. 11. They say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the Most High?

xciv. 7. They say, The Lord shall not see, neither shall the God of Jacob regard it. See ver. 8, 9.

GOD'S WISDOM.

LIV. *God's Wisdom asserted.* Job ix. 4. He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself against him and hath prospered? Isa. xxxi. 2.

xxxvi. 5. God is mighty in strength and wisdom. Ch. xxxviii. 37.

Dan. ii. 20. Blessed be God, for wisdom and might are his. Prov. viii. 14.

Rom. xi. 33. O the depth of the wisdom of God! &c.

xvi. 27. To God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. 1 Tim. i. 17. Jude 25. Rev. vii. 2.

LV. *God's Wisdom in creation.* Ps. civ. 24. O Lord, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all. Ps. cxxxvi. 5.

Prov. iii. 19, 20. The Lord by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens. By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

Jer. x. 12. He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion. Ch. li. 15.

LVI. *God's Wisdom in redemption by Jesus Christ.* Eph. i. 8, 9. He hath abounded towards us in all wisdom and prudence: Having made known unto us the mystery of his will.

iii. 10, 11. That he might make known the manifold wisdom of God, according to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord. Rom. xi. 33.

Col. ii. 3. Christ in whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

Rev. v. 12. Worthy is the Lamb, to receive wisdom, &c.

LVII. *The wisdom of creatures nothing in comparison of God's Wisdom.*

Job iv. 1. Behold he putteth no trust in his servants, and his angels he chargeth with folly.

xxxvii. 24. He respecteth not any that are wise of heart.

Prov. xxi. 30. There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel against the Lord.

Isa. xliv. 25. He frustrateth the tokens of liars, and maketh diviners mad; he turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish. Ch. xl. 23.

1 Cor. i. 25. The foolishness of God is wiser than men.—Ver. 27. God hath chosen the foolish things of this world, to confound the wise.

iii. 19. The wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness. Job v. 13.

GOD'S POWER.

LVIII. *Power ascribed to God.* 1 Chron. xxix. 11. Thine, O Lord, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty; for all that is in the heaven, and in the earth, is thine: thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou art exalted as head above all. Matt. vi. 13. Thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever.

Ver. 12. In thine hand is power and might, and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all. 2 Chron. xx. 6.

Ps. lxii. 11. Power belongeth unto God.
cxlvii. 5. Great is our Lord, and of great power, his understanding is infinite.
See Job xxvi. 14. and xxxvii. 23. The thunder of his power. Ps. xxix. 4. and lxviii. 33. His voice powerful. Hab. iii. 4. The hiding of his power.

LIX. *Might ascribed to God.* Deut. iii. 24. What God is there in heaven, or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?
Jer. x. 6. Thou art great, and thy name is great in might.
Dan. ii. 20. Blessed be God, for wisdom and might are his.
Mighty. Ps. lxxxix. 6. Who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the Lord?
Ps. xciii. 4. The Lord on high is mightier than the voice of many waters, yea, than the mighty waves of the sea.
Jer. xxxii. 18. The great, the mighty God, the Lord of hosts is his name.
Ver. 19. Great in counsel and mighty in work.

LX. *He is the Almighty God.* Gen. xvii. 1. The Lord said, I am the Almighty God. Rev. i. 8.
Exod. vi. 3. God appeared to Abraham by the name of God Almighty.
Rev. xix. 6. The Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

LXI. *God's strength.* Job ix. 4. He is wise in heart and mighty in strength; who hath hardened himself against him and hath prospered? Ch. xxxvi. 5. 19. If I speak of strength, lo, he is strong.
Ps. xii. 13. With him is wisdom, and strength; he hath counsel and understanding.
lxxxix. 8. O Lord of hosts, who is a strong Lord, like unto thee?
xciii. 1. The Lord is clothed with strength.
Isa. xxvi. 4. In the Lord Jehovah is everlasting strength.
1 Cor. i. 25. The weakness of God is stronger than men.

LXII. *God's arm.* Job xl. 9. Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?
Ps. lxxxix. 13. Thou hast a mighty arm; strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

LXIII. *Hand of God.* Exod. xv. 6. Thy right hand is glorious in power.

LXIV. *Finger of God.* Exod. viii. 19. The magicians said, It is the finger of God.
xxxi. 18. The tables were written with the finger of God.
Ps. viii. 3. The heavens are the work of thy fingers.
Luke xi. 20. Jesus cast out devils with the finger of God.

LXV. *God called a rock.* Deut. xxxii. 4. He is the Rock, his work is perfect, all his ways are judgment, a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he. 1 Sam. ii. 2.—2 Sam. xxii. 32. Ps. xviii. 31.

LXVI. *Nothing hard to God.* Gen. xviii. 14. Is any thing too hard for the Lord?
Jer. xxxii. 17. There is nothing too hard for thee. Ver. 27.

LXVII. *All things possible to him.* Mat. xix. 26. With God, all things are possible. Mark x. 27.
Luke i. 37. With God nothing shall be impossible.
xviii. 27. Those things that are impossible with men, are possible with God. Zech. viii. 6.

LXVIII. *He is able to do every thing.* Phil. iii. 21. He is able to subdue all things to himself.
Rom. iv. 21. He was able to perform what he had promised.
Eph. iii. 20. Able to do abundantly above all that we ask or think.

LXIX. *God's power in his wonderful doings.* Exod. xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?
Deut. iii. 24. What God is there in heaven, or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?
xxxii. 4. He is the Rock; his work is perfect.
Job v. 9. He doeth great things, and unsearchable, marvellous things, without number. Ch. ix. 10.—xxxvii. 5. Ps. lxxii. 18.—lxxxvi. 10.—cxviii. 23.—cxxxvi. 4.
Ps. cxi. 1. The works of his hands are verity and judgment.
Eccl. iii. 14. Whatsoever God doth shall be for ever; nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it.
Dan. iv. 3. How great are his signs, and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and

his dominion from generation to generation!—Ver. 35. All the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing, and he doth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth, and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What dost thou? See Job ix. 12 Isa xlv. 9.

LXX. *The prosperity and adversity of mankind are in his hand* Job ii 10 Shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil?

Job v. 18. He maketh sore, and he bindeth up; he woundeth and his hands make whole.

xii. 10. In his hand is the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind.

xxiii. 13, 14. He is in one mind, and who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even that he doth. He performeth the thing that is appointed for me, and many such things are with him.

Isa. xlv. 7. I form light, and I create darkness; I make peace and I create evil; I the Lord do all these things. Amos iii 6.

Eccl ix. 1. The righteous, and the wise, and their works, are in the hand of God.

Dan. v. 23. God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways. Acts xvii 28.

Jam. iv. 12. He is the one law-giver, who is able to save, and to destroy See Jer. xviii. 6. Isa. xlv. 9. As clay in the hand of the potter, so are we in his hand.

LXXI *God's power in the creation of heaven and earth.* Job xxvi 13 By his Spirit he hath garnished the heavens, his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

Ps xcv. 5 The sea is his, he made it, his hands formed the dry land.

civ 25 Of old hast thou laid the foundations of the earth, and the heavens are the work of thy hands Heb. i. 10.

Isa. xl. 12. Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out the heaven with a span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance? Prov. xxx. 4.

Isa. xl. 26. He calleth the creatures all by names, by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power; none faileth.

xlviii. 13 Mine hand hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned out the heavens

lxvi 2. All these things have mine hands made.

Jer. x. 12. He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, he hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion. Ch. li. 15.

xxvii. 5. I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-stretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me Ch. xxxii 17.

Rom i. 20 The invisible things of God, from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead.

LXXII. *In the government of the heavens and the earth.* Job xxvi. 12. He divideth the sea by his power, by his understanding he smiteth through the proud See from ver. 5. to 14. and Ps lxxiv. 13.

xxviii. 19. He putteth forth his hand upon the rock, and overturneth the mountains by the roots.

Ps lxv 6 By his strength he setteth fast the mountains.

xcv 4. In his hand are the deep places of the earth, the strength of hills is his.

Isa. xlii 16, 17 The Lord maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters. He bringeth forth the chariot and the horse, the army and the power

l 2, 3 At my rebuke I dry up the sea, and make the rivers a wilderness. I clothe the heavens with blackness, and make sackcloth their covering Nah. i. 3, 4, 5.

Dan iv. 35 He doth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth

Heb. i. 3. Upholding all things by the word of his power.

LXXIII. *Acts of his power towards his Church.* Exod vi 6. I will redeem you, with a stretched-out arm, and with great judgments.

Exod. xiii 3 By strength of hand, the Lord brought you out of Egypt. Ps cxxxvi. 12.

Exod. xv. 13. Thou hast guided thy people in thy strength, unto thy holy habitation.—Ver. 17. Thou wilt plant them in the mount of thine inheritance, in the sanctuary, O Lord, which thine hands have established.

Num. xiv. 13. Thou broughtest up this people, in thy might.

Deut. iv. 34. Hath God assayed to take a nation, from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the Lord thy God did for you in the land of Egypt? Ch. v. 15.—vii. 19.—xxvi. 8. Jer. xxxii. 21. Ezek. xx. 5, 6. 22. 28. 42.—xlvii. 14. Dan. ix. 15.

vi. 21. The Lord brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand. Ch. vii. 8, 9.—ix. 26.—xi. 2.—xxvi. 8. xxxiv. 12.

Neh. i. 10. Thy people thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand. Ch. ix. 32. Exod. xxxii. 11.

Ps. lxxix. 11. Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatness of thy power.

cvi. 8. He saved them for his name's sake, that he might make his mighty power to be known. Ps. cxi. 6.

Isa. xlix. 26. All flesh shall know that I the Lord, am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob. Ch. lx. 16.—lxiii. 15.

Jer. xx. 11. The Lord is with me, a mighty and terrible one, therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and shall not prevail. Ps. xlv. 3.

See Numb. xi. 23. Deut. xxxiii. 27. Ps. xliv. 3.—lxxvii. 10. 14.—lxxviii. 54.—lxxx. 15.—cxviii. 23. Isa. li. 9. 11. Jer. l. 34.

LXXIV. *God's Power towards the righteous.* 2 Chron. xvi. 9. The eyes of the Lord run to and fro through the whole earth, to shew himself strong in behalf of those whose heart is perfect toward him.

Hand. 1 Chron. xxix. 12. Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all. Ch. xxv. 9.

Ezra viii. 22. The hand of our God is upon all them for good that seek him, but his power and wrath is against all them that forsake him. Ver. 31.

Ps. xvii. 7. Thou savest by thy right hand them that put their trust in thee. Ps. xviii. 35.—xxxvii. 24. Dan. iii. 17.

xx. 6. He will hear with the strength of his right hand. Ps. lx. 5.

xxxi. 5. Into thine hand I commit my spirit. (Luke xxiii. 46.) Ver. 15. My times are in thine hand.

lxiii. 8. Thy right hand upholdeth me. Ps. cviii. 6.

lxxx. 17. Let thy hand be upon the Man of thy right hand. Ps. lxxxix. 21.

Isa. i. 25. The Lord saith, I will turn mine hand upon thee, and purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin. See ver. 22.

LXXV. *God's power in spiritual blessings to his people.* Ps. xcv. 7. We are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. Ps. cxxxviii. 8. Isa. xix. 25.—xxix. 23.—xlv. 11.—lx. 21.—lxiv. 8. Jer. xviii. 6. compare Matt. iii. 9 and Rom. xi. 23.

cx. 3. Thy people shall be willing in a day of thy power. 2 Chr. xxx. 12.

lxiii. 1, 2. My soul thirsteth for thee; to see thy power and thy glory, as I have seen thee in the sanctuary. Ps. xcvi. 6. 1 Chr. xvi. 27.

Eph. i. 19. The exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe. 2 Cor. vi. 7. Eph. iii. 7.

iii. 20. He is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think. 2 Pet. i. 3. His divine power hath given to us all things that pertain to life and godliness.

John x. 29. None is able to pluck his people out of his hand.

2 Tim. i. 12. He is able to *keep* that committed unto him.

Rom. xvi. 25. To him that is of power to *stablish* you, be glory for ever, amen. Ch. xiv. 4.

2 Cor. ix. 8. God is able to make all grace abound towards you.

Acts xx. 32. I recommend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

Jude 24. He is able to keep you from falling and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory, with exceeding joy.

1 Pet. i. 5. We are kept by the power of God, through faith unto salvation.

Duty. Eph. vi. 10. Be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

LXXVI. *God's power against the*

wicked. Ezra viii. 22. God's power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him. Nah. i. 6.

Ezra ix. 11. Who knoweth the power of thine anger. Heb. x. 31. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

Nah. i. 3. The Lord is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked.

2 Thess. i. 9. The wicked shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power. See Ps. lix. 11. lxvi. 3. Rom. ix. 17.

Almighty. Job xxi. 10. The eyes of the wicked shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty. Ch. xvii. 13, &c.

Job xl. 2. Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty instruct him? he that hath reproved God let him answer it.

Isa. xiii. 6. The day of the Lord shall come as a destruction from the Almighty. Joel i. 15.—ii. 11.

Might. Ps. xxiv. 8. The Lord, strong and mighty in battle.

Isa. l. 24. Thus saith the Lord, the mighty one of Israel, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

Jer. xvi. 21. I will cause them to know my hand and my might, and they shall know that my name is the Lord.

Strength. Jer. xxi. 5. I will fight against you, with an outstretched hand, and with a strong arm; even with anger and fury, and in great wrath.

Rev. xviii. 8. Strong is the Lord who judges Babylon.

Hand. Exod. ix. 3. To Pharaoh Moses said, The hand of the Lord is upon the cattle, upon the horses, the asses, the camels, the oxen, and the sheep.

Exod. ix. 15. I will stretch out mine hand that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence. Ch. iii. 20.

Ver. 16. For this cause have I raised thee up, to shew in thee my power.

xv. 16. Fear and dread shall fall upon them, by the greatness of thine arm. Ch. vii. 5.

Deut. ii. 15. The hand of the Lord was against those that murmured, to destroy them until they were consumed.

xxxii. 20 to 44. How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the Lord had shut them up?

Judges ii. 15. Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the Lord was against them for evil. 1 Sam. v. 9.—vi. 3.—vii. 13.

xii. 5. If ye rebel against the commandment of the Lord, then shall the hand of the Lord be against you.

Job x. 7. There is none that can deliver out of thine hand. Ps. l. 22. Hos. ii. 10.

xxvii. 22. God shall cast upon the wicked man, and shall not spare: he would fain flee out of his hand.

Ps. xxi. 8. Thine hand shall find out thine enemies. Ps. xcviii. 1.—cxviii. 5.

lxvi. 5. The Lord is terrible in his doings to the children of men. Ver. 3.

lxxv. 8. In the hand of the Lord there is a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he poureth out the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, and drink them. Jer. xxv. 15. 17.—li. 7. Hab. ii. 16.

cvi. 26. He lifted up his hand against them, and overthrew them in the wilderness. Ezek. xx. 22. 24. 33. Ch. xxii. 13, 14, 15.

Isa. x. 32. He shall stretch his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion. Ch. xix. 16. Ch. xxv. 11. Jer. vi. 12. 16.—xv. 6.

xxxi. 3. When the Lord shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth, and he that is helped, shall fall together.

l. 11. This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow.

lii. 10. The Lord hath made bare his holy arm in the sight of all nations.

Ezek. xiv. 13. When the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and I will break the staff of the bread thereof, and I will send a famine upon it, and cut off man and beast from it. Ch. vi. 14.

xxv. 7. I will stretch mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a spoil to the heathen. Ch. xiii. 16.—xxxv. 3.

Amos ix. 2. Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them.

Zeph. i. 4. I will stretch mine hand upon Judah. Ch. ii. 13.

Acts xiii. 11. The hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind for a season.

LXXVII. *Sins against the power of God.* Ps. xxviii. 5. Because they regard not the works of the Lord, nor

the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

Isa. v. 12. They regarded not the work of the Lord, neither considered the operation of his hands. Ch. xxvi. 11.—liii. 1.—lxv. 2.

v. 25. His anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still. Ch. ix. 12. 17. 21.—4. xxiv. 27.

Matt. xxii. 29. Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

Duties resulting from or founded upon the doctrine of God's power. Isa. xxxiii. 13. Ye that are near, acknowledge my might.

Ps. xviii. 1. I will love thee, O Lord, my strength. See *Love to God.*

Luke xii. 5. Fear him, who after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell. See *Fear of God.*

Isa. xxvi. 4. Trust in the Lord for ever; for in the Lord Jehovah is everlasting strength. See *Trust in God.*

1 Chron. xvi. 11. Seek the Lord and his strength. Ps. cv. 4. See *Seek God.*

Ps. xxi. 1. The king shall joy in thy strength. See *Joy in God.*

Ps. lix. 17. To thee, O my strength, will I sing. See *Praising God.*

lxviii. 34. Ascribe ye strength unto the Lord.

xcvi. 7. Give unto the Lord glory and strength.

clxv. 6. Men shall speak of the glory of thine acts. Ver. 11.

cl. 1. Praise the Lord in the firmament of his power.

Jude 25. To the only wise God, our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

Rev. iv. 11. Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power; for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure, they are, and were created. See Ch. v. 13.—vii. 12.—xix. 1.

OLD TESTAMENT MIRACLES.

As Miracles may be considered as uncommon effects, produced by the interposal and exertion of divine power, it is thought proper to give the following miracles a place under this article.—(See *Miracles*, Ch. iv. Sect. 50 to 58.)

LXXVIII. 1. *Miracles affecting nations, and particular persons.* Gen. 7th and 8th chapters. The flood, with all its circumstances: the design thereof, 2 Pet. ii. 5, to destroy the ungodly.

Gen. xxi. 2. The birth of Isaac.

xxii. 13. He is miraculously delivered from death.

xix. 24. The destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah, &c. Deut. xxix. 23. Isa. xiii. 19. Jer. xlix. 18.—l. 4.

Exod. iii. 2. An angel appears to Moses in a flame of fire, in a bush.

iv. 3. Moses's rod is changed into a serpent.—Ver. 4. His hand becometh leprous, and is restored.

vii. 10. Aaron's rod is turned into a serpent before Pharaoh.—Ver. 12. It swallows up the magicians' rods, turned serpents also.—Ver. 20. The waters of Egypt are turned into blood.

viii. 6. The plague of frogs.—Ver. 17. The plague of lice.—Ver. 21. The plague of flies.

ix. 6. A plague upon cattle.—Ver. 10, Plague of boils.—Ver. 23. Thunder, hail, and fire.

x. 13. The plague of locusts.—Ver. 22. Darkness sent as a plague.

xii. 29. The death of the first-born.—Ver. 31. Israel leaves Egypt.

xiii. 21. Israel is guided by a pillar of a cloud and fire.

xiv. 20. The pillar is dark toward the Egyptians, and bright toward the Israelites.

Ver. 21. The sea is divided.—Ver. 22. Israel passeth through safely.—Ver. 26. The sea returns and overwhelms the Egyptians.

2. *These miracles wrought by the power of God.* Exod. iii. 20. I will smite Egypt with all my wonders, Ch. iv. 9. 17. 28.—vii 3.—xi. 9. Deut. vi. 22.—vii. 19. xxvi. 8.—xxxiv. 11.

Neh. ix. 10. Thou shewest wonders on Pharaoh. Jer. xxxii. 20, 21.

3. *The design of these miracles.* Exod. vi. 6, 7. I will redeem you with great judgments, and ye shall know that I am the Lord your God.

vii. 5. The Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt.

Ver. 17. Ch. xiv. 4. 18. *The waters turned into blood.* In this thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

viii. 10. *By the plague of frogs*, that thou mayest know that there is none like unto the Lord our God. Ch. ix. 14.

Ver. 17. *Of the plague of lice:* The magicians said, It is the finger of God.

Ver. 22. No swarms of *flies* shall be

in the land of Goshen; to the end thou mayest know that I am the Lord in the midst of the earth.

Exod. ix. 16. For this cause have I raised thee up, that my name may be known in all the earth.

Ver. 27, 28. *At the plague of hail*, Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the Lord is righteous, I and my people are wicked. Entreat the Lord for me, and I will let you go.—Ver. 29. Moses said, I will spread abroad my hands unto the Lord; and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know that the earth is the Lord's.

x. 16, 17. *At the plague of locusts*, Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, I have sinned against the Lord your God. Entreat the Lord your God, that he may take away this death only from me.

Ver. 24. *At the plague of darkness*, Pharaoh said to Moses, Go serve the Lord your God; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed; let your little ones go with you.

xi. 7. Against any of the children of Israel, shall not a dog move his tongue against man or beast; that ye may know, how that the Lord doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

xiv. 4. 17. *Concerning the overthrow of Pharaoh and his army*, God said, I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host.—Ver. 18. The Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

xii. 32. *Upon the death of the first-born of Egypt*, Pharaoh said, Take your flocks and your herds, and be gone, and bless me also.

4. *After the overthrow of Pharaoh*, Exod. xiv. 31. Israel saw that great work which the Lord did upon the Egyptians; and the people feared the Lord and believed the Lord.

xv. 1. They sang this song to the Lord, saying, I will sing unto the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea, &c.

xxix. 46. Israel shall know that I am the Lord their God, which brought them out of the land of Egypt.

5. *Miracles in the wilderness and the borders thereof.* Exod. xvi. 12, 13. Quails and manna sent for food. Numb. xi. 31.

xvii. 6. Water brought from a rock, for drink. Numb. xx. 11.

Deut. xxix. 5, 6. Israelites' clothes waxed not old, &c. That ye might know that I am the Lord thy God.

Exod. xix. 16. Thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud appear upon Mount Sinai, and the voice of a trumpet exceeding loud is heard, so that all the people trembled. Ch. xx. 18.

xx. 1. The law is delivered.—Ver. 22. The Lord talked with them from heaven.

xxiv. 18. Moses tarries forty days on the mount.

xxxiv. 28. Moses fasts forty days.—Ver. 29. His face shines so that the Israelites could not look upon it.

Lev. ix. 24. Fire from the Lord consumes the burnt-offering.

x. 2. Fire from the Lord consumes Nadab and Abihu, for offering with strange fire unto the Lord.

Numb. xiv. 37. Men who brought an evil report die by the plague.

xvi. 1. The rebellion of Korah and his company.—Ver. 32. The earth opens and swallows them up.

Ver. 49. Fourteen thousand die by the plague, for murmuring.

xvii. 8. Aaron's rod budded, as a decisive token of the priesthood being fixed in the house of Levi.

xi. 25. The spirit of prophecy given to the elders of Israel.

xxi. 4. The people for murmuring are bitten by fiery serpents.—Ver. 6. And healed by looking on a brazen serpent.—Ver. 9. On a pole.

xxii. 28. Balaam reproved by an ass speaking, and terrified at the sight of an angel, as he went to curse Israel.—xxiii. 8. 20. Is forced to bless Israel. Ch. xxiv. 4. 13.

Josh. iii. 7. Jordan stops until Israel passeth over.

6. *The design and use to be made of these miracles, is thus set forth.* Exod. x. 2. Tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signs which I have done amongst them; that ye may know how that I am the Lord.

Deut. iv. 32, 33. Ask now of the days that are past, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and ask from the one side of heaven unto the

other, whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it. Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

Deut. iv 34, 35. Or hath God assayed to take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the Lord your God did for you in Egypt, before your eyes? Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the Lord is God; there is none else besides him

Ver. 36. Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee; and upon earth, he shewed thee his great fire; and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.—Ver 39. Know, therefore, this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the Lord he is God, in heaven above, and in the earth beneath; there is none else

Josh. iv 23, 24. The Lord your God dried up the waters of Jordan before you, as he did the Red sea: That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the Lord, that it is great; and that we might fear the Lord our God for ever. Ch. iii. 10. 14.

xxiv. 31. Israel served the Lord all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, which had known all the works of the Lord which he had done for Israel. Judg. ii. 7.

7. *Other miracles and remarkable providences in the land of Israel, wrought for promoting the faith and worship of the one living and true God.*

Josh. vi. 20. Jericho taken, the walls thereof falling down at the sound of rams' horns

x. 11. Israel's enemies destroyed by hail.

Ver. 13. The sun stands still.

Judg vi. 38. A sign given to Gideon by a fleece.

vii 13. Another sign, a Midianitish host miraculously discomfited.

xiii 19. An angel foretells the birth of Samson.

Samson's works. Ch. xiv. 6.—xv. 14, 15. 19.—xvi. 3 12. 14. 30.

1 Sam. v. 3. Dagon falls before the ark.

vi. 12. The ark carried to the land of Israel by cattle without a guide. Ver 14.

vii 10. God thundereth upon the Philstines

xii. 18. Thunder and rain sent at Samuel's prayer.

xiv. 15 Enemies struck with groundless fear.—Ver. 20. They kill one another.

xvii. 49 David kills Goliah —Ver 46. Saying, the Lord will deliver thee into mine hand, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

xix. 20. The spirit of prophecy comes upon Saul's messengers.—Ver. 21. And upon Saul Ver 24

1 Kings xiii. 5. The altar rent, and ashes poured out as a sign foretold by the prophet.

Ver. 6. Jeroboam's withered hand restored at the prayer of the prophet.

Ver 28 An ass and lion stand by the carcass of a disobedient prophet, slain by the lion

xvii 1. *Elijah's miracles*, viz. A great drought.—Ver. 6 He is fed by ravens. —Ver. 16. Multiplies a barrel of meal, and cruse of oil in famine.—Ver. 22. Brings a dead child to life.

xviii 33. In a contest with the priests of Baal, to decide whether the God of Israel, or Baal, was the true God, fire consumes Elijah's sacrifice, though much water was poured on it.—Ver. 27. Elijah prayed and said, hear me, O Lord, that this people may know that thou art the Lord God —Ver 38. When the fire consumed the sacrifice, the people fell on their faces and cried, The Lord he is God, the Lord he is God.

1 Kings xx. 13. A remarkable victory. Ver. 28

2 Kings i 10. Officers sent to lay hold on Elijah, are consumed by fire from heaven.

ii 8. Jordan struck with Elijah's mantle, divides —Ver. 11. Elijah is carried to heaven.—Ver. 22. Waters healed by Elisha.

iii 16. Waters appear like blood to the enemy.—Ver. 24 A great slaughter of them.

iv. 5. Elisha multiplies a widow's oil —Ver. 35. Restores a dead child to life —Ver. 40. Sons of the prophet miraculously fed.

v. 14. Naaman cured of leprosy.—Ver. 27. Leprosy entailed upon Gehazi and his offspring.

2 Kings vi. 6. Iron swims.

iv. 12. Elisha discovereth secret counsels.—Ver. 18. At his prayer the enemy is smitten with blindness.—Ver. 20. Their eyes opened.

xiii. 21. A dead man is resorted to life, on touching the bones of Elisha.

xix. 35. An angel smites the host of the Assyrians. Isa. xxxvii. 20.

xx. 10. The shadow returns ten degrees on the dial, as a sign to Hezekiah.

1 Chron. xxi. 26. An angel slaying the Israelites is stopped at David's prayer.

2 Chron. vii. 1. Fire consumes the sacrifice at Solomon's prayer.

xx. 23. Enemies destroy one another.

Neh. ix. 21. During forty years travel in the wilderness, the clothes of the Israelites waxed not old, nor did their feet swell. Deut. viii. 4.—xxix. 5.

8. *Miraculous judgments by the hand of enemies upon the wicked; the end and design of every one of which is expressly said to be, that God might be known by them.* Ezek. vi. 7. Your cities shall be laid waste. Ver. 10. 14. Ch. xxxiii. 29.

vii. 4. I will recompense thy ways upon thee. Ver. 9. 27.

xi. 10. Ye shall fall by the sword. Ver. 12.

xii. 15. I will scatter them among the nations. Ver. 16, 17. 20.

xiii. 9. Mine hand shall be upon the prophets that divine lies. Ver. 14. 21. 23.

xiv. 8. Every one that setteth up his idols in his heart, and cometh to a prophet to inquire of me, I will set my face against that man.

xv. 7. I set my face against you. Ver. 8.

xx. 37. I will cause you to pass under the rod. Ver. 12. 44.

Ver. 38. I will purge out the rebels from among you.

Ezek. xxi. 3. 5. Thus saith the Lord, I am against thee, and will draw forth my sword: it shall not return any more.

xxii. 15. And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and will consume thy filthiness out of thee.

Ver. 22. As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the Lord have poured out my fury upon you.

xxiii. 46. I will give you to be removed and spoiled. Ver. 47.

Ezek. xxv. 7. I will deliver thee for a sport to the heathen. See Ch. xxiv. 21. 24. 27.

9. *Judgments upon other nations, for the same end.* Ezek. xxv. 16. I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines. Ver. 5. 7. 11. 14. 17.

xxvi. 3. I am against thee, O Tyrus. Ver. 6.

xxviii. 22. Against thee, O Zidon, Ver. 23, 24. 26.

xxix. 3. Against thee, O Pharaoh. Ver. 9. 16. 21. Ch. xxx.—xxxii.

xxxv. 2. Mount Seir, I will lay thy cities waste. Ver. 4. 9. 15.

xxxviii. 16. Thou Gog shall come against my people.

10. *The same is asserted to be the end of the following merciful providences, as the reader will find by consulting at large the places quoted.*

Isa. xlix. 23. And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: They shall bow down to thee, with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord: For they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

Ezek. xxxiv. 27. The tree shall yield her fruit, the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe.

xxxvi. 37. I will increase them with men like a flock.—Ver. 38. So shall the waste cities be filled with men. Ver. 11. 24.

xxxvii. 6. I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath into you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.—Ver. 13. Ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves.

xxxix. 6. When I have brought them from captivity, then shall they know that I am the Lord, which caused them to be led into captivity. Ver. 7. 22. 28.

See Isa. xliii. 9, 10, 11, 12.—xlv. 3.—iv. 6.—lxvi. 14. Ezek. xvi. 62.

11. *Miracles in Babylon.* Dan. ii. 31. Daniel tells the king his dream, and the interpretation thereof.—Ver. 47. The king answered, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets.

iii. 25. Three men in the fiery furnace unhurt by it.—Ver. 29. The king made

a decree, that whosoever should speak against God who delivered them, should be cut to pieces.

iv. 19. Daniel explains the king's dream, which being accomplished, the king praised and honoured the King of heaven. Ver. 34. 37.

v. 25. Daniel explains the writing upon the wall, concerning Belshazzar.

See also Daniel's visions.

RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD.

LXXIX. *Righteousness ascribed to God.* Deut. xxxii. 4. All his ways are judgment: a God of truth, and without iniquity; just and right is he.

Job xxxvi. 3. Elihu said, I will ascribe righteousness to my Maker.

Ps. xi. 7. He is the righteous Lord, that loveth righteousness. Ps. xxxiii. 5.

xxxvi. 6. Thy righteousness is like the great mountains; thy judgments are a great deep.

xlviii. 10. Thy right hand is full of righteousness.

lxxi. 19. Thy righteousness, O God, is very high.

xcii. 15. There is no unrighteousness in the Lord.

xcvii. 2. Righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne.

cxi. 3. His righteousness endureth for ever. Ps. cxii. 3. 9.

cxix. 137. Righteous art thou, O Lord, and upright are thy judgments. (Jer. xii. 1.) Ver. 142. Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, and thy law is the truth.

cxlv. 17. The Lord is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.

Jer. ix. 24. I am the Lord, which exercise loving-kindness, judgment and righteousness in the earth.

LXXX. *God is righteous in punishing the wicked.* Gen. xviii. 23. Abraham said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?—Ver. 25. That be far from thee, to slay the righteous with the wicked; and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

Exod. ix. 27. Pharaoh said, The Lord is righteous; I and my people are wicked.

Neh. ix. 33. Thou art just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly.—Lam. i. 18. Dan. ix. 14.

Job xxxiv. 23. He will not lay upon man more than right.

Ps. xcviii. 2. His righteousness hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

cxxix. 4. The Lord is righteous; he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

Isa. xxviii. 17. Judgment will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet.

Dan. ix. 7. O Lord, righteousness belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of face, as at this day. Ver. 14. Mic. vi. 5.

Rev. xvi. 5. The angel said, Thou art righteous, O Lord, because thou hast judged thus. Ch. xviii. 6.

LXXXI. *Men shall reap as they sow.* For this see the following texts: Job iv. 8. Prov. xxii. 8. Jer. ii. 19. Hos. x. 13. Gal. vi. 7, 8. Whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

LXXXII. *In rewards to the righteous.* 1 Sam. xxvi. 23. The Lord render to every man his righteousness, and his faithfulness.

2 Sam. xxii. 21. The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousness. Ps. xviii. 20 See 1 Kings viii. 32. Job xxxiii. 26.

Matt. xx. 4. What is right, that shall ye receive.

LXXXIII. *Things of God declared to be right.*

Righteous are his judgments. Neh. ix. 13. Thou gavest them right judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments. See Deut. iv. 8. Ps. xix. 9.—cxix. 62. 106. 137. 160. 164. Jer. xii. 1.

Statutes. Ps. xix. 8. The statutes of the Lord are right.

Precepts. Ps. cxix. 128. I esteem all thy precepts concerning all things to be right.

Testimonies. Ps. cxix. 138. Thy testimonies that thou hast commanded are righteous. Ver. 144.

Commands. Ps. cxix. 172. All thy commandments are righteousness.

Word. Ps. xxxiii. 4. The word of the Lord is right, and all his works are done in truth. Isa. xlv. 19.

Ways. Hos. xiv. 9. The ways of the Lord are right, and the just shall walk therein. Acts xiii. 10.

JUSTICE OF GOD.

LXXXIV. *Justice ascribed to God.*

Deut. xxxii. 4. A God of truth, without iniquity: just and right is he.

Neh. ix. 33. Thou art just in all that is brought upon us. Lam. i. 18.

Job iv. 47. Shall mortal man be more just than God?

viii. 3. Doth God pervert judgment, or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

xxxvii. 23. He is excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice.

Ps. lxxxix. 14. Justice and judgment are the habitation of his throne; mercy and truth shall go before his face. Ps. xcvii. 2.

Isa. xlv. 21. I the Lord, a just God, and a Saviour.

Jer. l. 7. They have sinned against the Lord, the habitation of justice.

Zeph. iii. 5. The just Lord is in the midst thereof.

1 John i. 9. He is just to forgive us our sins.

Rev. xv. 3. Just and true are thy ways, O thou King of saints.

LXXXV. *Injustice and iniquity denied concerning God.* Deut. xxxii. 4. See above.

2 Chron. xix. 7. There is no iniquity with the Lord.

Job xxxiv. 12. Surely God will not do wickedly; neither will the Almighty pervert judgment. See Jer. ii, 5. Zeph. iii. 5.

GOD'S TRUTH.

LXXXVI. *Truth ascribed to God.* Exod. xxxiv. 6. The Lord God, merciful and gracious, abundant in goodness and truth.

Deut. xxxii. 4. A God of truth, without iniquity; just and right is he.

Ps. xxv. 10. All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth, to such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

lvii. 3. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.—Ver. 10. Thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

lxxxv. 10. Mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace, &c.

lxxxvi. 15. Thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious, long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

lxxxix. 14. Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

xci. 4. His truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

Ps. xcvi. 13. He shall judge the world with his righteousness, and the people with his truth.

xcviii. 3. He hath remembered his mercy and his truth towards the house of Israel.

c. 5. The Lord is good; his mercy is everlasting, and his truth endureth to all generations. Ps. cxvii. 2.

cxlvi. 6. He keepeth truth for ever.

See Gen. xxiv. 27.—xxxii. 10. Ps. xxxi. 5.—cxv. 1.—cxxxviii. 2. Numb. xxiii. 19. John vii. 28.—viii. 26. 2 Cor. i. 8. Rev. iii. 7.—vi. 10.

LXXXVII. *Things of God called truth.* Ps. xxxiii. 4. The word of the Lord is right; and all his works are done in truth. Ps. cxi. 8.

Dan. iv. 37. All his works are truth, and his ways judgment.

Ps. cxix. 142. Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, and thy law is the truth. Ps. xix. 9.—cxix. 160.

Isa. xxv. 1. Thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth.

Rev. xv. 3. Just and true are thy ways, O thou King of saints.

LXXXVIII. *Lying denied of God.* Numb. xxiii. 19. God is not a man that he should lie.

1 Sam. xv. 29. The strength of Israel will not lie. Ps. lxxxix. 35.

Tit. i. 2. God cannot lie. Heb. vi. 18.

GOD'S FAITHFULNESS.

LXXXIX. *The faithfulness of God.* Deut. vii. 9. He is the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations.

Ps. xxxvi. 5. Thy mercy, Lord, is in the heavens; and thy faithfulness reacheth unto the clouds.

lxxxix. 8. O Lord God of hosts, who is a strong Lord like unto thee, or unto thy faithfulness round about thee? Ver. 2.

Ver. 33. My loving-kindness will I not take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail. Ver. 24.

cxix. 90. Thy faithfulness is unto all generations. Ver. 75.

cxliii. 1. In thy faithfulness answer me, and in thy righteousness.

Isa. xlix. The Lord is faithful.

Lam. iii. 23. Great is thy faithfulness.

1 Cor. i. 9. God is faithful, by whom

ye were called into the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ. Ch. x. 12.

1 Thess. v. 24. Faithful is he that calleth you.

2 Thess. iii. 3. The Lord is faithful, who shall establish you, and keep you from evil.

2 Tim. ii. 13. He abideth faithful.

Heb. x. 23. He is faithful that hath promised.

1 Pet. iv. 19. The faithful Creator.

1 John i. 9. He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins.

XC. *Things of God called faithful. Commands and testimonies.* Ps. cxix. 138. Thy commandments are righteous, and very faithful. Ver. 86.

Word. Tit. i. 9. The scriptures are his faithful word. Rev. xxi. 5.—xxii. 6.

Counsels. Isa. xxv. 1. Thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth.

Christ. Rev. i. 5. He is the faithful witness. Ch. xix. 11.

God to be praised for his faithfulness. Ps. xl. 10. I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation.

lxxxix. 1. With my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness.—Ver. 5. The heavens shall praise thy wonders, O Lord, and thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints.

xcii. 2. It is a good thing to show forth thy loving-kindness every morning, and thy faithfulness every night. Ps. lxxxviii. 11.

XCI. *God's faithfulness in fulfilling his promises.* Josh. xxi. 45. There failed not ought of any good thing which the Lord had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass. Ch. xxiii. 14, 15. 1 Kings viii. 15. 20. 24.

Mic. vii. 20. Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and thy mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn to our fathers from the days of old. Jer. xi. 5. Compare Gen. xxvi. 3. Deut. ix. 5.

Acts iii. 18. These things which God showed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath fulfilled. Ch. xiii. 32. Luke i. 72, 73. Ps. lxxxix. 34.

XCII. *In fulfilling threatenings.* Lam. ii. 17. The Lord hath fulfilled his word that he commanded in the days of old; he hath thrown down and hath not pitied, he hath caused thine enemy to rejoice over thee, &c. See Isa. lxvi. 11. Jer. i. 12.—xxxix. 16.—li. 29. Ezek. xii. 25.

GOD'S PURITY.

XCIII. *God is pure.* Job iv. 17. Shall man be more pure than his Maker. Ver. 18.

xv. 15. Behold he putteth no trust in his saints; yea the heavens are not clean in his sight.

xxv. 5. Behold to the moon, and it shineth not, yea the stars are not pure in his sight.

Hab. i. 13. Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look upon iniquity.

1 John iii. 3. God is pure.

Ps. xix. 8. His commandment is pure.

Ps. xii. 6. Ps. cxix. 140. Prov. xxx. 5. His word is pure.

GOD'S HOLINESS.

XCIV. *Holiness of God.* Exod. xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders.

Lev. xi. 44. Ye shall be holy, for I the Lord your God am holy. Ch. xix. 2.—xx. 26.—xxi. 8.

Josh. xxiv. 19. He is an holy God, a jealous God.

1 Sam. ii. 2. There is none holy as the Lord.

Ps. xxii. 3. Thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

xcix. 5. Worship at his footstool, for he is holy. Ver. 9.

cxlv. 17. The Lord is holy in all his works.

Isa. v. 16. God that is holy shall be sanctified in righteousness.

vi. 3. Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts, the whole earth is full of his glory. Rev. iv. 8.

lxiii. 15. Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holiness, and of thy glory.

Amos iv. 2. The Lord hath sworn by his holiness.

John xvii. 11. Holy Father, keep through thine own name, those whom thou hast given me.

Rev. iii. 7. These things saith he that is holy.

vi. 10. How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth.

xv. 4. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name, for thou only art holy; for all nations shall come and worship before thee.

XCV. *The same otherwise expressed.* Job iv. 17. Shall man be more pure than his Maker? Ch. ix. 2.

Ver. 18. Behold he putteth no trust in his servants, and his angels he chargeth with folly.

xv. 15. He putteth no trust in his saints, yea the heavens are not clean in his sight.

xxv. 5. Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not, yea the stars are not pure in his sight.

xxxiv. 10. Far be it from God that he should do wickedness, and from the Almighty that he should commit iniquity.

Ps. v. 4, 5. Thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness, neither shall evil dwell with thee. The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all the workers of iniquity.

Lam. iii. 38. Out of the mouth of the Most High proceedeth not evil and good.

Hab. i. 13. Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity.

James i. 13. God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.

1 John i. 5. God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

XCVI. *God is the holy one by way of eminency.* Isa. xliii. 15. I am the Lord, your holy one.

Hab. i. 12. Art not thou from everlasting, O Lord, my holy one? See 2 Kings xix. 2. Isa. xxix. 23.—xxxvii. 23.—xlix. 7. Jer. l. 29.

The holy one of Israel. Ps. lxxi. 22. I will praise thee, O thou holy one of Israel. Ps. lxxxix. 18. Isa. i. 4.—x. 20.—xii. 6.—xvii. 7.—xxix. 19.—xxxi. 1. Jer. li. 5. Ezek. xxxix. 7.

XCVII. *Things pertaining to God declared holy.*

His name. Ps. cxi. 9. Holy and reverend is his name. Lev. xxii. 32. Ps. xcix. 3. Isa. lvii. 15. Ezek. xxxix. 7.

Throne. Ps. xlvii. 8. God sitteth on the throne of his holiness.

Heaven. Ps. xx. 6. He will hear from his holy heaven, with the saving strength of his right hand. 2 Chron. xxx. 27.

Place. Ps. xxiv. 3, 4. Who shall ascend into the hill of the Lord? who shall stand in his holy place? He that hath clean hands and a pure heart. Ps. xlvi. 4.—lxviii. 17. 35.

Hill. Ps. iii. 4. I cried, God heard me out of his holy hill. Ps. ii. 6.—xv. 1.—xliii. 3.—xcix. 9.

Habitation. Deut. xxvi. 15. Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people. Ps. lxviii. 5. Jer. xxv. 30. Zech. ii. 13.

Mountain. Isa. xlv. 25. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain. Ch. xi. 9.—lvi. 7.—lvii. 13.—Ezek. xx. 40. Deut. xi. 45. Joel iii. 17. Zech. viii. 3.

House. Ps. xciii. 5. Holiness becometh thine house, O Lord. 1 Chr. xxix. 3.

Oracle. Ps. xxviii. 2. Hear the voice of my supplication, when I cry unto thee, when I lift up my hands toward thine holy oracle. Isa. xxvii. 13.—lxiv. 11.

Promise. Ps. cv. 42. He remembered his holy promise.

Covenant. Luke i. 72. God remembered his holy covenant. Dan. xi. 28. 30.

Law. Rom. vii. 12. The law and the commandment is holy, just and good.

Scriptures. Rom. i. 2. Promised in the holy scriptures. 2 Tim. iii. 15.

Calling. 2 Tim. i. 9. God hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling.

Sabbath. Exod. xvi. 23. To-morrow is the rest of the holy Sabbath. Ch. xxxi. 14, 15. Neh. ix. 14. Isa. lviii. 13.

People. Deut. vii. 6. Thou art an holy people to the Lord your God. Ch. xiv. 2. 21. See Exod. xix. 6. and 1 Pet. ii. 1. Lev. x. 10. Num. xv. 40. 1 Cor. iii. 17. Eph. i. 4.—v. 27. Heb. iii. 1. 1 Pet. i. 15.—ii. 5.—2 Pet. iii. 11.

Prophets. Luke i. 70. God spake by the mouth of his holy prophets. 2 Pet. iii. 2. Rev. xxii. 6.

Priests. Exod. xxii. 31. Ye priests shall be holy unto me.—Isa. lii. 11. Be ye clean that bear the vessels of the Lord.

Jesus. Acts iv. 30. Signs and wonders done by the holy child Jesus. Heb. vii. 26. Ps. xvi. 10.—lxxxix. 19. Acts ii. 27.—iii. 14.—xiii. 35.

Spirit. Ps. li. 11. Take not thy holy Spirit away. Isa. lxiii. 10, 11. Luke xi. 13. Rom. i. 4. Eph. i. 13.—iv. 30.—1. Thess. iv. 8.

Angels. Mark viii. 38. The son of man cometh with his holy angels. Acts x. 20. Rev. xiv. 10.

GOODNESS OF GOD.

XCVIII. *Goodness ascribed to God.* Exod. xxxiv. 6. The Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth.

1 Chron. xvi. 34. O give thanks to the Lord, for he is good, his mercy endureth for ever. 2 Chron. v. 13.—vii. 3. Ezra iii. 11. Ps. c. 5.—cvi. 1.—cvii. 1.—cxviii. 1. 29.—cxxxv. 3.—cxxxvi. 1.—cxlv. 9. Jer. xxxiii. 11. Lam. iii. 25. Nah. i. 7.

Ps. xxv. 8. Good and upright is the Lord; therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

xxxiv. 8. O taste and see that the Lord is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

iii. 1. The goodness of God endureth continually.

lxxxvi. 5. Thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive, and plenteous in mercy to all that call upon thee. Ps. cxix. 68.

cxlv. 7. Men shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.

Zech. ix. 17. How great is his goodness! how great is his bounty!

Matt. xix. 17. There is none good but one, that is, God. Luke xviii. 19.

Rom. ii. 4. The goodness of God, leadeth to repentance.

xi. 22. Behold the goodness and severity of God.

XCIX. *The Lord doth good.* Gen. xxxii. 12. The Lord said to Jacob, I will surely do thee good, &c.

l. 20. Joseph said to his brethren, Ye thought evil against me, but God meant it for good.

Exod. xxxiii. 19. The Lord said, I will make all my goodness to pass before thee.

Deut. xxx. 9. The Lord will rejoice over thee for good.

xxxiii. 16. Blessed be Joseph, for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush.

2 Sam. vii. 28. O Lord, thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant. Ver. 29.

1 Kings viii. 66. The people rejoiced for all the goodness the Lord had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

Ezra viii. 22. The hand of our God is upon all them for good that seek him. Ver. 18. Ch. vii. 9. Neh. ii. 8. 18.

Neh. v. 19. Think upon me, O my God, for good. Ch. xiii. 31.

ix. 25. Thy people delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

Job ii. 10. Shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil.

Ps. iv. 6. Many say, Who will shew us any good? Lord lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

xxi. 3. Thou preventest with the blessings of thy goodness.

xxiii. 6. Goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life, and I shall dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

xxv. 7. According to thy mercy, remember me for thy goodness' sake.

xxvii. 13. I had fainted unless I had believed, to see the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living.

xxxiii. 5. The earth is full of the goodness of the Lord.

xxxiv. 10. They that seek the Lord shall not want any good thing.

lxv. 4. We shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple.

lxix. 16. Hear me, O Lord, for thy loving-kindness is good.

lxxiii. 1. Truly God is good to Israel, to such as are of a clean heart.

lxxxiv. 11. The Lord is a sun and shield; he will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

lxxxvi. 17. Show me a token for good.

ciii. 5. Bless the Lord, O my soul; who satisfieth thy mouth with good things.

cvii. 8. O that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men. Ver. 15. 21. 31.

cxix. 122. Be surety for thy servant for good.

cxliii. 10. Thy Spirit is good, lead me into the land of uprightness.

cxliv. 2. The Lord is my goodness, my fortress, and high tower, &c.

Isa. lxiii. 7. I will mention the loving-kindness of the Lord, and the praises of the Lord, according to all that the Lord hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he he hath bestowed on them.

Jer. xxiv. 5. I sent them captives out of this place for their good.—Ver. 6. I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will build them, and plant them.

Jer. xxix. 32. The wicked shall not behold the good that I will do for my people.

xxxi. 12. They shall come and sing in the height of Zion; and shall flow together to the goodness of the Lord, for wheat and for wine, &c.—Ver. 14. My people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the Lord.

xxxii. 39. I will give them one heart and one way, that they may fear me for ever; for the good of them, and of their children after them.—Ver. 42. I will bring upon this people all the good that I have promised.

xxxiii. 9. The nations of the earth shall hear the good that I do unto my people, and they shall fear and tremble, for all the goodness, and for all the prosperity.

Ver. 14. Behold the days come, saith the Lord, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel. See Josh. xxi. 45.—xxiii. 14.—xxiv. 20. and 1 Kings viii. 56.

Hos. iii. 5. The children of Israel shall fear the Lord, and his goodness, in the latter days.

Matt. vii. 11. If ye, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven, give good things to them that ask him?

xx. 15. Is thine eye evil because I am good?

Luke i. 53. He hath filled the hungry with good things.

ii. 14. Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace and good will towards men.

xii. 32. It is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

Acts xiv. 17. God left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons. Ps. civ. 28.—lxviii. 10.—lxxv. 12.

Rom. viii. 28. All things work together for good to them that love God, to them that are the called according to his purpose.

James i. 17. Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights.

MERCY OF GOD.

C. *God is merciful.* Exod. xxxiv. 6, 7. The Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth; keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, transgression and sin.

Numb. xiv. 18. The Lord is long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity.

Neh. ix. 17. Thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness. Ver. 19. 27, 28. 31.

Ps. xxxvi. 5. Thy mercy, Lord, is in the heavens, and thy faithfulness reacheth unto the clouds.

lvii. 10. Thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth reacheth unto the clouds. Ps. cviii. 4.

lxii. 12. Unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy.

lxxxvi. 15. Thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious, long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth. Ver. 5.

c. 5. The Lord is good, his mercy is everlasting and his truth endureth to all generations.

ciii. 8. The Lord is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy. Ps. cxi. 4.

cxvi. 5. Gracious is the Lord, and righteous; yea, our God is merciful.

cxix. 156. Great are thy tender mercies, O Lord. 2 Sam. xxiv. 14.

cxxxviii. 8. Thy mercy, O Lord, endureth for ever.

cxlv. 8. The Lord is gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy.

Dan. ix. 9. To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

Lam. iii. 22. It is of the Lord's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.—Ver. 32. Though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion, according to the multitude of his mercies.

Jonah iv. 2. Thou art a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

Mic. vii. 18. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

2 Cor. i. 3. The Father of mercies, and God of all comfort.

Eph. ii. 4. God is rich in mercy.

James ii. 13. Mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

James v. 11. The Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

1 Pet. ii. 3. If ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

CI. *Mercy promised.* Ps. v. 7. I will come unto thy house in the multitude of thy mercy.

lvii. 3. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

lix. 10. The God of mercy shall prevent me.

Ps. lxxxix. 2. Mercy shall be built for ever; thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the heavens.—Ver. 14. Mercy and truth shall go before thy face.—Ver. 28. My mercy will I keep for him for evermore.

cii. 13. Thou shalt have mercy on Zion.

Isa. xiv. 1. The Lord will have mercy on Jacob, and will choose Israel.

xxx. 18. Therefore will the Lord wait, that he may be gracious unto you; and therefore will he be exalted that he may have mercy upon you.

liv. 7, 8. For a small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee. In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment, but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the Lord thy Redeemer.—Ver. 10. For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed, but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the Lord that hath mercy on thee.

xlii. 21. The Lord is well pleased for his righteousness' sake; he will magnify the law, and make it honourable.

lv. 3. I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

xlix. 10. He that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

lx. 10. In my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

Jer. xxx. 18. I will bring again the captivity of Jacob's tents, and will have mercy on his dwelling-places. Ch. xxxiii. 26. Ezek. xxxix. 25. Hos. i. 7.—xii. 23.

xlii. 21. I will shew mercies unto you, that the king of Babylon may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

Lam. iii. 32. Though the Lord cause grief, yet will he have compassion, according to the multitude of his mercies.

Hos. ii. 19. I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in loving-kindness, and in mercies.

Mic. vii. 20. Thou wilt perform the truth unto Jacob, and the mercy unto Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers.

Zech. i. 16. Thus saith the Lord, I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies.

x. 6. I will bring them again to this place, for I have mercy upon them; and they shall be as though I had not cast them off.

Rom. ix. 15. I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy. (Exod. xxxix. 19.) Ver. 16. It is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

CII. *Persons to whom mercy is promised.* Mercy is promised *to the obedient.* See the following texts on promises to the obedient: Exod. xx. 6. Deut. v. 10.—xiii. 17, 18. Ps. xxv. 10.

To the penitent. See in promises to conversion, or turning to God, the following texts: 2 Chron. xxx. 9. Prov. xxviii. 13. Isa. lv. 7. Jer. iii. 12.—xxxi. 19, 20.

To them that fear God. See in promises to them that fear God, the following texts: Ps. ciii. 11. 13. 17. Luke i. 50.

To them that love God. See in promises to loving God, the following texts: Exod. xx. 6. Deut. v. 10. Ps. cxix. 132. Jude 21.

To them that trust in God. See in promises to them that trust in God, the following texts: Ps. xxxii. 10.—xxxiii. 22.

CIII. *Mercy prayed for.* Numb. vi. 24, 25, 26. On this wise the priests shall bless (or pray for) the people: The Lord bless thee, and keep thee: The Lord make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee: The Lord lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

xiv. 19. Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according to the greatness of thy mercy.

Deut. xxi. 8. Be merciful, O Lord, unto thy people, whom thou hast redeemed.

Neh. xiii. 22. Remember me, O my God, and spare me, according to the greatness of thy mercy.

Ps. iv. 1. Have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

vi. 2. Have mercy upon me, O Lord,

for I am weak; O Lord, heal me.—Ver. 4. O save me for thy mercies sake. Ps. xxx. 10.—lxix. 13, 14. 16, 17.—lvii. 1.—xliv. 26.—lvi. 1.—cxxiii. 3.

Ps. ix. 13. Have mercy upon me, O Lord; consider my trouble.

xxv. 6, 7. Remember, O Lord, thy tender mercies and thy loving-kindnesses; for they have been ever of old.—Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me. Ps. lxxxvi. 6.

Ver. 16. For thy goodness' sake, O Lord, turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me; for I am desolate and afflicted. Ps. lxxxvi. 16.

xxvi. 11. I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

xl. 11. Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O Lord: let thy loving-kindness and thy truth, continually preserve me.

xli. 4. Lord, be merciful unto me; and heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

li. 1. Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving-kindness; according to the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

lxi. 7. O prepare mercy and truth, which may preserve the king.

lxxix. 8. O remember not against us former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us.—Ver. 9. Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name; and deliver us, and purge away our sins for thy name's sake.

lxxxv. 7. Show us thy mercy, O Lord, and grant us thy salvation.

lxxxvi. 3. Be merciful unto me, O Lord, for I cry unto thee daily.—Ver. 5. For thou, Lord, art good and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy to all that call upon thee. Ps. xxvii. 7.

xc. 14. O satisfy us early with thy mercy, that we may rejoice and be glad all our days.

cix. 21. Because thy mercy is good, deliver thou me, for I am poor and needy.—Ver. 26. Help me, O Lord my God, and save me according to thy mercy.

cxix. 41. Let thy mercies come also unto me, O Lord, even thy salvation, according to thy word.—Ver. 58. Be merciful unto me, according to thy word.—Ver. 77. Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live.—Ver. 124. Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy; and teach me thy statutes.—Ver. 132. Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.

Hos. xiv. 2. Take away all our iniquity, and receive us graciously.

Hab. iii. 2. O Lord, revive thy work in the midst of the years; in wrath remember mercy.

Mal. i. 9. Beseech God that he will be gracious unto us.

Luke xviii. 13. God be merciful to me a sinner.

Gal. vi. 16. As many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

1 Tim. i. 2. Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. 2 Tim. i. 2. Tit. i. 4. 2 John 3.

2 Tim. i. 16. The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus.—Ver. 18. The Lord grant that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day.

Heb. iv. 16. Let us come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

Jude 2. Mercy unto you, and peace and love be multiplied.

CIV. *Mercy acknowledged in various instances.* Gen. xix. 16. The Lord being merciful unto Lot, brought him forth, and set him without the city.—Ver. 19. Lot said, Thou hast magnified thy mercy in saving my life.

Exod. xv. 13. Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed.

2 Sam. xxii. 51. He sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and to his seed for evermore. Ps. xviii. 50. 1 Kings iii. 6. 2 Chron. vi. 42.

Ezra vii. 28. Blessed be the Lord, who hath extended mercy unto me, before the king and his counsellors. Ch. ix. 9.

Ps. xciv. 18. When I said, My foot slippeth; thy mercy, Lord, held me up.

xcviii. 3. The Lord hath remembered his mercy, and his truth, toward the house of Israel. Luke i. 54. 72. 77.

cvi. 45. He remembered for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

cxix. 64. The earth, O Lord, is full of thy mercy.

Rom. ix. 23. That God might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, that he had afore prepared unto glory.

1 Cor. vii. 25. Paul said, I obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

1 Tim. i. 13. Paul said, I who was a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious, obtained mercy.

Tit. iii. 5. According to his mercy he saved us.

1 Pet. i. 3. His abundant mercy.

ii. 10. Ye have obtained mercy.

CV. *Thanks for mercy.* Gen. xxiv. 47. Abraham's servant said, Blessed be the Lord God, who hath not left destitute my master, of his mercy and his truth.

1 Chron. xvi. 34. O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever. 2 Chron. v. 13.—vii. 36.—xx. 21. Ezra iii. 11. Ps. cvi. 1.—cvii. 1.—cxviii. 1.—cxxxvi. 1. Jer. iii. 11.

Ps. lix. 16. I will sing aloud of thy mercy. Ps. lxxxix. 1.

lxvi. 20. Blessed be God, who hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

ciii. 1. Bless the Lord, O my soul.—Ver. 4. Who crowneth thee with loving-kindness and tender mercies.

cxv. 1. Not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy and thy truth's sake.

CVI. *Mercy in the pardon of sin.* See in *Sect.* 1. texts, Exod. xxxiv. 6, 7. Numb. xiv. 18. Neh. ix. 17. Ps. lxxv. 5. Dan. ix. 9.

Ps. xxxii. 1, 2. Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, and whose sin is covered. Blessed is the man to whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity.

lxv. 3. As for our transgressions, thou wilt purge them away.

lxxxv. 2. Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people; thou hast covered all their sin.

ciii. 3. The Lord forgiveth all thine iniquities; he healeth all thy diseases.—Ver. 10. He hath not dealt with us after our sins.

cxxx. 4. There is forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared.

Isa. i. 18. Though your sins be as scarlet or crimson, they shall be as snow, or as wool.

xxxiii. 24. The inhabitants shall not say, I am sick; the people that dwell there shall be forgiven their iniquity.

xliii. 25. I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

xliv. 22. I have blotted out as a thick cloud thy transgressions, and as a cloud thy sins.

lv. 7. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts; and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon. *See promises to repentance and turning to God.*

Jer. iii. 12. Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the Lord, and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I am merciful, saith the Lord, I will not keep anger for ever.—Ver. 22. Return, ye backsliding children, and I will heal your backslidings.

xxxiii. 8. I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

l. 20. In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found; for I will pardon them.

Ezek. xxxiii. 15, 16. If the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he hath robbed, walk in the statutes of life, none of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him; he shall surely live.

Hos. xi. 8. How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, Israel? &c.—Ver. 9. I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim; for I am God, and not man.

xiv. 4. I will heal their backslidings, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away.

Matt. xii. 31. All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men, but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost.—Ver. 32. Whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him.

Heb. x. 17. Their sins and their iniquity will I remember no more. Ch. viii. 12. Jer. xxxi. 34.

CVII. *Pardon and forgiveness prayed for.* Exod. xxxii. 31, 32. Moses said, This people have sinned a great sin. Yet now, if thou wilt, forgive their sin; if not, blot me out of thy book, which thou hast written.

xxxiv. 9. O Lord, pardon our iniquity

and our sin, and take us for thine inheritance.

Numb. xiv. 19. Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according to the greatness of thy mercy. Ver. 20.

1 Kings viii. 30. Solomon prays for forgiveness to the people.

2 Chron. xxx. 18. Good Lord, pardon every one, &c.

Job vii. 20. I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? Ver. 21. Why dost thou not pardon my transgression?

Ps. xxv. 18. Look upon mine affliction and my pain, and forgive all my sins. Ver. 11. Ps. xxxi. 3.

Dan. ix. 19. O Lord hear, O Lord forgive; hearken and do, defer not for thine own sake, O my God.

Amos vii. 2. O Lord God, forgive I beseech thee.

Luke xxiii. 34. Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.

Acts viii. 22. Peter said to Simon Magus, Repent, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee. See Naaman's prayer, 2 Kings v. 18. Hezekiah's prayer, 2 Chron. xxx. 18, 19.

GOD IS COMPASSIONATE.

CVIII. *Compassion ascribed to God.* Ps. lxxxvi. 15. Thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious: long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth. cxlv. 8. The Lord is gracious and full of compassion; slow to anger and of great mercy. Ps. cxi. 4.—cxii. 4.

God excited compassion toward his people in the hearts of their enemies. Ps. cvi. 46. 1 Kings viii. 50. 2 Chron. xxx. 9.

CIX. *Compassion, to whom promised.* Deut. xxx. 2, 3. When thou shalt return unto the Lord thy God, and shalt obey his voice; then the Lord will return thy captivity, and have compassion on thee. Ch. xiii. 17.

Jer. xii. 15. After I have plucked them out I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them again every man to his heritage, and to his land.

Lam. iii. 32. Though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion, according to the multitude of his mercies.

Mic. vii. 18. Who is a God like unto thee, who pardoneth iniquity? &c.—Ver. 19. He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

Rom. ix. 15. I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. Ex. xxxiii. 19.

CX. *Instances of divine compassion.* 2 Kings xiii. 23. The Lord was gracious unto Israel, and had compassion on them, when they were oppressed by enemies.

2 Chron. xxxvi. 15. The Lord God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising up betimes and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling-place.

Ps. lxxviii. 38. He being full of compassion, forgave their iniquity, and destroyed them not; yea, many times, turned he his anger away, and did not stir up his wrath.

Lam. iii. 32. It is of the Lord's mercies that we are not consumed: because his compassions fail not.

Matt. xviii. 27. The Lord of that servant, moved with compassion, forgave him the debt.

Mark v. 19. Jesus said to the man out of whom he had cast a devil, Go tell how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

Luke xv. 20. The father saw the prodigal son returning, and had compassion on him, and ran and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

God excited compassion towards his people in the hearts of their enemies. Ps. cvi. 46. 1 Kings viii. 50. 2 Chron. xxx. 9.

CXI. *Compassion ascribed to Christ. Instances in which it was excited.* Matt. ix. 36. At seeing the multitude scattered as sheep without a shepherd. Mark vi. 34.

xiv. 14. At seeing a multitude of sick persons, whom he healed.

xv. 32. At seeing a multitude without bread, whom he fed. Mark viii. 2.

xx. 34. At seeing blind men whose eyes he opened.

Mark i. 41. At seeing a leper, whom he healed.

ix. 22. 25. At seeing a child possessed of a dumb spirit, whom he cast out.

Luke vii. 13. At seeing a mother's grief, whose son he restored to life.

GOD PITIETH.

CXII. *God hath pity on his people.* Ps. ciii. 13. Like as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear him.

Isa. lxiii. 9. In his love and in his pity he redeemed his people; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

Ezek. xxxvi. 21. I had pity for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen.

Joel ii. 18. The Lord will be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

James v. 11. The Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

CXIII. *God will not pity the wicked.* Ezek. v. 6. She hath changed my judgments into wickedness: they have refused my judgments and statutes, and have not walked in them.—Ver. 11. I will not spare, neither will mine eyes pity. (Ch. vii. 49.—viii. 18.—ix. 10.) Ver. 13. I will cause my fury to rest upon them.

Jer. xiii. 10. This evil people refuse to hear my words, and I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy upon them, but destroy them, saith the Lord. Zech. xiv.

LONG-SUFFERING OF GOD, AND FORBEARANCE.

CXIV. *Long-suffering ascribed to God.* Rom. ii. 4. Despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance.

ix. 22, 23. God endured, with much long-suffering, the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: That he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory.

1 Pet. iii. 20. The long-suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was preparing.

2 Pet. iii. 9. The Lord is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.—Ver. 15. The long-suffering of our Lord is salvation.

1 Tim. i. 16. I obtained mercy, that in me Christ might shew all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting. See Numb. xiv. 18. Ps. lxxvi. 15.

CXV. *Forbearance ascribed to God.* Numb. xiv. 27. The Lord said, How long shall I bear this evil congregation which murmur against me?

Neh. ix. 30. Many years didst thou forbear them.

Jer. xliv. 22. The Lord would no longer forbear, because of the evil of their doings.

Luke xviii. 7. The Lord will avenge his own elect, though he bear long.

KINDNESS OF GOD.

CXVI. *Kindness ascribed to God, and promised and exercised towards his people.* Neh. ix. 17. Thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness.

Ps. xxxvi. 7. How excellent is thy loving-kindness, O God! therefore the sons of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

xlii. 8. The Lord will command his loving-kindness in the day time, and in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer to the God of my salvation.

lxxxix. 33. My loving-kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.

cvii. 43. The wise, they shall understand the loving-kindness of the Lord.

cxvii. 2. His marvellous kindness is great toward us.

Isa. liv. 8. In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment, but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee. Ver. 10. The mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed, but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the Lord, that hath mercy on thee.

Jer. ix. 24. I am the Lord, which exercise loving-kindness, judgment, and righteousness in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the Lord.

xxxi. 3. I have loved thee with an everlasting love, therefore with loving-kindness have I drawn thee.

xxxii. 18. Thou shewest loving-kindness unto thousands.

Hos. ii. 19. I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in loving-kindness, and in mercies.

Joel ii. 13. The Lord your God is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

Luke vi. 35. God is kind unto the unthankful, and to the evil.

Eph. ii. 6, 7. God hath raised us up,

and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus; that in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindness towards us, through Christ Jesus.

Tit. iii. 4, 5. The kindness of God our Saviour towards men, appeared, not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, &c.

CXVII. *Kindness prayed for.* Gen. xxiv. 12. Abraham's servant prayed, and said, O Lord God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speed, and shew kindness to my master.

Ruth i. 8. Naomi said, The Lord deal kindly with you as you have dealt with the dead, and with me.

2 Sam. ii. 6. David said, The Lord shew kindness and truth unto you.

Ps. xvii. 7. Shew thy marvellous loving-kindness, O thou that savest by thy right hand, them that put their trust in thee.

xxv. 6. Remember, O Lord, thy tender mercies, and thy loving-kindnesses, for they have been ever of old.

xxxvi. 10. O continue thy loving-kindness unto them that know thee, and thy righteousness to the upright in heart.

xl. 11. Let thy loving-kindness and thy truth continually preserve me.

li. 1. Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving-kindness.

lxix. 16. Hear me, O Lord, for thy loving-kindness; turn to me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

lxxxviii. 11. Shall thy loving-kindness be declared in the grave, or thy faithfulness in destruction?

lxxxix. 49. Lord, where are thy loving-kindnesses?

cxix. 76. Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be for my comfort, according to thy word.—Ver. 88. Quicken me after thy loving-kindness; so shall I keep the testimonies of thy mouth. Ver. 149. 159.

cxliii. 8. Cause me to hear thy loving-kindness in the morning; for in thee do I trust.

CXVIII. *Thanks for God's kindness.* Ps. xxvi. 3. Thy loving-kindness is before mine eyes, and I have walked in thy truth.

xxxi. 21. Blessed be the Lord, for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness.

Ps. xl. 10. I have not concealed thy loving-kindness, and thy truth.

xlviii. 9. We have thought of thy loving-kindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

lxiii. 3. Because thy loving-kindness is better than life, my lips shall praise thee.

xcii. 2. It is a good thing to shew forth thy loving-kindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness every night.

ciii. 4. Bless the Lord, O my soul, who crowneth thee with loving-kindness and tender mercies.

cxxxviii. 2. I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name, for thy loving-kindness and for thy truth; for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

Isa. lxii. 7. I will mention the loving-kindness of the Lord, and the praises of the Lord, according to all that he hath bestowed on us; and the great goodness he hath bestowed, &c.

GRACE OF GOD.

CXIX. *God is gracious.* Gen. vi. 8. Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord. Moses found grace, Exod. xxxiii. 12, 13. 16.

Exod. xxii. 27. The Lord said, When the poor crieth, I will hear; for I am gracious.

xxxiii. 19. I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy.

xxxiv. 6. The Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth. 2 Chron. xxx. 9.

2 Kings xiii. 23. The Lord was gracious unto Israel (in their distress), and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them; neither cast he them from his presence.

Ezra ix. 8. For a little space, grace hath been shewed from the Lord our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to leave us a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a reviving.

Neh. ix. 17. Thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious, merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest not thy people.

Ps. lxxvii. 9. Hath God forgotten to be gracious?

lxxxvi. 15. Thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious, long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and

truth. Ps. ciii. 8.—cxi. 4.—cxii. 4.—cxvi. 5.—cxlv. 8. Joel ii. 13.

Isa. xxx. 18. Therefore will the Lord wait, that he may be gracious unto you; and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you.—Ver. 19. He will be gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he heareth it he will answer thee.

Jonah iv. 2. Thou art a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil. See Amos v. 5. Zech. iv. 7. Grace, grace.

CXX. *God's throne is a throne of grace.* Heb. iv. 16. Let us come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

CXXI. *God's Spirit is a Spirit of grace.* Heb. x. 29. The Spirit of grace. Zech. xii. 10. The Spirit of grace and supplication.

CXXII. *Christ is gracious.* Luke iv. 32. Gracious words proceed out of his mouth.

John i. 14. He was full of grace and truth.—Ver. 16. Of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

Acts xv. 11. We believe that through the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved.

Rom. xvi. 20. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. 1 Cor. xvi. 23. Phil. iv. 23. 1 Thess. v. 28. 2 Thess. iii. 18.

2 Cor. viii. 9. Ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

Eph. i. 7. We have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace.

1 Pet. ii. 3. If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

CXXIII. *The grace of God in the economy of man's salvation. In election.*—Rom. xi. 5, 6. There is a remnant according to the election of grace. And if by grace, then it is no more of works; otherwise grace is no more grace.

CXXIV. *Our calling is of grace.* Gal. i. 15. God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace, &c.

2 Tim. i. 9. God hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling; not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began.

1 Pet. v. 10. The God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Jesus Christ, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

CXXV. *Justification is of grace.* Rom. iii. 24. Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus.

Gal. ii. 21. I do not frustrate the grace of God; for if righteousness came by the law then is Christ dead in vain.

v. 4. Christ is become of none effect to you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace. See Rom. v. 15. 17. 20, 21.

CXXVI. *Pardon of sin is through grace.* Eph. i. 7. In Christ we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sin, according to the riches of his grace.

CXXVII. *Adoption through grace.* Eph. i. 5, 6. God having predestinated us to the adoption of children, by Jesus Christ, to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the Beloved.

CXXVIII. *Sanctifying grace, or sanctification through grace.* Ps. lxxxiv. 11. The Lord God is a sun and shield; the Lord will give grace and glory; and no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

Prov. iii. 24. He scorneth the scorners, but giveth grace to the lowly.

James iv. 16. He resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble.

2 Cor. ix. 8. God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all-sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work. Ver. 14.

xii. 9. The Lord said, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness.

CXXIX. *The gospel is of grace given.* John i. 17. The law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

Acts xiii. 43. Paul and Barnabas exhorted Christians to continue in the grace of God.

xiv. 3. The Lord gave testimony to

the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done in confirmation of it.

Acts xx. 24. I testify the gospel of the grace of God.—Ver. 32. I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them that are sanctified.

Rom. v. 2. By Jesus Christ we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

vi. 14. Sin shall not have dominion over you; for ye are not under the law, but under grace. Ver. 15.

2 Cor. vi. 1. We beseech you, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

viii. 1. We do you to wit, (we make known to you) of the grace of God bestowed on the churches.

Gal. i. 6. I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ.

Phil. i. 7. Ye are all partakers of my grace.

Col. i. 6. The gospel bringeth forth fruit in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God.

Tit. ii. 11, 12, 13. The grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared unto all men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; looking for the blessed hope, &c.

Heb. xii. 15. Looking diligently, lest any man fail of the grace of God.

1 Pet. i. 10. The prophets prophesied of the grace that should come unto you.

v. 12. This is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

Jude 4. Ungodly men turn the grace of God into lasciviousness.

CXXX. *Giving alms called grace.* 2 Cor. iv. 15.—viii. 6, 7, 19.

CXXXI. *Ministerial abilities for publishing the gospel, are of grace.* Acts xiv. 26. The apostles had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work of the ministry which they fulfilled. Ch. xv. 40.

Rom. i. 5. By whom (Christ) we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations.

xii. 3. I say through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think.—Ver. 6. Having gifts differing, according to the grace that is given to us, let us, &c. 1 Pet. iv. 7, 10.

Rom. xv. 15, 16. I have written the more boldly unto you, because of the grace that is given to me of God: That I should be a minister, &c.

1 Cor. iii. 10. According to the grace of God given unto me, as a wise master builder, I have laid the foundation.

Gal. ii. 9. When the brethren perceived the grace of God given unto me, they gave the right hand of fellowship. See Eph. iii. 2, 7, 8.

CXXXII. *The effects of the gospel in a sanctified nature and practice, called grace.* Acts iv. 33. Great grace was upon them all.

xi. 23. When Barnabas had seen the grace of God, he was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

1 Cor. i. 4. I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ.

xv. 10. By the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed on me was not in vain, but I laboured more abundantly than they all; yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

2 Cor. i. 12. Our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we had our conversation in the world.

1 Tim. i. 14. The grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and love, which is in Christ Jesus.

2 Tim. ii. 1. Be strong in the grace which is in Christ Jesus.

2 Pet. iii. 18. Grow in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Heb. xii. 28. Wherefore we receiving a kingdom that cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear.

xiii. 9. Be not carried about with diverse and strange doctrines; for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace.

CXXXIII. *Faith through grace.* Acts xviii. 27. Apollos helped them much who had believed through grace.

CXXXIV. *Hope through grace.* 2

Thess. ii. 16, 17. Now the Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace, comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

CXXXV. *Prayer and praise through grace.* Zech. xii. 10. I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and supplication.

Col. iii. 16. Singing with grace in your hearts.

CXXXVI. *Salvation is of grace.* Eph. ii. 5. 7, 8. When we were dead in sins, he hath quickened us together with Christ; (by grace ye are saved;) that in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness towards us, through Jesus Christ. For by grace are ye saved through faith, and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God.

Heb. ii. 9. Jesus Christ, by the grace of God, did taste death for every man.

1 Pet. i. 13. Be sober, and hope unto the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ.

iii. 7. Husbands and wives, live together, as being heirs of the grace of life.

CXXXVII. *Grace prayed for.* Gen. xliii. 29. Joseph said to Benjamin, God be gracious unto thee my son.

Numb. vi. 23—26. On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying, The Lord bless thee, and keep thee: The Lord make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee: The Lord lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

Ps. cxix. 29. Grant me thy law graciously.

Isa. xxxiii. 2. Lord be gracious unto us; we have waited for thee.

Hos. xiv. 2. Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously.

Mal. i. 9. Beseech God that he will be gracious unto us.

Rom. i. 7. Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. 1 Cor. i. 3. 2 Cor. i. 2. Gal. i. 3. Eph. i. 2. Phil. i. 2. Col. i. 2. 1 Thess. i. 1. 2 Thess. i. 2. Philem. 3.

2 Cor. xiii. 14. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

Gal. vi. 18. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Rev. xxii. 21.

Eph. vi. 24. Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

Col. iv. 18. Grace be with you. 2 Tim. iv. 22. Tit. iii. 15. Heb. xiii. 25.

1 Tim. i. 2. Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord. 2 Tim. i. 2. Tit. i. 4.

vi. 21. Grace be with thee.

1 Pet. i. 2. Grace to you, and peace be multiplied. 2 Pet. i. 2.

Rev. i. 4. Grace be unto you, and peace, from Him which is, and which was, and which is to come.

GOD'S FAVOUR.

CXXXVIII. *God's favour.* 2 Sam. xv. 25. David said, If I have found favour in the eyes of the Lord, he will bring me again, and shew me both the ark and his habitation.

Job x. 12. Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

xxxiii. 26. The penitent shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto every man his righteousness.

Ps. v. 12. Thou, Lord, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou compass him about, as with a shield.

xxx. 5. In his favour is life.—Ver. 7. Lord, by thy favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong.

xli. 11. By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

xliv. 3. Thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance saved them, because thou hadst a favour for them.

lxxvii. 7. Will the Lord cast off for ever? Will he be favourable no more?

lxxxv. 1. Lord, thou hast been favourable unto thy land; thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.

lxxxix. 17. Thou art the glory of their strength; and in thy favour shall our horn be exalted.

cii. 13. Thou wilt have mercy on Zion; for the time to favour her, yea the set time is come.

cvi. 4. Remember me, O Lord, with the favour that thou bearest unto thy people.

cxix. 58. I entreated thy favour with

my whole heart: be merciful unto me according to thy word.

Prov. iii. 3, 4. Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: So shalt thou find favour, and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

viii. 35. Whoso findeth wisdom findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the Lord.

xii. 2. A good man obtaineth favour of the Lord: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

Song viii. 10. I was in his eyes as one that found favour.

Isa. lx. 10. In my favour have I had mercy on thee.

Luke i. 28. The angel said to Mary, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.—Ver. 30. Thou hast found favour with God.

ii. 52. Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

Acts vii. 46. David found favour before God. See 1 Sam. ii. 22.

CXXXIX. *God's favour denied to the wicked.* Isa. xxvii. 11. It is a people of no understanding; therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour. See Jer. xvi. 13.

CXL. *God giveth or withholdeth the favour of men.* Gen. xxxix. 21. The Lord was with Joseph, and showed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison. Acts vii. 10.

Exod. iii. 21. The Lord said, I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Ch. xi. 3.—xii. 36.

Dan. i. 9. God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

CXLI. *God withholdeth from man the favour of man.* Deut. xxviii. 49, 50. Josh. xi. 20. Ps. cix. 12.

CXLII. *God is bountiful.* Ps. lxxiii. 6. The Lord hath dealt bountifully with me.

cxvi. 7. Return unto thy rest, O my soul, for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee.

cxix. 17. Deal bountifully with thy servant, that I may live, and keep thy word. See Psa cxlii. 7.

CXLIII. *Man ought to be bountiful.* Prov. ii. 9. He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor. Ps. xli. 1.

2 Cor. ix. 6. He that soweth bountifully shall reap bountifully. Ver. 5, 11.

GOD'S BLESSING.

CXLIV. *God blesseth his people.* Ex. xx. 24. In all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee and I will bless thee.

Numb. vi. 27. They shall put my Name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

xxii. 12. God said to Balaam, Thou shalt not curse the people, for they are blessed. Ch. xxiii. 20.

Deut. xxiii. 5. The Lord turned the curse of Balaam into a blessing, because he loved thee. Neh. xiii. 2.

xxvi. 15. Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel.

2 Sam. vii. 29. David prayed, and said, O Lord God, with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever. 1 Chron. xvii. 22.

1 Chron. iv. 10. Jabez prayed, and said, O that thou wouldst bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast; and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldst keep me from evil.

Ps. iii. 8. Thy blessing is upon thy people.

xxviii. 9. Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: feed them also, and lift them up for ever. Ps. cix. 28.

xxix. 11. The Lord will bless his people with peace.

lxvii. 1. God be merciful to us and bless us, and cause his face to shine upon us.

lxvii. 7. God shall bless us, and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

cxv. 12. The Lord hath been mindful of us, and he will bless us: he will bless the house of Israel, he will bless the house of Aaron. See Ps. cxxviii. 5.—cxxxii. 15.—cxxxiv. 3.

CXLV. *Persons pronounced blessed, their graces and duties.* Ps. i. 1. Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly.

ii. 12. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him (Christ.)

v. 12. Thou, Lord, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou compass him as with a shield.

xxiv. 4, 5. He that hath clean hands and a pure heart, &c. he shall receive the blessing from the Lord.

Ps. xxii. 1, 2. Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered. (Rom. iv. 7.) Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile. Rom. iv. 7, 8.

xxiii. 12. Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord.

xxxiv. 8. Blessed is the man who trusteth in the Lord. Ps. lxxxiv. 12.

xl. 4. Blessed is the man who maketh the Lord his trust.

xli. 1, 2. Blessed is he that considereth the poor. Prov. xxii. 9.

lxv. 4. Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, and causest to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts.

lxxxiv. 4, 5. Blessed are they that dwell in thy house. Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee.

lxxxix. 15. Blessed is the people who know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance.

xciv. 12. Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O Lord, and teachest him out of thy law.

cvi. 3. Blessed are they that keep judgment; and he that doth righteousness at all times.

cxii. 2. The generation of the upright shall be blessed.

cxix. 1, 2. Blessed are the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the Lord. Blessed are they that keep God's testimonies, and that seek him with their whole heart.

cxxviii. 1. Blessed is every one that feareth the Lord, and walketh in his ways. Ver. 4. Ps. cxv. 13.

Prov. iii. 23. The Lord blesseth the habitation of the just.

viii. 32. Wisdom saith, Blessed are they that keep my ways.—Ver. 34. Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates.

x. 6, 7. Blessings are upon the head of the just. (Isa. xix. 25.) The memory of the just is blessed.

xi. 26. Blessings shall be upon the head of him that selleth corn, (that is, on him who is good to the poor.)

xxii. 9. He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

xx. 7. The just man's children are blessed after him.

xxviii. 20. A faithful man shall abound with blessings.

Isa. xxx. 18. Blessed are all they that wait for the Lord.

xxxii. 20. Blessed are they that sow beside all waters.

lvi. 2. Blessed is the man that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing evil.

Matt. v. 3.—11. Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. Blessed are the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God. Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely for my sake. Luke vi. 22.

xi. 26. Jesus said, Blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me. Luke vii. 23.

xxiv. 45, 46. Blessed is that faithful and wise servant, whom his Lord when he cometh shall find—giving his household their meat in due season, Luke xii. 43.

xxv. 34, 35. Christ will say, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: For I was an hungered and ye gave me meat, &c.—Ver. 40. Inasmuch as ye have done it unto my brethren, ye have done it unto me. Compare Luke vi. 20 to 24. and Matt. xiii. 6.

Luke xi. 28. Blessed are they that hear the word of God and keep it. James i. 25. Rev. xxii. 14. Deut. xi. 26.—xxx. 19.

xiv. 13. When thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame and the blind: And thou shalt be blessed, &c. Deut. xv. 10.

Ver. 15. Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

xii. 37. Blessed are those servants whom their Lord when he cometh shall find watching. Ver. 38.

John xx. 29. Blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed. Matt. xvi. 17.—xiii. 16. Blessed are your eyes for they see, and your ears for they hear.

Gal. iii. 9. They which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.

James i. 12. Blessed is the man that endureth temptation, for when he is tried he shall receive a crown of life.

Rev. i. 3. Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things that are written therein.

xiv. 13. Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord.

xvi. 15. Blessed is he that watcheth and keepeth his garments; lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

xix. 9. Blessed are they who are called to the marriage supper of the Lamb.

xx. 6. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection.

CXLVI. *God's blessing promised by way of covenant; or covenant blessings.* Deut. vii. 9. He keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations.

2 Sam. xxiii. 5. David said, Although my house be not so with God, yet hath he made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things and sure.

Ps. xxv. 14. The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him, and he will show them his covenant.

lxxxix. 3. I have made a covenant with my chosen.—Ver. 28. My covenant shall stand fast with him.—Ver. 34. My covenant will I not break.

Isa. xlii. 6. I will give thee (Christ) for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles. Ch. xlix. 8.—lv. 4.

liv. 10. The mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed, but my kindness shall never depart from thee, neither shall my covenant of peace be removed, saith the Lord, that hath mercy on thee.

lv. 3. Incline your ear and come unto me, hear and your souls shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

Jer. xxxi. 33. This shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and will be their God, and they shall be my people. Heb. viii. 10.

xxxii. 40. I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me. Ver. 38.

xxxiii. 20, 21. Thus saith the Lord, If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season; then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, and that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne, and with the Levites, the priests my ministers. Ver. 25, 26.

Jer. l. 5. They shall say, Come, and let us join ourselves to the Lord, in a perpetual covenant that shall not be forgotten.

Ezek. xi. 19, 20. I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you: and I will take the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give them an heart of flesh; that they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God. Jer. xxiv. 7.

xvi. 8. When I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold thy time was a time of love, and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness; yea, I sware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord, and thou becamest mine.—Ver. 60. I will remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant. —Ver. 62. I will establish my covenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

xx. 37. I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant.

xxxvi. 25—28. I will sprinkle clean water upon you.—A new heart will I give unto you.—I will put my Spirit within you.—And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

xxxvii. 26, 27. I will make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them; and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore. My tabernacle shall be with them; yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Ver. 23, 24. 2 Chron. xxxiv. 24, 25. 31.

Hos. ii. 19, 20. I will betroth thee unto me for ever, in righteousness, in judgment, and in loving-kindness, and in mercies: I will even betroth thee to me in faithfulness, and thou shalt know [that I am] the Lord. Isa. liv. 5. Thy Maker is thine husband.

New Covenant. Heb. viii. 8. I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel. Jer. xxxi. 31, 32, 33, 34.

Heb. xi. 24. Jesus the Mediator of the new covenant.

GOD'S ANGER.

CXLVII. *Anger ascribed to God.* Neh. ix. 17. Thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious, slow to anger, and of great kindness. See Ps. ciii. 8. Joel ii. 13. Nah. i. 3.

CXLVIII. *God's anger threatened against the wicked.* Numb. xxxii. 14. Ye are risen up in your father's stead, a race of sinful men, to augment the fierce anger of the Lord.

Deut. xxix. 19, 20. If one say, I shall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to add drunkenness to thirst: The Lord will not spare him; but the anger of the Lord, and his jealousy, shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the Lord shall blot out his name from under heaven.

xxxii. 21, 22. They have moved me to jealousy; they have provoked me to anger. A fire is kindled in mine anger, that shall burn to the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

Job xxi. 17. God distributeth sorrows in his anger. Ch. ix. 13.

Ps. vii. 11. God is angry with the wicked every day. Ps. xxxviii. 3.

lxxvi. 7. Who may stand in thy sight, when once thou art angry. Ps. xc. 7. 11. Nah. i. 6.

lxxviii. 41. They tempted God; they remembered not his hand.—Ver. 49. He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation.—Ver. 50. He made a way for his anger; he spared not their soul from death. Isa. v. 24, 25. See Isa. x. 25.—xiii. 9. 13.—xxx. 27. 30.—xlii. 24, 25.—lxvi. 15. Jer. xviii. 23.—xxv. 38. —xlix. 37.—li. 44. Lam. ii. 1.—iii. 43. —iv. 21.—Ezek. v. 13.—vii. 3.—xiii. 13. —xxii. 20, 21. Mic. v. 15.

GOD'S WRATH.

CXLIX. *God's wrath threatened against sinners.* Ezra viii. 22. His power, and his wrath, is against all that forsake him.

Job xx. 23. God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon the wicked. Ch. xxi. 20. 30. Ps. lxxviii. 49.

Ps. ii. 12. When his wrath is kindled but a little, blessed are all they that put their trust in him. Ps. xc. 7. 9. 11.—cii. 10.

Prov. xi. 4. Riches profit not in the day of wrath. Job xx. 28. Ezek. vii. 19. Zeph. i. 18.

Isa. ix. 19. Through the wrath of the Lord of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the fuel of the fire. Jer. l. 13.—vii. 29.

Jer. x. 10. At his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation. Hos. v. 10.

Nah. i. 2. The Lord reserveth wrath for his enemies.

Rom. i. 18. The wrath of God is revealed from heaven, against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men.

ii. 8, 9. Indignation and wrath, tribulation and anguish, shall be upon every soul of man that doeth evil. Ver. 5. Ch. iv. 15.—ix. 22.

Eph. ii. 3. We were by nature children of wrath.

v. 6. The wrath of God cometh upon the children of disobedience. Col. iii. 6.

Rev. vi. 16, 17. The wicked said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand? See Rev. xiv. 10.—xvi. 19.

CL. *God is wroth.* Isa. xlvii. 6. I was wroth with my people, and polluted mine inheritance.

Isa. lxiv. 5. Behold thou art wroth; for we have sinned.

Ps. lx. 1. O Lord, thou hast cast us off; thou hast been displeased.

Prayers deprecating his wrath. Ps. vi. 1. O Lord, rebuke me not in thine anger; neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure. Ps. xxxviii. 1.

Isa. lxiv. 9. Be not wroth very sore, O Lord; neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, we are all thy people.

Promises. Isa. lvii. 16. I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls that I have made.

CLI. *God's indignation against sinners.* Isa. lxvi. 14. The hand of the Lord shall be known towards his servants, and his indignation towards his enemies. Ch. xxx. 30.

Jer. x. 10. At his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not

be able to abide his indignation. Job xxvi. 11. The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof. Ch. ix. 6. He shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble. See Nah. i. 5, 6. 8.

Mic. vii. 9. I will bear the indignation of the Lord, because I have sinned against him.

Rom. ii. 8. To those that obey unrighteousness, God will render indignation and wrath, tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doeth evil.

Heb. x. 27. A fearful looking for of judgment, and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

CLII. *God's fury.* Lev. xxvi. 27, 28. If ye will walk contrary to me, then will I walk contrary to you in fury.

Job xx. 23. God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon the wicked, and shall rain it upon him.

Isa. lix. 18. God will repay fury to his adversaries. Ch. lxiii. 3.

Jer. iv. 4. Circumcise yourselves to the Lord, and take away the foreskins of your hearts, lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

Ezek. v. 15. I will execute judgments on thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes. Ch. vi. 12.—xxxviii. 18. Nah. i. 2. 6.

CLIII. *His vengeance.* Deut. xxxii. 35. To me belongeth vengeance and recompense. Ps. xciv. 1. Heb. x. 30.

Deut. xxxii. 41. I will render vengeance to mine enemies. Ver. 43.

Rom. iii. 5. The Lord taketh vengeance. Ch. xii. 19.

2 Thess. i. 8. The Lord Jesus Christ shall be revealed from heaven, in flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

CLIV. *God abhorreth.* Ps. v. 6. The Lord will abhor the bloody man.

x. 3. The covetous man the Lord abhorreth.

CLV. *Loatheth.* Zech. xi. 8. My soul loatheth them.

Prov. xiii, 5. A wicked man is loathsome.

Despiseth. Amos v. 21. I hate, I despise your feast-days.

CLVI. *God hateth.* Ps. v. 5. Thou hatest all the workers of iniquity. Ps. xi. 5.

Jer. xliv. 8. Do not the abominable thing I hate (viz. sin).

Hos. ix. 15. I hate them for their wickedness.

CLVII. *The Lord is a terrible God.* Deut. vii. 21. The Lord your God is among you, a mighty God and terrible. Jer. xx. 11.

Job xxxvii. 22. With God is terrible majesty.

Ps. xlvii. 2. The Lord most high is terrible. Ps. lxviii. 35.

Deut. x. 21. He hath done terrible things. 1 Chron. xvii. 21. See Ps. lxv. 5.—lxvi. 3. 5.—cvi. 22.—cxlv. 6. Isa. lxiv. 5. Joel ii. 11.

CLVIII. *Dreadful.* Dan. ix. 7. O Lord, the great and dreadful God.

Heb. x. 31. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. See Job xiii. 11. Isa. viii. 13. Mal. i. 14.

GOD'S JEALOUSY.

CLIX. *God is jealous for his people. Promises.* Ezek. xxxix. 25. Thus saith the Lord, I will bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and I will be jealous for my holy name.

Joel ii. 18. The Lord will be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

Zech. i. 14. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I am jealous for Jerusalem, and for Zion, with a great jealousy. Ch. viii, 2.

God's jealousy in threats against sinners. Exod. xx. 5. I the Lord your God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquities of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me. Ch. xxxiv. 14. Deut. iv. 24.—v. 9.—vi. 15. Josh. xxiv. 19.

Numb. xxv. 11. Phineas turned away my wrath, that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy.

Deut. xxix. 20. The anger of the Lord and his jealousy shall smoke against the man that promiseth himself peace in his wickedness.

Ps. lxxix. 5. Wilt thou be angry for ever, shall thy jealousy burn like a fire?

Ezek. xvi. 38. I will judge thee, and give thee blood in fury and jealousy. Ver. 41, 42. Ch. xxiii. 25.—xxxvi. 5, 6.—xxxviii. 19. Nah. i. 2. Zeph. i. 18.—iii. 8. The wicked provoke God to jealousy. See Deut. xxxii. 16. Ps. lxxviii. 58.

CLX. *Zeal ascribed to God.* Isa. ix. 7. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this. (viz. to exalt Christ and promote his kingdom.)

Isa. xxxvii. 32. The zeal of the Lord will defend Jerusalem.

lix. 17. He was clad with zeal as a cloak. See Isa. lxiii. 15. Ezek. v. 13.

CHAPTER II.

CREATION.

I. *God created all things.* See the *Wisdom of God.* Also, *Power of God in creation.*

Prov. xxvi. 10. The great God that formed all things. Eccl. iii. 11.—xi. 5.

Isa. xliv. 24. I am the Lord that maketh all things. Jer. x. 16.

Heb. iii. 4. He that built all things is God.

Rev. iv. 11. Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power; for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

II. *God created the heavens and the earth.* Gen. i. 1. In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. Ch. ii. 4. Exod. xx. 11.—xxxi. 17. 2 Kings xix. 15. 1 Chron. xvi. 26. Ps. xcvi. 5. Isa. xxxvii. 16. Heb. i. 10.

Neh. ix. 6. Thou hast made heaven, and the heaven of heavens, with all their hosts, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

Job ix. 8. He alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the waves of the sea.

xxxviii. 4—7. Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? Who hath laid the measures thereof, or who hath stretched the line upon it? Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened, or who laid the corner stone thereof? When all the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy.

Ps. xxiv. 2. He hath founded the earth upon the seas, and established it upon the floods. Ps. lxxviii. 69.—civ. 5.—cxix. 90, 91.—cxxxvi. 6.

Ps. xxxiii. 6. By the word of the Lord were the heavens made, and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

lxxxix. 11. The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine; as for the world, and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

civ. 2. Thou stretchest out the heavens like a curtain. Job xxxvii. 18. Like a molten looking-glass.

Isa. xl. 28. He is the Creator of the ends of the earth.

xlii. 5. The Lord created the heavens, and stretched them out; he spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it.

li. 13. The Lord hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth. Ver. 16.

Rev. xiv. 7. Worship him that made heaven and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters. Acts xiv. 15.—xvii. 24. Ps. cxlvi. 6.

See *Wisdom of God in Creation.* See also *Power of God in Creation.*

III. *Sun and moon created.* Gen. i. 16. God made two great lights, the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night; he made the stars also. Job xxxviii. 12. 19. 24.

Gen. i. 3. God said, Let there be light, and there was light. Ps. lxxiv. 16, 17.

Job ix. 9. Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south. Ver. 7. Amos v. 8.

Ps. viii. 3, 4. When I consider the heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained: What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

Ps. xix. 4. In the heavens hath he set a tabernacle for the sun.

civ. 19. He hath appointed the moon for seasons, and the sun knoweth his going down.

cxlviii. 3. Praise ye him sun, moon and stars: praise him all ye stars of light. —Ver. 5. For he commanded, and they were created. Ver. 6.

Jer. xxxi. 35. He giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and stars for a light by night; which divideth the sea, when the waves thereof do roar: the Lord of hosts is his name.

IV. *The sea.* Gen. i. 9, 10. God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together into one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so. And God called the dry land earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he seas: and God saw that it was good.

Job xxvi. 10. He hath compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end.

xxxviii. 8—11. Who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth as if it had issued out of the womb? I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddling band for it; and brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors; and said Hitherto shalt thou come and no further, and here shall thy proud waves be stayed. See Ver. 16. 22. 25. 28.

Ps. xxxiii. 7. He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap, and layeth up the depth in store-houses.

xcv. 5. The sea is his, and he made it: his hands formed the dry land.

civ. 10. He sendeth the springs into the valleys.

Prov. viii. 27—29. He prepared the heavens: he set a compass upon the face of the depth: He established the clouds above: he strengthened the fountains of the deep: he gave the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment.

Isa. xl. 12. Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand.

xliii. 16. The Lord maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters. —Ver. 20. I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert. Ch. xlviii. 21.

Jonah i. 9. I fear the Lord God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

Nah. i. 3, 4. The Lord hath his way in the whirlwind, and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet. He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers.

V. *Summer and winter.* Ps. lxxiv. 16, 17. The day is thine and the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun. Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made summer and winter.

VI. *North and south.* Job xxvi. 7. He stretcheth out the north over the empty places, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.

Ps. lxxxix. 12. The north and south thou hast created them.

VII. *Clouds and wind.* Job xxxi. 8. He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them. Ver. 9.

xxxvi. 29. Can any understand the spreading of the clouds? Ver. 30. 32. See Ps. civ. 3.—cxlvii. 8. Prov. viii. 28.

Job xxviii. 25. He maketh the weight for the winds; and he weigheth the waters by measure. Ch. xxxvii. 16. The balancing of the clouds. Prov. xxx. 4. Amos iv. 13.

VIII. *Rain.* Job xxviii. 26. He made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder.

Ps. cxxxv. 7. He maketh lightnings for the rain, and bringeth the wind out of his treasures. Jer. li. 16.

Jer. x. 13. When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures. Ch. xiv. 22. Ch. li. 16.

IX. *The inhabitants of the sea.* Gen. i. 20, 21. God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly, the moving creature that hath life; and fowl that may fly above the earth, in the open firmament of heaven. And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind; and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good. Ps. viii. 8.

X. *The inferior creatures of the dry land.* Gen. i. 24, 25. God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping things, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so. And God made the beast of the

earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind: and every thing that creepeth upon the earth, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

XI. *Grass, herbs, and trees.* Gen. i. 11, 12. And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself upon the earth: and it was so. And the earth brought forth grass and herb, yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit whose seed was in itself after his kind: and God saw that it was good. Gen. ii. 4, 5.

CREATION OF MAN.

XII. *Creation of Man's body.* Gen. ii. 7. God formed man of the dust of the ground. Job xxxiii. 6.

iii. 19. Dust thou art and to dust shalt thou return. Job x. 9.

Job x. 8. Thine hands have made me, and fashioned me together round about. Ps. cxix. 73.—cxxxviii. 8.

Ver. 11. Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinews.

Ps. cxxxix. 14—16. I am fearfully and wonderfully made. My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members are written: which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.

Acts xvii. 20. He made of one blood all nations that dwell on the face of the earth. Job xxxi. 15.

XIII. *His soul.* Gen. ii. 7. The Lord breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and man became a living soul. Job x. 12.

Job xxxiii. 4. The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life. Isa. xlii. 5.

Isa. lvii. 16. I will not contend for ever, (saith the Lord,) for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls which I have made.

Jer. xxxviii. 16. The Lord made us this soul.

Zech. xii. 1. He formed the spirit of man within him.

1 Cor. xv. 14. Adam was made a living soul.

XIV. *Man's spiritual state after his creation.* Gen. i. 37. God created man in his own image. Ch. ix. 6.

v. 1. In the likeness of God made he him.

Ps. viii. 5, 6. Thou madest man a little lower than the angels, and crowned him with glory and honour. (Heb. ii. 7.) Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands.

Eccl. vii. 29. God made man upright.

James iii. 9. Men are made after the similitude of God.

Col. iii. 10. The new man is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

XV. *Man's first disobedience, or fall from his happy state.* Gen. ii. 16, 17. The Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat. But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for the day thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die.

iii. 6. The woman took of the fruit thereof and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat. 2 Cor. xi. 3. See sentence pronounced against the offenders, ver. 14 to 20.

XVI. *See the above sin and its consequences referred to,* Rom. v. 12. By one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin.

v. 15. Through the offence of one many be dead.—Ver. 17. By one man's offence death reigned.—Ver. 18. By the offence of one, judgment came upon all men to condemnation.—Ver. 19. By one man's disobedience many were made sinners.

ANGELS.

XVII. *Number of the Angels.* Gen. xxxii. 1, 2. They are God's host. 1 Kings xxii. 19. 2 Chron. xviii. 18. Heavenly host. Luke ii. 13.

Ps. lxviii. 17. The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels.

Dan. vii. 10. Thousands of thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him.

Heb. xii. 22. An innumerable company of angels.

XVIII. *Their names.* Eph. i. 21. Angels, authorities, principalities, powers, mights, thrones, dominions. 1 Pet. iii. 22. Col. i. 16, &c.

Cherubims. 1 Sam. iv. 4. 2 Sam. vi. 2.

2 Kings xix. 15. Ps. xviii. 10.—lxxx. 1. —xcix. 1. *Seraphims.* Isa. vi. 2. 6.

Angels of God. Gen. xii. 17. Matt. xxii. 30. *Sons of God*, Job i. 8.—ii. 1.—xxxviii. 7. Christ's angels. Rev. xxii. 16. Michael's angels. Rev. xii. 7.

XIX. *Their nature; they are superior to men.* Ps. viii. 5. Heb. ii. 7. 9. They are spirits. Ps. civ. 4. Heb. i. 7. Holy. Rev. xiv. 10. Elect. 1 Tim. v. 21.

They excel in wisdom and knowledge. 2 Sam. xiv. 20.

They excel in utterance, or speaking tongues. 1 Cor. xiii. 1.

XX. *They excel in strength.* Ps. ciii. 4. They were created by Christ. Col. i. 16.

They are fellow servants to the prophets and apostles, and are not to be worshipped. Judges xiii. 16. Col. ii. 18. Rev. xix. 10.—xxii. 9.

They look into gospel mysteries concerning Christ. Eph. iii. 10.

They are present in Christian assemblies. 1 Cor. xi. 10.

They see the behaviour of Christians. 1 Tim. v. 21.

They see the treatment Christians receive in the world. 1 Cor. iv. 9.

They behold the face of God, for Christians. Matt. xviii. 10.

They rejoice at the conversion of sinners. Luke xv. 10.

XXI. *Their employment for the good of God's people, in various instances.* Gen. xix. 15. An angel hastened Lot out of Sodom. Ver. 29.

xxii. 11. An angel saved Isaac from being slain. Ver. 12.

xxiv. 40. Abraham said to his servant, The Lord, before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way. Ver. 7.

xxviii. 12. Jacob dreamed, and beheld a ladder, and the angels of God ascending and descending. Heb. i. 14. Are they not ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

xlviii. 16. The angel redeemed Jacob out of all evil. Ch. xxxi. 11.

XXII. *Instances of the care and service of angels for God's people, coming from Egypt.* Exod. xix. 20. An angel of God went before the camp of Israel. Ch. xiii. 21.—xxiii. 20. 23.—xxxii. 34.—xxxiii. 2.

Numb. xx. 16. God sent his Angel and brought us out of Egypt. Zech. xii. 8. Isa. lxiii. 9. The Angel of his presence saved them.

1 Kings xix. 5. 7. An angel feeds and refreshes Elijah when persecuted.

2 Kings vi. 17. Angels deliver Elisha from enemies.

Ps. xxxiv. 7. The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

xci. 11, 12. He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways. They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

Dan. iii. 25. 28. The angel saved three Jews, viz. Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, from being burned in the fiery furnace.

vi. 22. An angel saved Daniel from being hurt in the lion's den.

Matt. xviii. 10. Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

Luke xvi. 22. The beggar died, and was carried by angels into Abraham's bosom.

John v. 4. An angel went down at a certain season, and troubled the water, and whosoever stepped in first was healed.

Acts v. 19, 20. An angel delivered the apostles from prison. Ch. xii. 7. 11.

XXIII. *Revelations of God's will and directions given by angels.* Gen. xvi. 7. An angel directs Hagar to return home, and informs her of the future greatness of her son's posterity. Ch. xxi. 17, 18.

xviii. 2. 10. Angels foretell to Abraham the birth of a son, and the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah.

xxii. 17. An angel informs Abraham of the future greatness of his posterity.

xxxi. 11. An angel directs Jacob to return to his country.

Exod. iii. 2. 10. The angel directs Moses to deliver Israel. Deut. xxxiii. 16. Acts vii. 30. 35. 38.

vi. 11 to 22. An angel directs Gideon to deliver Israel from enemies.

xiii. 3. to 21. An angel foretells the birth of Samson.

2 Kings iii. 1. 15, 16. An angel directs Elijah to deliver a message full of reproof to the king of Samaria, for consulting heathen gods about his recovery.

Dan. viii. 17. 19. The angel Gabriel explains to Daniel a vision, concerning the delivery of the Jews. Ch. ix. 21, 22.

Dan. x. 11. An angel expounds to Daniel, and encourages him. See to ver. 22.

Zech. i. 9 to 20. An angel expounds to the prophets. See Ch. ii. iii. iv. Ver. 1 to 8. Ch. v. vi. Ver. 1 to 9.

Acts vii. 53. The law was delivered on Mount Sinai by angels. Ver. 38. Gal. iii. 19. Heb. ii. 2.

viii. 26. By direction of an angel, Philip joins the eunuch, and instructs and baptizes him. See from verse 30 to 39.

x. 3. By direction of an angel Cornelius sends for Peter, to receive from him the knowledge of Christ. Ver. 4. 6. 22. 30. Ch. xi. 13, 14.

xxvii. 24. By information from an angel, Paul declares the safety of himself, and those who sailed with him.

Rev. i. 1. The revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John. Ch. xxii. 16.

xxii. 9. The angel said, I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren, the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book.

See other revelations by angels: Rev. x. 1. 5, 6, 7.—xi. 15.—xiv. 6 to 19.—xvii. 1.—xviii. 1. 21.

XXIV. *Angels inflict God's judgments on the wicked.* Gen. iii. 24. When Adam and Eve had been turned out of paradise, God planted cherubims and a flaming sword to keep the way of the tree of life.

xix. 1. to 29. Sodom is destroyed by angels.

Exod. xii. 29. The first-born in Egypt slain by a destroying angel. Ver. 23.

Numb. xxii. 22. The angel of the Lord stood in the way for an adversary against Balaam. See to ver. 36.

Judg. ii. 1. 4. An angel is sent to reprove Israel for disobedience.

2 Sam. xxiv. 16. An angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, after he had slain in other parts seventy thousand men by pestilence. Ver. 15.

2 Kings xix. 35. An angel of the Lord smote in the camp of the Assyrians, an hundred four score and five thousand. Isa. xxxvii. 36.

Ps. xxxv. 5, 6. Let the angel of the Lord chase the wicked. Let the angel of the Lord persecute them.

lxxviii. 49. He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation and trouble, by sending evil angels among them.

Acts xii. 23. An angel of the Lord smote Herod because he gave not God the glory, and he was eaten of worms.

Rev. vii. 2. To four angels it was given to hurt the earth and the sea. See chapters 8th and 9th.

xv. 1. Seven angels, having the seven last plagues. Ver. 6. See these plagues through the whole 16th chapter.

xx. 1. An angel binds Satan. See also Ch. xix. 17.

XXV. *Their attendance on, and services to Christ.* Luke i. 11 to 21. The angel Gabriel foretells the birth, manner of life, and ministry of John, the forerunner of Christ.—Ver. 26. The same angel foretells to the virgin Mary, the conception and birth of Jesus Christ, and his greatness. See to ver. 35.

Matt. i. 20. An angel informs Joseph of Christ's conception, by the power of the Holy Ghost.

Luke ii. 9, to 14. Angels publish the birth of Christ to shepherds, and praise God on that occasion.

Matt. ii. 13. An angel warns Joseph to carry Jesus and his mother into Egypt for safety.—Ver. 19. An angel directs Joseph and Mary to return with Jesus from Egypt. Ver. 28.

Matt. iv. 11. Angels ministered unto Jesus when he was tempted of the devil. Mark i. 13. John i. 51.

Luke xxii. 43. When Christ was in an agony, before he was apprehended by enemies, there appeared an angel unto him from heaven strengthening him.

Matt. xxvi. 51, 52. When Jesus was apprehended, Peter drew his sword to fight for him. Jesus said, Put up thy sword; thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels.

xxviii. 2. At Christ's resurrection, an angel rolls back the stone from the door of the sepulchre, and sat on it.—Ver. 5. He declares Christ's resurrection to those who came to the sepulchre, and directs them where to publish it. Ver. 7. Luke xxiv. 5, 6, 7. John xx. 12, 13.

Acts i. 10, 12. At Christ's ascension, angels declare to the apostles his coming again.

XXVI. *They shall attend Christ at his coming to judgment.* Matt. xvi. 21. The

Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels; and then shall he reward every man according to his work. Ch. xxv. 31, 32. Mark viii. 38. Luke ix. 26.

Luke xii. 8, 9. Jesus said, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God. He that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God. Rev. iii. 5.

1 Thess. iv. 16. The Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God, and the dead in Christ shall rise first. 1 Cor. xv. 52.

XXVII. *Their employment at the day of judgment.* Matt. xiii. 39. The harvest is the end of the world; the reapers are the angels.

xxiv. 31. The Son of man shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the one end of heaven to the other. Mark xiii. 27.

xiii. 41, 42. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them that do iniquity. And shall cast them into a furnace of fire; there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Ver. 49, 50.

2 Thess. i. 7—9. The Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, in flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ; who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

XXVIII. *They are worshippers of God the Father.* Ps. ciii. 20, 21. Bless the Lord all ye his angels. (Rev. vii. 11.—xix. 10.—xxii. 9.) Bless the Lord all ye his hosts, ye ministers of his that do his pleasure. Ps. cxlviii. 2.

Isa. vi. 3. The seraphims cried one to another, and said, Holy, holy, holy is the Lord of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory.

Dan. vii. 10. Thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him.

XXIX. *They worship Christ, and are subject to him.* Heb. i. 4. Christ was made better than the angels.—Ver. 6. God said, Let all the angels of God worship him.

Rev. v. 11, 12. Angels round about the throne said, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and glory, and honour, and blessing.

They are not to be worshipped. See Col. ii. 18. Rev. xix. 10, 11.—xxii. 8, 9.

DEVILS.

XXX. *Of the angels some sinned, and are reserved unto punishment.* 2 Pet. ii. 4. God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell; and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment.

Jude 6. The angels that kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, God hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness, unto the judgment of the great day.

Rev. xx. 10. The devil that deceived the nations, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

Matt. xxv. 41. Everlasting fire is prepared for the devil and his angels.

XXXI. *What their sin is supposed to have been.* See above, Jude 6.

1 Tim. iii. 6. Pride is called the condemnation of the devil.

Job xxxviii. 7. Morning stars, is the name of angels: this name is given to the proud king of Babylon, losing his power, as one of these morning stars falling.

Isa. xiv. 9. Hell from beneath is moved for thee, to meet thee at thy coming.—Ver. 12. How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning.

Luke x. 18. Jesus said, I beheld Satan fall as lightning from heaven.

XXXII. *Names given to these in scripture.* The god of this world, 2 Cor. iv. 4. —The prince of this world, John xiv. 30. —xvi. 11. Beelzebub the prince of devils. Luke xi. 15.—The prince of the power of the air, Eph. ii. 2.—Belial, who hath his sons and children of the wicked. See Deut. xiii. 13. Judg. xix. 22.—xx. 13. 1 Sam. ii. 12.—x. 27.—xxx. 22. 2 Sam. xx. 1. 1 Kings xxi. 10. 2 Chron. xiii. 7. 2 Cor. vi. 15.—The devil and his angels, Matt. xxv. 41.

The dragon and his angels, Rev. xii. 7. 9. The angel of the bottomless pit, Rev. ix. 11.

Rev. xii. 9. The great dragon, that old serpent the devil, and Satan, the

deceiver, and his angels.—Ver. 10. The accuser of the brethren, compare Job i. 9.—ii. 5. Zech. iii. 1.

They are called principalities and powers. Rom. viii. 38. Eph. vi. 12.

XXXIII. *Devils are represented as enemies to all good, and promoters of sin and misery among mankind.* Gen. iii. 1 to 7. Satan called the serpent. 2 Cor. xi. 3. And the old serpent, the devil. Rev. xii. 9.—xx. 2. Beguiled Eve.

2 Sam. xxiv. 1. He moved David to number the people.

Zech. iii. 2. Satan stood at Joshua's right hand to resist him.

Matt. xiii. 38, 39. The tares are the children of the wicked one. The enemy that sowed the tares is the devil.

Luke xxii. 31, 32. Satan desired to have Peter to sift him.

John vi. 70. Jesus said [of Judas], One of you is a devil.

xiii. 27. Satan entered into Judas, and and tempted him to betray his master. Luke xxii. 3.

xvii. 12. Judas was the son of perdition. 2 Thess. iii. 5. The man of sin is the son of perdition.

viii. 44. To his enemies Jesus said, Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do; he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him.

Acts v. 3. He put it into the hearts of Ananias and Sapphira to lie to the Holy Ghost.

Eph. ii. 2. Satan is the spirit that worketh in the children of disobedience.

vi. 12. Devils are the rulers of the darkness of this world.

1 Thess. iii. 5. Satan is the tempter. 1 Tim. v. 15. Some turn aside after him.

Jam. iii. 15. Envy and strife is the wisdom that is earthly, sensual, devilish.

1 John iii. 8. He that committeth sin is of the devil. Ver. 11.

Ver. 12. Cain was of that wicked one, and slew his brother.

Rev. xii. 9. Satan deceiveth the whole world.

Satan's hurtfulness to the bodies and worldly interests of mankind: See Job i. 6 to 20. and ii. 7. Also devils are cast out by Christ: See *Christ's Miracles.*

XXXIV. *The enmity and endeavours of Satan and his servants, to injure Christ and his servants.* Matt. iv. 1. Satan tempted Christ. Mark i. 12.

Matt. xiii. 19. When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. Mark iv. 15.

Luke viii. 12. The devil taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe, and be saved.

Acts xiii. 10. They pervert the right ways of the Lord.

2 Cor. iv. 4. The god of this world hath blinded the minds of those who believe not.

xii. 7. A messenger of Satan buffeted Paul.

1 Thess. ii. 18. Satan hindered the apostles. Rev. ii. 10.

2 Thess. ii. 9. The coming of the man of sin, is after the working of Satan, with all power and signs, and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

1 Tim. iv. 1. Some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils.

Rev. iii. 9. They say they are Jews, and are not, but are of the synagogue of Satan. See Rev. ii. 9, 10.—xii. 13.—xx. 9.

XXXV. *Devils believe that there is a God.* James ii. 19. The devils believe and tremble.

They know Christ. Mark i. 24. They said to Jesus, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? we know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

Luke iv. 41. Devils came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ, the Son of God.

XXXVI. *They knew Christ's servants.* Acts xvi. 16, 17. A damsel possessed with a spirit of divination, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying, followed Paul and other apostles, saying, These men are servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.—Ver. 18. Paul commanded the evil spirit to come out of her.

xix. 13. Certain vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits, the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus, whom Paul preacheth.—Ver. 15, 16. The evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye? And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leapt on

them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

XXXVII. *They know the sacred scriptures.* Matt. iv. 6. They produce the words of Ps. xci. 11, saying, It is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

XXXVIII. *Satan was overcome by Christ.* Matt. iv. 1 to 12. When Jesus was forty days tempted of the devil, the devil leaveth him without succeeding.

John xiii. 31. Jesus said, Now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

xiv. 30. Jesus said, The prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

xvi. 11. The prince of this world is judged.

Col. ii. 15. He spoiled principalities and powers, triumphing over them.

Heb. ii. 14. Christ destroyed him that had the power of death, that is, the devil.

1 John iii. 8. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

Rev. xvii. 14. The Lamb shall overcome them, i. e. the servants of Satan. See Rev. xii. 7. 9, 10, 11.

XXXIX. *Satan is overcome by Christians, through divine power communicated.* Matt. x. 1. Jesus gave his disciples power against unclean spirits, to cast them out. Mark iii. 15. vi. 7.

Luke x. 17. The disciples returned with joy, saying to Jesus, Even the devils are subject to us through thy name.

Acts xxvi. 17, 18. Jesus said to Paul, I send thee to open men's eyes, to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God.

Rom. xvi. 20. The God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet.

2 Tim. ii. 25, 26. If God will give them repentance to the acknowledgment of the truth; that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will. Col. i. 13.

1 John ii. 14. I have written unto you young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one. Ver. 13. Eph. vi. 10, 11.

v. 18. He that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not. Ch. iv. 4.

Rev. xii. 11. They overcame Satan by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony. See Rom. viii. 37, 38.

XL. *Promises to them that overcome Satan.* Rev. ii. 7. They shall eat of the tree of life.—11. Shall not be hurt of the second death.—17. Shall have hidden manna.—26. Shall have power over the nations. Ch. iii. 5. Shall be clothed in white.—12. Shall be made a pillar in the temple of God.—21. Shall sit with Christ in his throne. Ch. xxi. 7. Shall inherit all things. 1 Cor. vi. 3. Shall judge fallen angels.

XLI. *Duties exhorted to in opposition to Satan.* 1 Cor. vii. 5. Let the husband and wife come together, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

2 Cor. ii. 11. Let us receive an offender, when become penitent, lest Satan get an advantage of us; for we are not ignorant of his devices.

xi. 2. Paul said, I am jealous over you, with a godly jealousy.—Ver. 3. I fear lest by any means as the serpent beguiled Eve, through his subtlety, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

Ver. 14, 15. For Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed, as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

Eph. iv. 26, 27. Let not the sun go down upon your wrath. Neither give place to the devil.

vi. 11, 12. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.—Ver. 16. Take the shield of faith wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one.

James iv. 7. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

1 Pet. v. 8, 9. Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion walketh about, seeking whom he may devour. Whom resist steadfast in the faith.

Jude 9. Michael the archangel said, The Lord rebuke thee, Satan. Zech. iii. 2.

CHAPTER III.

GOD'S GOVERNMENT.

I. *HE is the King, Ruler, and Governor of the world; having a throne, kingdom, dominion, government.* 2 Kings xix. 15. Thou art the God of all the kingdoms of the earth.

2 Chron. xxix. 11. Thine is the kingdom, the power, and the glory; and thou art exalted as head above all. Matt. vi. 13.

xx. 6. Art thou not God in heaven? and rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power, and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

Job xxv. 2. Dominion and fear are with him: he maketh peace in his high places.

Ps. x. 16. The Lord is King for ever and ever.

xi. 4. The Lord's throne is in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.

xxii. 28. The kingdom is the Lord's; and he is the governor among the nations.

xlv. 6. Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever; the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.

xlvii. 2. The Lord most high, is a great King over all the earth.—Ver. 8. God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth on the throne of his holiness.

lxvi. 7. He ruleth by his power for ever; his eyes behold the nations.

lxxxix. 14. Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne.

xcv. 2. The Lord is a great God, and a great King above all gods.

xcvii. 9. Clouds and darkness are round about him; righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne.

ciii. 19. The Lord hath prepared his throne in the heavens; and his kingdom ruleth over all.

cxlv. 13. Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

Prov. viii. 16. By me princes rule, even all the nobles of the earth.

Isa. xxxvii. 16. Thou art God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth. Ch. vi. 5. The King, the Lord of hosts.

lxvi. 1. The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool.

Jer. x. 10. The Lord, he is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

Dan. iv. 3. His kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation. Ver. 34. vi. 26. He is the living God, and stedfast for ever; and his kingdom is that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be ever unto the end. Ch. vii. 14. 27.

1 Tim. vi. 15. He is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings and Lord of lords.

II. *God is the lawgiver.* Isa. xxxiii. 22. The Lord is our lawgiver, the Lord is our king.

James iv. 12. He is the one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy.

III. *God is the judge of the earth.* Gen. xviii. 25. The judge of all the earth. Ps. xciv. 2. Heb. xii. 23.

Deut. xxii. 16. The Lord shall judge his people. Eccl. iii. 17. He shall judge the righteous and the wicked.

1 Sam. ii. 10. The Lord shall judge the ends of the earth.

Ps. ix. 4. Thou sittest in the throne judging right.

l. 6. God is judge himself. Ps. lxxvi. 8.

xcvi. 13. He shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

COUNSELS OF GOD.

IV. *God has his counsels.* Ps. xxxiii. 11. The counsel of the Lord standeth for ever, and the thoughts of his heart to all generations. Prov. xix. 21.

Prov. viii. 14. Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom; I am understanding.

Isa. xxv. 1. Thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth.

xxviii. 29. The Lord of hosts is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in working. Jer. xxxii. 19.

xl. 14. With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him?—Ver. 17. All nations before him are as nothing.

xlvi. 10. My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.

Jer. xxxii. 19. The Lord of hosts, great in counsel, and mighty in work.

Acts ii. 23. Jesus was delivered by the determinate counsel and fore-knowledge of God.

iv. 27, 28. Against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel, were gathered together; for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

Heb. vi. 17. God, willing to shew the immutability of his counsel, confirmed [his promise] by an oath.

V. *Purpose of God.* Jer. li. 29. Every purpose of God shall be performed. See purposes of God concerning particular nations. Isa. xiv. 24. 27.—xix. 12.—xxiii. 9.—xlvi. 11.—xlix. 20.

Rom. viii. 28. All things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

ix. 11, 12. That the purpose of God according to election might stand, it was said, The elder [brother] should serve the younger.—Ver. 17. Concerning Pharaoh God said, For this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee.

Eph. i. 11. In Christ we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will.

iii. 11. According to the eternal purpose, which God promised in Christ Jesus our Lord.

2 Tim. i. 9. God hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling; not according to our works, but according to his own purpose, and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began.

WILL OF GOD.

VI. *God doth will.* Job xxiii. 13. He is of one mind, and who can turn him? and what his soul desireth that he doeth. Ps. xxxiii. 11.

Dan. iv. 35. All the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing, and he doeth according to his will, in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What dost thou? Job xxxiii. 13.

Isa. xlvi. 10. My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.

lv. 11. My word shall accomplish that which I please.

VII. *Determinations of God.* Job xiv. 5. Man's days are determined, the number of his months are with thee; thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass. Ver. 14. Acts xvii. 26.

Isa. x. 23. The Lord God of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined in the midst of all the land. Ch. xxviii. 22. Zeph. iii. 8.

Dan. ix. 24. Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finish transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most holy. Ver. 26, 27.

xi. 36. That that is determined shall be done.

Zeph. iii. 8. My determination is to gather the nations, to pour upon them mine indignation.

Matt. xxvi. 24. The Son of man goeth as it is determined of him. Acts iv. 28.

ORDINATIONS OF GOD.

VIII. *Things ordained of God.* Ps. cxxxii. 17. I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.

Jer. i. 5. I ordained thee to be a prophet to the nations. 2 Tim. ii. 7.

Hab. i. 12. Thou hast ordained them, [the enemy,] for judgment; and, O mighty God, thou hast ordained them for correction.

xv. 16. Jesus said, I have ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit. Eph. ii. 10.

Acts i. 21, 22. Of those men must one be ordained, a witness with us of Christ's resurrection.

Ver. 23—26. And the apostles appointed two, Joseph and Matthias. And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen;

that he may take part of this ministry And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

Jude 14. There are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of God into lasciviousness, &c

DECREES OF GOD.

IX. *Things decreed of God.* Job xxviii. 26. He made a decree for the rain. Ps cxlviii. 6.

xxxviii. 10. He broke up for the sea his decreed place, and set bars and doors Prov. viii. 29. Jer v. 22

Dan. iv. 24 This is the decree of the most high God, that is come upon the king.

Zeph. ii. 2. Before the decree break forth, before the day of the Lord's anger come upon you.

X. *Things appointed of God!* 2 Sam xvii 14. The Lord had appointed to defeat the counsel of Ahitophel

Job vii. 1. Is there not an appointed time for man upon the earth? are not his days like the days of an hireling? Ch. xiv. 5. 14.

Prov. viii. 29. He appointed the foundations of the earth.

Dan viii 19. At the time appointed, the end shall be. Ch xi 27. 35.

Mic. vi. 9. He hath appointed the rod.

Hab. ii. 3. The vision is for an appointed time.

Luke xxii. 29. He appointed unto Christ a kingdom.

Acts xvii. 31. He hath appointed a day, in which he will judge the world by Jesus Christ.

Gal. iv. 4. When the fulness of time was come, God sent forth his Son made of a woman

1 Pet. ii. 8. Christ is a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient; whereunto also they were appointed. Jude 4.

PREDESTINATION.

XI. *Things predestinated of God.* Rom. viii. 29, 30. Whom God did foreknow he did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren. Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called; and whom he called them he also justified; and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

Eph. i. 5. God having predestinated us to the adoption of children, by Jesus Christ, according to the good pleasure of his will.

Ver. 11, 12. In him we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things according to the counsel of his own will; that we should be to the praise of his glory.

ELECTION.

XII. *Election of the Jews* Neh. ix. 7, 8. Thou are the Lord, the God who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham: And madest a covenant with him Compare Gen xi. 31. —xii. 1, 2, 3 Acts xiii. 17.

Deut iv. 37. Because the Lord loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out of Egypt.

vii. 6. The Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all the people that are upon the face of the earth. Ch. xiv. 2.

Ver 7, 8 The Lord did not set his love upon you, nor choose you because ye were more in number than any people, (for ye were the fewest of all the people.) But because the Lord loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn to your fathers. Ch x. 15.

1 Kings iii 8. Thy servant is in the midst of thy people, whom thou hast chosen.

1 Chron. xvi. 13, 14. O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen ones He is the Lord your God Ps. cv. 6, 7.

Ps. xxxiii. 12 Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord, and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

lxv. 4. Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts.

cv. 43. The Lord brought forth his people with joy, and his chosen with gladness.

cvi. 4, 5. Remember me, O Lord, with the favour that thou bearest unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation: That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy

nation, that I may glory with thine inheritance.

Ps. cxxxii. 13. The Lord hath chosen Zion, he hath desired it for his habitation.—Ver. 15. I will abundantly bless her provision, &c. Ps. lxxviii. 68.

cxxxv. 4. The Lord hath chosen Jacob unto himself, and Israel for his peculiar treasure.

Isa. xiv. 1. The Lord will yet choose Israel, and set him in his own land. Ch. xlix. 7. Zech. i. 17.—ii. 12.

xli. 8, 9. Thou Israel art my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen. I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

xliii. 20. I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

xliv. 2—4. Thus saith the Lord that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, which will help thee, Fear not, O Jacob, my servant, and Jeshurun whom I have chosen. For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground; I will pour my Spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring. And they shall spring up, &c.

xlv. 4. For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect, I have called thee by thy name [Cyrus]: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

xlviii. 10. I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.—Ver. 17. I am the Lord thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go.

lxv. 9. Mine elect shall inherit my mountain, and my servants shall dwell here.—Ver. 22. Mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

Ezek. xx. 5. Thus saith the Lord God, I chose Israel, and lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made myself known unto them.

Zech. iii. 2. O Satan, the Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee: Is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?

XIII. *Election of Christians.* Matt. xx. 16. Jesus said, Many be called, but few chosen.

xxiv. 22. For the elect's sake, those days [of calamity] shall be shortened. Mark xiii. 20.

Ver. 24. False Christs, and false prophets, shall shew great signs and wonders, insomuch, that (if it were possible) they shall deceive the very elect.—Ver. 31. The Son of man shall [at the last day] send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect, from the four winds, from the one end of heaven to the other.

Luke xviii. 7. Shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him?

John vi. 37. Jesus said, All that the Father hath given me, &c.

xiii. 18. Jesus said, I speak not of you all, I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture might be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up the heel against me.

xv. 16. I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit.—Ver. 19. I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

Rom. viii. 33. Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth.

ix. 6. They are not all Israel which are of Israel.

Ver. 10—13. When Rebecca had conceived by Isaac, (the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;) it was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

Ver. 16. It is not of him that willeth, or of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.—Ver. 18. He hath mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

Ver. 21. Hath not the potter power over the clay?

xi. 2. God hath not cast away his people, which he foreknew.

Ver. 4—6. Seven thousand were reserved in Israel, who had not bowed the knee to the image of Baal. So at this time there is a remnant according to the election of grace: And if by grace, it is no more of works.

Ver. 7. Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded.—Ver. 28. As touching the election, the Jews are beloved for the fathers' sake.

Eph. i. 4, 5. God hath chosen us in Christ, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love. Having predestinated us to the adoption of chil-

dren by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will.

Col. iii. 12. Put on (as the elect of God, holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness, &c.

1 Thess. i 4. Knowing brethren, beloved, your election of God.

2 Thess. ii. 13. God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth.

2 Tim. ii. 10. I endure all things for the elect's sake; that they may obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory.

Tit. i. 1. Paul an apostle, according to the faith of God's elect.

James ii 5 Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

1 Pet i. 2. Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and sprinkled of the blood of Jesus.

ii 9 Ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness to his marvellous light

v. 13 The church that is in Babylon, elected together with you.

2 John, ver. 1 The elect lady. Ver. 13 The elect sister.

Rev. xvii. 14. They that are with the Lamb, are called and chosen, and faithful

See 1 Tim. v 21. Elect angels

Christ is God's elect. Isa. xlii. 1.

XIV. *Persons chosen or elected of God, to fill offices in the church and state.* Deut. xvii 15 Thou shalt set him king over thee, whom the Lord thy God shall choose. Kings chosen of God were Saul, 1 Sam. x. 24.—David, 2 Sam vi. 21. 1 Kings viii 16. Ps. lxxviii. 70. lxxxix. 3. 19.—Solomon, 1 Chron. xxix. 1. 1 Sam ii. 28.

Priests chosen. Levi, Deut. x. 8.—Aaron, Num. xvi. 5.—xvii. 5. 8.

Twelve apostles chosen. Luke vi. 13.—Matthias, Acts i 24. 26.—Stephen, Acts vi. 5.—Paul, Acts ix. 15.—xxii 14

Place of worship chosen. Deut. xii. 5.—xi. 14.—xviii. 21. 26. The temple, 1 Kings ix. 3.—Jerusalem, 1 Kings xi 14. Neh. i. 9.

CALLING.

XV. *God doth call; his people are called.* Isa. xl. 1. Thus saith the Lord, that created thee, O Jacob, that formed thee O Israel, Fear not, for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name, thou art mine.

xlviii. 12. Hearken unto me, O Jacob and Israel my called, I am he; I am the first, I also am the last.

Isa lv. 5. Behold thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee.

lxii. 2. Thou shalt be called by a new name, which the Lord shall name

Joel ii 32 In mount Zion, and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the Lord hath said, and in the remnant whom the Lord shall call.

Matt. xx. 1. The kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an house-holder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers unto his vineyard.—Ver. 3—6. He went out about the third, the sixth, the ninth, and eleventh hour, and sent those he found into his vineyard.—Ver. 9, 10. They received every man a penny.

Ver. 11. When they murmured against the good man of the house, because the first received not more than they who entered last.—Ver. 13 He answered, and said, Friend I do thee no wrong.—Ver. 15, 16 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good? So the last shall be first, and the first last for many be called but few chosen Ch. xix. 30

Matt. xxii 2,3 The kingdom of heaven shall be like unto a king, which made a marriage for his son; and sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding.

John x. 3. The good Shepherd calleth his own sheep by name.

xv. 15. Jesus said, I call you not servants. I have called you friends. Heb. ii. 11. Christ is not ashamed to call them brethren.

Acts ii. 39. The promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

Rom i. 6. Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ.

Ver. 7. To all that be in Rome, called to be saints

iv. 17. God calleth those things that are not as though they were.

viii 28. All things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are called according to his purpose.

Ver. 30. Whom God did predestinate them he also called.

ix. 11. That the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth.

Ver. 23, 24. The vessels of mercy he hath prepared unto glory; even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews only but also of the Gentiles.

Ver. 25. God saith, I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved. Hos. ii. 23.

xi. 29. The gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

1 Cor. i. 9. God is faithful, by whom we were called into the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

Ver. 24. Unto them who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

Ver. 26, 27. Ye see your calling brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called: But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise. Ch. i.

vii. 15. God hath called us to peace.

Ver. 17. As the Lord hath called every man, so let him walk. See ver. 18. 20, 21. 24.

Gal. i. 6. I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ.

x. 8. This persuasion cometh not of him that calleth you.

Ver. 13. Brethren, ye have been called into liberty.

Eph. i. 16. I cease not to give thanks, and to pray, &c.—Ver. 18. That ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints.

iv. 1. Walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called.

Ver. 4. Ye are called in one hope of your calling.

Phil. iii. 14. I press toward the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

Col. iii. 15. Let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which you are called in one body.

1 Thess. ii. 12. Walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

iv. 7. God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

v. 24. Faithful is he that calleth you.

2 Thess. i. 11. We pray that God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power.

ii. 14. God hath called you, by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

1 Tim. vi. 12. Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art called.

2 Tim. i. 9. God hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose, and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began.

Heb. iii. 12. Holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling.

ix. 15. Jesus is the mediator of the New Testament, that they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

1 Pet. i. 15. As he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation.

ii. 9. Shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness, into his marvellous light.

Ver. 20, 21. If ye do well, and suffer for it, and take it patiently, even hereunto were ye called.

iii. 9. Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing, but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye may inherit a blessing.

v. 10. The God of all grace hath called us unto his eternal glory, by Christ Jesus.

2 Pet. i. 3. His divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain to life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue.

Ver. 10. Give diligence to make your calling and election sure.

Jude 1, 2. To them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called: Mercy unto you, and peace and love be multiplied.

Rev. xvii. 12. They that are with the Lamb, are called and chosen, and faithful.

xix. 9. Blessed are they that are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb.

Abraham called. See Isa. li. 2. Heb. xi. 8.

XVI. *Particular persons called to offices.*

Priests. Christ, Isa. xlii. Heb. v. 10.—Aaron, Heb. v. 4.

Prophets. Isa. xlix. 1, 2.

Apostles. Acts xiii. 2. Rom. i. 1. 1 Cor. i. 1, 2. Gal. i. 15.

God's people are called by his name. xxviii. 10, Josh. xiv. 9.—xv. 16. Dan. ix. 18, 19. Amos ix. 11, 12. Jam. ii. 7.

The heathens not called by God's name. Isa. lxiii. 19.—lxv. 1.

JUSTIFICATION.

XVII. *God Justifieth.* Isa. xlv. 25. In the Lord shall the seed of Jacob be justified, and shall glory. Rom. iii. 30.

Rom. iii. 26. That God might be just, and the justifier of him that believeth in Jesus.

viii. 30. 31. Whom he called, them he also justified; and whom he justified them he also glorified. If God be for us, who can be against us?

Ver. 33, 34. Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth; who is he that condemneth?

XVIII. *Men not justified by the works of the law.* Rom. iii. 20. By the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in God's sight.

Ver. 28. We conclude that a man is justified by faith, without the deeds of the law.

iv. 15. The law worketh wrath.

Gal. ii. 16. A man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ.

iii. 10. As many as are of the works of the law are under the curse; for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things that are written in the book of the law to do them. Deut. xxvii. 26. Jam. ii. 10.

Ver. 11. That no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, is evident: for, The just shall live by faith. Hab. ii. 4. Rom. i. 17. Heb. x. 38.

Ver. 12. And the law is not of faith; but, The man that doeth them, shall live in them. Lev. xviii. 15. Neh. ix. 29. Ezek. iii. 21.—xviii. 9. 17.—xx. 11. 13. 21.—xxiii. 13. 15, 16. Matt. xix. 17. Rom. x. 5.

James ii. 10. He that shall offend in one point is guilty of all. Compare Rom. iii. 19. Isa. lxiv. 6. Ps. cxliii. 2.

Gal. v. 4. Christ is become of none effect to you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

XIX. *Men are justified freely, and by grace, through Christ.* Isa. liii. 11. By his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many, for he shall bear their iniquities.

Rom. iii. 24. Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ.

SANCTIFICATION.

XX. *God sanctified the Jews.* Exod. xxxi. 13. The sabbath is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the Lord that doth sanctify you. Lev. xx. 8.—xxi.—viii. 15. Ezek. xx. 12.

Ezek. xxvii. 28. The heathen shall know, that I the Lord do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them.

XXI. *Jews were commanded to sanctify themselves.* Lev. xi. 44. I am the Lord your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy: for I am holy. Ch. xx. 7. See Numb. xi. 18. Josh. iii. 5.—vii. 13. 1 Sam. xvi. 5. Joel ii. 16.

XXII. *God doth sanctify Christians.* 1 Thess. iv. 3. This is the will of God, even your sanctification.

v. 23. The very God of peace sanctify you wholly: and I pray God, your whole spirit, and soul, and body, be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus.

Col. i. 12. The Father hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light.

Ps. lxxxiv. 11. The Lord will give grace and glory.

XXIII. *God sanctifieth Christians by his word and Spirit.* John xvii. 17. Sanctify them through thy truth. Ver. 19.

Rom. xv. 16. That the offering of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

2 Cor. iii. 18. We are changed into the image of Christ by the Spirit of the Lord.

2 Thess. ii. 13. God has chosen you to salvation, through the sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth. Acts xx. 32. 1 Pet. i. 2.

XXIV. *Justification and sanctification expressed in other words.*

God doth wash. Ps. li. 2. Wash me thoroughly from my iniquities, and cleanse me from my sin.—Ver. 7. Wash thou me, and I shall be whiter than the snow.

Isa. i. 18. Though your sins be as

scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

Isa. iv. 4. When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughter of Zion.

Ezek. xvi. 4. Thou wast not washed.—Ver. 9. I washed thee with water.

Rev. i. 5, 6. Unto him [Christ] that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, and hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father, to him be glory and dominion for ever.

vii. 14. These have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

Duty to wash ourselves. Ps. xxvi. 6. I will wash my hands in innocence. Ps. lxxiii. 13.

Isa. i. 16. Wash you, make you clean.

Jer. iv. 14. O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved.

Acts xxii. 16. Be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling upon the name of the Lord.

Heb. x. 22. Let us draw near [unto God] with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

XXV. *God doth cleanse.* Ps. xix. 12. Cleanse thou me from secret faults. Ps. li. 10.

Jer. xxxiii. 8. I will cleanse them from all iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me. Ezek. xxxvii. 23.

Ezek. xxxvi. 25. Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean from all your filthiness. See *Efficacy of Christ's blood.*

Eph. vi. 26. That he might cleanse the the church, &c. 1 John i. 9.

Duty to cleanse ourselves. Matt. xxiii. 26. Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within.

2 Cor. vii. 1. Let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit. See Isa. i. 16.—lii. 11. James iv. 8. Ps. cxix. 9.

Promises to the cleansed. Job xvii. 9. Ps. xviii. 20. 24.—xxiv. 24.—lxxiii. 1.

XXVI. *God doth purge.* Ps. lxv. 3. As for our transgressions thou wilt purge them away. See Ps. li. 7.—lxxix. 9.

Isa. i. 25. I will purely purge away thy dross,

Isa. vi. 7. He said, thy iniquity is taken away, thy sin is purged.

xxvii. 9. By this [affliction] shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this is all the fruit to take away his sin.

Ezek. xxiv. 13. Because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged any more at all, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

Dan. xi. 35. Some of them shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make white.

Mal. iii. 3. He shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver; and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and shall purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness.

Matt. iii. 11, 12. John the Baptist said, Jesus shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire. Whose fan is in his hand, and he will purely purge his floor, and gather his wheat into his garner.

John xv. 2. Jesus said, Every branch in me that beareth fruit, my Father purgeth, that it may bring forth more fruit.

Heb. i. 3. Christ by himself purged our sins. See *Christ's blood.*

Duty. 1 Cor. v. 7. 2 Tim. ii. 21.

XXVII. *God purifieth.* Acts xv. 9. God purifying their hearts by faith.

Tit. ii. 14. Christ gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. See Mal. iii. 3. above.

Duty. James iv. 8. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded.

1 Pet. i. 22. Ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth, through the Spirit. 1 Tim. i. 5. Charity out of a pure heart.

1 John iii. 3. Every one that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure. 2 Tim. ii. 22. Call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

XXVIII. *God doth refine.* Isa. xlviii. 10. Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

Zech. xiii. 9. I will refine them as silver is refined, and I will try them as gold is tried.

Mal. iii. 2. He is like a refiner's fire, and like fuller's soap. Ver. 3.

XXIX. *The Lord is a God unto his people; he is with them and among them.*

Exod. xxix. 45, 56. I will dwell among the children of Israel, and I will be their God. (Ch. xx. 2.) And they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

Lev. xxvi. 11, 12. I will set my tabernacle among you, and my soul shall not abhor you. I will walk among you, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

Ps. xlviii. 14. This is our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide even unto death.

Isa. xli. 10. Fear thou not, for I am with thee: be not dismayed, I am thy God.

Jer. vii. 23. Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people. Ch. xxx. 18. 22.

Zech. viii. 2. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I am jealous for Zion.—Ver. 8. I will be their God in truth and in righteousness.

2 Cor. vi. 16. I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Heb. xi. 16. God is not ashamed to be called their God.

Rev. xxi. 3. Behold the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them: and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

XXX. *God forsaketh not his people.* Deut. iv. 31. The Lord thy God is a merciful God; he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers. See Ch. xxxi. 6. 8. Josh. i. 5. 1 Chron. xxviii. 20. Neh. ix. 17. 19. 31.

1 Sam. xii. 22. The Lord will not forsake his people, for his great name's sake: because it hath pleased the Lord to make you his people.

Ezra ix. 9. God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy to us in the sight of the kings of Persia.

Ps. ix. 10. Thou hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

xxxvii. 28. He forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever. Ver. 25.

xciv. 14. The Lord will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

Isa. xlii. 16. I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight, &c. These things will I do, and not forsake them.

xliv. 21. Remember these, O Jacob and Israel; for thou art my servant: I have formed thee; thou art my servant: O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

Isa. xlix. 14, 15, 16. But Zion said, The Lord hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me. Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet I will not forget. Behold, I have graven thee on the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me.

liv. 7. For a small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee. Ver. 8, 9, 10.

2 Cor. iv. 9. We are persecuted, but not forsaken.

Heb. xiii. 5. Be content, for he hath said, I will never leave thee nor forsake thee.

XXXI. *Prayers that God would not forsake his people.* 1 Kings viii. 57. The Lord be with us: let him not leave us nor forsake us.

Ps. xxvii. 9. Leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation. See Ps. xxxviii. 21.—lxxi. 9. 18.—cxix. 8.—cxxxviii. 8.

XXXII. *God forsaketh the wicked.* Deut. xxxi. 16, 17. The Lord said, This people will forsake me, and break my covenant. Then mine anger shall be kindled against them, and I will forsake them.

Judg. vi. 13. The Lord hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of enemies.

2 Kings xxvi. 14. Thus saith the Lord, I will forsake the remnant of my inheritance, and deliver them into the hands of their enemies, because of their sins.

2 Chron. xii. 5. Thus saith the Lord, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I left you in the hand of your enemies.

xv. 2. If ye forsake the Lord, he will forsake you. Ch. xxiv. 20.

Ps. lxxviii. 60. He forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh. Ver. 61.

Jer. xii. 7. I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage; I have given the dearly beloved of my soul into the hands of her enemies.

xxiii. 39. I will utterly forget you, and forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers. Ver. 33.

XXXIII. *God doth not cast off nor reject his people.* Lev. xxvi. 43, 44. When they accept the punishment of their iniquity, I will not cast them away, nei-

ther abhor them, to destroy them utterly.

2 Kings xiii. 23. The Lord had compassion on his people, and would not destroy them, neither cast them off.

Neh. i. 9. If ye turn unto me and keep my commandments, though ye were cast out, I will gather you.

Job viii. 20. God will not cast away a perfect man.

Ps. cxiv. 14. The Lord will not cast off his people. Amos iii. 31.

Isa. xli. 9. I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

Jer. xxxiii. 25, 26. Thus saith the Lord, If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth, then will I cast away the seed of Jacob; for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them. Ver. 20. Ch. xxxi. 37. Lam. iii. 31, 32.

Zech. x. 6. They shall be as though I had not cast them off; for I am the Lord their God. Ezek. xi. 19. Mic. iv. 7.

Rom. xi. 2. God hath not cast away his people, which he foreknew. Ver. 4.

XXXIV. *Prayers against being cast off.* Ps. xliii. 2, 3. Why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning? O send out thy light and truth: let them lead me, &c.

xliv. 9. O Lord cast us not off for ever. Ps. lxxiv. 1. Ps. lxxvii. 7. Jer. xiv. 19. 21.

li. 11. Cast me not away from thy presence.

lxxi. 9. Cast me not off in time of old age.

XXXV. *God casteth off and rejecteth the wicked.* 2 Kings xvii. 20. Because of their wickedness the Lord rejected the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, Ch. xxiii. 27.

1 Chron. xxviii. 9. If thou forsake the Lord he will cast thee off for ever.

Ps. xliv. 9. Thou hast cast off and put us to shame. Ps. lx. 1. 10.—lxxxix. 28. —cviii. 11.

lxxiii. 18. Thou castedst the wicked down to destruction. Ps. v. 10.

lxxxix. 44. Thou hast made his glory to cease, thou hast cast his throne down to the ground. Ps. cxlvii. 6.

Jer. vi. 30. Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the Lord hath rejected them.

vii. 15. Because ye have done these evil works, saith the Lord, I will cast you out of my sight. Ver. 20. Ch. xv. 1, 2. —xxiii. 39.—lii. 3.

xvi. 12, 13. Ye have done evil. Therefore I will cast you out of this land, into another land, where I will show you no favour. Ch. xxii. 26.

Lam. v. 22. Thou hast utterly rejected us, and art wroth against us.

Ezek. xxviii. 16. I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God.

xxxii. 4. I will cast thee forth upon the open field.—Ver. 8. The bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee.

Hos. ix. 17. God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him.

Matt. iii. 10. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down and cast into the fire.

viii. 12. The children of the kingdom shall be cast into outer darkness.

xiii. 48. See the parable of the net and fishers casting the bad fish away.

Luke ix. 25. What is a man advantaged if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

John xv. 6. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered.

1 Cor. ix. 27. I keep my body under, lest I be cast away.

Heb. vi. 8. That ground which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

xii. 17. Esau was rejected.

GOD A FATHER.

XXXVI. *God a Father to his people.* Exod. iv. 22. Thus saith the Lord, Israel is my son, even my first-born. Jer. xxxi. 9. Rom. ix. 4.

Exod. iv. 23. Let my son go. Hos. xi. 1.

Deut. xiv. 1. Ye are the children of the Lord your God.

Isa. xliii. 6. Bring my sons from afar, and my daughters from the ends of the earth. Ch. xlv. 11.

lxiii. 16. Doubtless thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O Lord, art our Father, our Redeemer. Ver. 8.

lxiv. 8. Thou, Lord, art our Father: we are the clay, and thou our potter; we are all the work of thine hands.

Jer. xxxi. 20. Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child?

Hos. i. 10. In the place where it was said, Ye are not my people, there shall it be said unto you, Ye are the sons of the living God.

Mal. ii. 10. Have we not all one Father? hath not one God created us?

Matt. vi. 9. Our Father which art in heaven.

xxiii. 9. One is your Father which is in heaven.

John xx. 17. Jesus said, I ascend to my Father, and your Father; to my God and your God.

Rom. ix. 25. To us there is but one God the Father, of whom are all things.

2 Cor. vi. 18. I will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. Jer. xxxi. 1. 9. Hos. i. 10.

Eph. iv. 6. There is one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in all.

XXXVII. *How any of mankind come into the relation of children, of sons and daughters unto God, besides that of being created by God.* John i. 12, 13. To as many as received Christ, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name. Who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

John iii. 3. Jesus said, Except a man be born again, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.—Ver. 5, 6. Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. (Tit. iii. 5, 6.) That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

Ver. 7, 8. Marvel not that I said, Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh and whither it goeth; so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

Gal. iii. 26. Ye are all the children of God, by faith in Jesus Christ. iv. 4, 5. God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law; that we might receive the adoption of sons.

Eph. i. 4, 5, 6. God hath chosen us in Christ before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: Having predestinated us to the adoption of children by Jesus Christ, to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will; to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

1 Pet. i. 22, 23. Love one another with a pure heart fervently: Ye being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

James i. 8. Of his own will begat he us by the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first fruits of his creatures.

2 Pet. i. 3. God hath begotten us to a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ. Luke xx. 36. The children of the resurrection.

1 John iii. 1. Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed on us, that we should be called the sons of God!

XXXVIII. *Blessings from God as a Father, to his people as his children.* Matt. vi. 6. Thy Father shall reward thee openly.

Ver. 8. Your Father knoweth what things ye have need of before ye ask him.

Ver. 14. Your heavenly Father will forgive your trespasses.

x. 29, 30, 31. A sparrow shall not fall to the ground without your Father. The very hairs of your head are numbered. Fear ye not, therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

xiii. 43. The righteous shall shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father.

xviii. 14. It is not the will of your Father that one of these little ones should perish.

Luke xii. 32. Fear not little flock, it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

John xi. 51, 52. The high priest prophesied, that Jesus should die; and gather together in one the children of God.

Rom. i. 7. Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father.

viii. 15. Ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba Father. Gal. iv. 6. Because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

Ver. 16, 17. The Spirit beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God. And if children then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ. Gal. iv. 7. If a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

Rom. viii. 19. The earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God. (1 John iii. 2.)

Ver. 21. The creature shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

2 Cor. i. 3. God is to us the Father of mercies, a God of all comfort.

Eph. ii. 8. Through Christ we have access, by the Spirit unto the Father.

2 Thess. ii. 16. Our Father hath loved us, and given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace.

Heb. ii. 10. Bringing many sons unto glory.

James i. 17. Every good and perfect gift, cometh from the Father of lights.

1 John i. 3. Our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

ii. 1. We have an advocate with the Father.

iii. 2. Beloved, now are we the sons of God; and it doth not yet appear what we shall be, but we know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

Jude 1. Sanctified by God the Father, preserved in Jesus Christ, and called.

XXXIX. *Marks and characters of God's children, in the exercise of the graces, and practice of the duties of religion.* Mal. i. 6. If I be a Father, where is mine honour? saith the Lord of hosts.

Matt. v. 9. Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

Ver. 16. Let your light so shine before men, that they, seeing your good works, may glorify your Father which is in heaven.

Ver. 44, 45. Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; that ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and he sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. Luke vi. 35.

vi. 14. If ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

Luke vi. 36. Be ye merciful as your Father also is merciful.

Ver. 48. Be ye perfect as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

John iv. 23. The true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth.

Rom. viii. 14. As many as are led by the Spirit, are the sons of God. Ver. 16. Eph. v. 1. Be ye followers of God as dear children; and walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us. Ver. 2.

Ver. 20. Giving thanks always for all things unto God the Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. James iii. 9. With the tongue bless we God, even the Father. Phil. iv. 20. Unto God our Father, be glory for ever and ever.

Phil. ii. 14, 15. Do all things without murmurings, and disputings; that ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world.

Heb. xii. 5, 6. The exhortation speaketh unto you as unto children, My son despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, neither faint when thou art rebuked of him; for whom the Lord loveth, he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

Ver. 7, 8. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? If ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sons.

Ver. 9. Shall we not be in subjection to the Father of spirits and live?

Ver. 10. He chasteneth us for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.

1 Pet. i. 14, 15. As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance: But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation.

Ver. 17. Call on the Father, and pass the time of your sojourning here in fear.

Ver. 22, 23. Love one another with a pure heart fervently: Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

1 John ii. 29. Every one that doth righteousness is born of God.

iii. 9. Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin because he is born of God. (Ch. v. 18.) Ver. 10. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil; whosoever doth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

1 John iv. 7. Every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

v. 1. Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God.

Ver. 4. Whosoever is born of God, overcometh the world.—Ver. 18. He that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

Rev. xxi. 7. He that overcometh, shall be my son.

XL. *The wicked are styled the children of whatever evil principle reigns in them; and so are called—*

Children of the devil. John viii. 44. Acts xiii. 10. 1 John iii. 10.

Children of Belial. Deut. xiii. 13. Judg. xx. 13. 1 Sam. x. 27. 1 Kings xxi. 10.

Children of the wicked one. Matt. viii. 38.

Children of wickedness. 2 Sam. vii. 10.

Children of transgression. Isa. lvii. 4.

Children of iniquity. Hos. x. 9.

Children of disobedience. Eph. ii. 2.—v. 6. Col. iii. 6.

Children of this world. Luke xvi. 8.—xx. 34. 1 John ii. 15.

Children of the flesh. Rom. ix. 8.

Children of Ethiopians. Amos ix. 7.

Children in whom is no faith. Deut. xxxii. 20.

Backsliding children. Jer. iii. 14.

Foolish children. Jer. iv. 22.

Impudent children. Ezek. ii. 4.

Rebellious children. Isa. i. 2. Jer. xxx. 1.

Lying children. Jer. xxx. 9.

Children of wrath. Eph. ii. 3.

Cursed children. 2 Pet. ii. 14.

XLI. *Under God, their heavenly Father, Christians are brethren and sisters, and owe to each other the duties of that relation.*

Matt. xviii. 35. Forgive every one his brother's trespass.

Rom. xii. 10. With brotherly love preferring one another.

xiv. 13. Let no man put a stumbling-block, or an occasion to fall, in his brother's way.

xvi. 17. I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, and avoid them.

1 Cor. v. 11. If any one that is called a brother, be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard or an extortioner, with such a one do not eat.

1 Cor. vi. 5. Is there not one among you able to judge between his brethren? Ver. 6. 8.

viii. 12. When ye sin against the brethren, ye sin against Christ. Ver. 11. 13.

1 Thess. iv. 6. Let no man go beyond, and defraud his brother in any matter, because the Lord is the avenger of all such.

v. 25. Brethren, pray for us. 2 Thess. iii. 1.

2 Thess. iii. 6. We command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly.

Heb. xiii. 1. Let brotherly love continue. 1 Pet. iii. 8. Love as brethren.

James ii. 15, 16. If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food, and one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body, what doth it profit?

1 Pet. i. 22. Seeing ye have purified your souls, in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto the unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently.

ii. 17. Love the brotherhood.

1 John ii. 9. He that hateth his brother is in darkness. Ch. iii. 15. He is a murderer.

1 John iii. 15, 16. We know that we have passed from death to life, because we love the brethren. We ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

Rev. xii. 10. Satan, the accuser of the brethren, is cast out.

XLII. *Christ is the elder brother.* John xx. 17. Jesus said, Go unto my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father and your Father, to my God and your God.

Rom. viii. 29. Whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

Heb. ii. 11, 12. He is not ashamed to call them brethren; saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren.

Ver. 17. It behoved him to be made like unto his brethren.

SALVATION.

XLIII. *God is a Saviour.* 2 Sam. xxii. 3. The God of my rock; my Saviour.

Ps. cvi. 21. They forgot God their Saviour.

Isa. xliii. 3. I am the Lord thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Saviour. Isa. lx. 16.

xlix. 26. I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood: and all flesh shall know that I the Lord am thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob. Zech. xiv. 12.

Jer. xiv. 8. O the hope of Israel, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land?

Hos. xiii. 4. There is no saviour besides me, saith the Lord. Isa. xliii. 11. —xlv. 21.

Luke i. 47. My spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

1 Tim. ii. 3, 4. God our Saviour, who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

iv. 10. The living God is the Saviour of all men, especially of those that believe.

Jude 25. To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

God saveth his people. Deut. xxxiii. 29. Who is like thee, a people saved by the Lord? Compare Exod. xiv. 13, 14. 30.—xv. 2. Numb. x. 9. Deut. xx. 4. 1 Sam. xi. 13.—xix. 5.

1 Sam. xiv. 6. There is no restraint to the Lord, to save by many or by few. Ver. 39. 2 Chron. xiv. 11.—xx. 17.

xvii. 14. The Lord saveth not with sword and spear. Ps. xx. 6. The Lord saveth with the saving strength of his right hand. Ps. cxxxviii. 7.

2 Sam. xxii. 2, 3. David said, The Lord is my rock and my fortress, and my deliverer; the God of my rock; in him will I trust: he is my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Saviour; thou savest me from violence.

Ver. 36. Thou hast given me the shield of thy salvation.

Ver. 47. The Lord liveth, and blessed be my rock; exalted be the God of my salvation. Ps. xviii. 2.—xxxv. 46.

Ps. iii. 8. Salvation belongeth unto the Lord. Isa. xliii. 11. Hos. xiii. 4. Jonah ii. 9.

xxvii. 1. The Lord is my light, and my salvation. Ps. lxii. 6. Isa. xii. 2.

lxii. 7. God is my salvation and my glory; the rock of my strength and my refuge is in God. Ps. xxv. 5.—xl. 2.—lxvii. 19, 20.

Ps. lxix. 35. God will save Zion, and will build the cities of Judah.

lxxi. 34. Thou hast given commandment to save me.

lxxiv. 12. God is my King of old, working salvation in the earth.

xcviii. 2, 3. The Lord hath made known his salvation: All the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

cxl. 7. O God the Lord, the strength of my salvation, thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.

cxliv. 10. He giveth salvation unto kings. Ps. xci. 16.

Isa. xii. 2. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust and not be afraid: for the Lord Jehovah is my strength and my song.

xxv. 9. Lo, this is our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the Lord; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.

xxvi. 1. Salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks. Ch. xxxiii. 6. 22.

xxxv. 4. Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not; behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense; he will come and save you.

xliii. 1, 2. Thus saith the Lord, that created thee O Jacob, and that formed thee O Israel, Fear not, I have redeemed thee. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

xliii. 3. I am the Lord thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Saviour.—Ver. 11. I, even I, am the Lord, and beside me, there is no Saviour. Ch. xlv. 21. Hos. xiii. 4.

xlv. 8. Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness; let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together: I the Lord have created it. Ver. 14, 15.

xlix. 25, 26. Thus saith the Lord, I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children. I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood as with

sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the Lord am thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob. Zech. xiv. 11.

Isa. lix. 1. The Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save.

Jer. iii. 23. Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: truly in the Lord our God is the salvation of Israel. Ps. cxxi. 1.

xv. 20. I am with thee, to save thee, and to deliver thee, saith the Lord. Ch. xxx. 11. 15.—xlii. 11.

xxiii. 6. In those days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely.

xxx. 7. It is the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it. Ver. 10. Ch. xiv. 8, 9.

xlvi. 27. Fear not thou, O my servant Jacob; and be not dismayed, O Israel: for, behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid. Zech. viii. 9.—x. 6. —xii. 7.

Ezek. xxxiv. 22. I will save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey by the carelessness of their shepherds.

xxxvi. 29. I will save them, from all their uncleanness.

xxxvii. 23. I will save them, and I will cleanse them; so they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

Hos. i. 7. I will have mercy on the house of Jacob, and I will save them by the Lord. Ch. xiii. 10. Zech. iii. 17. 19.

XLIV. *Persons to whom salvation is promised.* Job xxii. 29. God shall save the humble person. See *Promises to the Humble.*

Ps. vii. 10. God saveth the upright in heart. Prov. xxviii. 18. See *Upright.*

xvii. 7. Thou savest them which put their trust in thee. See *Trust in God.*

xxxiv. 18. The Lord saveth such as be of a contrite spirit. See *Contrite.*

xxxvii. 40. He shall save the righteous because they trust in him.

l. 23. To him that ordereth aright his conversation, I will shew the salvation of God.

lxxii. 13. He shall save the souls of the needy. Ver. 4. Job v. 15. Ps. xxxiv. 6.—cix. 31.

lxxxv. 9. His salvation is nigh them that fear him. Ps. cxlv. 19.

cxix. 94. I am thine, save me; for I have sought thy precepts.—Ver. 146. Save me, and I shall keep thy testimonies.—Ver. 166. I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.

cxlix. 4. He will beautify the meek with salvation.

Prov. xx. 22. Wait on the Lord, and he shall save thee. Isa. xxv. 9.

Jer. iv. 14. O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved.

Mark xvi. 16. He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved. Luke vii. 50. Acts xvi. 31. Rom. x. 9. Heb. x. 39. See *Salvation by Christ.*

Salvation prayed for. 1 Sam. vii. 8. The people said unto Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the Lord our God, that he will save us out of the hands of the Philistines.—Ver. 10. The Lord discomfited the Philistines.

2 Kings xix. 19. Hezekiah prayed, and said, O Lord, save us out of the hands of the king of Assyria, that all kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the Lord God, even thou only.—Ver. 34, 35. And the Lord said, I will defend this city, to save it. (Isa. xxxvii. 20. 35.) And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the Lord went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians, an hundred and fourscore and five thousand. 2 Chron. xxxii. 22.

2 Chron. vi. 41. Let thy priests, O Lord, be clothed with salvation.

Ps. iii. 7. Save me, O my God.

vi. 4. Deliver my soul; O save me for thy mercies' sake. Ps. xxxi. 16.—cix. 26.

vii. 8. Save me from all them that persecute me.

xiv. 7. O that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion.

xxvii. 9. Leave me not; neither forsake me, O God of my salvation. Ps. li. 14.—lxxxviii. 1.

xxviii. 9. Save thy people; bless thine inheritance. Jer. xxxi. 7.

xxxi. 2. Be thou for an house of defence to save me.

xxxv. 3. Say unto my soul, I am thy salvation.

xxxviii. 22. Make haste to help me, O Lord, my salvation.

li. 12. Restore to me the joy of thy salvation.

liv. 1. Save me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength.

lv. 16. I will call upon God, and the Lord will save me.

lix. 2. Save me from bloody men.

Ps. lxix. 1. Save me, O God, for the waters are come into my soul.

Ver. 13. Hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.—Ver. 29. Let thy salvation, O God, set me on high.

lxxi. 2. Incline thine ear unto me, and save me.

lxxix. 9. Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name.

lxxx. 2, 3. Stir up thy strength, and come and save us. Cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

lxxxv. 4. Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger towards us to cease.—Ver. 7. Shew us thy mercy, O Lord, and grant us thy salvation.

cvi. 4. O visit me with thy salvation.

xlvii. Save us, O Lord our God, and gather us from among the heathen.

cvii. 13. They cried unto the Lord in their trouble, and he saved them out of all their distresses. Ver. 19.

cxviii. 21. Save me, I beseech thee, O Lord.

cxix. 41. Let thy mercies come also unto me, O Lord, even thy salvation, according to thy word.—Ver. 123. Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness. Ver. 81. 174.

Ver. 146. Save me, and I shall keep thy testimonies.—Ver. 155. Save us from the wicked, for they keep not thy statutes.

Isa. xxxiii. 2. O Lord, be gracious to us: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in time of trouble.

Jer. ii. 27. In the time of their trouble, they will say, Arise and save us.

XLV. *Salvation is of grace.* Ps. vi. 4. O save me for thy mercies' sake.

lxxx. 3. Cause thy face to shine upon us, and we shall be saved.

cvi. 4. He saved them for his name's sake.

Acts ii. 47. The Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

Eph. ii. 5. By grace ye are saved. Ver. 8. By grace ye are saved, through faith, and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God.

2 Tim. i. 9. God hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling; not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began.

Tit. iii. 5. Not according to works of righteousness which we had done, but according to his mercy he saved us.

XLVI. *The word of God, a mean of salvation.* Rom. i. 16. The gospel is the power of God to salvation.

1 Cor. i. 18. Unto us who are saved, the preaching of the cross of Christ is the power of God.—Ver. 21. It pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

xv. 2. Ye are saved by the gospel, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you.

James i. 21. The ingrafted word is able to save your souls.

1 Pet. iii. 21. Baptism doth now save us.

XLVII. *The ministry a mean of salvation.* 1 Cor. ix. 22. I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

1 Tim. iv. 16. Take heed unto thyself, and unto thy doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself and them that hear thee.

Jam. v. 20. He which converteth the sinner from the error of his way, shall save a soul from death.

Jude 23. Others save with fear, &c.

GOD A DEFENCE.

XLVIII. *God is the defence of his people.* Num. xiv. 9. Their defence is departed from them, and the Lord is with us: fear them not.

2 Kings xix. 34. The Lord said, I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

Job xxii. 23. If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up.—Ver. 25. Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence.

Ps. v. 11. Let those that put their trust in thee rejoice, because thou defendest them.

vii. 10. Our defence is of God, who saveth the upright in heart.

xx. 1. The Lord hear thee in the day of trouble: the name of the God of Jacob defend thee.

xxxi. 2, 3. Be thou my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me. For thou art my rock and my fortress.

lix. 1. O my God, defend me from them that rise up against me.—Ver. 9. I will wait upon thee, for God is my defence. Ver. 17. Ps. lxii. 2. 6.

Ver. 16. Thou hast been my defence and my refuge in the day of trouble.

lxxxix. 18. The Lord is our defence; the holy One of Israel is our King.

Isa. iv. 5. Upon all the glory shall be a defence [upon Mount Zion].

xxxi. 5. The Lord of hosts will defend Jerusalem, also he will deliver it, and will preserve it.

Isa. xxxiii. 15, 16. He that worketh righteousness, &c., he shall dwell on high: his place of defence shall be the munition of rocks; bread shall be given him, his water shall be sure.

Zech. ix. 15. The Lord of hosts shall defend his people, and they shall devour and subdue their enemies.

xviii. 8. The Lord shall defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he that is feeble among them shall be as David, and the house of David shall be as God, as the angel of the Lord before them.

REDEMPTION.

XLIX. *God a Redeemer.* Is. xli. 14. Fear not, I will help thee, saith the Lord thy Redeemer.

xlvii. 4. As for our Redeemer, the Lord of hosts is his name.

liv. 8. With everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the Lord thy Redeemer.

lx. 16. Thou shalt know that I the Lord am thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob. Ch. lxiv. 6.—xlviii. 17.—xlix. 7. 26.—lxiii. 16. Jer. l. 34. Ps. xix. 14.—lxxviii. 35.

L. *God redeemeth his people from enemies, and other evils.* Exod. vi. 6, 7. The Lord said, I will redeem you with a stretched-out arm, and with great judgments. And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God. 2 Sam. vii. 23. Isa. xliii. 1.

xv. 13. Thou in thy mercy hast led forth thy people, which thou hast redeemed. Ps. lxxvii. 15.

Deut. vii. 8. The Lord redeemed you out of the house of bondage. Ch. xiii. 5. —xv. 15.—xxiv. 18. Mic. vi. 4.

xxi. 8. Be merciful unto thy people, O Lord, whom thou hast redeemed. Neh. i. 10. Ps. lxxiv. 2.

Ps. cvi. 10. He redeemed them from the hand of the enemy. Ps. cvii. 2.—cxi. 9.—cxxxvi. 24. Mic. iv. 10.

cxxxviii. 10. The Lord shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities. Isa. i. 27.

Isa. xliv. 23. The Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel. Ch. xxiv.

l. 2. Is mine hand shortened that it cannot redeem?

li. 11. The redeemed of the Lord shall return and come to Zion. Ch. xxxv. 9. Jer. xxxi. 11, 12.

Isa. lii. 3. Ye shall be redeemed without money. Jer. xv. 21.

lxii. 12. They shall call the holy people, the redeemed of the Lord.

lxiii. 4. The year of my redeemed is come, saith the Lord.

Hos. xiii. 14. I will ransom them from the power of the grave, and I will redeem them from death. Ps. xlix. 15.

Zech. x. 8. I will gather them, for I have redeemed them.

Threats. Hos. vii. 13. Wo unto them, for they have fled from me. Destruction unto them, for they have transgressed against me, though I redeemed them.

Redemption of particular persons from evils. Gen. xlviii. 16. Jacob said, The angel that redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads. Isa. xxix. 22. The Lord redeemed Abraham.

2 Sam. iv. 9. David said, The Lord hath redeemed my soul out of all adversities. 1 Kings i. 29. Ps. xxxi. 5.—lxxi. 23.

Job v. 20. In famine he shall redeem thee from death, and in war from the power of the sword.

Ps. xxxiv. 22. The Lord redeemeth the soul of his servants. Ps. lxxii. 14.

ciii. 3, 4. Bless the Lord, O my soul; who redeemeth thy life from destruction. Lam. iii. 58.

GOD A COUNSELLOR.

LI. *God giveth counsel to the righteous.* Ps. xvi. 7. I bless the Lord, who hath given me counsel.

lxxiii. 24. Thou wilt guide me with thy counsel, and afterwards receive me to glory. Ps. xxxii. 8. Prov. viii. 14.

cxix. 24. Thy testimonies are my counsellors.

Rev. iii. 18. I counsel thee to buy of me gold, &c.

LII. *God depriveth the wicked of counsel.* Job v. 13. He taketh the wise in their own craftiness, and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

xii. 17. He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and maketh judges fools.

xviii. 7. The wicked's own counsel shall cast him down.

Ps. v. 10. Let them fall by their own counsel.

xxxiii. 10. The Lord bringeth the counsel of the heathen to naught.

Isa. viii. 10. Take counsel, and it shall

come to naught, for God is with us. See Ps. II 2. 4. Isa III 1. 3—XXIX. 14. Jer. XVIII. 18.—XLIX. 7. Ezek. VII. 26. Mic. IV. 9.

GOD DOTH TEACH.

LIII *God a teacher.* Job XXXV. 11. God teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven

XXXVI. 22. Who teacheth like him? Ps. XCIV. 10 12.

Ps. XXV. 8, 9. The Lord will teach sinners in the way The meek will he teach his way.

Ver 12 What man is he that feareth the Lord? him shall he teach the way that he shall choose. Ps. XXXII 8.—LXXV. 13

LXXI 17, O God, thou hast taught me from my youth. Ps. CXIX. 102.

Isa. XLVIII 17. I am the Lord thy God, which teacheth thee to profit

LIV. 13. All thy children shall be taught of the Lord. Ch. XXVIII. 26.

Mic IV. 2. The God of Jacob he will teach us of his ways

Hos. XI. 13. I taught Ephraim to go, taking them by the arms. Jer. XXXII 23

Mic VI. 18 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good.

Acts II. 28. Thou hast made known to me the ways of life

2 Cor IV 6 God hath shined into our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

1 Thess. IV. 9. Ye are taught of God to love one another See Ps. CXII. 4. Compare Ps. XVIII 34 2 Sam XXII 35

Teaching from God prayed for. Job XXXIV. 32. That which I know not teach thou me.

Ps. XXV. 4. O Lord, teach me thy paths Ver 5.

XXVII 11, Teach me thy way, O Lord. Ps. LXXVI. 11

XC 12 So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts to wisdom.

CXIX. 12. Teach me thy statutes. Ver. 26. 33 64. 68 124. 135.

Ver 66. Teach me good judgment and knowledge.—Ver. 108. O Lord, teach me thy judgments.

CXLIII. 10. Teach me to do thy will, for thou art my God.

LIV. *The Holy Ghost teacheth.* John XIV. 26 The Holy Ghost shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance.

1 John II. 27. The same anointing teacheth you all things.

Neh. IX 11 Thou gavest thy good Spirit to instruct them

INSTRUCT

LV. *God doth instruct* Isa VIII 11. The Lord instructed me, that I should not walk in the way of this people.

Jer. XXXI. 19 After that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh.

Phil IV. 12. Everywhere, and in all things I am instructed.

2 Tim III 16 All scripture is profitable for instruction. See Deut. IV. 36.—XXXII. 10. Jer VI. 8.

LVI. *God doth direct.* Ps CXIX. 5. O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes.—Ver. 133. Order thou my steps in thy word.

Prov. III 6 In all thy ways acknowledge the Lord, and he shall direct thy paths.

XVI 9. A man's heart deviseth his way; but the Lord directeth his steps

Isa XXX. 21 Thine ears shall hear a voice behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

Isa. XLV. 1. I will direct all his ways.

LXI 8. I will direct their work in truth.

Jer. X. 23. O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself; it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps. Prov. XX 24 Man's goings are of the Lord.

Ps XXXVII. 23 The steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord

2 Thess III 5 The Lord direct your hearts into the love of God.

LEAD.

LVII. *God doth lead.* Deut. XXXII. 12. The Lord alone did lead his people. Isa. LXIII. 14.

Ps. V 8. Lead me, O Lord, in thy righteousness.

XXIII. 3. He leadeth me in the paths of righteousness Ps CXLII. 10.

XXV. 5. Lead me in thy truth, and teach me; for thou art the God of my salvation. Ps. XXXI 3.—LX. 9

XLIII 3. O send out thy light and thy truth, and let them lead me.

LXI 2. Lead me to the Rock that is higher than I.

CXXXIX. 24. Lead me in the way everlasting.

Rom. ii. 4. The goodness of God leadeth to repentance.

Promises of God that he will lead his people. Isa. xlii. 16. I will bring the blind by a way they knew not, I will lead them in paths they have not known. See Ch. xlviii. 17.—xlix. 10.—lvii. 18. Jer. xxxi. 9.

LVIII. *Christ doth lead.* Isa. xl. 11. He shall gently lead those that are with young.

Isa. lv. 4. I have given him for a leader to the people. See John x. 3. Rev. vii. 17.

LIX. *God doth guide.* Ps. xxv. 9. The meek will he guide in judgment.

Ps. xxxi. 3. For thy name's sake, lead me and guide me.

xxxii. 8. I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

xlviii. 14. This is our God, he will be our guide even unto death.

lxxiii. 24. Thou wilt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me unto glory.

John xvi. 13. The Spirit of truth shall guide you into all truth. See Isa. lviii. 11. Jer. iii. 4. Luke i. 79.

STRENGTHEN.

LX. *God doth strengthen.* Gen. xlix. 24. Joseph's bow abode in strength; the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob.

1 Sam. ii. 4. The bows of the mighty are broken, and they that stumbled are girt with strength.

xv. 29. The Strength of Israel will not lie. Ch. xxiii. 16. Josh. xiv. 12.

1 Chron. xvi. 27. Strength and gladness are in his holy place.

xxix. 14. Who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

Neh. viii. 10. The joy of the Lord is your strength.

Job xxiii. 6. Will God plead against me with his great power? No, but he would put strength in me.

Ps. viii. 2. Out of the mouth of babes thou hast ordained strength.

xxxvii. 39. The Lord is the strength of the righteous.

lxviii. 35. The God of Israel is he that giveth strength unto his people.

lxxxiv. 5. Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee. Ver. 7.

lxxxix. 17. Thou art the glory of their strength.

xcix. 4. The king's strength loveth judgment.

cxlvii. 13. O Zion, he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates.

Prov. viii. 29. The way of the Lord is strength to the upright.

Isa. xxv. 4. O Lord, thou hast been a strength to the poor, and to the needy in his distress.

xl. 29. He giveth power to the faint, and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

Dan. ii. 37. The God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, and power, and strength, and glory. Ezek. xxx. 24, 25. Judg. iii. 12.

Hos. vii. 5. I bound and strengthened their arms.

Amos v. 9. The Lord strengtheneth the spoiled against the strong.

2 Cor. xii. 9. My strength is made perfect in weakness.

Heb. xi. 11. Through faith, Sarah received strength to conceive.

Ver. 34. Many out of weakness were made strong.

1 Pet. iv. 11. If any man minister, let him do it as of the ability that God giveth.

Strength promised. 1 Sam. ii. 10. The Lord shall give strength to his king. Judg. vii. 11. Ps. xxi. 10.

Job xvii. 9. He that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger.

Ps. xx. 6. God will hear with the saving strength of his right hand.

xxvii. 14. Wait on the Lord, be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart.

xxix. 11. The Lord will strengthen his people.

xli. 3. The Lord will strengthen him [that considereth the case of the poor,] upon a bed of languishing.

cx. 2. The Lord shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion.

Isa. xxvii. 2. Let him take hold of my strength, and he shall make peace with me.

xl. 31. They that wait on the Lord shall renew their strength.

xli. 10. Fear not, for I am with thee; I am thy God, I will strengthen thee.

xlv. 24. Surely shall one say, In the Lord have I righteousness and strength. Mic. v. 4.

Isa. lii. 1. Put on thy strength, O Zion. liv. 2, 3. Lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes: for thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left.

Ezek. xxxiv. 16. I will strengthen that which was sick.

1 Cor. x. 13. God will not suffer you to be tempted above what ye are able to bear. See Joel iii. 16. Zech. x. 6.—xii. 5.

Strength prayed for. 1 Chron. xvi. 11. Seek the Lord and his strength. Ps. cv. 4.

Neh. ix. 6. O God, strengthen my hands. See Judg. xvi. 22.

Ps. xx. 2. The Lord strengthen thee out of Zion.

lxviii. 28. Strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought in us.

lxxxvi. 16. Give thy strength unto thy servant.

cxix. 28. Strengthen thou me according to thy word.

Eph. iii. 16. We pray that God would grant you to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man. Col. i. 11. 1 Pet. v. 10. The God of all grace, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

Strength obtained. Exod. xv. 2. The Lord is my strength and my song: he is become my salvation. 2 Sam. xxii. 33. Ps. xviii. 2.—xxvii. 7.—cxviii. 14. Isa. xii. 2. 2 Sam. xxii. 40. Thou hast girded me with strength. Ps. xviii. 39.

Ezra vii. 28. I was strengthened as the hand of the Lord my God was upon me.

Ps. xviii. 32. It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

xix. 14. O Lord, my strength, and my Redeemer. Ps. xviii. 1.—xxviii. 7.

xxvii. 1. The Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid? Ps. xliii. 2.

xlvi. 1. God is our refuge and strength.

lxii. 7. The rock of my strength, and my refuge is in God.

lxxi. 16. I will go in the strength of the Lord God.

lxxiii. 26. God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

lxxxi. 1. Sing aloud unto God our strength.

cxxxviii. 3. Thou strengthenedst me with strength in my soul.

cxl. 7. O God, the strength of my salvation, thou hast covered my head in the day of battle. Ps. cxliv. 1.

Jer. xvi. 19. O Lord, my strength, and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction.

Hab. ix. 3. The Lord is my strength.

2 Cor. iii. 5. Our sufficiency is of God.

xii. 10. When I am weak, then am I strong.

1 Tim. i. 12. Jesus Christ our Lord hath enabled me.

2 Tim. iv. 17. The Lord stood with me, and strengthened me.

UPHOLD.

LXI. *God doth uphold.* Ps. xvii. 6. Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps slip not.

xviii. 35. Thy right hand hath holden me up. Ps. lxiii. 8.

xxxvii. 17. The Lord upholdeth the righteous.

xli. 12. Thou upholdest me in mine integrity.

li. 12. Uphold me with thy free Spirit.

lxvi. 9. The Lord holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

lxxi. 6. By thee have I been holden up from the womb.

cxix. 117. Hold thou me up, so shall I be in safety.

cxlv. 14. The Lord upholdeth all that fall; he raiseth all that are bowed down.

Isa. xli. 13. I the Lord will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not, for I will help thee. Ps. lxxiii. 23.

xlii. 6. I the Lord will hold thine hand, and will keep thee.

Hos. xi. 3. I taught Ephraim to go, taking him by the arms, but they knew me not. Ch. vii. 15.

Rom. xiv. 4. He shall be holden up; for God is able to make him stand.

Rev. ii. 1. He holdeth the seven stars in his right hand.

SAFETY.

LXII. *God giveth safety.* Exod. xxxiv. 24. I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the Lord thrice in the year.

Lev. xxv. 18. Ye shall keep my statutes and my judgments, and do them, and shall dwell in the land safely. Ver. 19. Deut. xii. 10.

Job v. 11. The Lord doth set on high those that be low, that those that mourn may be exalted to safety. Ch. xi. 14. 18.

Ps. iv. 8. Thou, Lord, makest me to dwell in safety. Ps. cxix. 117. 1 Sam. xii. 11.

Ps. xii. 5. I will set the poor in safety from him that puffeth at him. Isa. xiv. 30. The needy shall lie down safely.

Prov. i. 23. Whoso hearkeneth to wisdom shall dwell safely. Ch. iii. 21. 23.

xviii. 10. The name of the Lord is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe. Ch. xxi. 31. Safety is of the Lord.

xxix. 25. Whoso putteth his trust in the Lord, shall be safe. See safety promised to God's church and people, Jer. xxiii. 6.—xxxii. 37. Ezek. xxviii. 26.—xxxiv. 25. 28.—xxxviii. 11. Zech. xiv. 11, 12, 13.

LXIII. *God called a shield, rock, fortress, refuge, &c.* Gen. xv. 1. The Lord said to Abram, Fear not, I am thy shield and exceeding great reward.

Deut. xxxii. 4. The Lord, he is the rock, his work is perfect; all his ways are judgment: a God of truth, and without iniquity, just and right is he.—Ver. 31. Their rock is not as our rock, even our enemies themselves being judges. 1 Sam. ii. 2.

xxxiii. 27. The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms.—Ver. 29. The Lord, the shield of thy help, and the sword of thine excellency.

2 Sam. xxii. 2, 3. David said, The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; the God of my rock, in him will I trust: he is my shield and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower, and my refuge, and my Saviour. Ver. 32. 47. 51. Ps. xviii. 2. 31. 35. 46.—iii. 3.—cxliv. 2.

Ps. v. 12. Thou, Lord, wilt bless the righteous; with favour thou wilt compass him about as with a shield.

ix. 9. The Lord will be a refuge for the oppressed; a refuge in time of trouble.

xxviii. 7. The Lord is my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped; therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth, and with my song will I praise him.

xxxi. 3. Thou art my rock and my fortress; and therefore for thy name's sake lead me and guide me. Ps. lxi. 2.—lxxi. 3. 7.

xxxiii. 20. Our soul waiteth on the Lord: he is our help and shield. Ps. lix. 11.—lxxxiv. 9.

Ps. xlii. 9. I will say unto God, my rock, Why hast thou forsaken me?

xlvi. 1. God is our rock and strength, a very present help in time of trouble. Ver. 7. 11.

xlvii. 9. The shields that defend the earth are the Lord's.

xlviii. 3. God is known in the palaces of Zion for a refuge.

lvii. 1. In the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast. Ps. lxi. 4.

lix. 16. I will sing aloud of thy power, and of thy mercy: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of trouble.

lxi. 3. Thou hast been a tower from the enemy.

lxii. 7. The rock of my strength, and my refuge, is in God. Ver. 6. 8.

lxxxiv. 11. The Lord is a sun and shield.

lxxxix. 26. Thou art my Father, my God, and the rock of my salvation. Ps. xcv. 11.

xci. 2. I will say of the Lord, He is my refuge, and my fortress, and my God; in him will I trust. Ver. 4. Ps. xciv. 22.—cxv. 9, 10, 11.

cxix. 114. Thou art my hiding-place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.

cxlii. 4, 5. Refuge failed me, no man cared for my soul. I cried unto thee, O Lord: I said, Thou art my refuge, and my portion in the land of the living.

Prov. xiv. 26. In the fear of the Lord is strong confidence; and his children shall have a place of refuge.

xviii. 10. The name of the Lord is a strong tower; the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

Isa. iv. 6. There shall be a place of refuge, and covert from the storm.

xxv. 4. Thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress; a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible one is a storm against the wall.

Jer. xvi. 19. O Lord, my strength, and my fortress, my refuge in the day of affliction.

Nah. i. 7. The Lord is a strong hold in the day of trouble.

Heb. vi. 18. We have fled for refuge to lay hold on the hope set before us [*i. e.* Christ].

HELP.

LXIV. *God is a helper to his people,*

Deut. xxxiii. 26. Who rideth upon the heavens in thy help.

1 Chron. xii. 18. Thy God helpeth thee.

2 Chron. xxv. 18. God hath power to help and to cast down.

xxxii. 8. With us is the Lord our God, to help us.

Ps. x. 4. Thou art the help of the fatherless.

xlvi. 1. God is a very present help in time of trouble.

lxxii. 12. He delivereth him that hath no help.

lxxxix. 19. I have laid help upon one that is mighty.

cxv. 9. O Israel, trust thou in the Lord: he is their help and shield. Ver. 10, 11.

cxlvi. 5. Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help.

Hos. ix. 13. O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself; but in me is thy help.

Rom. viii. 26. The Spirit helpeth our infirmities.

Heb. iv. 16. Let us come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

xiii. 6. We may boldly say, The Lord is mine helper; I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

Help from God promised. Gen. xlix. 25. The God of thy father shall help thee, and bless thee.

Ps. xxxvii. 40. The Lord shall help the righteous, and deliver them.

xlvi. 5. The Lord shall help, and that right early.

Isa. xli. 10. Fear thou not, for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness. Ver. 13, 14. Ch. xliv. 2.

l. 7. The Lord will help me; therefore will I not be confounded. Ch. xlix. 8. Ps. xliii. 5.

Help prayed for. Deut. xxxiii. 7. Be thou an help to Judah from his enemies.

Ps. xii. 1. Help, Lord, for the godly man ceaseth.

xx. 2. Send help from the sanctuary, and strengthen thee.

xxxv. 2. Lord stand up for my help.

Ps. cix. 26.

xxxviii. 22. Make haste to help me, O Lord, my salvation. Ps. xxii. 1. 19.—xl. 13.—lxx. 1.—lxxi. 12.

Ps. lix. 4. Awake to help me.

lx. 11. Give us help from trouble; for vain is the help of man. Ps. cviii. 12.

lxxix. 9. Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name.

cxix. 173. Let thine hand make help to me; for I have chosen thy precepts. —Ver. 175. Let thy judgments help me. See 2 Chron. xiv. 11.—xx. 4. 9.

Help from God acknowledged. Exod. xviii. 4. Moses said, The God of my fathers was mine help.

1 Sam. vii. 12. Samuel said, Hitherto hath the Lord helped me.

Ps. xxvii. 9. David said, Thou hast been mine help; leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

xxviii. 7. The Lord is my strength and my shield: my heart trusteth in him, and I am helped. Ps. xxxiii. 20.

xl. 17. Thou art my help, and my deliverer. Ps. liv. 4.—lxx. 5.

lxiii. 7. Thou hast been my help; therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

xciv. 7. Unless the Lord hath been my help, my soul had dwelt in silence.

cxvi. 6. I was brought low, and he helped me. Ps. cxviii. 13.

cxviii. 7. The Lord taketh my part with them that help me.

cxxi. 1, 2. I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills from whence cometh my help. Mine help cometh from the Lord, which made heaven and earth.

cxxiv. 8. Our help is in the name of the Lord, who made heaven and earth.

Acts xxvi. 22. Having obtained help of God, I continue unto this day. See 1 Chron. xv. 26. 2 Chron. xviii. 31.—xxvi. 7. 15. Ps. xliv. 6. Isa. xlix. 8.

LXV. *Help from the creatures, vain.* Ps. xxxiii. 17. An horse is a vain thing for safety.

lx. 11. Vain is the help of man. Ps. cviii. 12.

cxxvii. 1. Except the Lord build the house, they labour in vain.

cxlvi. 3. Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.

Jer. iii. 23. Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills and from the multitude of mountains: truly in the Lord our God is the salvation of Israel.

GOD A DELIVERER.

LXVI. *God delivereth from sickness.* Deut. vii. 15. The Lord will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none

of the evil diseases of Egypt upon thee. Exod. xv. 26.—xxiii. 25.

Job xxxiii. 25. His flesh shall be fresher than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth.—Ver. 28. God will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

Ps. xci. 5. He shall deliver thee; thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night, nor for the arrow that flieth by day; nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noon day.

ciii. 3. Who forgiveth all thine iniquities, who healeth all thy diseases. Ps. xli. 3.—cxvi. 6.

Jer. xxxiii. 6. Behold I will bring health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

LXVII. *God delivereth from enemies, oppression, &c.* Exod. iii. 8. The Lord said, I am come down to deliver my people out of the hand of the Egyptians.

xii. 27. The Lord smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. Ch. xviii. 4. 8. 10. Judges x. 11.

Deut. xxiii. 14. The Lord thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee.

1 Sam. xvii. 37. David said, The Lord delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear.

2 Sam. xii. 7. The Lord said to David, I anointed thee king, and delivered thee out of the hand of Saul. Chap. xxii. 2. 18. 20. 49.

2 Kings xiii. 17. Elisha said, The arrow of the Lord's deliverance.

xvii. 39. The Lord your God ye shall fear, and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

xx. 6. The Lord said to Hezekiah, I will deliver thee and thy city out of the hand of the king of Assyria. Ch. xix. 34, 35. Mic. v. 6. Isa. xxxi. 5.

1 Chron. xi. 14. The Lord saveth the Israelites from the Philistines, by a great deliverance.

2 Chron. xii. 7. The Lord said, I will not destroy them, but will grant them a deliverance.

Ezra ix. 13. Thou hast punished us less than our iniquities deserve; and hast given us a deliverance.

Neh. ix. 28. Many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercy. Ps. cvi. 43.

Job v. 19. He shall deliver thee in six troubles, in seven there shall no evil touch thee. Ps. liv. 7.—lxxxi. 7.

xxxiii. 24. He is gracious, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit. Ver. 28.

Ps. xviii. 2. The Lord is my deliverer. Ver. 17. 43. 48. 50.

xxii. 4. Our fathers trusted in thee, and thou deliveredst them. Ver. 5.

xxxii. 7. Thou art my hiding-place; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance.

lv. 18. He hath delivered my soul in peace, from battle that was against me.

lvi. 13. Thou hast delivered my soul from death. Ps. lxxxvi. 13.—cxvi. 8.

lxxviii. 42. They remembered not the day, when he delivered them from the enemy.

Isa. xxxviii. 17. Thou hast, in love to my soul, delivered it from the pit of corruption.

xlvi. 3, 4. O house of Jacob, I will carry you, and will deliver you.

Ezek. xiii. 21. I will deliver my people out of your hand: (viz. from the false prophets, ver. 16.) Ch. xxxiv. 12.

Dan. vi. 27. God delivereth and rescueth, and worketh signs and wonders in heaven and earth.

Acts vii. 10. God delivereth Joseph out of all his afflictions.

Col. i. 13. The Father delivered us from the power of darkness.

2 Pet. ii. 7. God delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked.

LXVIII. *Christ a deliverer.* Rom. xi. 26. There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer. Isa. lix. 20.

Gal. i. 4. The Lord Jesus gave himself for us, that he might deliver us from this present evil world.

1 Thess. i. 10. Jesus delivereth us from the wrath to come.

Heb. ii. 15. Jesus took part of flesh and blood, that he might deliver them who through fear of death were all their life time subject to bondage.

Rom. vii. 7. By Christ we are delivered from the law. Ver. 24, 25. From the body of death. Ch. viii. 21. From the bondage of corruption.

Deliverance prayed for. Gen. xxxii. 11. Jacob said, Deliver me I pray thee from the hand of my brother.

1 Sam. xxiv. 15. David said to Saul, The Lord plead my cause, and deliver me out of thine hand.

xxvi. 24. Let the Lord deliver me out of all tribulation.

Ps. vi. 4. Lord deliver my soul.

vii 1. Save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me Ps. cxlii. 1.—cxlvi. 9.

xvii. 13. Deliver my soul from the wicked, which is thy sword.

xx. 20. Deliver my soul from the sword; my darling from the power of the dog.

xxv. 19, 20. Consider mine enemies, for they are many; and they hate me with a cruel hatred. O keep my soul, and deliver me

xxvii. 12. Deliver me not over to the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me. Ps. lxxiv. 19.

xxxi. 1, 2. Deliver me in thy righteousness. Bow down thine ear to me, and deliver me speedily.—Ver. 15. Deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

xl. 13 Be pleased, O Lord, to deliver me —Ver. 17. Let them be ashamed and confounded, that seek after my soul to destroy it

xliii. 1. O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man. Ps. lix. 2.—lxxi. 4—cxl. 1.—cxliv. 2. 7 11.

xliv. 4, 5. O God, command deliverance for Jacob. Through thee we will push down our enemies.

lx 5. That thy beloved may be delivered, save with thy right hand Ps. cviii 6

lxix 14. Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.—Ver 18. Deliver me because of mine enemies

cvii 6. They cried unto the Lord in their trouble, and he delivered them out of all their distresses Ver 20. He delivered them from their destructions.

cix. 21. Because thy mercy is good, do thou deliver me.

cxix 134. Deliver me from the oppression of man.—Ver. 153. Consider mine affliction, and deliver me. Ver. 154.170.

Matt. vi. 13 Deliver us from evil. See Isa. xix. 20. Rom. xv 31.

LXIX. *Persons that shall be delivered are, the poor and needy.* Job xxxvi. 15. He delivered the poor in his affliction.

Ps. xxxv. 10. Lord, who is like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and needy from him that spoileth him? See Ps. lxxii 12.—lxxxii. 4. Isa. xx. 13.

LXX *Prophets and apostles delivered.* Jer. i. 8. Be not afraid of their faces, (saith the Lord to his prophet,) for I am with thee to deliver thee. Ver. 19 Ch. xv. 19, 20, 21 Ch xxxix. 17.

Acts xxvi. 15—17. I am Jesus. I have appeared unto thee, delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, to whom I now send thee.

2 Cor. i. 10. God delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver; in whom we trust, that he will yet deliver us. See 2 Tim iii 11—iv. 17, 18.

LXXI *All God's faithful servants shall be delivered.* Job xxii. 30. He shall deliver the island of the innocent

Ps. xxxiii 19. The eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy, to deliver their soul from death.

xxxiv 17. The righteous cry, and the Lord delivereth them out of all their troubles. Ver. 7. 19. Ps. xxxvii. 40 Prov. xi. 8.

xl. 1. He that considereth the poor, the Lord will deliver him. Ver. 2.

l. 15. Call upon me in the day of trouble, and I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me

xci. 14. Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him. Ver. 2, 3, 4. 15.

Prov. xxviii. 26. Whoso walketh wisely shall be delivered

Ezek. xiv 16 Noah, Daniel, and Job, should be delivered in a city devoted to destruction by the Lord.

Dan iii. 17. Our God whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the fiery furnace.—Ver. 28. God sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him.

xii. 1. At that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

Joel ii. 32. Whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be delivered. Obad. ver. 17.

LXXII. *Deliverance from moral evil or sin.* Ps. xxxix. 8. Deliver me from all my transgressions.

li. 14. Deliver me from blood guiltiness, O God of my salvation.

lxxix. 8, 9. O remember not against

us former iniquities. Deliver us and purge away our sins for thy name's sake.

Ps. cxix. 170. Deliver me according to thy word.

Matt. vi. 13. Deliver us from evil.

LXXIII. *God delivereth into natural evil. He delivereth the wicked into the hands of their enemies.* Gen. xiv. 20. Melchizedek said to Abram, Blessed be the most high God, who hath delivered thine enemies into thine hand.

Exod. xxiii. 31. The Lord said, [to his people,] I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into thine hand. Deut. iii. 2.—vi. 2, 3. 16: 23, 24.

Num. xxi. 3. The Lord delivered up the Canaanites, and Israel destroyed them.

Deut. ii. 33. The Lord delivered Sihon, &c. Ver. 36. Judg. xi. 9. 21.

xxviii. 25. If thou rebel, thou shalt be smitten before thine enemies. Ver. 29.—See this fulfilled, 2 Chron. xxix. 28. Neh. ix. 26, 27. Ps. lxxviii. 59. 61. Isa. xlii. 24, 25.

Judg. xxiv. 10. David said to Saul, This day the Lord delivered thee into mine hand. See 1 Sam. xvii. 46.

1 Kings xiii. 26. The prophet said, The man of God was disobedient to the word of the Lord, therefore the Lord hath delivered him unto the lion.

2 Chron. xxv. 20. Amaziah would not hearken to advice, for it came of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of their enemies.

Isa. xxxiv. 2, 3. The indignation of the Lord is upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies; he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter. Their slain shall be cast out, &c. Ver. 5. Ch. xiii. 3, 4, 5. Hab. i. 12.

Jer. xv. 9. The residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the Lord.

Jer. xx. 4. Thus saith the Lord, I will make thee a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies: and I will give Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon. Ver. 5.

xxi. 4, 5. Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Behold I will turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon. And I will deliver Zedekiah, &c. into the hands of Nebuchadnezzar. Ch. xxiv. 8, 9, 10. Ch. xxix. 17. 21.

xliii. 10, 11. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, I will take Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and he shall deliver such as are for death, to death, &c. Ch. xlvi. 26.

Ezek. xi. 8, 9. I will bring a sword upon you saith the Lord. I will deliver you into the hands of strangers. Ver. 10.

xvi. 27. For thy wickedness, I have diminished thy ordinary food, and have delivered thee into the hand of them that hate thee. Mic. vi. 14.

xxi. 31. I will deliver thee into the hand of brutish men, skilful to destroy. Ver. 32. Ch. xxiii. 28.—xxv. 7.—xxxi. 10, 11.

Amos iii. 6. Shall there be evil in a city, and the Lord hath not done it?

Heathens delivered into the hands of Israel. Og, Deut. iii. 2.—Amorites, Jos. x. 12. Ch. xi. 6.—Many kings, Ch. xxi. 44.—All their enemies, Judg. iv. 1.—The Canaanites, Ch. iv. 7.—Sisera, Ch. vii. 7.—Midianites, Ch. viii. 7.—Zeba and Zalmunna, Ch. xi. 32.—Children of Ammon, Ch. xviii. 15.—Philistines, 1 Sam. xxiii. 4.—Moabites, 2 Kings iii. 18.

THE LORD DOTH KEEP HIS PEOPLE.

LXXIV. *God doth keep his servants from evil.* Gen. xxviii. 15. The Lord said to Jacob, Behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and I will not leave thee. Ver. 20, 21.

Exod. xxiii. 20. The Lord said, Behold, I send an angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

Numb. vi. 23—26. On this wise Aaron and his sons shall bless the children of Israel, saying: The Lord bless thee, and keep thee. The Lord make his face to shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee. The Lord lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

Deut. xxxii. 10. The Lord kept Jacob as the apple of his eye.

Josh. xiv. 10. Moses said, The Lord hath kept me alive, &c.

1 Sam. ii. 9. The Lord will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness: for by strength shall no man prevail.

xxv. 34. David said, blessed be the Lord, that hath kept his servant from doing evil. Ver. 39.

1 Chron. iv. 10. Jabez called on God, and said, O that thou wouldest bless me, and keep me from evil.

Job xxxiii. 18. He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword.

Ps. xii. 7. Thou wilt keep them, O Lord; and shalt preserve them from this generation. Ps. xxxi. 20.

xvii. 8. Keep me as the apple of thine eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings.

xix. 13. Keep back thy servant from presumptuous sins.

xxv. 20. O keep my soul and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I trust in thee.

xxx. 3. O Lord, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave; thou hast kept me alive.

xxxiii. 19. The eye of the Lord is on them that fear him, to keep them alive in famine.

xxxiv. 20. The Lord keepeth all his bones, not one of them is broken.

xci. 11. He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

cxxi. 3. He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.—Ver. 5. The Lord is thy keeper.

cxxvii. 1. Except the Lord keep the city, the watchmen watch but in vain.

cxl. 4. Keep me, O Lord, from the hands of the wicked.

cxli. 3. O Lord, keep the door of my lips.—Ver. 9. Keep me from the snare laid for me.

Prov. iii. 26. The Lord shall keep thy foot from being taken.

Isa. xxvi. 3. Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose heart is stayed on thee.

xxvii. 3. The Lord will keep his vineyard; he will water it, he will keep it night and day.

xlii. 6. I will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people.

Jer. xxxi. 10. He will gather Israel, and will keep him as a shepherd doth his flock.

John xvii. 11. Jesus prayed thus, Holy Father, keep through thine own name, those whom thou hast given me. —Ver. 15. I pray that thou shouldst keep them from the evil that is in the world.

2 Thess. iii. 3. The Lord is faithful, who will stablish you, and keep you from evil.

2 Tim. i. 12. The Lord whom I have believed, is able to keep that which I have committed unto him.

1 Pet. i. 5. We are kept by the power of God, through faith unto salvation.

iv. 19. Let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls unto him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

Jude 24, 25. Unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, to the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever.

Rev. iii. 10. I will keep thee from the hour of temptation.

GOD PRESERVETH.

LXXV. *God preserveth his people.* Gen. xlv. 7. Joseph said, God sent me hither, to preserve you a posterity in the earth.

Deut. vi. 24. God commanded us to do these statutes, and to fear the Lord our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us alive as at this day.

Josh. xxiv. 17. God preserved us in all the way wherein we went, among all people through whom we passed.

2 Sam. viii. 6. The Lord preserved David whithersoever he went. 1 Sam. xxx. 23.

Neh. ix. 6. Lord, thou hast made all things, and thou preservest them all.

Job vii. 20. I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men?

x. 12. Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation preserveth my spirit.

xxix. 2. O that I were as in months past, as in the days when God preserved me.

Ps. xvi. 1. Preserve me, O Lord; for in thee do I put my trust.

xxxi. 23. The Lord preserveth the faithful.

xxxii. 7. Thou art my hiding-place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble.

xxxvi. 6. O Lord, thou preservest man and beast.

xxxvii. 28. The Lord forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever.

xli. 2. The Lord will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed, that considereth the poor.

lxiv. 1. O my God, preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

lxxix. 11. Preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

lxxxvi. 2. Preserve my soul, O thou

my God; save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

Ps. xcvii. 10. The Lord preserveth the souls of his saints; he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked. Ps. cxl. 1.

cxvi. 6. The Lord preserveth the simple.

cxxi. 7, 8. The Lord shall preserve thee from all evil; he shall preserve thy soul. He shall preserve thy going out and coming in.

cxlv. 20. The Lord preserveth all those that love him.

cxlvi. 9. The Lord preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow. Jer. xlix. 11.

Prov. ii. 8. He preserveth the way of his saints.

Isa. xlix. 6. Thou art my servant, to restore the preserved of Israel.

1 Thess. v. 23. I pray God that your whole spirit, and soul, and body, be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Tim. iv. 18. The Lord will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom.

GOD IS THE CREATOR.

LXXVI. *God is the Creator of his people.* Ps. li. 10. Create in me a clean heart, O God; renew a right spirit within me.

cii. 8. The people that shall be created shall praise the Lord.

cxlix. 2. Let Israel rejoice in him that made him; let the children of Zion be joyful in their king.

Isa. xliii. 1. Thus saith the Lord that created thee O Jacob, and formed thee O Israel, Fear not, for I have redeemed thee; I have called thee by name, thou art mine.—Ver. 7. I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea I have made him.—Ver. 15. I am the Lord, your holy One, the Creator of Israel, your King.—Ver. 21. This people have I formed for myself, they shall shew forth my praise. Ch. xliv. 2, 21. 24.—xlvi. 4.

Ezek. xxxvii. from ver. 1 to 15. The vision of dry bones raised to life.

Threats against those who apostatized after they had been created. Deut. xxxii. 6. Do ye thus requite the Lord, O foolish people and unwise? Is he not thy Father, that hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

Ver. 15. Jeshurun forsook God that made him.—Ver. 18. Of the Rock that begat thee, thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

Ver. 19. The Lord abhorred them.—Ver. 23. He said, I will heap mischiefs upon them.

Ezek. xxi. 30. Thus saith the Lord, I will judge thee in the places where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity. See Jerusalem's birth and nativity described, Ch. xvi. 3 to 14.

Ver. 31. I will pour mine indignation upon thee; I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath; I will deliver thee into the hand of brutish men, skilful to destroy. Ver. 32.

xxviii. 12—16. Thus saith the Lord God to Tyrus: Thou wast perfect in thy ways, from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee. Thou hast sinned, therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God. Ver. 18.

LXXVII. *God the Creator of Christians: they are new creatures, God's workmanship.* Rom. xiv. 20. For meat, destroy not thou the work of God.

2 Cor. v. 17. If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature.

Gal. vi. 15. In Christ Jesus, neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

Eph. i. 6. He hath made us accepted in the beloved.

Col. i. 12. He hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light.

ii. 10. We are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works.

Ver. 13. Ye are made nigh by the blood of Christ. Ver. 15.

Rev. i. 6. He hath made us kings and priests to God and his Father.

LXXVIII. *Duty of Christians as new creatures:* Rom. vi. 4. We should walk in newness of life.

vii. 6. We should serve in newness of spirit.

xii. 2. Be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind.

1 Cor. v. 7. Purge out the old leaven, that ye may become a new lump.

Eph. iv. 22. 24. Put off the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts: And put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

Col. iii. 9. Ye have put off the old man with his deeds; and have put on the new man, which is renewed in

knowledge after the image of him that created him.

1 Pet. iv. 19. Let those that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls unto him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

LXXIX. *God is to his people their planter, builder, &c.; they are his planting, his vineyard, which he watereth and maketh fruitful; his house, his building, &c.*

God planted the Jewish nation in the land of Canaan. Exod. xv. 17. Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the sanctuary which thine hands have established. 2 Sam. vii. 10.

Jer. xxxii. 41. I will plant them in this land assuredly, with my whole heart. Ch. xxiv. 6.—xxxi. 4. 12. 28.—xlii. 10.

Amos ix. 15. I will plant them upon their own land, and they shall no more be plucked up out of their land, saith the Lord.

LXXX. *The Lord planted, watered, and made fruitful, the Jewish church.* Ps. lxxx. 8. Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt, thou hast cast out the heathen and planted it. Ver. 15. Ps. lxxii. 16.

Isa. iv. 2. In that day shall the branch of the Lord be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely. Ch. lx. 21.

v. 1, 2. My beloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill: He fenced it, and planted it with the choicest vine.—Ver. 7. The vineyard of the Lord of hosts is the house of Israel.

xxvii. 3. I the Lord do keep the vineyard; I will water it every moment, lest any hurt it, and I will keep it night and day. Ver. 2. 6. Ch. xxxvii. 31.

xxxv. 7. The parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water.

xli. 18. I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys, and I will make the wilderness a pool of water. Ver. 19, 20.

xliv. 3, 4. I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground; and I will pour my Spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring. And they shall spring up as among the grass, and as the willows by the water-courses. Ch. xlix. 10.—lviii. 11.

lxi. 3. That they may be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord that he might be glorified.—Ver. 11. For as the earth bringeth forth the bud, and the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all people. Jer. xxxi. 12.

Hos. ii. 23. I will sow her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy.

xiv. 5. I will be as the dew unto Israel; he shall grow as the lily and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.—Ver. 7, 8. They shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine. I am like a green fir-tree, from me is thy fruit found.

Mal. iv. 2. Ye shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall. See Jer. xviii. 9.

LXXXI. *Apostacy, or unfruitfulness, threats and reproofs against it.* Jer. ii. 21. I planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

xi. 17. The Lord of hosts that planted thee hath pronounced evil against thee. Ch. xlv. 4. Ezek. xvii. 5. 8, 9.—xix. 10. 12.

Jer. xviii. 9, 10. At what instant I speak concerning a nation to pluck up, &c.

Mat. iii. 10. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down and cast into the fire.

xiii. 3. See the parable of the sower. (Mark iv. 4. Luke viii. 5.) Ver. 24. The parable of the wheat and tares.

xxi. 33. The parable of the husbandman letting out the vineyard, and requiring the fruits. Mark xii. 1. Luke xx. 9

Luke xiii. 6. The parable of the unfruitful fig-tree cumbering the ground. Ver. 7, 8, 9.

LXXXII. *The fruitful, whether Jews or Gentiles, are God's planting.* Ps. i. 3. The righteous shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf shall not wither. Jer. xvii. 8.

xcii. 13, 14. Those that be planted in the house of the Lord shall flourish in the courts of our God. They shall bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing.

Matt. vii. 17. Every good tree bringeth forth good fruit, Ver. 18. Ch. xii. 33.

John xv. 1, 2. I am the true vine, my

Father is the husbandman. Every branch that beareth not fruit he taketh away; and every branch that beareth fruit he purgeth, that it may bring forth more fruit. Ver. 4, 5, 6. 8.

Rom. vi. 22. Ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. Ch. vii. 4.

1 Cor. iii. 9. Ye are God's husbandry; ye are God's building.

Eph. ii. 20—22. Ye are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone; in whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth into an holy temple unto the Lord. In whom ye are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

2 Thess. i. 3. We are bound to thank God for you, brethren, because your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you toward each other aboundeth.

1 Pet. ii. 5. Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood.

CHAPTER IV.

PROPHECIES CONCERNING CHRIST, HIS SUFFERINGS, DEATH, RESURRECTION, &c. MIRACLES.

I. *The testimony of prophecy appealed to as a foundation of faith in Christ.* John v. 39. Search the Scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life, and they are they which testify of me.

Ver. 44. How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only?

Ver. 45—47. There is one that accuseth you, even Moses in whom ye trust. For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me, for he wrote of me. (John i. 45.) But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words.

Matt. xxvi. 24. The Son of man goeth, as it is written of him. Mark ix. 12. It is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things.

Luke xviii. 31. All things written by the prophets concerning the Son of man, must be accomplished.

xxii. 37. This that is written must be accomplished in me.

xxiv. 44. All things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the Psalms, concerning me.—Ver. 46. Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day.

II. *The testimony of prophecy urged by the apostles.* Acts xvii. 2, 3. Paul reasoned out of the Scriptures; opening and alleging that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus which I preach unto you is Christ.

xxiv. 14. After the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and the prophets.

xxvi. 22, 23. I continue witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things, than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come: That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead.

Acts iii. 18. Peter said, Those things that God before had shewed, by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath fulfilled.

x. 43. To him gave all the prophets witness.

xviii. 28. The apostles mightily convinced the Jews, shewing by the Scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

xxviii. 23. Paul expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets.

III. *Prophecies concerning Christ ful-*

filled, in his incarnation, life, death, resurrection, and ascension. Gen. iii. 15. The seed of the woman shall bruise the serpent's head.

Isa. vii. 14. The Lord himself shall give you a sign: Behold a virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

ix. 6. Unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given. See this fulfilled in the conception, and birth of Jesus, Matt. i. 18. to 25. Luke i. 28 to 35.

Gal. iv. 4. God sent forth his Son, made of a woman.

John i. 14. He was made flesh.

Heb. xii. 14. He took part of flesh and blood.—Ver. 17. Was made like unto his brethren.

Phil. ii. 7. Was made in the likeness of men.—Ver. 8. Was found in fashion as a man.

IV. *The nation, tribe, and family he was to descend from.* Gen. xii. 3. Abram —in thee shall all the families of the earth be blessed. Acts iii. 25. Gal. iii. 8.

xxi. 12. In Isaac shall thy seed be called. Gal. iii. 16. Thy seed, which is Christ.

xxvi. 4. Isaac—in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed.

xxviii. 14. Jacob—in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

xlix. 8. Judah—thy brethren shall praise thee, &c. Ver. 10.

Isa. xi. 1. David—a branch shall grow out of his roots.

Ps. lxxxix. 29. His seed will I make to endure for ever. See Jer. xxiii. 5.—xxxiii. 15. Ps. xviii. 50.—lxxxix. 4. 36.—cxxxii. 11.

John vii. 42. Christ cometh of the seed of David.

Matt. xxii. 42. He is David's son.

ix. 27. Thou son of David have mercy on us. Ch. xv. 22.—xx. 30.

xxi. 9. Hosannah to the Son of David.

Mark xi. 10. Blessed be the kingdom of our father David.

Heb. vii. 14. It is evident our Lord sprang from Judah.

Rom. i. 3. Jesus Christ was made of the seed of David.

Acts xiii. 23. Of this man's seed, according to the flesh, hath God raised unto Israel a Saviour. See Christ's descent reckoned, Matt. i. 1 to 18. Luke iii. 23 to 34.

V. *The time of Christ's life and death fixed by other events foretold in prophecy, well known when they happened.* Gen. xlix. 10. The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, till Shiloh come. [As a proof that this sceptre, the ensign of government, was departed from Judah at our Saviour's birth]—Joseph and Mary, with others, went to be taxed by the authority of a heathen emperor. Luke ii. 3.

Dan. ix. 24. Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most holy.

Ver. 25. Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and build Jerusalem, unto the Messiah the prince, shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall even in troublesome times.

Ver. 26. And after threescore and two weeks, shall the Messiah be cut off, but not for himself; and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the city and the sanctuary, and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

Hag. ii. 7. The desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house (viz. the temple) with my glory.—Ver. 9. The glory of this latter house shall be greater than that of the former house. (*This glory it had above the former, but in other respects it was inferior to it.* Ezra iii. 12. *This fixes the coming of Christ while the temple was standing.*)

VI. *The country and town where Christ should be born.* Mic. v. 2. Thou Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me, that is to be the ruler in Israel.

Fulfilled. Mat. ii. 1. Jesus was born in Bethlehem.

John vii. 42. Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem where David was.

VII. *Of his forerunner, John Baptist.* Isa. xl. 3. The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord.

Mal. iii. 1. I will send my messenger,

and he shall prepare my way before me.

Mal iv. 5. I will send you Elijah the prophet.—*Fulfilled.* Matt. iii. 1. In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea, saying, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. Luke i. 17.

Matt. xi. 14. This is Elias which was for to come

xvii 12. Elias is come already. Mark ix. 13.

VIII. *His purging the temple.* Ps. lxix. 9. The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

Matt xxi 12. Jesus cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple. Mark xi. 15. Luke xix. 45. John ii. 13, &c.

IX. *His working miracles.* Isa. xxxv. 5, 6. The eyes of the blind shall be opened, the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped: The lame shall leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb shall sing.

Fulfilled. Matt. xv. 30. Great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and he healed them. See *New Testament Miracles.*

X. *That the Spirit of the Lord should be upon him.* Isa. xi 2 The Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the Spirit of wisdom and understanding, &c. Ver. 3.

lxi 1. The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach, &c.

Ps. xlv. 7. God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows

Fulfilled Matt. iii. 16 He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him. John i. 33.

John iii 34. God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.

Acts iv. 27. Jesus whom thou hast anointed. Ch. x. 38.

XI. *That he should be a prophet.* Deut. xviii. 15. The Lord thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet; unto him shall ye hearken

Heb. i. 1 God, who spake unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken to us by his Son Christ Heb. ii. 3. See Christ's predictions concerning his death, &c.

XII. *That he should preach or teach.* Ps. xl. 9. I have preached righteousness in the great congregation.

Isa. lxi. 1. He hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek. See Isa. xi. 2, 3, 4.—ii. 3. Mic. iv. 2.

Matt. iv. 23. Jesus went about preaching the gospel. Ch. ix. 34.

xi 27. Neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him. Ch. xvii 26.

John vii. 14. Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple and taught.—Ver. 26. My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

xii. 49. I have not spoken of myself but the Father which sent me gave me commandment what I should say. Ch. xiv. 10. 24.—(For the nature of his preaching, see his sermon, Matt. 5th, 6th, 7th chapters.)

XIII *That he should not seek the applause of men.* Isa. xlii. 2. He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the streets.

Hence he said, John v. 41. I receive not honour from men

Matt viii 4. See thou tell no man. Ch. ix. 30.—xvi. 20. Mark vii. 24.

Mark v. 43. See that no man know it. Ch. ix 30.

XIV. *That he should be a sufferer.* Isa. lii. 14. His visage was more marred than any man.

liii. 3. A man of sorrows and acquainted with grief

Heb. iv. 15. He was touched with the feeling of our infirmities.

Infirmities which he endured. Matt. iv. 1. He was tempted of the devil.

Ver. 2. He fasted and hungered. Ch. xxi. 18.

John ix. 28. He thirsted. Ch. iv. 10. iv. 6. He was weary.

Matt. viii 24. He slept. Ch. xi. 35. He wept.

Mark iii 5 He was grieved

xii. 27. His soul was troubled.

Matt. xxvi. 37. He was sorrowful.

Luke xxii 24. In an agony he prayed.

Matt. viii. 20. He had not where to lay his head.

XV. *That he should be despised of men.* Isa. xlix. 7. Thus saith the Lord, To him whom man despiseth, whom the nation abhorreth.

liii. 2, 3. He hath no form nor comeliness, nor beauty that we should desire him. He was despised and rejected of men; and we esteemed him not.

Ps. xxii. 6. I am despised of the people. cxviii. 22.

Fulfilled. John i 11. He came to his own, and his own received him not.

Luke xix. 14. They say, We will not have this man to reign over us.

Matt. xxvii. 23. The people said, Let him be crucified. Ver 25 His blood be upon us and our children.

Luke xxiii. 18. They cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man.

John xviii 40. Release unto us, not this man, but Barabbas.

XVI. *He was hated.* Luke xix. 14. His citizens hated him.

John vii. 7. The world hateth me.

xv, 18. It hated me before it hated you.

Matt. x. 22 Ye shall be hated for my name's sake. Ch xxiv. 9 Mark xiii. 13 Luke xxi. 17.

XVII *That he should be reproached.* Ps. xxii. 6. I am a reproach of men.

XVIII. *Reproaches cast upon him.* Matt. xiii 55. Is not this the carpenter's son? —Ver 57 They were offended in him

Mark vi 3. Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary?

John i. 46. Can any good thing come out of Nazareth?

vii. 52. Out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

Luke vii. 39. If this man were a prophet, he would have known who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him, for she is a sinner.

John ix. 24. This man is a sinner.

Luke xv. 2. He receiveth sinners, and eateth with them

Matt. xi 19. He is a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. Luke vii. 34.

xxvii. 63. A deceiver. John vii. 12. He deceiveth the people.

John ix. 16. This man is not of God

Matt. ix. 3. This man blasphemeth.

xxvi. 65. Ye have heard his blasphemy. John x 33.

John x. 20. He hath a devil, and is mad, why hear ye him?

viii 48. Thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil. Ver. 52

Matt. xii. 24 This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of devils Ch. ix. 20.

Luke xvi. 14. They derided him Ch. xxiii 35.

Matt xxvii. 29. They mocked him. Ch xxii. Mark xv 20.

John v. 16. They call him a Sabbath breaker.

Heb. xii. 3 He endured much contradiction of sinners against himself.

XIX. *That he should be persecuted.* Isa. liii. 4. We did esteem him stricken, smitten of God and afflicted.

Ps. lxix. 26 They persecuted him whom thou hast smitten; they speak to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded. Ps vii. 1.

Fulfilled John v. 16. The Jews did persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the Sabbath day.—Ver. 18. They sought the more to kill him, because he said that God was his Father.

xv. 20 If they have persecuted me, they will persecute you also.

XX. *That Jews and Gentiles should join against him.* Ps. ii. 1, 2 Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? Kings of the earth do set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together against the Lord, and against his anointed.

Fulfilled. Matt. xxi. 14. The Pharisees held a counsel together how they might destroy him Mark iii. 16 John xi. 53

Luke xxiii. 12 Pilate and Herod were made friends together.

Acts iv. 27, 28. Against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

XXI. *Should be sold for money.* Zech xi 12. They weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver a goodly price that I was prized at of them. Amos ii 6

Fulfilled. Matt. xxvi. 15, 16. They covenanted with Judas for thirty pieces of silver. and from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

XXII. *The use they apply the money to foretold* Zech xi. 13. I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the Lord.

Fulfilled. Matt xxvii. 7, 8 They bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. Wherefore that field is called the field of blood unto this day Acts i. 16. 19.

XXIII. *Prophecies of Christ concerning who should betray him.* John vi. 64. Jesus knew from the beginning who should betray him

Ver. 70, 71. He said, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil. He spake this of Judas; for he it was that should betray him.

Matt. xxvi. 21. One of you shall betray me.—Ver. 23. He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish shall betray me.

Luke xxii. 21. The hand of him that betrayeth me is on the table with me.

John xiii. 18. He that eateth bread with me hath lift up his heel against me.

Fulfilled. Matt. xxvi. 14, 15, 16. Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, and said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver. And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

Matt. xxvi. 47. Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude.

Ver. 48, 49. He gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, the same is he. And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master, and kissed him.

XXIV. *Concerning the miserable end of Judas.* Ps. cix. 7, 8. When he shall be judged, let him be condemned. Let his days be few, and let another take his office. Acts i. 20.

Thus expressed by Christ. Matt. xxvi. 24. Wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

Fulfilled. Matt. xxvii. 4, 5. Judas said, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed innocent blood. And he went and hanged himself.

Acts i. 25. That he might go to his own place.

XXV. *That Christ should be forsaken.* Zech. xiii. 7. Awake, O sword, against my Shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the Lord of hosts, smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

Thus expressed by Christ. Matt. xxvi. 31. All ye shall be offended because of me this night. Mark xiv. 27. John xvi. 32.—*Fulfilled.* Ver. 56. They all forsook him and fled.

XXVI. *Peter's denying him.* Matt. xxvi. 34. Peter, thou shalt deny me.

Ver. 70—74. Peter denied, &c. He denied again with an oath. He denied, and began to curse and to swear.

XXVII. *That Christ should be beaten and spit on.* Ps. xxii. 16. The assembly of the wicked have enclosed me.

Isa. l. 3. I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.—*Fulfilled.* Matt. xxvi. 67.

Mic. v. 1. They shall smite the Judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.—*Fulfilled*, Matt. xxvii. 30.

XXVIII. *Christ's own testimony of this.* Matt. xvi. 21. From that time forth Jesus began to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

Matt. xx. 18, 19. Behold, we go up unto Jerusalem, (Luke xiii. 33. For it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem) and the Son of Man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him unto the Gentiles, to mock, &c. Mark x. 34. To spit upon, and to scourge, and to crucify him; and the third day he shall rise again.

XXIX. *Concerning what kind of death he should die.* Ps. xxii. 16. They pierced my hands and feet.

Zech. xii. 10. They shall look on him whom they have pierced.

John iii. 15. As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, so must the Son of man be lifted up.

Matt. xxvi. 2. After two days is the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.—Ver. 45. The hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

XXX. *Christ's silence.* Isa. liii. 7. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he was brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he opened not his mouth.

Fulfilled. Matt. xxvii. 12. When he was accused, he answered nothing. Mark xiv. 61.—xv. 3. 5. Luke xxiii. 9.

1 Pet. ii. 23. When he was reviled, he reviled not again.

XXXI. *They give sentence against him.* Matt. xxvi. 66. They condemn him to death.

Ver. 67, 68. Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; others smote him with the palms of their hands, saying, Prophesy to us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee? Luke xxii. 64.

Luke xxiii. 1. They lead him to Pilate (a Gentile).

Ver. 7. Pilate sends him to Herod.—Ver. 11. Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and sent him again to Pilate.

Ver. 21. The people cried, Crucify him.—Ver. 23. And the voices of them, and of the chief priests, prevailed.

Ver. 24. And Pilate gave sentence, that it should be even as they required.—Ver. 26. Pilate scourged Jesus, and delivered him to be crucified, Ver. 27, 28, 29.

Ver. 30. They spit upon him, and smote him on the head, and led him away to crucify him.

XXXII. *They give him gall.* Ps. xxii. 25. My tongue cleaveth to my jaws.

lxix. 21. They gave me gall for my meat, and in my thirst, they gave me vinegar to drink.—*Fulfilled.* Matt. xxvii. 34. They gave him vinegar mingled with gall. Ver. 48. Mark xv. 36. Luke xxiii. 36. John xix. 29.

XXXIII. *They mock him on the cross.* Ps. xxii. 7. All they that see me laugh me to scorn; saying, He trusted in the Lord, let him deliver him. See this fulfilled, Matt. xxvii. ver. 39 to 44. Mark xv. 29.

XXXIV. *Part his garments.* Ps. xxii. 18. They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture. Mark xv. 24.

XXXV. *His words on the Cross.* Ps. xxii. 1. My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me. Mark xv. 34.

Prays for his enemies. Isa. liii. 12. He made intercession for the transgressors.

Fulfilled. Luke xxiii. 34. Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do.

XXXVI. *His death.* Dan. ix. 26. Messiah shall be cut off.

Isa. liii. 8. Cut off out of the land of the living.—Ver. 12. He hath poured out his soul unto death.

Luke xxii. 53. This is your hour, and the power of darkness.—Matt. xxvii. 50. Jesus cried and yielded up the ghost. Mark xv. 37. 39. Luke xxiii. 46. John xix. 30.

Isa. liii. 12. He was numbered with transgressors. Mark xv. 27. With him they crucified two thieves.

XXXVII. *A bone of him should not be broken.* 1 Cor. v. 7. Christ our passover, is sacrificed for us.

John xix. 36. That the scripture might be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

XXXVIII. *Buried with the rich.* Isa. liii. 9. He made his grave with the rich.

Matt. xxvii. 57. There came a rich man of Arimathea, and begged the body of Jesus.—Ver. 59, 60. He wrapped it in clean linen, and laid it in his own new tomb.

Ver. 66. They made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone and setting a watch.

XXXIX. *That he should arise from the dead.* Ps. xvi. 10. Thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

Christ often promised he should rise on the third day, which answers to his not seeing corruption, in the foregoing text. See Matt. xvi. 21.—xx. 18. Mark viii. 31.

XL. *Christ seems to rest the credit of all his pretensions on this event of his rising from the dead.* Matt. xvi. 16. Peter said unto him, Thou art Christ, the Son of the living God.—Ver. 20. He charged his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ, (Mark ix. 10.) till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

XLI. *The witnesses of his resurrection.* Matt. xxviii. 5—7. The angel said to the woman, Fear not ye; for I know that ye seek Jesus which was crucified. He is not here, for he is risen as he said. Go quickly and tell his disciples, that he is risen from the dead, and behold he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him. See John xx. and Mark xvi. 6, 7. Luke xxiv. 5, 6.

XLII. *Other evidences of Christ's resurrection are, his appearances often after he arose, to many who had been personally acquainted with him before his death.* Mark xvi. 9. He appeared first to Mary Magdalen. John xx. 4.

Matt. xxviii. 9. To other women.

Mark xvi. 12. To two disciples as they went into the country.

Luke xxiv. 36. To the eleven and others with them.—Ver. 40. He shewed his hands and his feet to them.—Ver. 43. He did eat before them. Mark xvi. 14. John xx. 19.

John xx. 26, 27. To the disciples: and said to Thomas, Reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithless but believing.

Luke xxiv. 34. He appeared to Simon.

John xxi. 1. To the disciples, at the sea of Tiberias.

Matt. xxviii. 16. To the eleven, on a mountain in Galilee.

Acts i. 3. To the apostles he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs; being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God.

1 Cor. xv. 6. He was seen of above five hundred brethren at once.

Acts x. 40. Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly unto witnesses chosen before of God; even to us, who eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

ii. 24. This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

1 Cor. xv. 14. If Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

XLIII. *He was raised by the power of God.* Rom. vi. 4. Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father.

Heb. xiii. 20. The God of peace brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus Christ.

Rom. i. 4. He was declared to be the Son of God with power, by the resurrection from the dead.

1 Cor, xv. 20. He is the first-fruits of them that slept.

Rev. i. 5. The first-begotten from the dead. See Acts iii. 15. 26.—iv. 10. 33. —v. 30.—xiii. 30. 33, 34.—xvii. 3. Rom. iv. 24, 25.—vii. 4.—viii. 11. 1 Cor. vi. 14. —xv. 14—18. Eph. i. 20. Col. ii. 12. 1 Thess. i. 10. 2 Tim. ii. 8. 1 Pet. i. 21.

XLIV. *Concerning Christ's ascension.* Ps. xvi. 12. Thou wilt shew me the path of life.

lxviii. 18. Thou hast ascended on high; thou hast led captivity captive; thou hast received gifts for men. Ps. xxiv. 7.

John vi. 62. What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up, where he was before. Ch. xiv. 12.

John xx. 17. Jesus said, I ascend unto my Father and your Father, to my God and your God.

Fulfilled. Luke xxiv. 51. It came to pass while he blessed them, that he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. Mark xvi. 19.

Acts i. 9. While they beheld he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

XLV. *That he should sit at God's right hand.* Ps. cx. 1. The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool. Matt. xxii. 44.

cxviii. 22. The stone which the builders refused, &c.

Acts vii. 55, 56. Stephen, full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God; and said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

XLVI. *The Holy Ghost promised.* Isa. xliv. 3. I will pour out my Spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring.

Joel ii. 28. I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh. Acts ii. 17.

XLVII. *Also promised by Christ.* Luke xxiv. 49. Behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you; but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem until ye be endued with power from on high. Acts i. 4.

John xiv. 16. I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.—Ver. 26. He shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

xv. 26, 27. He shall testify of me: And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

Acts i. 5. Ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

Matt. iii. 11. John said of Christ, He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire.

Fulfilled. Acts ii. 4. They were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues as the Spirit gave them utterance.—Ver. 16. Peter said, This is that which was spoken of by the prophet Joel.

Ver. 33. Jesus, being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

XLVIII. *Other prophecies uttered by Christ. The persecutions of Christians.* Matt. x. 22. Ye shall be hated of all men for my sake. Ver. 16. Mark xiii. 13. Luke xxi. 17.—x. 3.

xxiv. 9. Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you.

Ch. x. 17. John xvi. 2. Matt. xxiii. 34. —v. 11.—x. 23. John xv. 20.

Fulfilled. Acts vi. 12. They stoned Stephen. Ch. vii. 59.

viii. 1. At that time there was a great persecution.

ix. 1. Saul persecuted them. Ch. xxii. 7, 8.—xxvi. 14, 15.

xxvi. 9. I verily thought with myself that I ought to do many things against the name of Jesus. Ver. 11. Ch. xxii. 14.

Acts xxviii. 22. As concerning this sect, we know that everywhere it is spoken against.

MIRACLES OF CHRIST.

XLIX. *The evidence of miracles appealed to as a foundation of faith in Christ.* Matt. xi. 5. To determine John the Baptist's faith, Christ only sends him an account of his miracles and ministry.

John v. 36. The works that I do bear witness of me that the Father hath sent me. Ch. ix. 4.—x. 25.

x. 37, 38. If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. Though ye believe not me, believe the works; that ye may know and believe that the Father is in me, and I in him. Ch. xiv. 11.

xv. 24. If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin. Ch. v. 50. Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

xx. 30, 31. Many other signs did Jesus, which are not written: But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

xii. 37. Though he had done so many miracles, some believed not.

Matt. xi. 20. He began to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not. Acts ii. 22. Jesus approved of God by miracles, and wonders, and signs, which God did by him.

L. *New Testament miracles, a foundation of faith in Christ.*

Miracles attending the birth of Christ, and that of John his forerunner. Luke i. 20. Zacharias is struck dumb for unbelief.—Ver. 64. The use of his speech is restored.

Ver. 41. The babe leaped in Elizabeth's womb: she is filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesieth of Christ.

Matt. i. 18. Christ's miraculous conception and birth foretold by an angel. Ver. 20.

Luke ii. 11. 15. Christ's birth published by an angel, to shepherds; who, thereby finding him, glorified God. Ver. 10.

Matt. ii. 2. An extraordinary star appears, and guides the wise men to where Christ was: they worship him.

Luke ii. 25. Simeon and Anna are directed by the Spirit to acknowledge Christ, and speak of him. Ver. 60.

LI. *Miraculous cures performed by Christ, and the effects thereof.* Matt. iv. 23. Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease, among the people.—Ver. 24. And they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those which had the palsy; and he healed them.

The effects thereof: Ver. 24, 25. His fame spread abroad; and there followed him great multitudes.

xi. 5. The blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the deaf hear, the dead are raised up. Isa. xxxv. 6.

xv. 30. Great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and he healed them. *Effect:* Ver. 31. They wondered, and glorified God.

LII. *Devils cast out by Christ.* Matt. viii. 16. He cast out the spirits with his word. (Mark i. 32, 33. Luke iv. 40.) Ver. 28. Out of two men he cast devils, who enter into the swine. Ver. 31. Mark v. 1. 8. 15. Luke viii. 26. 29. *Effect:* The people were taken with great fear.

ix. 32. He casts a devil out of a dumb man, who then spake. *Effect:* The people marvelled saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

xii. 22, 23. He casts a devil out of a man, blind and dumb, who then both spake and saw. (Luke xi. 14.) *Effect:* The people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David?

xv. 22. He cast a devil out of the daughter of a woman of Canaan. Mark vii. 24. He commended her faith. Ch.

xvii. 15. Casts a devil out of a child that was lunatic, and sore vexed with a devil. (Mark ix. 23. Luke ix. 43.) *Effect:* The people were all amazed at the mighty power of God. The father of the child said, I believe, help thou mine unbelief.

Mark i. 23. Christ casts out an unclean spirit. (Luke iv. 36.) *Effect:* Ver. 27, 28. The people were amazed, and his fame spread abroad.

Ver. 34. He casts out many devils.

xvi. 9. Casts seven devils out of Mary Magdalene. Luke viii. 2.

Luke xiii. 32. Christ said, I do cures, and cast out devils.

Thus literally did Christ—Gen. iii. 15. Bruise the serpent's head.

Heb. ii. 14. Destroy the devil, and his works. 1 John iii. 8.

1 John xii. 31. Cast out the prince of this world. Luke xi. 22. Being stronger than he.

Col. ii. 15. Spoil principalities and powers.

Luke xi. 20. By the finger, the power, and Spirit of God.

LIII. *Christ heals sicknesses.* Matt. viii. 13, 14. The servant of a believing centurion. Luke vii. 1. Peter's wife's mother. Mark i. 32. Luke iv. 38.

ix. 35. Every sickness and disease among the people. Matt. xii. 15.—xiv. 14. Luke ix. 11.

John iv. 50. A nobleman's son. *Effect:* Ver. 53. The father of the child, and his whole house, believed.

Christ cures blindness. Matt ix. 20. Two blind men, by touching their eyes. *Effect:* Ver. 31. His fame spread abroad.

Mark viii. 22, 23. A blind man, by spitting upon his eyes.

x. 46. Cures Bartimeus. Ch. vii. 21. Cures many. Mark x. 46.

John ix. 6, 7. A blind man, by anointing his eyes with clay. *Effect:* Ver. 32, 33. The man said, Since the world began was it not heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind. If this man were not of God, he could do nothing. Ver. 16. 38. Isa. xxix. 18.—xxxv. 5.

Deafness. Matt. vii. 32. A man that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech, by putting his fingers into his ears, and touching his tongue. *Effect:* Ver. 37. They were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well. Matt. xi. 15.

Lameness. Luke xiii. 13. Makes straight a woman bowed down with an infirmity. *Effect:* They glorified God.

Luke xxii. 51. Heals a servant's ear that was cut off.

John v. 8. Cures a man at the pool of Bethesda.

The leprosy. Matt. viii. 3. A leper, by touching him. Mark i. 40. *Effect:* They blazed abroad his fame.

Luke xvii. 14. Ten lepers. *Effect:* One of them who was a Samaritan, glorified God, and returned to Jesus and gave him thanks.

xix. 2, 3. Cures the dropsy.

The palsy. Matt. iv. 24.—viii. 6. Mark ii. 3. 5. 10. 12. Luke v. 18. 24, 25. *Effect:* They marvelled and glorified God; and his fame spread abroad.

ix. 22. He cures a bloody issue. Luke viii. 44.

xii. 10. He restores a withered hand. Luke vi. 10.

LIV. *Christ raises the dead to life.* Matt. ix. 25. Jairus' daughter.

Luke vii. 11. A widow's son.

John xi. 39. Lazarus. *Effect:* Ver. 45. Ch. xii. 11. Many of the Jews believed on him because of Lazarus.

LV. *He calms the wind and sea, &c.* Matt. viii. 27. Mark vi. 51. Luke viii. 24. *Effect:* They marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

xiv. 25. He walked on the sea. John vi. 19.

Matt. xiv. 29. Makes Peter walk upon the water.

Mark vi. 43. Feeds five thousand, with five loaves.

viii. 8. Feeds four thousand, with seven loaves.

John ii. 8. He turns water into wine. *Effect:* Ver. 23. Ch. iii. 2. Many believed on him, seeing the miracles which he did.

xxi. 6. Directs the disciples to take a great draught of fishes. *Effect:* Luke v. 8. Peter fell down, and said, Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

John xvii. 27. Directs Peter to find a piece of money in a fish's mouth.

Matt xxi. 19. He curses the barren fig-tree, which immediately withers.

LVI. *Miracles accompanying the death of Christ.* Matt. xxvii. 45. A supernatural darkness,—Ver. 51. The veil of the temple rent, the earth quaked, the rocks rent, graves opened, many bodies of saints arose,

Effect: Ver. 54. The centurion and those that were with him, seeing these things, said, Truly this was the Son of God.

xxxviii. 2. A great earthquake at his resurrection.

LVII. *Christ empowers his disciples to work miracles for propagating the Gospel.* Matt. x. 1. He gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease.

Ver. 8. He said unto them, Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils; freely ye have received, freely give. Mark iii. 15.—vi. 7.—xvi. 17. Luke ix. 1.—x. 19.—xxiv. 49. 1 Cor. xii. 9. 28. 30.

MIRACLES OF THE APOSTLES.

LVIII. *Miracles wrought by the Apostles.* Mark vi. 13. They cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them. Ch. ix. 6. Luke x. 17. The devils were subject unto them.

Acts ii. 4. Being filled with the Holy Ghost, they spake with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. 1 Cor. xiv. 22.

Ver. 41. Three thousand are converted by Peter's sermon.

Ver. 43. Many wonders and signs were done by the apostles. Ch. xiv. 3.

iii. 2. 6, 7. Peter and John cured a lame man, at the gate of the temple.

v. 12. Many signs and wonders were wrought by the apostles. *Effect:* Ver. 14. Believers were the more added to the Lord.

Ver. 15. They brought the sick into the streets.—Ver. 16. There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits; and they were healed every one.

viii. 6, 7. Philip did many miracles, casting out unclean spirits, curing the lame, and those which had palsies.

ix. 4—17. Paul's conversion. Ch. xxii. 13.—xxvi. 14.

Ver. 34. Peter heals Eneas of the palsy.—Ver. 40. Raises Dorcas from the dead.

x. 1. Cornelius's vision.—Ver. 11. Peter's vision.—Ver. 43. A voice to him.

Ver. 44. The Holy Ghost falls upon Cornelius, and others that heard Peter preaching the gospel.

v. 5—10. The death of Ananias and Sapphira.

Ver. 19. The apostles are brought out of prison, by an angel.

vi. 15. Stephen's face seen, as the face of an angel.

vii. 55. Stephen sees Christ.

xiii. 11. Elymas struck blind.

xiv. 10. Paul heals a cripple, at Lystra. Ch. xvi. 18. Paul casts out a spirit of divination.

xvi. 26. An earthquake. The apostles in prison have their bands loosed.

xix. 6. The Holy Ghost given, at laying on of Paul's hands.—Ver. 11. He casts out evil spirits, &c.

Ver. 12. Diseases cured by handkerchiefs, &c. brought from Paul's body.

xxviii. 5. Paul, unhurt, shakes a viper off his hand.

xxviii. 8. He cures the father of Publius of a fever and bloody flux.—Ver. 9. Others cured of diseases.

Heb. ii. 4. God bearing them witness, with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles and gifts of the Holy Ghost. Rom. xv. 19. Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God.

CHAPTER V.

CHRIST'S GLORY AND EXALTATION.

CHRIST'S GLORY.

I. *CHRIST'S glory before his incarnation.* John xvii. 5. O Father, glorify thou me with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. See Prov. viii. 22 to ver. 32.—xxx. 4.

II. *Christ's glory on earth.* Luke ix. 30—35. At his transfiguration. Peter

and they that were with him, saw his glory. There came a voice saying, This is my beloved Son, hear ye him.

John i 14. We beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth. 2 Pet i 16.

ii. 11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus, and manifested forth his glory. Ch xi. 4.

xii. 41. These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory. Isa liii 1.

xvii 22 The glory which thou hast given me, I have given them.

2 Pet. i. 17. He received from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came such a voice from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased. Matt. xvii. 5. Heb. iii. 3.

III. *Christ's glory after his resurrection* Luke xxiv 26. Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and enter into his glory?

1 Cor. ii. 8. The Lord of glory James ii. 1.

1 Tim. iii. 16. He was received up into glory.

Heb. i 3 The brightness of the Father's glory.

1 Pet i. 21. God received him up, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God

Rev i. 6. To him be glory and dominion, for ever. See Mark x. 37. John vii. 39.—xii 16. 23.—xiii 31.—xvii 24 Acts xiii 3 Gal. i 5. 2 Pet iii. 18. See *Christ shall judge the world.*

CHRIST'S EXALTATION.

IV. *Christ's exaltation at God's right hand.* Ps cx. 1. The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy foot-stool Matt. xxii. 44. Acts ii. 34. 1 Cor. xv 25

Isa. lii. 13. He shall be exalted and extolled.

Mark xvi. 19. The Lord was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God

Acts vii. 55. Stephen, full of the Holy Ghost, saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God.

Eph. i. 20. He set him on his own right hand.

Col iii 1. Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

Heb. i. 3. Who sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high.

viii. 3. We have an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens.

x. 12. He for ever sat down on the right hand of God

xii. 2. On the right hand of the throne of God

1 Pet. iii. 22. Who is on the right hand of God. Ch. iv. 3.

Rev. iii. 21. I am set down with my Father in his throne.

V. *The same thus otherwise expressed.* Ps. viii 5. Thou hast crowned him with glory and honour. Heb. ii. 9. Rev. xix. 12.

lxxxiv. 19. I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

John vi. 62. Ye shall see the Son of man, ascend up where he was before.

Acts ii. 33. Jesus being by the right hand of God exalted, hath shed forth this which ye now see and hear. See *Christ's power.* also, *His kingly office: His works.*

Acts v 31. Him hath God exalted with his right hand.

Phil ii 9. God hath highly exalted him, and given him a name, which is above every name.

VI. *Christ exalted above mankind.* Ps. cxviii. 22, 23. The stone which the builders refused is become the head of the corner. This is the Lord's doing; it is marvellous in our eyes Matt. xxi. 42. Acts iv 11. 1 Pet. ii. 7.

lxxxix. 27. I will make him my first-born, higher than the kings of the earth.

Matt. xxiii. 8. One is your master, even Christ.

Rom. viii. 29. That he might be the first-born among many brethren. Heb. i. 2. Appointed heir of all things.

1 Cor. xi 3 The head of every man is Christ. Eph. iv 15.

Eph. i. 23. God gave him to be the head over all things, to the church.

iv. 15. May grow up into him, which is the head even Christ.

v. 23. Christ is the head of the church.

VII. *The church is subject to Christ.* Matt. xii. 11. He is greater than John the Baptist.

xii. 6 Greater than the temple.—Ver. 41.—Greater than Jonas.—Ver. 42. Than Solomon.

Heb. iii. 3. Worthy of more glory than Moses.

VIII. *Christ exalted above angels.* Ps.

viii. 6. Thou hast put all things under his feet. 1 Cor. xv. 27. Eph. i. 22.

Eph. i. 17. The God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory—Ver. 20—22. Raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand; far above all principality and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: and hath put all things under his feet.

Phil. ii. 9. 10. God hath given him a name, which is above every name; that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things on earth.

Col. ii. 10. Ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

Heb. i. 4. Made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

Ver. 5. Unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? Ps. ii. 7.

Ver. 13. To which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool? Ps. cx. 1.

ii. 5. Unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come.—Ver. 8. Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet; for in that he put all things under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. See *Christ worshipped.*

CHAPTER VI.

DIVINE TITLES GIVEN TO CHRIST.

I. *CHRIST is the Son of God.* Ps. ii. 7. Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.—Ver. 12. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish.

lxxxix. 27. I will make him my first-born, higher than the kings of the earth.

Isa. ix. 6. Unto us a Son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder.

Matt. iii. 17. A voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

viii. 29. The devils cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus thou Son of God.

Luke i. 32. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest.—Ver. 35. He shall be called the Son of God.

John i. 34. I saw and bear record, that this is the Son of God.

Ver. 49. Nathaniel said, Thou art the Son of God.

v. 18. The Jews sought the more to kill him, because he said that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

ix. 35. Jesus said, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?—Ver. 37. It is he that talketh with thee.

John x. 36. Say ye, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Son of God? Ver. 25. 32. 37. Ch. xv. 10.

xix. 7. The Jews said, By our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

xx. 17. I ascend to my Father and your Father; to my God and your God.

Ver. 31. These are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God.

Acts iii. 13. The God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Jesus.—Ver. 20. God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you.

viii. 37. The eunuch said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

ix. 20. Straightway Paul preached Christ, that he is the Son of God.

Rom. i. 3, 4. His Son Jesus Christ our Lord, who was declared to be the Son of God with power.

viii. 32. He spared not his own Son; but delivered him up to death for us all.

2 Cor. xi. 31. The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Eph. i. 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. 1 Pet. i. 3.

Col. i. 3. We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Heb. i. 2. God hath in these last days spoken to us by his Son.

1 John iv. 15. Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him.

v. 5. Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God.

Hence the title of Father so often given to God by Jesus Christ and others. As: Matt. xi. 25. I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth.—Ver. 27. No man knoweth the Son but the Father.

xxviii. 9. Baptizing in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost.

Mark xiii. 32. Of that day knoweth no man, no not the Son, but the Father.

xiv. 36. Abba, Father, all things are possible to thee.

Luke x. 22. No man knows who the Father is but the Son.

xxii. 42. Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup.

xxiii. 34. Father forgive them.

Luke xxiii. 46. Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit.

John iii. 35. The Father loveth the Son.

v. 23. That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father.

1 John ii. 23. Whoso denieth the Son hath not the Father.——(And so in many other places.)

II. *Christ is distinguished from the created sons of God, by the peculiar epithets of begotten, first and only begotten, first-born, &c.* Ps. ii. 7. Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

lxxxix. 27. I will make him my first-born, higher than the kings of the earth. Acts xiii. 33. Heb. i. 5.—v. 5.

John i. 14. The only begotten of the Father.—Ver. 18. Which is in the bosom of the Father.

iii. 16. God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten son. Ver. 18.

Heb. i. 6. When he bringeth in his first begotten into the world, he saith, Let all the angels of God worship him.

1 John iv. 9. God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him. Chap. v. 1. See Rom. viii. 3. Gal. iv. 4. God's own Son.

III. *Christ is called the image of God.* 2 Cor. iv. 4. Christ, who is the image of God.

Col. i. 15. The image of the invisible God.

Phil. ii. 6. Who being in the form of God.

Heb. i. 3. The brightness of the Father's glory and express image of his person.

IV. *Christ is called God.* Isa. vii. 14. Emanuel, God with us. Matt. i. 23.

ix. 6. The mighty God.—lxiii. 1. Mighty to save.

John i. 1. The word was God.

Acts xx. 23. Feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

Rom. ix. 5. Christ, who is over all, God blessed for ever.

Phil. ii. 6. He thought it not robbery to be equal with God.

Col. ii. 9. In him dwelleth the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

1 Tim. iii. 16. God was manifested in the flesh. Tit. i. 3.

Tit. ii. 10. Adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour.

Ver. 13. Looking for the blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ.

Heb. i. 8. Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever.

iii. 4. He that built all things is God. See *Christ creates.*

1 John iii. 16. Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us.

v. 20. This is the true God and eternal life.

V. *Christ is Lord.* Ps. cx. 1. The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool. Matt. xxii. 44. Acts ii. 25. Heb. i. 13.

Isa. xl. 3. The voice of him that cryeth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord. Matt. iii. 3.

Jer. xxiii. 6. This is his name wherewith he shall be called, The Lord our righteousness. (In the original it is, Jehovah our righteousness.)

Joel ii. 32. Whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved. Rom. x. 13.

Mal. iii. 1. The Lord whom ye seek shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant.

Matt. vii. 21, 22. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven. Many will

say unto me in that day, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name, &c.

Matt. xxiv. 42. Watch, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come. See ver. 45, 46. 48. 50.

Mark ii. 28. The Son of man is Lord of the Sabbath.

Luke ii. 11. Unto us is born a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

v. 8. Peter said, Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

vi. 46. Why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

xxiii. 42. Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

John vi. 68. Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

xiii. 13. Ye call me Master and Lord; and ye say well, for so I am.

Acts ii. 36. God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye crucified, both Lord and Christ.

Ver. 38. Repent, and be baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. Ch. viii. 16.—x. 48.—xxii. 16.

v. 14. Believers were the more added to the Lord.

vii. 59. They stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

ix. 5. The Lord said, I am Jesus, whom thou persecutest.—Ver. 10. To Ananias the Lord said, &c. Ver. 15. 17. Ch. xviii. 9.

Ver. 29. Paul spake boldly in the name of the Lord.—Ver. 42. Many believed in the name of the Lord.

x. 36. Jesus Christ, he is Lord of all.

xi. 20. They spake, preaching the Lord Jesus.—Ver. 23. Barnabas exhorted, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

xvi. 31. Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved.

xxiii. 8. Crispus believed in the Lord with all his house.—Ver. 25. Apollos was instructed in the way of the Lord.

xix. 10. All that dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus.

Rom. x. 12. The same Lord is rich unto all that call upon him.

xiv. 9. Christ both died, and rose and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and the living. Acts x. 36. Lord of all. 1 Cor. ii. 8. Lord of glory.

1 Cor. i. 10. I beseech you by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing.

iii. 5. Ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man.

1 Cor. iv. 4. He that judgeth me is the Lord.

v. 4, 5. In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ—with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, to deliver such an one unto Satan.

vi. 11. Ye are justified in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

viii. 6. To us there is one Lord Jesus Christ.

xi. 23. I received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you.

xii. 3. No man can say that Jesus is Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

Ver. 5. There are differences of administration, but the same Lord.

xv. 47. The second man is the Lord from heaven.

2 Cor. i. 14. Ye are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

v. 6. While we are at home in the body we are absent from the Lord.—Ver. 8. Are willing rather to be present with the Lord.

Eph. v. 29. Even as the Lord cherisheth the church.

vi. 8. Whatsoever good things any man doth, the same shall he receive of the Lord.

Phil. ii. 11. That every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

Col. iii. 17. Whatsoever ye do in word or in deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus.—Ver. 23, 24. Whatsoever ye do, do it heartily as to the Lord; knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

1 Thess. i. 8. From you sounded out the word of the Lord.

iv. 1, 2. We exhort you by the Lord Jesus. Ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

Ver. 16, 17. The Lord himself shall descend. We shall be caught up to meet the Lord in the air; so shall we ever be with the Lord.

2 Thess. i. 7, 8. The Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, in flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Ver. 12. That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified.

1 Tim. i. 12. I thank Jesus Christ our Lord, who enabled me, &c.

vi. 15. He is King of kings, and Lord of lords. Rev. xvii. 14.—xix. 16.

2 Tim. ii. 22. Call on the Lord, out of a pure heart. Rom. x. 14.

iv. 8. There is laid up for me a crown of life, which the Lord the righteous judge shall give me at that day.

Heb. ii. 3. How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed to us by them that heard him?

xiii. 20. Our Lord Jesus Christ, the great Shepherd of the sheep.

1 Pet. ii. 3, 4. If ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious. To whom coming as unto a living stone.

2 Pet. i. 2. Grace and peace be multiplied unto you, through the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord.

Rev. i. 8. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord.

xi. 8. The city where our Lord was crucified.

xxii. 20, 21. He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly; Amen. Even so, come Lord Jesus. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all, Amen.

VI. *Christ is one with the Father.* John x. 30. I and my Father are one. Ch. xvii. 11. 22.

Ver. 38. The Father is in me and I in him. Ch. xvii. 21.—xiv. 10, 11, 12.

xii. 44, 45. He that believeth on me, believeth on him that sent me. He that seeth me, seeth him that sent me. Ch. xiv. 9.—viii. 9.

xiv. 7. If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

Ver. 11. I am in the Father, and he in me. Ch. xiii. 32.

xv. 23. He that hateth me hateth my Father also. 1 John ii. 23. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father.

xvi. 15. All things that the Father hath are mine.

xvii. 10. All mine are thine, and thine are mine.

Heb. i. 3. Who being the brightness of the Father's glory, and the express image of his person.

John v. 26. As the Father hath life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself. Col. i. 19.

VII. *The same things spoken of God the Father and of Christ.* Eph. v. 5. The kingdom of Christ and of God.

1 John v. 7. There are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost; and these three are one.

Col. ii. 2. The mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ.

2 Thess. ii. 16, 17. Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace; comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

1 Tim. vi. 13. I gave thee charge in the sight of God, and before Jesus Christ, &c.

Tit. ii. 13. The appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ.

Rev. xiv. 4. The first-fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

xxi. 22, 23. The Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple of the city. The glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof. Ch. xi. 15.—xx. 6.

Christ's Titles in general, ranged in alphabetical order.

Adam the last, 1 Cor. xv. 45.
Advocate, 1 John ii. 1.
Angel of the covenant, Mal. iii. 1.
—— of God's presence, Isa. lxiii. 9.
Anointed, (Christ) John i. 41.
———— with the Holy Ghost, Acts x. 38.
———— not by measure, Ps. xlv. 7.
Apostle and High Priest, Heb. iii. 1.
Beginning of the creation of God, Rev. iii. 14.
Begotten of the Father, John i. 14.
Beloved of God, Eph. i. 6.
Bishop, 1 Pet. ii. 25.
Blessed and only Potentate, 1 Tim. vi. 15.
Branch of righteousness, Zech. iii. 8.
Bread from heaven, John vi. 50.
Bright and morning star, Rev. xxii. 16.
Brightness of the Father's glory, Heb. i. 3.
Captain of the Lord's hosts, Josh. v. 14, 15.
——— of salvation, Heb. ii. 10.
Chosen servant, Matt. xii. 18. Luke xxiii. 35.
Consolation of Israel, Luke ii. 5.
Corner-stone, Eph. ii. 20. 1 Pet. ii. 6.
Counsellor, Isa. ix. 6.
David, Jer. xxx. 9. Ezek. xxxvii. 24, 25. Hos. iii. 5.
Deliverer, Rom. xi. 26.
Emmanuel, Isa. vii. 14. Matt. i. 23.

Everlasting Father, Isa. ix. 6.
Express image of God's person, Heb. i. 3.
Faithful witness, Rev. i. 5.—iii. 14.—xix. 11.
First-begotten of the dead, Rev. i 5.
First-born, Col i 15. 18.
First-fruits, 1 Cor xv. 20.
First and last, Rev. ii 8.
Fountain opened, Zech. xiii 1
Glory of the Lord, Isa. xl 5
God, Rom. ix. 5 1 Tim. iii. 16 2 Pet. i 1. 1 John v. 20.
Governor of Israel, Matt. ii 9
Head of the church, Col i 10
—— of the corner, Matt. xxi. 42.
Heir of all things, Heb. i. 2.
High Priest, Heb iii. 1.
Holy One of God, Mark i 24.
———— of Israel, Isa. xl. 16.
Holy child, Acts iv 30
Hope, 1 Tim. i. 1.
—— of Israel, Acts xxviii 20.
Horn of salvation, Luke i 69. Ps. xviii. 2.
I Am, John viii. 58 Exod iii 14.
Jehovah, Exod vi 3 Gen xi 24.
Jesus, Matt i. 21 1 Thess. i. 10
Image of the invisible God, Col. i. 15.
King of Zion, Ps. ii. 6. Matt xxi. 5. Isa. lxii. 11
—— of the Jews, Matt ii. 2.
—— of Israel, John i. 49.
—— of kings, Rev. xvii 14
Lamb of God, John i 29. Rev. xiii. 8
Light of the world, John ix. 5.—viii. 12.
Life, John xiv. 6 Col iii. 4.
Lion of the tribe of Judah, Rev. v. 5.
Lord, Rom. i 3 Luke ii 11
—— of lords, Rev. xvii 14.
Man, Acts xvii 31. 1 Tim. ii. 5
Mediator, 1 Tim. ii. 5. Heb. ix. 15.
Messiah, John i 41.—iv 25.
Melchizedek, Heb vii. 1. 3.
Mighty God, Isa. ix. 6.
Michael, Rev. xii. 7.
Offspring of David, Rev. xxii. 16.
Only begotten of the Father, John i. 14
Passover, 1 Cor. v. 7.
Potentate, (Only) 1 Tim. vi. 15.
Prophet, Luke xxi 19. Acts ii 28.
Propitiation, 1 John ii 2
Prince of peace, Isa. ix 6
———— of the kings of the earth, Rev i 5.
———— of life, Acts iii 15.
Power of God, 1 Cor i 14.
Purifier, Mal iii. 3. Matt. iii. 12
Ransom, 1 Tim. ii 6.
Redeemer, Isa lix. 20 Job xix 25.
Refiner, Mal iii 3.
Righteous servant, Isa liii. 1.
Righteousness, 1 Cor i. 30.
Rock, 1 Cor. x 4. Deut. xxxii 15.
Root of David, Rev. xxii. 16.
Ruler in Israel, Mic v. 2.
Saviour, Luke ii 11. Eph. v. 23.
Seed of the woman, Gen. iii. 17.
—— of David, 2 Tim. ii. 18.
Shiloh, Gen. xlix. 10.
Son of God, John i. 34.
—— of the Most High, Luke i. 32.
—— of man, John iii. 13 Matt. xiv. 31.
Second man, 1 Cor xv 47.
Servant of God, Matt. xii. 18.
Shepherd, John x. 11. 14.
———— (Great) Heb. xiii. 20.
———— of souls, 1 Pet ii. 25
Stone refused, Matt xxi. 42. Ps cxviii. 22. Acts iv 11
Sun of righteousness, Mal iv. 2
True witness, Rev iii 14
Truth, John xiv 6
Vine, John xv. 1
Way, John xiv 6
Wonderful, Isa ix. 6.
Wisdom of God, 1 Cor i 14.
———, (Our) 1 Cor. i. 30.
Word of God, John i. 1. Rev. xix. 13
With God, John i 1 14.

CHAPTER VII.

CHRIST'S WORKS.

I. *He created all things.* John. i. 3 All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made. Rev viii. 29, 30.

Ver. 10. The world was made by him. 1 Cor. viii. 6. By whom are all things. Eph. iii 9 God created all things by Jesus Christ.

Col. i. 16. By him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones or dominions, principalities or powers, all things were created by him and for him; and he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

Heb. i. 2. By him God made the worlds.—Ver. 10. Thou, Lord, in the beginning laid the foundations of the earth, and the heavens are the works of thine hands. Ver. 11. Ch. iii. 3, 4.

II. *Christ shall raise the dead.* John v. 18. Jesus said, I have power to lay down my life and to take it again. Ch. ii. 19. 21.

v. 21. As the Father raiseth the dead and quickeneth them, even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

Ver. 25. The hour is coming, and now is, in the which all that are in their graves shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live.—Ver. 28, 29. All that are in their graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil unto the resurrection of damnation. Dan. xii. 2.

vi. 40. This is the will of him that sent me, that every one that seeth the Son and believeth on him, may have everlasting life, and I will raise him up at the last day. Ver. 39, 40. Ch. xi. 25, 26. 2 Tim. i. 10.

III. *Christ will change the bodies of mankind.* Phil. iii. 21. Christ shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working of his mighty power, whereby he is able even to subdue all things to himself. See 1 Cor. xv. 51, 52.

IV. *Christ shall judge the world.* Isa. xi. 3. He shall not judge after the sight of his eyes.

Matt. xxiv. 30, 31. They shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory. He shall send his angels, with the sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. Dan. vii. 13, 14. Mark xiii. 24 to 28. Rev. i. 7.—xiv. 14.—xxii. 20.

xxv. 31—33. The Son of Man shall come in his glory, and all his holy angels with him, and then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory. (Matt. xix. 28. Luke ix. 26.) Before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth the sheep from the goats. He shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

John v. 22. The Father hath committed all judgment to the Son.—Ver. 27. He hath given him authority to execute judgment, because he is the Son of man.

Acts x. 42. The apostles said, Jesus commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify, that it is he which was ordained of God to be the judge of the quick and dead.

xvii. 31. God hath appointed a day in which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained (viz. Jesus Christ).

Rom. ii. 16. God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ.

xiv. 10. We must all stand before the judgment-seat of Christ.

2 Tim. iv. 1. The Lord Jesus shall judge the quick and the dead, at his appearing and his kingdom.

V. *Christ will dispense suitable rewards and punishments to all mankind.* Matt. xvi. 27. The Son of man shall come, and then shall he reward every one according to his works. Rom. iv. 10. 2 Cor. v. 10. Gal. vi. 7, 8. Rev. xxii. 12. See, *God will render to men according to their works*, in Chap. upon *Good Works*.

VI. *Rewards from Christ to the righteous.* Matt. xxv. 34—36. To them on his right hand, he will say, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: For I was an hungered and ye gave me meat; I was thirsty and ye gave me drink; I was a stranger and ye took me in; naked and ye clothed me; I was sick and ye visited me; I was in prison and ye came unto me.—Ver. 40. Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

Ver. 46. The righteous shall go into life eternal. Ver. 36 to 40.

xiii. 43. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun, in the kingdom of their Father. Dan. xii. 3. As the brightness of the firmament, and as the stars for ever and ever.

Matt. xix. 28. Jesus said, Ye that have followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit upon the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. 1 Cor. vi. 2, 3. Do you not know that the saints shall judge the world? That we shall judge angels? Luke xxii. 30.

Ver. 29. Every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundred-fold, and shall inherit everlasting life. Luke xviii. 29, 30.

Luke xxii. 29, 30. I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me; that ye may eat and drink at my table, &c.

Col. iii. 4. When Christ who is our life shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

1 Thess. iv. 17. We shall be caught up in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. John ver. 26.

2 Thess. i. 10. Christ shall come, to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe.

Rev. ii. 10. I will give thee a crown of life. 2 Tim. iv. 8. A crown of righteousness. 1 Cor. ix. 25. An incorruptible crown. 1 Pet. i. 4. An inheritance incorruptible.

vii. 17. The Lamb which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters; and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes. See, *Being glad, rejoicing in the Lord.*

xi. 18. Thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be judged, and that thou shouldst give a reward unto thy servants the prophets, and unto the saints, and unto them that fear thy name small and great.

VII. *Punishments inflicted on the wicked by Christ.* Matt. vii. 22. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name, and in thy name cast out devils, and in thy name done many wonderful works. Luke xiii. 26. We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.—Ver. 23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you; depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

xiii. 40—42. As the tares are gathered, and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of the world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity. And shall cast them into a furnace of fire; there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.—Ver. 49, 50.

xxv. 32, 33. Before the Son of man shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth the sheep from the goats. And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.—Ver. 41—43. Then shall he say to them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. For I was an hungered and ye gave me no meat; I was thirsty and ye gave me no drink; I was a stranger and ye took me not in; naked and ye clothed me not; sick and in prison, and ye visited me not.—Ver. 45. I say unto you, In as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.—Ver. 46. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment. Mark ix. 44. The worm dieth not, &c. Isa. lxvi. 44. John iii. 36. The wrath of God abideth on them.

x. 11. 14, 15. Jesus sent forth his disciples, and said unto them, Into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, if they shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart, shake off the dust of your feet. Verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city.

Mark viii. 38. Whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels. See threats against Chorazin and Bethsaida, Matt. xi. 20. 22. Against Capernaum, Matt. xi. 23, 24. Against the impenitent hearers of Christ, Matt. xii. 41, 42.

Luke iii. 43. He will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

John xii. 48. He that rejecteth me, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him at the last day.

1 Thess. v. 2, 3. The day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, and they shall not escape.

2 Thess. i. 7—9. The Lord Jesus Christ shall be revealed from heaven, with his mighty angels, in flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction, from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

ii. 8. The wicked one, (or man of sin) the Lord will consume with the Spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming. Rev. xvii. 8.

2 Pet. ii. 4. God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment.—Ver. 6. 14, 15.

Ver. 9, 10. The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment, to be punished. But chiefly them that walk after the lusts of uncleanness, and despise government.

Rev. vi. 14—17. The heavens departed as a scroll. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every freeman, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains, And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

xi. 18. Thy wrath is come, and the time that thou shouldst destroy them that destroy the earth.

xx. 14. Death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

xx. 15. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire. Ch. xix. 20.

xxi. 8. The wicked shall have their portion in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone.

CHAPTER VIII.

WORSHIP OFFERED TO CHRIST.

I. *ACTS of worship offered to Christ jointly with the Father.* Matt. xxviii. 19. Go ye and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

John v. 23. All men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father.

Rom. i. 7. Grace to you, and peace, from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. 1 Cor. i. 3. 2 Cor. i. 2. Gal. i. 3. Eph. i. 2.—vi. 23. Phil. i. 2. Col. i. 2. 1 Thess. i. 1. 2 Thess. i. 2. Philem. 3.

2 Cor. xii. 19. We speak before God in Christ.

1 Tim. i. 2. Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord. 2 Tim. i. 2. Tit. i. 4. 2 John 3. Rev. i. 4, 5.

Phil. ii. 11. Every tongue shall confess, that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

2 Thess. ii. 16. Our Lord Jesus Christ, and God even our Father, comfort your hearts, and stablish you.

Rev. v. 13. Every creature which is in heaven, and in earth, heard I, saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb, for ever and ever.

vii. 9. I beheld and lo, a great number, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands.—Ver. 10. And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb.

II. *Acts of worship offered to Christ alone by the church in heaven, and upon earth.* Ps. ii. 12. Kiss the Son lest he be angry, and ye perish.

lxxii. 17. All nations shall call him blessed.

Ps. cxviii. 26. Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the Lord. Matt. xxi. 9. Luke xiii. 35.

Matt. ii. 2. The wise men said, We are come to worship him.

xviii. 20. Where two or three are gathered together in my name, &c.

Luke xxiii. 42. The malefactor said, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

xxiv. 52. The disciples worshipped him.

Acts vii. 59. They stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus receive my spirit.

iii. 16. In the name of Jesus Christ, rise and walk.

ix. 14. Here he hath authority to bind all that call on thy name.—Ver. 21. Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name.

xxii. 16. Be baptized and wash away thy sins, calling upon the name of the Lord.

Rom. x. 12. The same Lord is rich unto all that call upon him.—Ver. 13. Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. Acts ii. 21. Joel ii. 32.

xvi. 20. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Ver. 24. 1 Cor. xvi. 23. Phil. iv. 23. 1 Thess. v. 28. 2 Thess. iii. 18. Gal. vi. 18. Philem. 25.

1 Cor. i. 2. With all that in every place, call on the name of Jesus Christ our Lord.

2 Cor. xiii. 14. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Rev. i. 5.—xxii. 21.

Gal. i. 5. To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Phil. ii. 9. At the name of Jesus every knee should bow.

Ver. 19. I trust in the Lord Jesus Christ. Ch. iv.

Col. ii. 18. Let no man beguile you in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of angels, not holding the head, which is Christ.

1 Thess. iii. 11. Our Lord Jesus Christ direct our way unto you.

1 Tim. i. 12. I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me.

ii. 7. I speak the truth in Christ.

v. 21. I charge thee before the Lord Jesus Christ. 2 Tim. i. 4.

2 Tim. ii. 9. Let every one that nameth the name of Christ, depart from iniquity.

iv. 22. The Lord Jesus Christ be with thy spirit.

2 Pet. iii. 18. Grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: to whom be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

Heb. i. 6. When he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, Let all the angels of God worship him.

Rev. xv. 6. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, and hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father, to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

v. 11, 12. I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the four beasts, and the elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

CHAPTER IX.

PERFECTIONS OF CHRIST; HIS KNOWLEDGE, WISDOM, &c.

I. *CHRIST'S knowledge.* Isa. xi. 2. The Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the Spirit of knowledge, wisdom, and understanding.

Matt. ix. 4. Jesus, knowing their thoughts. Ch. xii. 25. Luke ix. 47.

xi. 27. Neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whom

the Son will reveal him. John. i. 18.—x. 15.

Mark ii. 8. He perceived in spirit that they so reasoned within themselves.

Luke vii. 39. The Pharisee spake within himself.—Ver. 40. Jesus answered.

John ii. 24. He knew all men: he knew what was in man.

vi. 64. He knew who should betray him. Chap. xiii. 11.

xvi. 19. He knew they were desirous to ask him.

Acts i. 24. Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men.

1 Cor. iv. 5. The Lord will make manifest the counsels of the heart.

Heb. xii. 13. The word of God is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. Rev. xix. 13. His name is, The Word of God.

Rev. ii. 23. I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts. Ch. v. 6.

II. *Christ's Wisdom.* Isa. xi. 2. The Spirit of wisdom shall rest upon him.

Luke ii. 40. Jesus was filled with wisdom. Ver. 52.

1 Cor. i. 24. Christ, the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

Col. ii. 3. In him are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

Rev. v. 12. Worthy is the Lamb, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, &c.

III. *Christ's power and dominion.* Ps. xlv. 3. Gird thy sword, O most Mighty.

Isa. ix. 6. His name shall be called, The Mighty God.

Matt. xxiv. 30. They shall see the Son of man coming with power and great glory.

xxvi. 64. Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power.

xxviii. 18. All power is given to me in heaven and earth.

Luke iv. 32. His word was with power.

John x. 18. I have power to lay down my life, and to take it again.

xvii. 2. Thou hast given him power over all flesh.

Acts x. 38. God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with power.

1 Cor. i. 24. Christ the power of God.

xv. 24. He shall have put down all authority and power.

Eph. i. 21. He is above all principality and power.

Col. ii. 10. The head of all power.

1 Tim. vi. 16. To him be power everlasting.

Heb. i. 3. Upholding all things by the word of his power.

1 Pet. iii. 22. Who is on the right hand of God, angels, authorities, and powers being made subject to him.

2 Pet. i. 16. We made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Rev. xii. 10. Now is the power of Christ come. His works were mighty. Matt. xi. 20, 21. 23.—xiii. 54. 58. Mark vi. 2. Luke ix. 43.—xix. 37.—xxiv. 19. See *Christ's miracles and his works: Creating the world, raising the dead, &c.*

IV. *Various acts of Christ's power toward his people.* Ps. cx. 4. Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power.

Isa. lxiii. 4. Mighty to save. Ch. xlii. 4.

Matt. ix. 6. The Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins. Mark ii. 10. Luke v. 24.

x. 1. He called unto him his twelve disciples, and gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease.

xvi. 18. I will build my church, &c.

Luke v. 17. The power of the Lord was present to heal.

John x. 28. Neither shall any pluck them out of my hand.

1 Cor. i. 8. Christ shall confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. 1 Thess. iii. 13.

2 Cor. xii. 9. He said, My grace is sufficient for thee: my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore, (saith Paul,) will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

Phil. iii. 21. The Lord Jesus Christ shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able to subdue all things to himself.

iv. 13. I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

Col. i. 29. I labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

Heb. ii. 18. He is able to succour them that are tempted.

vii. 25. Able to save to the uttermost.

2 Tim. i. 12. Able to keep that committed to him.

V. *Acts of his power against his enemies.* Ps. ii. 9. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron. Acts xiii. 13. Heb. i. 5.

cx. 2. Rule thou in the midst of thine enemies. Heb. i. 13.

Isa. xi. 4. He shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth.

xxv. 8. He will swallow up death in victory. 1 Cor. xv. 57.

lxiii. 3. I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury.

Luke iv. 36. With power he commanded the unclean spirit.

xix. 27. Those mine enemies bring hither and slay them.

John xvi. 33. I have overcome the world.

Col. ii. 15. He spoiled principalities and powers.

2 Thess. i. 9. Enemies shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

ii. 8. The Lord shall consume the wicked one with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy him with the brightness of his coming.

Heb. ii. 14. He took part of flesh and blood, that he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil.

1 John iii. 8. The Son of God was manifested that he might destroy the works of the devil.

Rev. xvii. 14. The Lamb shall overcome them. Ch. iii. 21.

xix. 11. In righteousness he doth judge, and make war.

VI. *Christ's righteousness.* Ps. xlv. 7. Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest iniquity.

lxxii. 2. He shall judge with righteousness. Isa. xi. 4.

Isa. xi. 5. Righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins.

xxxii. 1. A king shall reign in righteousness.

xlii. 6. I the Lord have called thee in righteousness.

li. 5. My righteousness is near.

liii. 9. He had done no violence, neither was deceit in his mouth.

lix. 16. His righteousness it sustained him.

Ver. 17. He put on righteousness as a breast-plate.

lxi. 2. The Gentiles shall see thy righteousness.

lxiii. 1. I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

Jer. xxiii. 5, 6. I will raise unto David a righteous Branch. This is his name, The Lord our Righteousness.

Mal. iv. 2. Unto you that fear my name, shall the Sun of righteousness arise.

Matt. iii. 15. It becometh us to fulfil all righteousness.

2 Tim. iv. 8. A crown of life the Lord the righteous judge shall give.

Heb. i. 8. A sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom. Ch. vii. 2. King of righteousness.

1 John ii. 1. We have an advocate, Jesus Christ the righteous.

VII. *He promoted righteousness.* Ps. xl. 1. I have preached righteousness.

xlv. 4. Ride prosperously, because of truth, and meekness, and righteousness.

lxxii. 7. In his days shall the righteous flourish.

Isa. xxxii. 16. Judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.—Ver. 17. The work of righteousness shall be peace.

liv. 17. Their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord.

lx. 17. I will make their exactors righteousness.

lxi. 3. That they may be called trees of righteousness.—Ver. 10. He hath covered me with the robe of righteousness. Ver. 11. The Lord will cause righteousness to spring forth.

Dan. ix. 24. Seventy weeks are determined to bring in everlasting righteousness.

John xvi. 8. He will reprove the world of righteousness.

1 John ii. 29. If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

VIII. *Christ's holiness.* Dan. ix. 24. To anoint the most holy.

Mark i. 24. I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

Luke i. 35. That holy thing that shall be born of thee shall be called The Son of God.

Acts iii. 14. Ye denied the holy One, and the Just.

iv. 27. Against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and people of Israel, were gatherod together. Ver. 30.

Heb. vii. 26. Who is holy, harmless, undefiled, and separate from sinners. Ch. iv. 15. Without sin.

1 Pet. ii. 22. Who did no sin neither was guile found in his mouth.
Rev. iii. 7 These things saith he that is holy.

IX. *Christ's justice.* Zech. ix. 9. He is just, and having salvation.
Matt xxvii 19. Have nothing to do with that just man.—Ver. 24. I am innocent of the blood of this just man.
John v. 30. My judgment is just
viii 46 Who of you convinceth me of sin. Ch. xii. 7.
iii 18 Christ suffered, the just for the unjust

X *His truth.* John i 14. The only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.—Ver. 17. Grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.
viii. 40. I have told you the truth. Ver. 45.
xiv. 6. I am the way, the truth, and the life.
xviii 37 For this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth.
2 Cor. xi 10. As the truth of Christ is in me
Eph. iv 21. As the truth is in Jesus
Rev. iii 7. These things saith he that is holy, he that is true.

XI. *His goodness* Acts x. 38. He went about doing good.
John x. 11. I am the good shepherd.

XII. *His mercy.* 1 Tim. i. 16. That in me Christ might show all long-suffering.
Heb. ii. 17. That he might be a merciful and faithful high priest.

XIII. *Christ's eternity.* Prov. viii. 23. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was 'See to ver 32
Mic v. 2. Whose goings forth have been of old, from everlasting.
John i 1. In the beginning was the Word
viii. 58. Before Abraham was, I am.
xvii. 5. Glorify me with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.—Ver. 24. Thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.
Col. i. 17. He is before all things, and by him all things consist.
Heb i 12 Thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.
vii. 3. Having neither beginning of days, nor end of life, but like the Son of God.
xiii. 8. Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, and to-day, and for ever.
Rev. i. 8. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending. Ch. xxi. 6—xxii. 13.
Ver, 17, The first and the last. Ch ii. 8.
Ver. 18. I am he that liveth, (or the living one,) and was dead.

CHAPTER X.

CHRIST'S BENEFITS TO MEN, OR BLESSINGS THEY RECEIVE THROUGH HIM, AS A SAVIOUR, REDEEMER, DELIVERER, &c.

I. *CHRIST is the Saviour salvation is by him.* Isa. xxv 9 We will be glad and rejoice in thy salvation.
xlv. 17 Israel shall be saved in the Lord, with an everlasting salvation. Ver. 22 Look unto me, &c.
xlvi. 13. I will place salvation in Zion.
xlix. 6. I will give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth. Acts xiii. 47.
Ver. 8. I will give thee for a covenant of the people.
li 5. My salvation is gone forth; the isles shall wait upon me, and on my arm shall they trust.—Ver. 6 My salvation shall be for ever, from generation to generation Ver. 8.
lii. 7. How beautiful are the feet of him that publisheth salvation. Ver. 10. All ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God
lvi. 1. My salvation is near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed.
lix. 16, 17 His arm brought salvation, and his righteousness it sustained him.

(Ch. lxiii. 5.) He put on righteousness as a breast-plate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head.

lx. 18. Thou shalt call thy walls salvation, and thy gates praise.

lxi. 10. God hath clothed me with the garment of salvation, and covered me with the robe of righteousness.

lxii. 1. For Zion's sake, I will not hold my peace, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth.—Ver. 11. Behold thy salvation cometh; his reward is with him, and his work before him. Zech. ix. 9. 16.

lxiii. 1. I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save. Ver. 5. 9.

Jer. xxxiii. 15. In those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David, and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land.—Ver. 16. In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: And this is the name wherewith he shall be called, The Lord our righteousness.

Matt. i. 21. He shall save his people from their sins.

xviii. 11. The Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

Luke i. 69. God hath raised up an horn of salvation for us.—Ver. 77. To give the knowledge of salvation unto his people, by the remission of their sins, through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited us. Ver. 78.

ii. 11. Unto us is born this day a Saviour.

Luke ii. 30. Mine eyes have seen thy salvation, (i. e. Christ.)

iii. 6. All flesh shall see the salvation of God.

ix. 56. The Son of man is come, not to destroy, but to save men's lives.

xix. 9. This day is salvation (i. e. Christ) come to this house.

John iii. 17. God sent not his Son into the world, to condemn the world, but that the world through him might be saved.

iv. 22. Salvation (i. e. Christ) is of the Jews.—Ver. 42. This is Christ the Saviour of the world.

v. 34. These things I say, that ye might be saved.

x. 9. By him if any man enter in, he shall be saved.

xii. 47. I came not to judge, but to save the world.

Acts ii. 21. Whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved. See *Worship offered to Christ.*

iv. 12. There is none other name, under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

v. 31. Him hath God exalted to be a Prince and a Saviour.

xiii. 23. Of this man's (David's) seed, hath God raised unto Israel a Saviour.—Ver. 38. Through his name is preached to you, the forgiveness of sins.

xv. 11. We believe, that through the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved.

xvi. 31. Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved.

xviii. 28. The salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles.

Rom. v. 9. We shall be saved from wrath, through him.

x. 9. If thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart, thou shalt be saved.

2 Cor. vi. 2. In a day of salvation have I succoured thee. Isa. iv. 8.

Eph. ii. 5. By grace ye are saved, through faith, and that not of yourselves.

v. 23. He is the Saviour of the body, [the church.]

Phil. iii. 20. Our conversation is in heaven, from whence we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ.

1 Thess. v. 9. God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ. 2 Thess. ii. 13.

1 Tim. i. 51. Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners.

2 Tim. i. 10. Our Saviour Jesus Christ hath abolished death, and brought life and immortality to light. Ver. 9.

ii. 10. That the elect may obtain the salvation, which is in Christ Jesus.

Tit. iii. 5. According to his mercy he saved us, through Jesus Christ our Saviour.

Heb. ii. 3. How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation, which began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him.

Ver. 10. It became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory, to make the Captain of their salvation perfect through suffering.

v. 9. He became the author of eternal salvation, unto all that obey him.

vii. 25. He is able to save to the uttermost, all that come unto God by him.

Heb. ix. 28. He shall appear the second time, without sin, unto salvation.

1 John iv. 14. The Father hath sent the Son, to be the Saviour of the world.

II. *Christ a Redeemer; redemption through him.* Job xix. 25. I know that my Redeemer liveth.

Isa. lix. 20. The Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the Lord.

Rom. iii. 24. We are justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ.

1 Cor. i. 30. Christ Jesus, of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification and redemption. Ver. 3.

Gal. iii. 13. Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law.

iv. 4. God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. Ver. 5.

Tit. ii. 14. He gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

Heb. ix. 12. He entered into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us. Ver. 15.

1 Pet. i. 18. Ye were redeemed, not with corruptible things, but with the precious blood of Christ. Ver. 19.

Rev. v. 9. Thou hast redeemed us to God by thy blood.

xiv. 3. These were redeemed from the earth.—Ver. 4. Redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits unto God and the Lamb.

III. *Christ a ransom.* Job xxxiii. 24. He is gracious, and saith, Deliver him, I have found a ransom.

Isa. xxxv. 10. The ransomed of the Lord shall come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads. Ch. li. 10.—lv. 12. Jer. xxxi. 11. Hos. xiii. 14.

Matt. xx. 28. The Son of man came to give his life a ransom for many. Mark x. 15.

1 Tim. ii. 6. Who gave his life a ransom for all.

IV. *Christ a price.* 1 Cor. vi. 20. Ye are bought with a price.

Acts xx. 28. Feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

V. *Christ a deliverer.* Luke iv. 18. He hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives. Isa. lxi. 1.

Rom. xi. 26. There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer. Isa. lix. 20.

Gal. i. 4. Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world.

v. 1. Christ hath made us free. Rom. viii. 2.

1 Thess. i. 10. He delivered us from the wrath to come.

VI. *Mediator.* 1 Tim. ii. 5. There is one God, and one Mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.

Heb. viii. 6. He is the mediator of a better covenant.

ix. 12. The mediator of the new covenant.

VII. *Intercessor.* Isa. liii. 12. He made intercession for transgressors.

Rom. viii. 34. Who maketh intercession for us.

VIII. *Advocate.* 1 John ii. 1. We have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.

Heb. ix. 24. He entered into heaven, to appear in the presence of God for us.

IX. *Reconciliation by Christ.* Rom. v. 10. We were reconciled to God by the death of his Son. Ch. xi. 15.

2 Cor. v. 18. God hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ.—Ver. 19. God was in Christ reconciling the world to himself.

Eph. ii. 16. That he might reconcile both unto God by the cross.

Col. i. 19. It pleased the Father, that in him should all fulness dwell; and (having made peace through the blood of his cross) by him to reconcile all things to himself.—Ver. 21. You hath he reconciled.

Heb. ii. 17. That he might be a merciful and faithful high priest, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

Eph. i. 10. That he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth, even in him.

2 Cor. v. 18, 19. The ministry and word of reconciliation.

X. *Peace with God by Christ.* Isa. ix. 6. His name shall be called Prince of peace. Ver. 7.

liii. 5. The chastisement of our peace was upon him.

Isa. liv. 10. Neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed.

Ezek. xxxiv. 25. I will make with them a covenant of peace. Jer. xxxi. 31. Zech. vi. 13. The council of peace shall be between them.

ix. 10. He shall speak peace unto the heathen. Ps. lxxii. Eph. ii. 7.

Luke i. 79. To guide our feet into the way of peace.

ii. 14. On earth peace, good-will toward men.

xix. 38. Peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

John xvi. 33. These things I have spoken, that ye might have peace. Ch. xiv. 27. My peace I leave with you.

Acts x. 36. The word which God sent to the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ.

Rom. i. 7. Peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. 1 Cor. i. 3. 2 Cor. i. 2. Gal. i. 3. Eph. i. 2. Phil. i. 2. Col. i. 2. 1 Thess. i. 1. 2 Thess. i. 2. 2 Tim. i. 2. Tit. i. 4. Philem. 3. 2 John 3. 1 Pet. i. 2. 2 Pet. i. 2. Jude 2.

v. 1. We have peace with God, through the Lord Jesus Christ.

Eph. ii. 14. Christ, he is our peace.—Ver. 15. Making peace.—Ver. 17. He preached peace. Eph. vi. 15. Rom. x. 15. The gospel of peace.

Phil. iv. 7. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus. Col. iii. 15.

XI. *Grace from Christ.* John i. 16, 17. Of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace. Grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

Acts xv. 11. Through the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved.

Rom. v. 15. The grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by Jesus Christ, hath abounded to many.—Ver. 17. They which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousness, shall reign in life by Jesus Christ.

xvi. 20. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. 2 Cor. i. 3.—xiii. 14. Gal. vi. 18. 2 Thess. iii. 18. Rev. xxii. 21.

1 Cor. i. 4. I thank God on your behalf, for the grace of God, which is given you by Jesus Christ.

2 Cor. i. 2. Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. Gal. i. 3. Eph. i. 2. Col. i. 2.

2 Cor. xii. 9. My grace is sufficient for thee.

Eph. iv. 7. Unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.—Ver. 8. He received gifts for men.

XII. *Justification by Christ.* Isa. liii. 11. By his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many.

Acts xiii. 39. By him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

Rom. iii. 24. Justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ. Ver. 26. 28.

v. 1. Being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ.—Ver. 9. Being justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath to come. Ver. 16, 17, 18, 19.

viii. 1. There is no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus.

1 Cor. vi. 11. Ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus.

Gal. ii. 16. A man is justified by the faith of Jesus Christ.

iii. 8. God would justify the heathen through faith. Ver. 24. Ch. v. 4.

XIII. *Sanctification through Christ.* 1 Cor. i. 2. To them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus.—Ver. 30. Christ Jesus, of God, is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption.

vi. 11. Ye are sanctified in the name of the Lord Jesus.

Eph. v. 25. Christ loved the church, and gave himself for it; that he might sanctify and cleanse it. Ver. 27.

Tit. iii. 5. Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost.

Heb. ii. 11. He that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one.

x. 10. We are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus.—Ver. 14. By one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. Ver. 29.

Heb. xiii. 12. Jesus, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

XIV. *Christ is called life to his people.* John i. 4. In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

v. 26. As the Father hath life in him.

self, so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself.

vi. 68. Thou hast the words of eternal life.

xi. 25. I am the resurrection, and the life.

xiv. 6. I am the way, the truth, and the life.

Acts iii. 15. The Prince of life.

1 John i. 1, 2. Our hands have handled of the word of life. For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us.

v. 12. He that hath the Son hath life: he that hath not the Son, hath not life.—Ver. 20. This is the true God, and eternal life.

XV. *Eternal life is from and by Christ.* John iv. 16. Whosoever shall drink of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst.

vi. 27. Labour not for the meat that perisheth, but for that meat which endureth to everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you. Ver. 33.

vi. 48. I am the bread of life.—Ver. 51. I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread he shall live for ever.—Ver. 57. He that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

viii. 12. He that followeth me shall have the light of life.

x. 10. I am come that ye might have life.—Ver. 28. I give unto them eternal life, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand.

xiv. 19. Because I live, ye shall live also.

Rom. v. 17. They will receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by Jesus Christ.—Ver. 21. As sin reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ.

Col. iii. 4. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye appear with him in glory.

1 Thess. v. 10. Christ died for us, that whether we wake or sleep we should live together with him.

2 Tim. i. 10. Christ hath brought life and immortality to light by the gospel.

1 John iv. 9. God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

XVI. *Eternal life is the gift of God, through him.* Rom. vi. 23. The wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Ch. v. 18. Rev. xxii. 17.

1 Pet. iii. 7. Heirs of the grace of life.

Tit. i. 2. In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began.

1 Pet. i. 3. God hath begotten us to a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ.

1 John ii. 25. This is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life. 1 John ii. 25. 2 Tim. i. 1.

v. 11. This is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life; and this life is in his Son. Rom. v. 17. 21.

XVII. *Benefits from Christ against sin, by way of extract from the foregoing and following sections.* Isa. liii. 5. He was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities, the chastisement of our peace was upon him, and with his stripes we are healed.—Ver. 6. The Lord laid on him the iniquity of us all.—Ver. 10. Thou wilt make his soul an offering for sin.—Ver. 12. He bare the sin of many.

Zech. xiii. 1. There shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for uncleanness.

Matt. i. 21. He shall save his people from their sins.

ix. 6. The Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins. Ver. 2.

xxvi. 28. My blood is shed for the remission of sins.

Luke xxiv. 46, 47. Thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: That repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name. Ch. i. 77.

John i. 29. The Lamb of God, that taketh away the sin of the world.

Acts ii. 38. Repent, and be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins.

v. 31. Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

x. 43. Whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

xiii. 38. Through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins.

xxx. 26. God sent him to bless you, in turning you from your iniquities.

Rom. iii. 25. To declare his righteousness for the remission of sins.

Rom. v. 9. Being justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

vi. 10. He died unto sin once.

viii. 3. He condemned sin in the flesh.

1 Cor. xv. 3. Christ died for our sins.

Ver. 57. God giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Cor. v. 21. He made him to be sin for us.

Gal. i. 4. He gave himself for our sins.

Eph. i. 7. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins. Col. i. 14.

iv. 32. As God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

Col. iii. 23. As Christ forgave you, so do ye.

1 Tim. i. 15. Jesus Christ came to save sinners.

Heb. i. 3. He purged our sins by his own blood. Heb. ix. 22.

ii. 14. He took part of flesh and blood, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death.

ix. 26. He appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.—Ver. 28. Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many.

x. 14. By one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

1 Pet. ii. 24. Who bare our sins in his own body on the tree.

iii. 18. Christ suffered for sins.

1 John i. 7. The blood of Christ cleanseth from all sin. Ver. 9.

ii. 1, 2. If any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous. He is the propitiation for our sins—for the sins of the whole world.—Ver. 12. Your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

iii. 5. He was manifested to take away our sins.—Ver. 8. That he might destroy the works of the devil.

Rev. i. 5. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, and hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father, to him be glory and dominion, for ever and ever. Amen.

XVIII. *Christ's love to his people.* John xiii. 3. Having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.—Ver. 34. A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I loved you.

xv. 9. As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you.

Rom. viii. 37. We are more than conquerors, through him that loved us.

Eph. v. 2. Christ hath loved us, and hath given himself for us.—Ver. 25. Christ loved the church, and gave himself for it.

Rev. i. 5, 6. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, and hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father, be glory and dominion for ever.

iii. 9. I will make them to know that I have loved thee. See Ps. xlv. 11. Prov. viii. 31. Song ii. 4. 6.—iv. 9.—vii. 10.

XIX. *Christ's care of his people.* Isa. xl. 11. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd, he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and gently lead those that are with young. See Ch. xlix. 10. Ezek. xxxiv. 23.

Matt. xxiii. 37. How often would I have gathered thy children as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings. Isa. xlii. 3. Eph. v. 29.

His presence with his people. Matt. xviii. 20. Where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

xxviii. 20. I am with you alway unto the end of the world.

John xiv. 18. I will not leave you comfortless, I will come to you.

Ver. 21. He that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and manifest myself to him.—Ver. 23. My Father will love him, and we will come to him.

Acts xviii. 10. I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee. Ch. xxiii. 11. 2 Tim. iv. 17.

1 John i. 3. Our fellowship is with the Father, and with the Son.

Rev. ii. 1. He walketh in the midst of the golden candlesticks.

iii. 20. Behold, I stand at the door and knock; if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and sup with him, and he with me.

XX. *Christ's excellencies and benefits briefly expressed.* Eph. i. 3. God the Father hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in Christ.—Ver. 23. The fulness of him that filleth all in all.

iii. 8. The unsearchable riches of Christ.

Ver. 19. Being filled with all the fulness of God.

iv. 13. A perfect man, the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ.

—Ver. 7. The measure of the gift of Christ.

Col. i. 19, 20. It pleased the Father, that in him should all fulness dwell; and by him to reconcile all things to himself.

ii. 10. Ye are complete in him.

iii. 11. Christ is all and in all.

XXI. *Titles given to Christ, taken from the highest, most honourable and useful offices among men:* As, Prophet, Priest, King, denoting his benefits to mankind against sin, and his dignity above all on earth.

XXII. *Christ's prophetic office was carried on by his Spirit, speaking in the prophets of old.* 1 Pet. i. 10—12. Of which salvation [by Christ] the prophets have inquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you: Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow. Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us, they did minister the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you, with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

iii. 19, 20. By which [Spirit] Christ prepared unto the spirits in prison; in the days of Noe, while the ark was preparing.

2 Pet. i. 21. Prophecy came not in old time by the will of man; but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. 2 Tim. iii. 16.

XXIII. *Christ's prophetic office thus foretold by the prophets.* Deut. xviii. 18. The Lord said, I will raise them up a prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

Ps. xl. 9. I have preached righteousness; I have not refrained my lips. Ver. 10.

Isa. ix. 2. The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light.

Ver. 6. Unto us a child is born; his name shall be called Counsellor.

xlii. 1. I have put my Spirit upon him; he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.—Ver. 3. He shall bring forth judgment unto truth.—Ver. 6, 7. I will give thee for a light to the Gentiles; to open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness from the prison-house. Ch. xlix. 9, 10.

Isa. xlix. 5. The Lord formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him. Ver. 1, 2, 3. 6.

li. 4, 5. I will make my judgment to rest for a light of the people. The isles shall wait upon me.—Ver. 16. I have put my words in thy mouth.

lii. 7. How beautiful are the feet of him that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth salvation! Ver. 10. Luke iv. 18.

liv. 13. All thy children shall be taught of the Lord.

lv. 4. I have given him for a witness to the people.

lix. 21. My Spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed.

lx. 2, 3. The Lord shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee. The Gentiles shall come to thy light.—Ver. 19. The Lord shall be thine everlasting light.

lxi. 1. The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because he hath anointed me to preach good tidings to the meek.

Mal. iii. 1. The Lord whom ye seek shall come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant.

iv. 2. Unto you that fear my name, shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing on his wings. Rev. xxii. 16. The bright and morning star.

XXIV. *Christ gave the following account of his prophetic office.* Matt. xi. 27. Neither knoweth any man the Father save the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

Luke iv. 43. I must preach, for therefore am I sent. See Christ's sermon, Matt. 5th, 6th, and 7th chapters; and many other places, as Luke vi. 20.

John i. 1. In the beginning was the Word.

iii. 34. He whom God sent speaketh the words of God.

vii. 16. My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

viii. 26. He that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.—Ver. 28. As the Father hath taught me I speak.—Ver. 38. I speak that which I have seen with my Father.

John xii. 50. Even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

xiv. 24 The word which ye hear is not mine, but his that sent me.

xv. 15. All things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you

xvii. 6. Father, I have manifested thy name unto them.—Ver. 8 I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me.—Ver. 26 I have declared thy name, and will declare.

Heb. ii. 3. Salvation began to be spoken by the Lord.

Rev. i. 1. The revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him.

XXV. *Hence Christ is called the light of the world* John i. 5. The light shineth in darkness.—Ver. 9. The true light, that lighteth every man.

iii. 19. Light is come into the world

viii 12. Jesus said, I am the light of the world. Ch. ix 5.—xii 35. 46

XXVI. *Christ a priest* Ps. cx. 4. The Lord hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek. See Heb i. 13—vii. 15. 17.

xl. 6, 7. Sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not—Lo, I come. in the volume of the book it is written of me.

Zech. vi. 13. He shall be a priest upon his throne

Heb vii 13. Made like the Son of God, abideth a priest continually Ver. 12.

Ver. 16. 28. After the power of an endless life, consecrated for evermore.

viii. 1. We have an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens.

ix 11. Christ being come, an high priest of good things to come.

Ver. 24. He entered into heaven itself, to appear in the presence of God for us 1 John ii 1.

XXVII. *His offering himself a sacrifice* 1 Cor. v. 7. Christ our passover is sacrificed for us

Eph. v. 2 Christ hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour.

Heb viii 3. It is of necessity that this man have somewhat to offer.

ix 14. He offered himself without spot to God.

ix. 26. Once in the end of the world hath he appeared, to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

Heb. x. 5. Sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not, but a body hast thou prepared me Ver 8.

Ver 12 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins, for ever sat down on the right hand of God.

Ver. 14 By one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified

XXVIII *Christ was given and delivered. the design thereof* John iii. 16. God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life

1 John iv. 9. God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him. Acts ii. 23. Rom. iv 25. viii. 32.

XXIX *Christ gave himself, and for what end.* Gal. i 3, 4. The Lord Jesus Christ gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from the present evil world.

Tit ii 14 He gave himself, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works

Gal. ii. 20. The Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

Eph v. 2 Christ hath loved us, and given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God, &c —Ver. 25. The Son of God loved the church, and gave himself for it, that he might sanctify and cleanse it.

1 Tim ii 6 Who gave himself a ransom for all

John x 15. I lay down my life for the sheep. Ver 17. See Matt. xx 28 John x. 11—x. 13. 1 John iii 16.

XXX *Christ suffered the end thereof.* Heb xiii 12. Jesus, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

1 Pet iii. 18 Christ hath once suffered for sins, that he might bring us unto God Ch. ii. 21. Suffered for us. See Isa. liii. 4, 5, 6

XXXI. *Christ suffered: the efficacy thereof.* Rom. v. 6. When we were without strength, Christ died for the ungodly —Ver. 8 While we were yet sinners, Christ died for us—Ver. 10. We were reconciled to God by the death of his Son.

vi. 10. He died for our sins John x. 11. He gave his life for the sheep.

viii 34. Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died

1 Cor. xv. 3. I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins, according to the Scriptures.

2 Cor. v. 14, 15. If one died for all, then were all dead. He died for all, that they which live, should live unto him who died for them.

Heb. ii. 9. That he, by the grace of God, should taste death for every man. 1 Thess. v. 10. He died for us.

Ver. 14. That through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil. Rom. xiv. 15. Heb. ix. 15, 16.

XXXII. *Christ's blood: the efficacy thereof.* Zech. ix. 11. As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water.

xiii. 1. In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for uncleanness. See Joel iii. 18.

Matt. xxvi. 28. My blood, which is shed for the remission of sins.

Acts xx. 28. Feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his blood.

Rom. v. 9. Being justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. Rom. iii. 25.

Eph. i. 7. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins. Col. i. 14.

ii. 13. Ye are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

Col. i. 30. Having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things to himself.

Heb. i. 3. He purged our sins by his own blood.

ix. 12. By his own blood, he entered into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.—Ver. 14. How much more shall the blood of Christ purge your consciences from dead works, to serve the living God.—Ver. 22. Without shedding of blood is no remission.

x. 19, 20. Having boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way, which he hath consecrated through the veil, that is to say, his flesh.

Ver. 29. The blood of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified. Ch. xiii. 20. The blood of the everlasting covenant.

xii. 24. Ye are come to the blood of sprinkling, which speaketh better things than that of Abel.

Heb. xiii. 12. Jesus, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

1 Pet. i. 2. Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ.—Ver. 19. Precious blood of Christ.

1 John i. 7. The blood of Christ cleanseth us from all sin. Ver. 9.

v. 6. This is he that came by water and blood.

Rev. i. 5. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, &c.

v. 9. Thou hast redeemed us by thy blood.

vii. 14. These have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

xii. 11. They overcame by the blood of the Lamb. Hence the title of Lamb given to Christ in Isa. liii. 7. John i. 29. 36. Rev. v. 6. 8. 12, 13.—vi. 1. 16.—vii. 9, 10. 17.—xiii. 8.—xiv. 4. 10.—xv. 3.—xvii. 14. —xix. 7. 9.—xxi. 9. 14. 22, 23. 27.—xxii. 1. 3.

XXXIII. *Christ a propitiation.* Rom. iii. 25. Jesus Christ, whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, for the remission of sins.

1 John ii. 2. He is the propitiation for our sins—for the sins of the whole world. 1 John iv. 10. God sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

XXXIV. *Atonement.* Rom. v. 12. We joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have received the atonement.

XXXV. *Christ styled a king having dominion.* Gen. xlix. 10. The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, till Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be. Numb. xxiv. 17. For there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel.

Ps. ii. 6. Yet have I set my King upon my holy hill of Zion.

xlv. 6. The sceptre of thy kingdom is a sceptre that is right.

lxxxix. 27. I will make him my first-born, higher than the kings of the earth.

Song i. 4. The King has brought me into his chambers.

Isa. xxxii. 1, 2. Behold a King shall reign in righteousness; A man shall be as an hiding-place from the wind, and

a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place; as a shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

Dan. vii. 14. There was given him dominion and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations and languages should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion which shall not pass away, his kingdom shall not be destroyed. Ver. 17.

Zech. ix. 9. Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: Behold, thy King cometh unto thee; he is just and having salvation. Isa. lxii. 11. Matt. xxi. 5.

xiv. 9. The Lord shall be King over all the earth. Ps. lxxii. 8.

Matt. ii. 2. Where is he that is born King of the Jews?

John i. 49. Thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Israel.

xii. 13. Blessed is the King that cometh in the name of the Lord.

xviii. 36. My kingdom is not of this world. Ver. 37.

Matt. xxv. 34. Then shall the King say to them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you.

1 Cor. xv. 24. Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father. Ver. 26, 27.

Heb. ii. 9. Jesus crowned with glory, and honour, and all things put under him. Ver. 8.

Rev. xi. 5. The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ.

XXXVI. *Prince.* Dan. ix. 25. From the going forth of the commandment, to Messiah the Prince. Isa. ix. 6. The Prince of peace. Acts iii. 15. The Prince of life. Acts v. 31. A Prince and Saviour, to give repentance and forgiveness of sins.

XXXVII. *Governor.* Ps. xxii. 28. He is the governor among the nations.

Isa. ix. 6. The government shall be upon his shoulder.

liii. 12. He shall divide the spoil with the strong.

Mic. v. 2. The Ruler in Israel. Matt. ii. 6.

Isa. xl. 10. His arm shall rule for him. Ch. lxii. 11.

lv. 4. I have given him for a leader and commander to the people.

Ps. lxxii. 2. He shall judge the people with righteousness.

cx. 6. He shall judge among the heathen. Joel iii. 12.

Isa. ii. 4. He shall judge among the nations. Mic. iv. 3.

Mal. iii. 2. He is like a refiner's fire, and fuller's soap.

XXXVIII. *Christ is styled David.* Jer. xxx. 9. They shall serve the Lord their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them. Ezek. xxxiv. 23.—xxxvii. 24.

Hos. iii. 5. The children of Israel shall seek the Lord their God, and David their king.

Amos ix. 11. I will raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and will close up the breaches thereof, and will raise up the ruins, and will build it as in the days of old.

XXXIX. *The offspring of David.* Isa. xi. 1. There shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots.—Ver. 4. With righteousness shall he judge. Rom xv. 2.

xxii. 22. The key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder.

Jer. xxiii. 5, 6. I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely.

xxxiii. 15. He shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land. Ver. 17.

Zech. iii. 8. I will bring forth my servant, the Branch.—Ver. 9. I will remove the iniquity of the land in one day.

vi. 12, 13. The man whose name is The Branch; he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the Lord: he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne.

Rev. v. 5. The Lion of the tribe of Judah hath prevailed.

xxii. 16. The root and offspring of David, the bright and morning star.

XL. *The Son of David.* Luke i. 32, 33. The Lord shall give unto him the throne of his father David. He shall rule over the house of Israel for ever, and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

Rev. iii. 7. These things saith he that hath the key of David, that openeth and no man shutteth, and that shutteth and no man openeth. Ch. i. 18. That hath the keys of hell and death.

CHAPTER XI.

BAPTISM AND THE LORD'S SUPPER.

For admission into the Jewish Church—*See Circumcision appointed.* Gen 17th chap. from ver. 9 to 25.

I. *BAPTISM before Christ's death* Luke iii. 16. John said, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost. John i. 2. 6. 31. 33 Acts i 5.

Acts xix. 4. John baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

John iv. 2. Jesus baptized not; but his disciples baptized.

1 Cor. x. 2. Our fathers were all baptized in the cloud, and in the sea.

II. *Baptism after Christ's resurrection* Matt. xxviii 18—20. All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye, therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you, and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world

Mark xvi. 16. He that believeth, and is baptized, shall be saved.

John iii 5. Jesus said, Except a man be born of water and of the spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God

Acts ii 38. Peter said, Repent, and be baptized every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins—Ver. 41 They that gladly received his word were baptized

viii. 12. When those who had been deceived by Simon Magus believed Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.—Ver. 13 Simon believed also, and was baptized.

viii. 36—38. The eunuch said to Philip, Here is water, what hindereth me to be baptized? Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. And they went both down into the water, and Philip baptized him.

x. 47, 48. Peter said, Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized which have received the Holy Ghost? And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord.

xvi 15 Lydia, whose heart the Lord touched, and her household, were baptized.—Ver. 33. Also the jailer, and all his house

xix 5 Some that had been baptized with John's baptism, were again baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

xxii 16 Ananias said unto Saul, Why tarriest thou? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord Ch ix. 18. And he arose and was baptized.

Rom. vi. 3, 4. As many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death, that like as Christ was raised up from the dead, by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

1 Cor. i. 14 Paul baptized Crispus and Gaius—Ver. 16. He baptized also the house of Stephanus.

xii. 13. By one Spirit we are all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, bond or free.

Gal. iii. 27, 28. As many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ Ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

Col. ii. 12. Ye are buried with Christ in baptism; wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

Tit. iii. 5. He saved us by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost.

Heb. vi. 1, 2. Baptism is one of the principles of the doctrine of Christ along with the resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgment.

1 Pet. iii. 20, 21. In the ark eight persons were saved. The like figure whereunto, baptism, doth now save us (not the putting away the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ.

THE LORD'S SUPPER.

See *The passover instituted to the Jews.* Exod. Ch. xi. To be eaten by all of them, even by some that were unclean.

Numb. ix. 6 to 11. And was eaten by some such. 2 Chron. xxx. 18, 19.

1 Cor. v. 7. Christ our passover is sacrificed for us: therefore let us keep the feast.

III. *The institution of the Lord's supper.* Matt. xxvi. 26. As Jesus and his disciples were eating the passover, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. Luke xxii. 19. My body given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

Ver. 27, 28. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it. For this is my blood of the New Testament, which is shed for the remission of sins.

Ver. 29. But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom. See the parallel places, Mark xiv. 23 to 25. Luke xxii. 14 to 21.

See *St. Paul's account of the Lord's supper.* 1 Cor. xi. 23—26. I have received of the Lord, that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread; and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat; this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood; this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. For as oft as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.

IV. *The Lord's supper to be received frequently.* Acts ii. 42. The primitive Christians continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine, and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

xx. 7. On the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them. Ver. 11.

V. *And with suitable preparation.* 1 Cor. v. 7, 8. Purge out the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened; for even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us. Therefore let us keep the feast, not with the old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

x. 3—5. Our fathers did all eat the same spiritual meat, and did all drink the same spiritual drink: (for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them, and that Rock was Christ:) But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

Ver. 6—10. These things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things as they lusted—Neither be ye idolaters as some of them were—Neither let us commit fornication as some of them did—Neither let us tempt Christ as some of them tempted—Neither murmur as some of them murmured.

Ver. 16, 17. The cup of blessing which which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? the bread which we break, it is not the communion of the body of Christ? For we, being many, are one bread, and one body; for we are all partakers of that one bread.

Ver. 20, 21. The things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God; and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils. Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of devils; ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table and of the table of devils.

Ver. 31, 32. Whether ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God. Give none offence, neither to Jews nor to Gentiles, nor to the church of God.

xi. 27—29. Whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread and drink of that cup. For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. See abuses of this ordinance committed

by the Corinthians, reproved and threatened in this Chap. from ver. 17 to 23, and from ver. 30 to 32. See, Mal. i. 7. The wicked say, The table of the Lord is contemptible.

Portions of Scripture affording suitable matter of meditation, at, before, and after receiving the Sacrament. Ps. cxvi. 6. 12, 13, 14. Song ii. 3, 4.—v. 1. Isa. xxv. 6 to 10.—lv. 1. Rev. xxi. 6.—xxii. 17. John iv. 14.—vi. 35. 48. 51 to 63.

N. B. The preparation required to the acceptable receiving the Lord's supper, are those same qualifications that are required in acceptable prayer; which see at large in the chap. upon *Prayer.* The sins for which men ought to be excluded from this ordinance, are the same sins, persisted in, for which the sacred scriptures allow that they should be excluded from Christian society, and declare that such shall be excluded out of the kingdom of heaven; which see in the various characters of sinners, and threats against them. Also see, *Persons that cannot enter into the kingdom of God;* and, *Persons that shall be cast into the lake of fire.*

CHAPTER XII.

OF THE HOLY GHOST.

I. *THE Spirit's influences upon the material and animal world.* Gen. i. 2. The Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

Job xxvi. 13. By his Spirit he hath garnished the heavens.

xxxii. 8. There is a spirit in man, and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth understanding.

xxxiii. 4. The Spirit of God hath made me.

xxxiv. 14. If he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath, all flesh shall perish together.

Ps. civ. 30. Thou sendest forth thy Spirit, they are created.

Isa. xxxiv. 16. His Spirit hath gathered them, (viz. the vultures to destroy.)

II. *The Spirit's influences upon the minds of mankind. Upon the prophets.* Numb. xi. 25. The Spirit rested upon the seventy elders, and they prophesied.

Ver. 26. The Spirit of the Lord rested upon Eldad and Medad, and they prophesied.

Ver 29. Moses said, would to God that all the Lord's people were prophets, and that the Lord would put his Spirit upon them.

Numb. xxiv. 2. The Spirit of the Lord came upon Balaam, and he took up his parable, and said, &c.

1 Sam. x. 10. The Spirit of the Lord came upon Saul, and he prophesied. Ch. xix. 23.

xix. 20. The Spirit of the Lord was upon the messengers of Saul, and they prophesied.

2 Sam. xxiii. 2. David said, the Spirit of the Lord spake by me, and his word was on my tongue.

2 Chron. xx. 14. Upon Jahaziel came the Spirit of the Lord, in the midst of the congregation.

Neh. ix. 30. Thou testifiedst against them by the Spirit, in the prophets.

Isa. xlviii. 16. The Lord God and his spirit hath sent me.

l. 4. The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned.

Ezek. ii. 2. The Spirit entered into me, when he spake unto me. Ch. iii. 24.

iii. 12. The Spirit took me up, and I heard a voice, saying, Blessed be the glory of the Lord. Ch. xi. 24.

Ver. 14. The Spirit took me up, and the hand of the Lord was strong upon me. Ch. viii. 3.—xi. 1.

xi. 5. The Spirit of the Lord fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak, &c.

Joel ii. 28. I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh. Acts ii. 17, 18.

Mic. iii. 8. I am full of power by the Spirit of the Lord, and of judgment,

and of might, to declare, unto Jacob his transgressions, and to Israel his sins.

Zech. vii. 12. The words which the Lord of hosts hath sent in his Spirit, by the former prophets.

Matt. xxii. 43. How doth David in spirit call him Lord?

Luke i. 15. John shall be filled with the Holy Ghost.—Ver. 76. Shall be called the prophet of the Highest. (Ch. vii. 28. There hath not arisen a greater prophet than John the Baptist.)

Ver. 41. Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost, &c.—Ver. 67. Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and he prophesied.

ii. 25, 26. The Holy Ghost was upon Simeon. It was revealed to him, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. 2 Kings ii. 9.

Luke ii. 27—30. He (Simeon) came by the Spirit into the temple. He took up the child [Jesus] in his arms, and blessed God, and said, Now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word, for mine eyes have seen thy salvation.

Acts i. 16. This Scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost, by the mouth of David, spake concerning Judas.

xi. 28. Agabus signified by the Spirit that there should be a great dearth, which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cæsar.

xxi. 11. Agabus said, Thus saith the Spirit, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle.

xxviii. 25. Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet.

1 Tim. iv. 1. The Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter days some shall depart from the faith.

Isa. ix. 8. The Holy Ghost thus signifying, that the way into the holiest was not yet made manifest.

1 Pet. i. 10, 11. Of which salvation the prophets inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you. Searching diligently what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.—Ver. 12. They ministered to those who have preached the gospel, with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven.

2 Pet. i. 21. Prophecy came not in old time by the will of man, but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

III. *The Spirit's influences upon Jesus Christ. The formation of his body.* Matt. i. 18. Mary was found with child of the Holy Ghost.—Ver. 20. That which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

Luke i. 35. The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee; therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.

IV. *Endowments of his mind.* Isa. xi. 2, 3. The Spirit of the Lord God shall rest upon him, the Spirit of wisdom and understanding, the Spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the Lord; and shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord. Ver. 3.

xlii. 1. Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth: I have put my Spirit upon him; he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles. Matt. xii. 18.

lxi. 1. The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach good tidings to the meek. Luke iv. 18.

Matt. iii. 16. Jesus saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him. Mark i. 10. Luke iii. 22.

Luke iii. 4. Jesus waxed strong in spirit, and the grace of God was upon him.

John i. 32. John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

iii. 24. God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.

Acts i. 2. Jesus, through the Holy Ghost, gave commandments unto the apostles.

x. 38. God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost, and with power.

V. *Upon the actions of his life.* Matt. iv. 1. Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness.

Luke iv. 14. Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee.

VI. *Upon his miracles.* Matt. xii. 28. Jesus said, If I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you. Luke xi. 20.

VII. *Upon his oblation.* Heb. ix. 14. Christ, through the eternal Spirit, offered himself without spot unto God.

VIII. *Upon his resurrection.* 1 Pet. iii. 18. Christ, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit.

IX. *The Spirit's influences upon the apostles, is a witness to Christ.* John xv. 26. The Comforter, the Spirit of truth, he shall testify of me. Ver. 27.

Acts v. 32. We are his witnesses; so also is the Holy Ghost.

Rom. i. 4. Jesus Christ, declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness.

1 Tim. iii. 16. God was manifested in the flesh; justified in the Spirit.

Heb. x. 15. The Holy Ghost is a witness unto us.

1 John v. 6. It is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the spirit is truth. —Ver. 7. There are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost.—Ver. 8. There are three that bear record on earth, the Spirit, the water, and the blood.

Rev. xix. 10. The testimony of Jesus is the Spirit of prophecy.

X. *The Spirit's influence upon the apostles of Christ, furnishing them with the knowledge of divine truths, and utterance to express them.* Luke xii. 12. The Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say. Mark xiii. 11.

xxi. 15. I will give you a mouth and wisdom which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay or resist. Matt. x. 19, 20.

xxiv. 49. Behold, I send the promise of the Father unto you: But tarry ye in Jerusalem till ye be endued with power from on high, Acts i. 4, 5. 8.

John xiv. 16. I will pray the Father, and he will give you another Comforter, even the Spirit of truth, that he may abide with you.—Ver. 26. He shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. Luke xxiv. 49.

xvi. 7. I will send the Comforter unto you.—Ver. 13. The Spirit of truth, he will guide you into all truth; and will show you things to come. Ver. 14, 15.

Ver. 26. He shall testify of me; and ye shall also bear witness. Ver. 27.

Acts ii. 4. They were all filled with the Holy Ghost.—Ver. 14. Peter said, This is that which was spoken of by the prophet Joel. Joel ii. 28.

Ver. 33. Jesus, being by the right hand of God exalted, hath shed forth this which ye now see and hear.

Acts iv. 8. Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said, Give ear.—Ver. 31. They were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

vi. 10. They were not able to resist the wisdom and the Spirit, by which Stephen spake.

vii. 55. Stephen, full of the Holy Ghost, looked up into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God.

viii. 29. The Spirit said to Philip, Go near and join this chariot.

x. 19, 20. The Spirit said to Peter, Behold, three men seek thee. Go with them, for I have sent them. Ch. xi. 12.

xiii. 2. As they ministered unto the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work of the ministry, whereunto I have appointed them.—Ver. 4. They, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia.

xiii. 9—11. Saul, filled with the Holy Ghost, said, O full of all subtilty, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind.

Ver. 52. The apostles were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

xv. 28. It seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burthen than these necessary things.

xvi. 6. They were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia. —Ver. 7. They assayed to go into Bithynia; but the Spirit suffered them not.

xix. 6. The Holy Ghost fell on them, and they spake with tongues and prophesied.

xx. 22. Paul said, I go bound in the spirit to Jerusalem.—Ver. 23. The Holy Ghost witnesseth, saying, That bonds and afflictions abide me.

Ver. 21. Take heed to yourselves, and to all the flock over which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers.

xxi. 4. Certain disciples said to Paul, through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

1 Cor. ii. 4, 5. Paul said, My speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: That your faith might not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

Ver. 9, 10. Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the

heart of man, the things that God hath prepared for them that love him. But God hath revealed them to us by his Spirit. Isa. lxiv. 8.

Ver. 12, 13. We have received the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. Which things we speak, not in words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth.

vii. 40. I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

2 Cor. iii. 6. God hath made us able ministers of the New Testament: not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.—Ver. 8. Ministration of the Spirit is glorious.

vi. 4. Approving ourselves as the ministers of God, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned. Ver. 6.

Gal. i. 11, 12. The gospel which was preached of me, is not after man: For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.—Ver. 16. It pleased God to reveal his Son in me, that I should preach him among the heathen.

Eph. ii. 20. Ye are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, an habitation of God through the Spirit. Ver. 22.

iii. 4. The mystery of the knowledge of Christ, is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit.—Ver. 8. Unto me is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ. Ver. 7.

1 Thess. i. 5. Our word came in power, and in the Holy Ghost.

1 Pet. i. 12. Those who have preached the gospel unto you, with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven. Ch. iv. 11.

Rev. i. 10. I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day.

ii. 7. Hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. Ver. 11. 17. 29. Ch. iii. 6.—xiii. 22.

xiv. 13. Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord; yea, saith the Spirit, &c.

xvii. 3. He carried me away in the Spirit.

xxii. 17. The Spirit and the bride say, Come.

XI. *Hence the following character is given of the Holy Scriptures, as written by the prophets and apostles.* 2 Tim. iii. 15. The holy scriptures are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith in Christ Jesus.

Ver. 16, 17. All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works. Rom. xv. 4. The scriptures were written for our learning.

2 Pet. i. 21. Holy men spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

Heb. i. 1, 2. God, who at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things.

XII. *Miraculous gifts of the Spirit upon the apostles, and some primitive Christians.* Acts ii. 4. They were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. Ver. 8. 11. 17.

x. 44. While Peter spake, the Holy Ghost fell on all that heard the word.—Ver. 45. On the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.—Ver. 47. Peter said, Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, who have received the Holy Ghost.

xi. 15, 16. The Holy Ghost fell on them, (the Gentiles,) as on us. Then remembered they the word of the Lord, Ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.—Ver. 17. God gave them, (the Gentiles,) the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ.

Ver. 24. Barnabas was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost, and of faith.

xv. 8. God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as unto us.

xix. 6. They spake with tongues, and prophesied.

Rom. xv. 18. I will not dare to speak of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed; through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God.

1 Cor. xii. 4. There are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

Ver. 7—11. The manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. To one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge; to another faith; to another the gifts of healing; to an-

other the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another the discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues. But all these worketh that one and the self same Spirit, dividing severally to every man as he will. Ver. 30.

1 Cor. xiv. 2. In the Spirit he speaketh mysteries.

Heb. ii. 4. God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost.

Concerning the gifts of tongues, see 1 Cor. xiii. 8—xiv. 2. 5, 6. 18. 22, 23. 39.

XIII. *The influences of the Spirit upon the minds of Christians in general, in their sanctification.* Gen. vi. 3. God said, My Spirit shall not always strive with man.

Neh. ix. 20. Thou gavest thy good Spirit to instruct them.

Ps. li. 11. Take not thy holy Spirit from me.—Ver. 12. Uphold me with thy free Spirit.

cxliii. 10. Thy Spirit is good, lead me.

Prov. i. 33. I will pour out my Spirit unto you, and make known my words unto you.

Isa. xxxii. 5. Until the Spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field.—Ver. 16. Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.

xlv. 3. I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my Spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring.

lix. 21. This is my covenant with them, saith the Lord, My Spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed.

lxiii. 11. Where is he that put his holy Spirit within him?

Ezek. xi. 19. I will put a new Spirit within you. Ch. xxxvi. 26.

xxxvi. 27. I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes. Ch. xxxvii. 14.

xxxix. 29. I have poured out my Spirit on the house of Israel, saith the Lord.

Mic. ii. 7. Is the Spirit of the Lord straitened?

Hag. ii. 5. My Spirit remaineth among you, fear not.

Zech. iv. 6. Thus saith the word of the Lord, Not by might nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord, shall ye prevail.

xii. 10. I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the Spirit of grace and of supplication.

Matt. iii. 11. He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

John iii. 5, 6. Except a man be born of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of heaven. That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.—Ver. 8. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

vi. 63. It is the Spirit that quickeneth.

vii. 39. This spake he of the Spirit, which they that believed on him should receive.

xvi. 8. He will reprove the world of sin, and of judgment.

Acts v. 32. Also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

vi. 3. Look ye out men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost, and of wisdom.—Ver. 8. They chose Stephen, a man full of the Holy Ghost.

ix. 31. The churches walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

Rom. v. 5. The love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

viii. 1, 2. There is no condemnation to them who are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. The law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

Ver. 5. They that are after the Spirit do mind the things of the Spirit.—Ver. 9. Ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit; if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now, if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

Ver. 11. If the spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Jesus from the dead, shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

Ver. 13. If ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

Ver. 14—16. As many as are led by

the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. Ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

Ver. 23. We who have the first-fruits of the Spirit, do groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of the body.

Ver. 26. We know not what to pray for as we ought, but the Spirit helpeth our infirmities.

xiv. 17. The kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

xv. 13. Abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

Ver. 16. That the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

1 Cor. iii. 13. Know ye not that ye are the temple of the Holy Ghost, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

vi. 11. Ye are washed, ye are sanctified, ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

Ver. 19. Know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost, which is in you, which ye have of God.

xii. 3. No man, speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus accursed; and no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

xiv. 15. I will pray with the spirit: I will sing with the spirit.

2 Cor. i. 22. God hath sealed us, and given us the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

iii. 3. Ye are the epistle of Christ, written with the Spirit of the living God, in fleshly tables of the heart.

Ver. 17. Where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

Ver. 18. We are changed from glory to glory, as by the Spirit of the Lord.

iv. 13. We, having the Spirit of faith, believe.

v. 5. God hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

xii. 18. Walked we not in the same Spirit.

xiii. 14. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

Gal. iii. 2. Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

iii. 3. Having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

Ver. 14. That we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

ix. 6. God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

Ver. 29. He that was born after the flesh, persecuted him that was born after the Spirit.

v. 5. We through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

Ver. 16, 17. Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lusts of the flesh. For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary.

Ver. 18. If ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

Ver. 22. The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance. Ver. 23.

Ver. 25. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

vi. 8. He that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

Eph. i. 13. Ye were sealed with the holy Spirit of promise.

Ver. 16, 17. Making mention of you in our prayers, that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wisdom and revelation, in the knowledge of him.

ii. 18. We have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

Ver. 22. Ye are built up an habitation of God through the Spirit.

iii. 16. God grant you to be strengthened with might, by his Spirit, in the inner man.

iv. 3, 4. Keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. There is one body and one Spirit.

Ver. 30. The holy Spirit, wherewith ye are sealed.

v. 9. The fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness, righteousness, and truth.—Ver. 18. Be filled with the Spirit.

vi. 17, 18. Take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. Praying with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit.

Phil. i. 19. I know that this shall turn to my salvation, through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ.

ii. 1. If there be any fellowship of the Spirit, be ye like minded.

iii. 3. We are the circumcision, which

worship of God in the Spirit, which rejoice in Christ Jesus, &c.

Col. i. 8. Epaphras declared to us your love in the Spirit.

1 Thess. i. 6. Ye received the word—with joy of the Holy Ghost.

iv. 8. God hath given unto us his holy Spirit.

v. 9. Quench not the Spirit.

2 Thess. ii. 13. God hath chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth.

1 Tim. iv. 12. Be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

2 Tim. i. 7. God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of love, and of a sound mind.—Ver. 14. That good thing committed to thee, keep by the Holy Ghost.

Tit. iii. 5. God, according to his mercy saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost.

Heb. iii. 7. The Holy Ghost saith, To-day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

1 Pet. i. 2. Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus.

Ver. 22. Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth, through the Spirit, unto the unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently.

iv. 6. For this cause was the gospel preached unto them that are dead, that they might live according to God in the Spirit.

Ver. 14. The Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you.

1 John ii. 20. Ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.

iii. 24. We know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

iv. 2. Every Spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.—Ver. 6. Hereby know we the Spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

Ver. 13. Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

Jude 20. Ye, beloved, building yourselves up in your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost.

Rev. xxii. 17. The Spirit and the bride say, Come.

XIV. *The Spirit's influence upon governors, magistrates, and warriors.* Gen. xli. 31. Pharaoh said, Can we find such a man as this, in whom the Spirit of God is?

Numb. xi. 17. The Lord said unto Moses, I will take of the Spirit which is upon thee, and I will put it upon the elders, and they shall bear the burthen of the people with thee.

xxvii. 18. The Lord said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua, a man in whom is the Spirit, and lay thine hand upon him.—Ver. 21. At his word shall they go out, and at his word shall they come in, even all the congregation.

xxxiv. 9. Joshua was full of the Spirit of wisdom, and the children of Israel hearkened unto him.

Judges iii. 10. The Spirit of the Lord came upon Othniel, and he judged and went out to war.

Ch. vi. 34. Upon Gideon.—Ch. xi. 29. Upon Jephtha.—Ch. xiii. 25.—xiv. 6. 19.—xv. 14. Upon Samson.—1 Sam. x. 6.—xi. 6. Upon Saul.—Chap. xvi. 13. Upon David—1 Chron. xi. 18. Upon Amasai.

That the Spirit directed in making the high priest's vestments; see Exod. xxviii. 3.—xxxi. 10. In making the altar, and other things pertaining to God's external worship among the Jews; see Exod. xxxi. from ver. 1 to ver. 12.

XV. *The Spirit proceedeth from the Father and the Son; or is given and sent by them.* Matt. iii. 11. He [Christ] shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost. Mark i. 8. Luke iii. 16. John i. 33. Acts i. 5.

Luke xi. 13. How much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit.

xxiv. 49. I send the promise of the Father unto you.

John xiv. 16. The Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

xv. 26. When the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father.

xvi. 7. I will send him unto you.

Ver. 8. He shall reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment.—Ver. 13. He will guide you

into all truth, and shall show you things to come.

Acts i. 4. The promise of the Father. Ch. ii. 33.

v. 32. The Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

Gal. iii. 4. The promise of the Spirit. Eph. i. 13. The Spirit of promise.

iv. 6. Because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

See also all those places in the foregoing chapter, where God is represented as promising, sending, and giving the Holy Spirit.

XVI. *Sins against the Spirit reproved and punished, from which the contrary duties are easily known.* Isa. xxx. 1. Woe to the rebellious children, saith the Lord, that take counsel but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my Spirit.

lxiii. 10. They rebelled and vexed his holy Spirit, therefore he was turned to be their enemy.

Zech. vii. 12. They made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the Lord of hosts sent in his Spirit by the former prophets; therefore came a great wrath from the Lord of hosts.

Matt. xii. 31, 32. Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. (1 John v. 16, 17.) Whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven unto him.

Acts v. 3, 4. Peter said, Why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie unto the Holy Ghost: thou hast not lied unto men but unto God.—Ver. 9. How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord?

vii. 51. Ye uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost; as your fathers did, so do ye.

Eph. iv. 30. Grieve not the holy Spirit of God.

1 Thess. v. 19. Quench not the Spirit.

Heb. vi. 4. It is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, and have tasted of the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, if they fall away, to renew them again to repentance.

x. 28, 29. He that despised Moses's law, died without mercy. Of how much sorer punishment shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified an unholy thing, and hath done despite to the Spirit of grace.

Jude 19. Sensual, having not the Spirit. See Simon Magus's sin, Acts viii. 19, 20.

CHAPTER XIII.

OF THE TRINITY.

THE SAME THINGS ATTRIBUTED TO THE FATHER, TO THE SON, AND TO THE HOLY GHOST.

I. *THE Father is,* Deut. xxxiii. 27. The eternal God.

Isa. xl. 28. The everlasting God.

The Son is, Col. i. 17. Before all things.

Heb. xiii. 8. The same yesterday, to-day, and for ever.

Rev. i. 8. The beginning and the ending.—Ver. 17. The first and the last.

The Spirit is, Heb. ix. 14. The eternal Spirit.

II. *The Father is omnipresent.* Jer. xxiii. 24. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the Lord.

Ps. cxxxix. 7. Whither shall I flee from thy presence?

The Son. John iii. 13. The Son of man, which is in heaven.

Eph. i. 23. He filleth all in all.

The Spirit. Ps. cxxxix. 7. Whither shall I go from thy Spirit?

III. *God's knowledge.* 1 Sam. ii. 3. The Lord is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

Acts xv. 18. Known unto God are all his works.

1 Kings viii. 39. Thou only knowest the hearts of all the children of men.

Jer. xi. 20. O Lord of hosts, that triest the reins.

Matt. xi. 27. No man knoweth the Son but the Father.

The Son's knowledge. Matt. xi. 27. Neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son.

John ii. 24. He knew all men—he knew what was in man.

Acts i. 24. They prayed and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men.

Rev. ii. 23. I am he which searcheth the reins and heart. Ch. v. 6.

The Spirit's knowledge. 1 Cor. ii. 10. The Spirit searcheth all things; yea the deep things of God.

Ver. 11. The things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

IV. *The wisdom of God.* Job ix. 4. He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength.

Dan. ii. 20. Wisdom and might are his.

Rev. vii. 12. Blessing, and glory, and wisdom be unto our God.

The Son's wisdom. Col. ii. 3. In him are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

Rev. v. 12. Worthy is the Lamb to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, &c.

The Spirit's wisdom. Isa. xi. 2. He is the Spirit of wisdom.

Acts vi. 3. Full of the Holy Ghost and of wisdom.

Eph. i. 17. The Spirit of wisdom and revelation.

V. *The power of God.* Ps. lxii. 11. Power belongeth unto God.

Matt. vi. 13. Thine is the kingdom, the power, and the glory.

Christ's power. Isa. ix. 6. His name is, The mighty God.

Matt. xxviii. 18. All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

1 Cor. i. 24. Christ, the power of God. See *The power of Christ.*

The Spirit's power. Rom. xv. 13. Abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

Ver. 19. Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God.

VI. *Goodness of God.* 1 Chron. xvi. 34. The Lord is good.

Christ. Acts x. 38. He went about doing good.

Spirit. Ps. cxliii. 10. Thy Spirit is good.

VII. *Works of God—Creation.* Isa. xl. 28. The Creator of the ends of the earth.

Gen. i. 27. God created man.

Works of Christ. John i. 3. All things were made by him.

Col. i. 16. By him were all things created that are in heaven and that are in earth.

Works of the Spirit. Job xxxiii. 4. The Spirit of God hath made me.

Ps. civ. 30. Thou sendest forth thy Spirit, they are created.

VIII. *God sendeth teachers to his church.* Jer. vii. 25. I have sent unto you my servants the prophets. Ch. xxv. 3, 4.—xxvi. 5.—xxix. 19.—xxxv. 14, 15. —xliv. 4.

Matt. ix. 38. Pray ye the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest. See Acts ix. 15. 17. Gal. i. 15. Eph. iv. 11, 12. Acts xxii. 14.

Christ sendeth them. Matt. x. 5. These twelve Jesus sent forth, saying, Go, preach; heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils, &c.

Acts xxvi. 16, 17, 18. He said, I have appeared unto thee, to make thee a minister. I send thee to open their eyes, to turn them from darkness to light, &c. See Ch. xxii. 14. 21.

1 Cor. i. 17. Paul said, Christ sent me to preach the gospel.

2 Cor. v. 20. We are ambassadors for Christ.

The Holy Ghost sendeth them. Isa. xlviii. 16. The Lord God and his Spirit hath sent me.

Acts xiii. 2. The Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.—Ver. 4. They being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed into Seleucia.

xx. 28. Paul said, Take heed unto yourselves, and to all the flock over which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers—(or bishops, as in the original.)

IX. *Teachers receive their knowledge from God.* John vi. 45. They shall be

all taught of God. Isa. liv. 13. Jer. xxxi. 34.

Phil. iii. 15. God shall reveal this unto you.

From Christ. Gal. i. 12. Neither was I taught it but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

From the Spirit. Luke ii. 26. It was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost.

John xiv. 26. The Holy Spirit shall teach you all things.

X. *God spake by those who were sent.* Heb. i. 1. God spake unto the fathers by the prophets.

Christ spake by them. 2 Cor. xiii. 3. Ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me.

The Holy Ghost spake by them. Mark xiii. 11. It is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.

XI. *God is in his people, as his temple.* Acts vii. 48. The most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands. Ch. xvii. 24.

1 Cor. iii. 16. Know ye not that ye are the temple of God? Ver. 17.

2 Cor. vi. 16. Ye are the temple of the living God: God hath said, I will dwell in them, and live in them.

Christ is in them. 2 Cor. xiii. 5. Christ is in you of a truth.

Eph. iii. 17. That Christ may dwell in your hearts.

The Holy Ghost is in them. John xiv. 17. The spirit of truth that dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

Rom. viii. 11. His spirit that dwelleth in you.

1 Cor. vi. 19. Your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost.

iii. 13. Know ye not that ye are the temple of the Holy Ghost, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you.

XII. *God sanctifieth his people.* Jude 1. To them that are sanctified of God the Father.

Christ sanctifieth. Heb. ii. 11. He that sanctifieth and they that are are sanctified are all of one; wherefore he is not ashamed to call them brethren.

The Spirit sanctifieth. Rom. xv. 16. Being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

XIII. *God leadeth his people.* Isa. xlviii. 17. I am the Lord thy God, which leadeth thee by the way thou shouldest go.

Christ leadeth. John x. 3. He calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them.

The Spirit leadeth. Rom. viii. 14. As many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

XIV. *God is life, and giveth life.* Deut. xxx. 20. The Lord thy God, he is thy life.

Christ is life. Col. iii. 4. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear.

John v. 12. He that hath the Son hath life.

Gal. ii. 20. Christ liveth in me.

The Spirit is life. Rom. viii. 10.

XV. *God raiseth the dead.* John v. 21. The Father raiseth up the dead and quickeneth them.

Rom. iv. 17. God quickeneth the dead. 2 Cor. i. 9.

Christ raiseth the dead. John v. 21. The Son quickeneth whom he will.

John x. 18. I have power to lay down my life, and power to take it again.

ii. 19. Destroy this temple, (viz. his body, ver. 21.) and in three days I will raise it up.

Matt. xi. 5. The dead are raised up. ——Persons raised by Christ, were, Lazarus, John xi. 32.—xii. 1. A daughter, Matt. ix. 25. A widow's son, Luke vii. 11.

The Spirit raiseth the dead. 1 Pet. iii. 18. Jesus Christ quickened by the Spirit.

John vi. 63. It is the Spirit that quickeneth.

XVI. *The Son and Spirit joined with the Father in worship.* Matt. xxviii. 19. Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

2 Cor. xiii. 14. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

CHAPTER XIV.

DUTIES TOWARDS GOD, ENFORCED BY THREATS AND PROMISES.

KNOWLEDGE.

I. *TO know God and Christ commanded, with its fruits.* Deut. iv. 39. Know and consider in thine heart, that the Lord he is God, in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else.

1 Chron. xxviii. 9. Know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind.

Ps. xlvi. 10. Be still, and know that I am God. Ps. c. 3.

Jer. ix. 24. Let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth, and knoweth me, that I am the Lord, which exercise loving-kindness and judgment, and righteousness in the earth.

Hos. vi. 6. I desired the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.

2 Pet. i. 8. Neither be ye barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

II. *Denying God.* Tit. i. 16. Some profess to know God, but in works deny him. See 2 Pet. ii. 1.

III. *Prayers for them that know God, and promises to them.* Ps. xxxvi. 10. Continue thy loving-kindness to them that know thee.

xci. 14. I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

Dan. xi. 32. The people that know God shall be strong and do exploits.

John xvii. 3. This is life eternal, to know thee, the only living and true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent. 1 John ii. 13.

IV. *God will be known by his people.* Ps. xlviii. 3. God is known in the palaces of Zion for a refuge.

lxxvi. 1. In Judah God is known; his name is great in Israel.

Isa. xix. 21. The Lord shall be known to Egypt; the Egyptians shall know the Lord, and do sacrifice to him.

liv. 13. All thy children shall be taught of the Lord.

Isa. lx. 2, 3. Darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people; but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee. The Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising. Isa. xlii. 7. 16.

Jer. xxiv. 7. I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the Lord; and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

xxxi. 33, 34. I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts. And they shall all know me, from the least even unto the greatest.

Hos. ii. 19. I will betroth thee to me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in loving-kindness, and in mercies, and in faithfulness; and thou shalt know the Lord.

vi. 2. Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the Lord.

Hab. ii. 14. The earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea. Isa. xi. 9.

Mal. i. 11. From the rising of the sun to the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering.

God is made known by his works. Ps. ix. 16. The Lord is known by the judgments he executeth.

xix. 1, 2. The heavens declare the glory of God; the firmament sheweth his handy-work. Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge. Rom. i. 20. The invisible things of God from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that he hath made, even his eternal power and Godhead.

Ps. lviii. 11. Verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

c. 3. The Lord he is God; he made us.

2 Cor. i. 21. He which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God.

Heb. iii. 4. He that built all things is God.

V. *Christ called light, as a teacher sent to give the true knowledge of God.* Luke ii. 32. A light to lighten the Gentiles.

John i. 4. In him was life, and the life was the light of men. Ver. 7, 8. Matt. iv. 16.

Ver. 9. The true light, that lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

viii. 12. Jesus said, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

ix. 5. As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

x. 14. I know my sheep, and am known of mine.

xii. 46. I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness. Ver. 35, 36.

Acts xiii. 47. I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldst be for salvation to the ends of the earth.

VI. *Duties of the enlightened, who know God.* Acts xvi. 30. The times of ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent.

Rom. xiii. 12. Let us put on the armour of light.—Ver. 13. Let us walk honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness.

1 Thess. v. 5, 6. Ye are all the children of the light and of the day: we are not of the night nor of darkness. Therefore let us not sleep as do others, but let us watch and be sober.—Ver. 8. Let us who are of the day be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and for an helmet the hope of salvation.

1 Pet. ii. 9. Ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.

VII. *The wicked know not God.* Exod. v. 2. Pharaoh said, Who is the Lord? that I should obey his voice. I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go. Job xxi. 15.

Ps. xiv. 4. Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge.

lxxix. 6. Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee.

lxxxii. 5. They know not, neither will they understand: they walk on in darkness.

Isa. i. 3. Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.—Ver. 7. Your country is desolate, your city is burned with fire.

Jer. iv. 22. My people is foolish, they have not known me; they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.—Ver. 27. The whole land shall be desolate.

v. 4. They are foolish, they know not the way of the Lord, nor the judgments of their God. Ver. 5.

ix. 3. They proceed from evil to evil, and know not me, saith the Lord.—Ver. 11. I will make Jerusalem heaps.

Hos. iv. 1. The Lord hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

v. 4. The spirit of whoredoms is in them; they have not known the Lord.

John viii. 19. Jesus said to the Pharisees, Ye neither know me, nor my Father. Ver. 55.

xvi. 3. Jesus said unto his disciples, These things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father nor me.

xvii. 25. O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee.

Rom. i. 27. They did not like to retain God in their knowledge, wherefore God gave them up to a reprobate mind. Ps. x. 4.

1 Cor. xv. 34. Some [professed Christians] have not the knowledge of God.

1 John iv. 8. He that loveth not, knoweth not God.

FAITH.

VIII. *Faith in God.* 2 Chron. xx. 20. Believe in the Lord your God, so shall ye be established.

Isa. xliii. 10. Ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, and my servant whom I have chosen, that ye may know and believe me, that I am the Lord.

Mark xi. 22. Jesus said, Have faith in God. John xii. 44.

Heb. vi. 1. Let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance, and of faith toward God.

xi. 6. Without faith it is impossible to please God: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

James ii. 19. Thou believest there is one God; thou dost well.

1 Pet. i. 21. That your faith and hope might be in God.

Ps. cxix. 66. I have believed thy commandments.

IX. *Faith in Christ.* John vi. 29. Jesus said, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

1 John iii. 23. This is God's commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another.

John xii. 36. Believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light.

xiv. 1. Jesus said, Ye believe in God, believe also in me.

xx. 27. Jesus said to Thomas, Be not faithless but believing.

X. *Faith in Christ: brief summaries thereof.* John ix. 25. Dost thou believe in the Son of God? Ver. 38.

xi. 27. I believe that thou art Christ the Son of God, that should come into the world.

xvi. 30. We believe that thou camest forth from God.

xvii. 6. Jesus said, I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world.—Ver. 8. And they have believed that thou didst send me. Ver. 21.

Acts viii. 37. Philip said to the eunuch, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest be baptized: and he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.—Ver. 38. And Philip baptized him.

Rom. vi. 8. If we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him.

x. 9. If thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

1 Thess. iv. 14. If we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also that sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

XI. *Confessing Christ; promises.* Matt. x. 32. Whosoever shall confess me before my Father which is in heaven.

Rom. x. 9, 10. If thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

1 John iv. 15. Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in him.

Rev. ii. 13. Thou holdest fast my name. Ch. iii. 8.

XII. *Denying Christ; threats.* Matt. x. 33. Whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

Luke xii. 9. He that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

2 Tim. ii. 12. If we deny him, he also will deny us.

2 Pet. ii. 1. False teachers shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them.

1 John ii. 22, 23. Who is a liar, but that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father.

Jude 4. Ungodly men turn the grace of God into lasciviousness, denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ. See Acts iii. 14. Matt. xxvi. 70.

XIII. *The certainty and assurance of faith.* Luke i. 1. Many have taken in hand to set forth a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us.—Ver. 4. It seemed good to me also, that thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

John iv. 22. We have heard ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

vi. 69. We believe and are sure, that thou art Christ the Son of the living God.

xvi. 30. Now are we sure that thou knowest all things: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God. Ver. 31.

xvii. 8. Jesus said, They have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me. Ch. xvi. 27.

Acts i. 36. Let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus both Lord and Christ.

xvii. 31. God hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

Heb. x. 22. Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith.

xi. 1. Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. See Col. ii. 2. 1 Thess. i. 5. 2 Tim. iii. 14. 1 John iii. 19.

Of being strong, steadfast, and persevering in faith. Rom. iv. 9. Abraham, being not weak in faith.

Ver. 20—22. He staggered not at the promise of God, through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God: Being fully persuaded, that what God had promised he was able to perform. And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

1 Cor. xvi. 13. Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

2 Cor. v. 7. We walk by faith, not by sight.

iv. 18. We look not at the things which are seen and are temporal, but at the things which are not seen, and are eternal. Heb. xi. 27. Moses endured as seeing him who is invisible.

xiii. 5. Examine yourselves whether ye be in the faith; prove your own-selves.

Gal. ii. 20. The life which I now live in the flesh, I live by faith of the Son of God.

Eph. iii. 17. I pray that Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith.

vi. 16. Take the shield of faith, whereby ye may be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one.

Phil. i. 27. Stand fast in one Spirit, with one mind, striving together for the faith of the gospel.

Col. i. 23. Continue in the faith, grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard.

ii. 5, 6, 7. I am with you in the spirit, joying and beholding the steadfastness of your faith in Christ. As ye have received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him; rooted and built up in him, and established in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

1 Tim. vi. 12. Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life.

2 Tim. i. 13. Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

iv. 7, 8. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith. Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness.

Tit. i. 13. Rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith.

Heb. x. 23. Hold fast the profession of your faith without wavering.

James i. 3. The trying of your faith worketh patience. 1 Pet. i. 7.

1 Pet. v. 8, 9. Your adversary the devil, walketh about seeking whom he may devour: whom resist, steadfast in the faith.

2 Pet. iii. 7. Beware lest ye fall from your steadfastness.

1 John v. 4. This is the victory that overcometh the world, even your faith. See John viii. 31. Compare with Rom. x. 8. See also, Acts xiv. 22. Eph. vi. 10. 2 Tim. ii. 1. 1 John ii. 14. Rev. ii. 13.—xiii. 8. See Heb. chap. xi. throughout.

XIV. *Graces and duties accompanying true faith; or marks and evidences of true faith.* Exod. iv. 31. The people believed, and worshipped.

xiv. 31. The people feared the Lord, and believed the Lord.

Ps. cvi. 11, 12. The waters covered their enemies: then believed they his words; they sung his praise.

cxvi. 10. I believed, therefore have I spoken. 2 Cor. iv. 13. Ps. xxvii. 13.

Jonah iii. 5. The people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast.

Acts xv. 9. God purifying the hearts of the Gentiles by faith.

xvi. 34. The keeper of the prison rejoiced, believing in God, with all his house.

xx. 21. Paul testified both to the Jews and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

xxiv. 24, 25. Felix heard Paul concerning the faith. Paul reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come.

1 Cor. xiii. 2. Though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.—Ver. 13. Now abideth faith, hope, charity.

2 Cor. viii. 7. As ye abound in faith, in utterance, in knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us; see that ye abound in this grace also [of liberality].

Gal. v. 6. Faith worketh by love.

Ver. 22. The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith.

Eph. i. 15. After I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love to all the saints, I cease not to give thanks for you. Col. i. 4.

iii. 17. I pray that Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye being rooted and grounded in love, &c.

1 Thess. i. 3. We give thanks to God, remembering your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ.—Ver. 7. Ye were examples to all them that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

v. 8. Let us who are of the day be sober, putting on the breast-plate of faith and love, and for an helmet the hope of salvation.

2 Thess. i. 3. We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you towards each other aboundeth.

ii. 13. God hath chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth.

1 Tim. i. 5. The end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned.

Ver. 14. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ was exceeding abundant, with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

ii. 15. Continue in faith, and charity, and holiness, with sobriety.

iii. 9. Holding the mystery of faith, in a pure conscience.

iv. 12. Be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

2 Tim. i. 13. Hold fast the form of sound words, in faith and love, which is in Christ Jesus.

ii. 22. Follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

iii. 10. Thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience.—Ver. 14. Continue in the things thou hast learned.—Ver. 17. Be perfect, thoroughly furnished to all good works.

Tit. i. 1. The faith of God's elect, and the acknowledgment of the truth which is after godliness.

ii. 1, 2. Speak thou the things that become sound doctrine; that the aged men may be sober, grave, temperate, sound in the faith, in charity, and in patience.

iii. 8. This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, That they which have believed in God, might be careful to maintain good works. Ver. 14.

Heb. vi. 12. Be ye followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

James ii. 15. What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he have faith, and have not works? Can faith save him?—Ver. 17. Faith if it hath not works is dead, being alone.—Ver. 20. Know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead.—Ver. 26. As the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also? See ver. 22, 24.

2 Pet. i. 5—7. Add to your faith, virtue, knowledge, temperance, patience, godliness, brotherly kindness, and charity.

1 John iii. 23. This is God's commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another.

Jude 20, 21. Ye, beloved, building yourselves up in your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost, keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ, to eternal life.

Rev. ii. 19. I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first.

xiii. 10. Here is the patience and faith of the saints.

xiv. 12. Here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

XV. *The author, or cause and means of faith. God the author and supreme cause of faith.* Matt. xvi. 16, 17. Peter said to Jesus, Thou art Christ, the Son of the living God. Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Barjonah, for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

John i. 13. They that believed on his name were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. 1 John iv. 14, 15.—v. 1.

Acts xiii. 48. As many as were ordained to eternal life, believed.

xiv. 27. God opened the door of faith to the Gentiles.

Rom. xii. 3. Think soberly, as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

1 Cor. ii. 5. Your faith should not stand but in the power of God.

Eph. ii. 8. By grace ye are saved, through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God.

Phil. i. 29. Unto you it is given on the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake.

2 Thess. ii. 13. God hath chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth. See 1 Tim. i. 14.

XVI. *God being the author of faith, he is prayed to and thanked for faith as his gift.* Rom. xv. 3. The God of hope, fill you with all joy and peace in believing.

Eph. i. 15. After I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, and love to all the saints, I cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers. Col. i. 3, 4. Philem. ver. 5.

vi. 23. Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

1 Thess. i. 2, 3. We give thanks to God always for you, remembering your work of faith and labour of love. Col. ii. 13.

2 Thess. i. 3. We are bound to thank God always for you brethren, because your faith groweth exceedingly.—Ver. 11. We pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power.

XVII. *Christ the author of faith.* Luke xvii. 5. The apostles said, Lord increase our faith.

1 Tim. i. 13. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ was exceeding abundant, with faith and love, which is in Christ Jesus.

Heb. xii. 1. Let us run with patience the race set before us, looking to Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith.

1 Pet. i. 21. Ye by him do believe in God who raised him from the dead.

2 Pet. i. 1. To them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousness of God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ. See Eph. vi. 23. 2 Thess. i. 12.

The Holy Ghost the author of faith. 1 Cor. xii. 8, 9. To one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom, to another the word of knowledge: To another faith, by the same Spirit.

2 Cor. iv. 13. We having the same Spirit of faith, also believe.

Gal. v. 22. The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance.

XVIII. *Subordinate mean of faith is God's word.* John xx. 31. These are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ the Son of God. Rom. i. 16. 1 John v. 3. Rev. i. 19.

XIX. *A gospel ministry the means of faith.* John i. 7. John came for a witness, that all men might believe. Acts xix. 4.

xvii. 20. Jesus said, I pray not for these alone, which thou gavest me out of the world, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word.

xix. 35. He that saw bare record, that ye might believe.

Acts ii. 41. At hearing Peter's sermon, there were added to the church about three thousand souls.

iv. 4. Many that heard the word believed.

viii. 12. They believed Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of the Lord Jesus. Ver. 13.

xi. 21. The hand of the Lord was with the apostles, and a great number believed.

xiv. 1. Paul and Barnabas so spake, that a great number believed.

xv. 7. Paul said, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

xvii. 2. Paul reasoned out of the scriptures, &c.—Ver. 4. And some of the Jews believed, of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.—Ver. 34. Certain men clave to Paul and believed. See Acts xviii. 4, 8. 27, 28.—xix. 9.

xxvi. 17, 18. Jesus said to Paul, I send thee to the Gentiles, to open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God. That they might receive forgiveness of sins, and an inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

Rom. i. 5. By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith.

x. 8. The word is nigh thee: that is, the word of faith which we preach.

Ver. 14, 15. How shall they call upon him on whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? and how shall they preach except they be sent? Ver. 17. So faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

xvi. 25, 26. The mystery which was kept secret, is now made known to all nations for the obedience of faith.

1 Cor. i. 21. It pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

iii. 5, 6, Who is Paul or Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man. I have planted, Apollos watered, but God gave the increase. Ver. 7.

xv. 2. I have delivered unto you the gospel by which ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.—Ver. 11. So we preach, and so ye believed.

2 Cor. i. 14. Not that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy.

Eph. ii. 20. Ye are all built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone.

iv. 11—13. Christ gave some apostles, and some prophets, and some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers; for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ. Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man.

Phil. i. 25. I shall continue with you, for your furtherance and joy of faith.

ii. 17. If I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy and rejoice with you all.

1 Thess. iii. 3. We sent Timotheus, to establish and comfort you concerning your faith.—Ver. 10. Praying that we might see your face, and perfect that which is lacking in your faith.

Heb. xiii. 7. Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God, whose faith follow.

1 John i. 3. That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you.

THE GOSPEL CALLED FAITH, AND THE LAW OF FAITH.—Rom. iii. 17. Boasting is excluded by the law of faith.

x. 8. The word of faith which we preach.

Gal. i. 23. Paul preached the faith which once he destroyed.

iii. 2. Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? Ver. 5.

Ver. 23. Before faith came, we were shut up unto the faith that should afterward be revealed. Ver. 25. See 1 Tim. i. 4.—v. 8. Jude ver. 3. Rev. ii. 13.

XX. *Promises to faith. Justification promised to believing in God.* Gen. xv. 6. Abram believed in the Lord, and he counted it to him for righteousness. Rom. iv. 3. 9. Gal. iii. 6. Jam. ii. 23.

John v. 24. Jesus said, He that heareth my words, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation, but is passed from death unto life. See Luke i. 45.

XXI. *Justification to believing in Christ promised.* Acts xiii. 39. By him all that believe are justified from all things, from which they could not be justified by the law of Moses.

Rom. iii. 21, 22. The righteousness of God (i. e. justification) without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets: Even the righteousness of God, which is by faith of Jesus Christ, unto all and upon all that believe.

Ver. 25, 26, Jesus Christ hath God set forth, to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins: To declare his righteousness; that he might be just, and the justifier of them that believe in Jesus.

Ver. 28. Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.—Ver. 30. God shall justify the circumcision by faith and the uncircumcision through faith.

iv. 5. He that worketh not but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted to him for righteousness, (or justification.)

v. 1. Being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.

x. 4. Christ is the end of the law for righteousness (or justification) to every one that believeth.

xi. 20. Thou standest by faith. 2 Cor. i. 24.

Ver. 23. The Jews, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in.—Ver. 26. And so all Israel shall be saved. Ver. 30, 31, 32.

Gal. ii. 16. A man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ.—Ver. 21. If righteousness came by the law, then is Christ dead in vain.

iii. 8, 9. The scripture foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gos-

pel to Abram, saying, In thee shall all nations be blest. (Gen. xii. 3.) So they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.

Ver. 11. But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God is evident; for, The just shall live by faith. Hab. ii. 4. Rom. i. 17. Heb. x. 38.

Ver. 12. And the law is not of faith; but, The man that doeth these things shall live in them.

Ver. 22. The Scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

Ver. 24. The law was our school-master to bring us to Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

v. 5. We through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness (or justification) through faith.

Ver. 6. In Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

Phil. iii. 8—10. I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and count them but dung, that I may win Christ, and be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith; that I might know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable to his death.

XXII. *Adoption, or being the sons of God, promised.* John i. 12. To as many as received Christ, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name.

Gal. iii. 26. Ye are all the children of God by faith in Jesus Christ. Rom. viii. 17.

XXIII. *God's love promised to believers in Christ.* John xvi. 27. The Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

XXIV. *Christ prayeth for believers.* John xvii. 20. Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word.

XXV. *The sins of believers pardoned.* Acts x. 42. Whosoever believeth on me shall receive the remission of sins. Ch. xiii. 38.

Rom. iii. 25. Him hath God set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins.

XXVI. *The holy Spirit is given to believers.* John vii. 38, 39. Jesus said, He that believeth on me, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living waters. This spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive.

Gal. iii. 13, 14. Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law: That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Jesus Christ, that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

XXVII. *They have light and direction.* John xii. 36. Believe in the light: (that is, in Christ.) Ch. i. 9.—viii. 12.—ix. 5.

Ver. 46. I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me shall not abide in darkness.

XXVIII. *They have grace and peace.* 2 Pet. i. 1, 2. To them that have obtained like precious faith with us, grace and peace be multiplied. Rom. v. 1.

XXIX. *They have joy and comfort.* John xiv. 1. Let not your hearts be troubled; ye believe in God, believe also in me.

1 Cor. xv. 12. The God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing. 1 Pet. i. 8. In whom [Christ] believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory.

1 John v. 10. He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself.

John viii. 56. Abraham saw Christ's day and was glad.

XXX. *Christ is precious to them.* 2 Thess. i. 10. He shall come to be glorified in his saints, and admired in all them that believe.

1 Pet. ii. 1. To them that believe he is precious.

XXXI. *They have access to God in prayer.* Eph. iii. 12. In Christ we have boldness, and access with confidence by the faith of him.

XXXII. *Sanctification by faith.* Acts xv. 9. God purifying their hearts by faith.

xxvi. 18. That they may receive an inheritance among them that are sanctified by faith in me.

XXXIII. *Salvation by faith in God.*

Dan vi. 23 No manner of hurt was found upon Daniel, [in the lion's den,] because he believed in his God.

XXXIV. *Salvation to Christians by faith in Christ.* Isa. xxviii. 16. Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-stone, a sure foundation; he that believeth shall not make haste. Rom. ix 33—x 11 He that believeth shall not be ashamed 1 Pet ii. 6 He that believeth shall not be confounded.

Mark xvi. 15, 16. Jesus said, Preach the gospel: He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved, he that believeth not shall be damned.

John iii 14—16. As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up; that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life

Ver. 17, 18 God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth is not condemned. he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

Ver 36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life. and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

vi. 35. Jesus said, He that believeth on me shall never thirst.

Ver. 40 This is the will of him that sent me, that every one that seeth the Son and believeth on him, may have everlasting life. and I will raise him up at the last day.—Ver. 47. He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

xi 25 He that believeth on me, though he were dead, yet shall he live.

Ver. 26. Whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die, [or shall not die for ever.]

xx 31. These are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing ye might have life through his name.

Acts xvi. 31. Paul and Silas said to the jailor, Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved.

xxvi. 18. That they might receive an inheritance among them that are sanctified by faith in me.

Rom. x. 9. If thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

Eph. ii. 8. By grace ye are saved, through faith.

2 Thess. ii 13. God hath chosen us to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth

1 Tim. i. 16. I [Paul] obtained mercy, that in me Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

vi. 12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life.

2 Tim. iii 15. The Scriptures are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

iv. 7, 8 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord the righteous judge shall give me at that day, and not to me only, but unto all them that love his appearing.

Heb. iv. 3 We which have believed do enter into rest.

vi. 12. Be ye followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises

x 39 We are not of them that draw back unto perdition, but of them who believe to the saving of the soul.

1 Pet. i. 5 We are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation —Ver. 9. Receiving the end of your faith, the salvation of your souls.

1 John v. 13. These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God, that ye might know that ye have eternal life.

XXXV *Things extraordinary promised to the faith of some primitive Christians.* Matt. xxi. 21. If ye have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this that is done to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say to this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, it shall be done. Luke xvii. 26.

Ver. 22. And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive. Mark xi 24.

Mark xvi. 17, 18. These signs shall follow them that believe: In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents; and if they shall drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt

them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

John xiv. 12. He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also.

XXXVI. *These promises were fulfilled in the following instances.* Acts ii. 4. The disciples of Christ spake with new tongues.

iii. 2 to 8. and xiv. 10. They cured the lame.

xvi. 18. They cast out unclean spirits. Ch. v. 16.—vii. 8.

xix. 11, 12. They healed the sick. Ch. xxv. 8.

ix. 36, 37. 40. They raised the dead. Ch. xx. 12.

v. 5. 10. Lying hypocrites die at their rebuke.

xxviii. 3. 5. Paul shakes a viper off his hand, and is not hurt by it.

xiii. 11. Enemies of the faith are struck with blindness.

ix. 12. 17, 18. They restore sight to the blind.

viii. 15. 17. The Holy Ghost is given at laying on of their hands.

v. 12. They do great miracles, signs, and wonders. Ch. vi. 8.—xv. 12. 2 Cor. xii. 12.

viii. 6. The people gave the more heed to them, and embraced the faith. Ch. v. 4.

XXXVII. *Instances of miracles wrought for persons of eminent faith.* Matt. viii. 8. 10. 13. Luke vii. 9. At the centurion's faith his servant is healed.

ix. 28, 29, 30. Two blind men restored to sight. Mark x. 52.

Mark ii. 5. One sick of the palsy cured. Matt. ix. 2. 6, 7.

v. 34. A woman cured of a bloody issue.

ix. 20. 25. A dumb spirit is cast out of a child at the faith of the child's father.

v. 36. At the faith of the ruler of the synagogue, his daughter, who had been dead, is restored to life.

Luke xvii. 19. A leper cleansed.

John v. 50. At a nobleman's faith his son is healed of a fever.

xi. 40 to 46. At Martha's faith her brother Lazarus is restored to life.

Acts iii. 16. At the faith of a lame man he is healed by Peter.

xiv. 9. A cripple from the womb healed by Paul.

XXXVIII. *Other instances of approved faith.* In Abraham, Gen. xv. 6. compared with John viii. 56. Rom. iv. 18. 20.—The virgin Mary, Luke i. 45.—The woman who washed Christ's feet with tears, Luke vii. 37 to 50.—The disciples, John ii. 22.—The Samaritans, John iv. 39.—The Jews, John viii. 31.—xi. 45.—A man born blind, John ix. 35. 38.—The chief rulers, John xii. 11. 42.—Those given to Christ, John xvii. 8.—About five thousand, Acts iv. 4. 32.—Many priests, Acts vi. 7.—Stephen, Acts vi. 8.—The eunuch, Acts viii. 13.—They of the circumcision, Acts x. 45.—A great number, Acts xi. 21.—xiv. 1. 23.—Many at Lystra, Greeks and devout women, Acts xvii. 4.—Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, Acts xviii. 8. Ver. 27.—Many in Achaia, Acts xix. 18.—Many thousands of Jews, Acts xxi. 20. Ver. 25.—The Gentiles: some among all nations, Rom. i. 5. 16. &c. &c.

INFIDELITY.

XXXIX. *Want of faith reproved.* Matt. vi. 30. Jesus said, If God so clothe the grass of the field, will he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

Mark xvi. 14. Jesus upbraided the disciples with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not those who had seen him after he was risen.—Christ upbraideth the disciples afraid upon sea, with their want of faith, Matt. viii. 26.—Peter upon the sea, Matt. xiv. 31.—The disciples solicitous about bread, Matt. xvi. 8, 9, 10.—The disciples at their not being able to cast out a devil, Matt. xvii. 17. 19, 20.

Matt. xiii. 58. Jesus did not many miracles there because of their unbelief. Mark vi. 5, 6.

XL. *Exhortations against unbelief.* John xx. 27. Jesus said to Thomas, Be not faithless, but believing.

Heb. iii. 12. Take heed lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief.

iv. 11. Let us labour to enter into the rest that remaineth to the people of God, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

XLI. *Threatenings against unbelief. Unbelief towards God; threats.* Numb. xiv. 11. The Lord said, How long shall this people provoke me? How long shall it be ere they believe me, for all the signs I have shewed among them?—Ver. 12. I will scatter them with the pestilence and disinherit them. Ver. 37, 38. Heb. iii. 17, 18.—iv. 6. Jude 5.

Numb. xx. 12. The Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

Deut. i. 32. Moses said, Ye did not believe the Lord your God.

Ver. 34, 35. And the Lord was wroth, and sware, saying, Surely there shall not one of these men, of this evil generation, see that good land which I sware to give unto their fathers. Heb. iii. 19.—iv. 6.

2 Kings xvii. 14. 18. 20. Because they did not believe, the Lord rejected the seed of Israel.

Isa. vii. 9. If ye will not believe, ye shall not be established.

liii. 9. Who hath believed our report? See Ps. lxxviii. 21, 22. 32, 33.—cvi. 24. 26. 29.

XLII. *Unbelief towards Christ; threats.* Matt. xxi. 31. Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, The publicans and harlots enter into the kingdom of heaven before you.—Ver. 32. For ye believed not John the Baptist, but the publicans and harlots believed him.

Mark xvi. 16. He that believeth not shall be damned.

Luke xii. 46. The Lord of the wicked servant will appoint him his portion with unbelievers.

John iii. 18. He that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed on the name of the only begotten Son of God.—Ver. 36. He that believeth not the Son, shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him. 1 John v. 10.

viii. 24. If ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

Ver. 43. He that rejecteth me and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken the same shall judge him in the last day.

Rom. ix. 31, 32. Israel hath not attained to the law of righteousness; because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law.

xi. 20. Because of unbelief the Jews were broken off.

xiv. 23. He that doubteth is damned, if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith, is sin.

2 Thess. ii. 10—12. They received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. For this cause God shall send them strong delusion that they might believe a lie; that they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

1 Tim. v. 8. If any provide not for his own, he hath denied the faith.

Ver. 5. 11, 12. They have begun to wax wanton against Christ. Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

Tit. i. 15. To them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure, but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

Heb. iv. 2. Unto us was the gospel preached as well as unto them; but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it. Ch. x. 38, 39. The just shall live by faith; but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him. We are not of them that draw back unto perdition; but of them who believe to the saving of the soul.

xi. 31. By faith Rahab perished not with them that believed not.

1 John ii. 23. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father.

Rev. xxi. 8. The fearful and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone, which is the second death. See Isa. lxvi. 24.

XLIII. *The following causes of unbelief are assigned in Scripture by Christ and his apostles.* Luke viii. 12. The devil taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

John v. 44. How can ye believe which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only.

Ver. 46, 47. Had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me, for he wrote of me. But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words? 2 Cor. iii. 14, 15.

viii. 45. Because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.

x. 26. Ye believe me not because ye are not of my sheep.

2 Cor. iv. 3. Because the god of this world hath blinded their minds.

1 Tim. iv. 4. Giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils.

vi. 10. The love of money.—Ver. 20, 21. Vain babblings, and professing false science. Hence is applied to unbelievers the prophecy of Isa. vi. 9. com-

pared with John xii. 40, 41. Acts xxviii. 26, 27.

LOOKING TO GOD.

XLIV. *Look to God.* Ps. xxxiv. 5. They looked unto God, and were lightened. Ps. v. 3.—cxxiii. 2.

Isa. xvii. 7. At that day shall a man look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the holy One of Israel. Chap. viii. 17.

xlv. 22. Look unto me and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is none else.

Mic. vii. 7. I will look unto the Lord: I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me. See Isa. xxxiii. 14.

REMEMBERING GOD.

XLV. *Remembering God.* Neh. iv. 14. Remember the Lord, which is great and terrible. Ps. xx. 7.

Job xxi. 6. When I remember him I am afraid.

Ps. xlii. 6. My God, my soul is cast down in me; therefore will I remember thee. Ps. xx. 7.—lxxvii. 10.

lxiii. 5, 6. My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips: When I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night-watches.

Eccl. xii. 1. Remember thy Creator in the days of thy youth.

Isa. xxvi. 9. The desire of our soul is to thee, and to the remembrance of thy name.

Jonah ii. 7. When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the Lord, and my prayer came unto thee, even unto thine holy temple. See Zech. x. 9.

Not remembering God. Isa. lvii. 11. Of whom hast thou been afraid, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid it to thy heart? Ch. li. 12, 13. Judg. viii. 34. Ps. lxxviii. 42.

FORGETTING GOD.

XLVI. *Forgetting God.* Ps. cvi. 21. Israel forgat God their Saviour, which had done great things in Egypt for them.

Jer. ii. 32. My people have forgotten me days without number. Ch. xiii. 25.—xviii. 5.

iii. 21. They have perverted their way, and have forgotten the Lord their God.

Ezek. xxii. 12. Thou hast gained of thy neighbour by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord. Ver. 14. Jer. xxiv. 27.

XLVII. *Threatenings against those that forget God.* Deut. xxxii. 18. Of the Rock that begat thee, thou art unmindful; and hast forgotten God that formed thee.—Ver. 19. The Lord abhorred them. See to ver. 26.

Judg. iii. 7. The children of Israel forgat the Lord.—Ver. 8. Therefore the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, &c.

1 Sam. xii. 9. They forgat the Lord their God, and he sold them into the hand of their enemies.

Ps. ix. 17. The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God. Job viii. 11, 12, 13.

l. 21, 22. These things thou hast done and I kept silence; but I will reprove thee, saith the Lord. Consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

Isa. xvii. 10. Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the rock of thy strength, therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, &c.—Ver. 11. But the harvest shall be an heap in the day of desperate sorrow.

Ezek. xxiii. 35. Thou hast forgotten me; therefore bear thy lewdness.

Hos. viii. 14. Israel hath forgotten his Maker. I will send a fire upon his cities.

XLVIII. *Warnings against forgetting God.* Deut. vi. 12. Beware lest thou forget the Lord thy God.

viii. 11—14. Beware lest thou forget the Lord thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes. Lest when thou hast eaten, and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and hast dwelt therein; and when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied; that then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the Lord thy God. See to ver. 20.

Ps. xliv. 17. All this is come upon us, yet have we not forgotten thee.—Ver. 20. If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god, shall not God search out this?

MEDITATION.

XLIX. *Meditation upon God and his word.* A good man meditates upon God's law day and night. Ps. i. 2.—xlix. 3.—cxix. 97. Josh. i. 8.

Job xxii. 22. Lay up his words in thine heart.

Ps. xvi. 8. I have set the Lord always before me.

xl. 8. O my God, thy law is within my heart. Ps. xxxvii. 31.—cxix. 11.

lxiii. 5, 6. My soul shall be satisfied—when I meditate on thee in the night-watches. Ps. civ. 34.

lxxvii. 12. I will meditate of all thy works, and talk of thy doings. Ps. cxliii. 5.

cxix. 15. I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways. Ver. 78.

Ver. 23. Thy servant did meditate in thy statutes. Ver. 48.

Ver. 99. Thy testimonies are my meditation.—Ver. 148. Mine eyes prevent the night-watches, that I might meditate in thy word.

1 Tim. iv. 15. Meditate upon these things.

FEARING GOD.

L. *Fear due unto God.* Exod. xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord! glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders!

Ps. lxxvi. 7. Thou, even thou art to be feared; and who may stand when thou art angry? Ver. 11.

lxxxix. 7. God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints.

xcvi. 4. The Lord is to be feared above all gods.

Jer. x. 7. Who would not fear thee, O King of nations?

Rev. xv. 4. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy.

LI. *The excellency of fearing God.* Job xxviii. 28. The fear of the Lord, that is wisdom, and to depart from evil is understanding.

Ps. cxi. 10. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom. Prov. ix. 10.—xv. 33. It is the instruction of wisdom.

Prov. i. 7. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge. Ps. xix. 9. It is clean, enduring for ever.

LII. *It is a commanded duty.* Deut. vi. 24. The Lord our God commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the Lord our God, for our good always.

2 Kings xvii. 36. The Lord, him shall ye fear. Ver. 39.

1 Chron. xvi. 30. Fear before him all the earth. Ps. xcvi. 9.

Ps. xxii. 23. Fear him all the seed of Israel.

xxxiii. 8. Let all the earth fear the Lord. Ps. xxxiv. 9.

Prov. xxiii. 17. Be thou in the fear of the Lord all the day long.

xxiv. 21. Fear the Lord and the king. 1 Pet. ii. 17.

Isa. viii. 13. Sanctify the Lord God of hosts, and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread.

Jer. v. 22. Will ye not fear me, saith the Lord? will ye not tremble at my presence? Ver. 24.

Mal. i. 6. If I be a master, where is my fear? saith the Lord of hosts.

Matt. x. 28. Fear him that is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

Rev. xiv. 7. Fear God, and give glory to him.

LIII. *God is to be feared on account of his perfections.* Job xxiii. 11. Shall not his excellency make you afraid?

xxv. 2. Dominion and fear are with him.

xxxvii. 23, 24. The Almighty is excellent in power, and judgment, and in plenty of justice. Men do therefore fear him.

Ps. cxxx 4. There is forgiveness with thee that thou mayest be feared. Rev. xv. 4.

LIV. *God is to be feared on account of his words and works.* Deut. iv. 10. I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth. 1 Kings viii. 40. 43. 2 Chron. vi. 30. 33.

Josh. iv. 23. The Lord your God dried up the waters of Jordan as he did the Red Sea, that all people of the earth might know the hand of the Lord, that it is mighty; that ye might fear the Lord your God for ever.

Eccl. iii. 14. What God doth shall be for ever; nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it; and God doth it, that men may fear before him. See Jer. xxxiii. 9. Rev. xiv. 7. Isa. lxv. 8.

Examples. Instances. Exod. xiv. 31. 1 Sam. xii. 18.

LV. *The fear of the Lord is promised and prayed for.* Ps. xxxvi. 11. Unite my heart to fear thy name.

Isa. lix. 11. They shall fear the Lord from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. See Ch. xxix. 23. Prov. ii. 5. Jer. xxxiii.

Jer. xxxii. 39. I will give them one

heart and one way, that they may fear me for ever; for the good of them and of their children. I will put my fear into their hearts, and they shall not depart from me.

Isa. xi. 2. The Spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord shall rest upon him.

LVI. *The fear of God joined with obedience toward God.* Deut. vi. 2, 3. Fear the Lord thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments: that it may be well with thee.—Ver. 13. Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God, and serve him.

x. 12. What doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to fear the Lord thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul?—Ver. 20. Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God, him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.

xiii. 4. Ye shall walk after the Lord your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him and cleave unto him.

Josh. xxiv. 14. Now, therefore, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth.

1 Sam. xii. 24. Fear the Lord, and serve him with all your heart.

Eccl. xii. 13. Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.

LVII. *Joined with the worship of God.* Ps. ii. 11. Serve the Lord with fear.

v. 7. In thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.

xxii. 23. Ye that fear the Lord, praise him.

cxxxv. 20. Ye that fear the Lord, bless the Lord.

Acts x. 2. Cornelius feared God, and prayed to God alway.

Heb. xii. 28. Serve God with reverence and godly fear.

LVIII. *It is a motive to duty in general toward God and man, and a restraint from sin.* Gen. xxii. 12. God said to Abraham, Thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son, from me.

xlii. 18. Joseph said, This do, and live; for I fear God.

Exod. i. 17. The midwives feared God, and did not do as the king of Egypt commanded them.

Exod. ix. 20. He that feared God among the servants of Pharaoh, made his cattle and servants go into the houses.

xx. 20. That his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

Lev. xix. 14. Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling-block before the blind, but shalt fear thy God. Ver. 32.

Deut. xiii. 11. All Israel shall hear and fear the Lord, and do no more such wickedness as this among you. Ch. xiv. 23.—xvii. 13. 19.—xix. 20.—xxi. 21.—xxxi. 12, 13.

Job i. 1. Job feared God, and eschewed evil. Ver. 8. Ch. ii. 3.

Prov. iii. 7. The fear of the Lord is to depart from evil.

viii. 13. The fear of the Lord is to hate evil. Ch. xiv. 16.

xvi. 6. By the fear of the Lord men depart from evil.

2 Cor. vii. 1. Let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God. Ver. 11.

Eph. v. 21. Submitting yourselves to one another in the fear of God.

Phil. ii. 12. Work out your salvation with fear and trembling.

Heb. xi. 7. Noah, moved with fear, prepared an ark.

1 Pet. i. 7. Pass the time of your sojourning here in fear.

iii. 2. Your chaste conversation, coupled with fear.

Col. iii. 22. Servants, obey your masters, with singleness of heart, fearing God. Eph. vi. 5.

Instances. Isaac, Gen. xxvi. 42, 43. 1 Kings xviii. 3, 4. 12, 13. 2 Kings. Obadiah iv. 1. Neh. vii. 2.—Hanani, Ps. xl. 3.—lii. 6.—cxix. 63. See the *Qualifications of the civil magistrate, Commandment 5th.*

LIX. *Promises to them that fear God.* Deut. vi. 24. The Lord commanded us to fear the Lord our God, for our good alway.

2 Kings xvii. 39. The Lord your God ye shall fear, and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

Neh. i. 11. Let thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, who desires to fear thy name.

Ps. xxv. 12. 14. What man is he that feareth the Lord? him shall he teach the way that he shall choose.

xxxi. 19. How great is thy goodness,

which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee!

Ps. xxxiii. 18. Behold, the eye of the Lord is on them that fear him.

xxxiv. 7. The angel of the Lord encampeth round them that fear him, and delivereth them.—Ver. 9. There is no want to them that fear him.

lx. 4. Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee.

lxxxv. 9. His salvation is nigh them that fear him.

ciii. 11. As the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.—Ver. 13. Like as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear him.—Ver. 17. The mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him.

cxi. 5. He hath given meat unto them that fear him.

cxii. 1. Blessed is the man that feareth the Lord.

cxv. 11. Ye that fear the Lord, trust in the Lord: he is their help and shield.—Ver. 13. The Lord will bless them that fear him.

cxix. 38. Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who is devoted to thy fear.

cxxviii. 1. Blessed is every one that feareth the Lord.—Ver. 4. Thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the Lord.

cxlv. 19. He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him; he will hear their cry, and will save them.

cxlvii. 11. The Lord taketh pleasure in them that fear him.

Prov. x. 27. The fear of the Lord prolongeth days.

xiv. 26, 27. In the fear of the Lord is strong confidence; and his children shall have a place of refuge. The fear of the Lord is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

xv. 16. Better is a little with the fear of the Lord, than great treasures and trouble therewith.

xix. 23. The fear of the Lord tendeth to life; he that hath it shall abide satisfied.

xxii. 24. By humility and the fear of the Lord, are riches, and honour, and life.

xxviii. 14. Happy is the man that feareth alway.

xxxi. 30. Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain; but a woman that feareth the Lord she shall be praised.

Eccl. viii. 12. It shall be well with them that fear God.

Isa. xxxiii. 6. The fear of the Lord is his treasure.

l. 10. Who is among you that feareth the Lord, and obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God.

Zeph. iii. 7. I said, Surely thou wilt fear me; so thy dwelling should not be cut off.

Mal. ii. 5. My covenant was with Levi of life and peace; and I gave them to him, for the fear wherewith he feared me.

iii. 16, 17. They that feared the Lord, spake often one to another: and the Lord hearkened and heard; and a book of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name. And they shall be mine, saith the Lord, in the day that I make up my jewels: and I will spare them as a man spareth his son that serveth him.

iv. 2. Unto you that fear my name, shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing under his wings.

Luke i. 50. His mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

Rev. xi. 18. The time is come, that thou shouldst give a reward to them that fear thy name. See 1 Sam. xii. 14, 18. Ps. lii. 6.—lxvi. 16.—cxviii. 4.—cxix. 74. 79. Eccl. vii. 18. Isa. lx. 5. Jer. xxxii. 39, 40. Acts ix. 31.

LX. *Other expressions to the same effect. Trembling.* Ezra ix. 4. they trembled at the word. Isa. lxvi. 2. 5.

x. 3. They trembled at the commandment.

Job xxi. 6. When I remember, trembling taketh hold on my flesh. Ps. cxix. 120.

Ps. ii. 11. Rejoice with trembling.

Hos. xiii. 11. When Ephraim spake trembling, he exalted himself in Israel.

Joel ii. 11. Let all tremble, for the day of the Lord cometh. Ver. 10. See Ezra x. 10. Job iv. 14.—xxxvii. 1. Isa. lxiv. 2. Dan. vi. 26. Jer. xxxiii. 9. Hab. iii. 16. Acts vii. 32.—xvi. 29.—xxiv. 25. Eph. vi. 5. Phil. ii. 12.

LXI. *Heaven and earth tremble at God's greatness.* Job ix. 6. He shaketh the earth out of her place; the pillars thereof tremble.

xxvi. 11. The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.

Ps. xviii. 7. The earth shook and trembled, the foundations of the hills moved, because he was wroth. See Ps. lx. 2.—lxxvii. 18.—xcvii. 4.—civ. 32.—cxiv. 7. Jer. x. 10.—li. 29. Amos viii. 8.

Quake. Neh. i. 7. The mountains quake at him: the hills melt.

Heb. xii. 21. Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake. See Exod. xviii. 9. Ezek. xii. 18.

Terror. Job vi. 4. The terrors of God set themselves in array against me.

xxxi. 23. Destruction from the Almighty was a terror to me.

Ps. lxxxviii. 15. While I suffer thy terrors I am distracted.

Jer. xvii. 17. Be not a terror to me; for thou art my hope in the day of evil, Job xxxiii. 7.

2 Cor. v. 11. Knowing the terrors of the Lord we persuade men.

Reverence. Ps. lxxxix. 7. God is to be had in reverence of all that are about him.

cxi. 9. Holy and reverend is his name.—Heb. xii. 28. Serve God with reverence.

iv. 4. Stand in awe, and sin not. Ps. xxxiii. 8.—cxix. 16.

Afraid. Deut. ix. 19. I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure of the Lord.

2 Sam. vi. 9. David was afraid of the Lord. See 1 Chron. xiii. 12. Job xiii. 11.—xxi. 6.—xxiii. 15.—xxxiii. 7. Ps. cxix. 120.—lvi. 3. Hab. iii. 2.

LXII. *Threatenings against those that fear not God.* Prov. i. 29. They hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the Lord.—Ver. 31. Therefore shall they eat the fruit of their own way. Ver. 25, &c.

Eccl. viii. 13. It shall not be well with the wicked, because they fear not God.

Jer. ii. 19. Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see, that it is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord God of Hosts.

xliv. 10, 11. They are not humbled, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law. Therefore, thus saith the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, &c.

Mal. iii. 5. I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, adulterers, false swearers, against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the Lord of hosts. See 2 Kings xvii. 25. 40, 41.

NOT FEARING GOD.

LXIII. *The wicked fear not God, with that fear which is a restraint from sin, and a motive to duty.* Gen. xx. 11. Abraham said, I thought surely the fear of God is not in this place, and they will slay me for my wife's sake.

Exod. ix. 30. Moses said to Pharaoh, As for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the Lord God, to let Israel go.

Deut. xxv. 18. Amalek smote Israel, and feared not God.

Job vi. 14. The wicked forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.—Ver. 18. The paths of their way are turned aside, they go to nothing and perish.

xv. 4. He casteth off fear, and restraineth prayer before God.

Ps. xxxvi. 1. The transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, That there is no fear of God before his eyes.

lv. 19, 20. Because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.—He hath broken his covenant.

lxiv. 4. Suddenly do they shoot at the perfect, and fear not.

Jer. iii. 8. Judah feared not, but played the harlot.

v. 22. Fear ye not me? saith the Lord.

Ver. 23, 24. This people hath a revolting heart. Neither say they in their heart, Let us fear the Lord our God.

Luke xviii. 2. There was a judge which feared not God, neither regarded man. See Jer. xxxvi. 24. Hos. x. 3. Luke xxiii. 40. Jude 12.

LXIV. *The wicked have a tormenting fear of God, which is their punishment.* Job xv. 21. A dreadful sound is in his ears.—Ver. 24. Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid.

xviii. 11. Terrors shall make him afraid on every side. Ver. 14. Ch. xxiv. 17.

Ps. lx. 20. Put them in fear, O Lord, that they may know themselves to be but men. Ps. lxxxiii. 15.

lxxiii. 19. They are utterly consumed with terrors.

Prov. x. 24. The fear of the wicked shall come upon him.

Isa. ii. 10. Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majesty. Ver. 19. Hos. x. 8. Mic. vii. 17. Luke xxiii. 30. Rev. vi. 15, 16.

Heb. x. 27. A fearful looking for of judgment. (Matt. xxv. 25.) Ver. 31. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

Isa. xxxiii. 14. The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites: Who among us shall dwell with devouring fire? with everlasting burnings?

Heb. xii. 29. Our God is a consuming fire. See Isa. lxvi. 4.

LXV. *God delivers the wicked up to their fears of their enemies.* Exod. xv. 6. Fear and dread shall fall upon them, by the greatness of thine arm. Gen. xxxv. 5. Isa. xix. 17. Lev. xxv. 16. I will appoint over you terror. Deut. xxviii. 66, 67. Ezek. xxi. 12. Sam. iii. 47.

xxiii. 27. I will send my fear before thee, and make thine enemies turn their backs. Deut. xi. 25.—ii. 25. Josh. ii. 9.

Deut. iv. 34. Hath God assayed to take a nation, &c. by great terrors, &c. Ch. xxvi. 8.

xxxii. 25. The sword and terror shall destroy. Jer. vi. 24, 25.—xix. 5.

2 Chron. xx. 29. The fear of God was on all the kingdoms. Ps. xviii. 45. See Ps. xiv. 5.—xlviii. 6.—liii. 5. Isa. xxiv. 17. Jer. xlviii. 43.—xlix. 5. 24. 29. Ezek. xxx. 13.

LOVE TO GOD.

LXVI. *Love to God commanded.* Deut. vi. 5. Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. Ch. x. 12. Matt. xxii. 37.

xi. 1. Thou shalt love the Lord thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments. Ch. xiii. 3.

xxx. 15, 16. I have set before you this day life and good, death and evil; in that I command thee to love the Lord thy God. Ver. 19.

Josh. xxii. 5. Take diligent heed to love the Lord your God, &c.

Ps. xxxi. 23. O love the Lord all ye his saints.

LXVII. *Promises to them that love God.* Exod. xx. 5, 6. I the Lord thy God am a jealous God; shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments. Deut. v. 10.

Deut. vii. 9. Know the Lord thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations. Dan. ix. 5. Neh. i. 5.

Ps. xci. 14.—15. Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him and honour him. I will shew him my salvation.

cxix. 132. Look upon me, and be merciful unto me, as thou usest to do unto them that love thy name.

cxlv. 20. The Lord preserveth them that love him.

Rom. viii. 28. All things work together for good to them that love God.

1 Cor. ii. 9. Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

viii. 3. If any man love God, the same is known of him.

James ii. 5. A kingdom God hath promised to them that love him. See also Deut. xi. 13, 14, 15, 22, 23.—xix. 9.—xxx. 16, 19, 20. Ps. lxix. 36. Isa. lvi. 6, 7. Jer. ii. 2, 3. Col. ii. 12. Heb. vi. 10. 1 John iv. 7, 16, 18. Jude 21.

LXVIII. *Prayers for them that love God.* Judg. v. 31. Let them that love him be as the sun, when he goeth forth in his strength.

Ps. v. 11. Let them that love thy name be joyful in thee.

LXIX. *Exhortations to love God.* Ps. xxxi. 20. O love the Lord all ye saints.

1 Thess. v. 8. Putting on the breastplate of faith and love.

1 Tim. vi. 11. O man of God, follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, and love.

Jude 21. Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ to eternal life.

LXX. *Instances of persons loving God.* Ps. xviii. 1. I will love the Lord my strength.

Song i. 3. The upright love thee.

1 Kings iii. 3.

Rom. viii. 38. Neither death nor life, &c. nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord. Ver. 39.

2 Cor. vi. 4. Approving ourselves by love unfeigned. Ver. 6.

Eph. i. 4. He hath chosen us in Christ, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in love.

1 John iv. 19. We love him because he first loved us. Ps. cxvi. 1.

LXXI. *How love to God is produced in Christians* Deut. xxx 6. The Lord thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live. 2 Cor. xiii. 11. God is the God of love.

LXXII. *It is prayed for as a gift from God.* Eph vi. 23 Peace be to the brethren, and love, with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. Phil. i. 9. I pray that your love may abound.

1 Thess. iii 5. The Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ: See Eph iii. 14. 17.

LXXIII. *It is a work of the Spirit.* Rom v 5. The love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost

Gal. v. 22. The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, &c Col. i 8 2 Tim. i. 7. v. 6. Faith worketh by love.

LXXIV. *Love to God is evidenced by keeping his commandments, and loving his servants.* Deut xi 13. Love the Lord your God, and serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul. Ver. 22. Ch. xix 9.

xxx. 20. Love the Lord thy God, obey his voice, cleave unto him, for he is thy life, and the length of thy days

Isa lvi 6 The sons of the stranger that join themselves to the Lord, to love the name of the Lord, and to be his servants, &c —Ver. 7 Them will I bring to my holy mountain, &c

Eph iv. 15. Speaking the truth in love. Ver. 16.

1 Thess. i 3 We give thanks to God, remembering your work of faith and labour of love, &c. Heb. vi. 10.

1 John ii 5. Whoso keepeth God's word, in him verily is the love of God perfected. Ch v. 2.

v 3 This is the love of God, that we keep his commandments.—2 John 6. That we walk after his commandments.

iv 20. If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God, love his brother also Ch. iii. 17.

LOVE TO CHRIST.

LXXV. *Love to Christ enforced by promises* Luke vii 47. Jesus said, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much.

John xiv 21 He that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him. Ver. 23. And we will come unto him, and make our abode with him Ch. xvi 27.

1 Tim i. 14 The grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and love, which is in Christ Jesus.

2 Tim. iv. 8 A crown of righteousness the Lord the righteous Judge will give to them that love him.

James i. 12. A crown of life the Lord hath promised to them that serve him.

LXXVI. *Prayers for them that love Christ.* Eph. vi 24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity.

LXXVII. *Love to Christ enforced by threatenings* Matt. x. 37. He that loveth father or mother, son or daughter, more than me, is not worthy of me.

1 Cor xvi. 22. If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maran-atha.

Rev. ii. 4 I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

LXXVIII *Enforced by the example of God the Father, who loveth Christ.* Prov. viii 30. I was daily his delight.

Isa. xlii. 1. Mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth. Matt xii 18.

Matt. iii. 17. This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. Ch. xvii. 5. 2 Pet i 17.

John iii. 35. The Father loveth the Son. Ch xvii. 24.

viii. 42. Jesus said, If God were your Father, ye would love me.

LXXIX. *Enforced by the example of the church and people of God, who love Christ* Song i. 4. The upright love thee. Ver. 7. Ch. ii. 5.

vii. 6. How pleasant art thou, O love, for delights! See also, Ch. i. 14, 15, 16.—ii. 3. 8, 9. 16, 17.—iii. 1 to 5 —iv. 1. 7. 16.—v. 2 to 16 —vi. 1, 2, 3 —vii. 10.—viii. 1. 4, 5. Rom. viii. 35. Who shall separate us from the love of Christ?

1 Pet i. 8. Whom having not seen ye love.

LXXX *Enforced by Christ's love to*

his church. John xv. 9. I have loved you; continue ye in my love. Philem. 5.

Eph. v. 25. Christ loved the Church, and gave himself for it.

LXXXI. *Obedience to Christ the evidence of love to him.* Matt. xii. 33. The tree is known by its fruit.

John xiv. 15. Jesus said, If ye love me, keep my commandments.—Ver. 21. He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me.—Ver. 23. If a man love me, he will keep my words. Ver. 24. 28.

xv. 10. If ye keep my commandments ye shall abide in my love.

xxi. 15. Simon, lovest thou me? Feed my lambs. Ver. 16.

2 Cor. v. 14. The love of Christ constraineth us.

Phil, i. 17. Some of love preach Christ.

HATING GOD.

LXXXII. *Threatenings against the haters of God.* Exod. xx. 5. I am a jealous God, visiting the iniquities of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

Deut vii. 10. God repayeth them that hate him, to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him; he will repay him to his face.

xxxii. 15. Jeshurun waxed fat; then he forsook God that made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.—Ver. 19. The Lord abhorred them.

Ver. 22. A fire is kindled in mine anger, saith the Lord, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.—Ver. 23. I will heap mischiefs upon them.—Ver. 41. I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me, saith God.

1 Sam. ii. 30. The Lord saith, Them that honour me I will honour; and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

2 Chron. xix. 2. Shouldst thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the Lord; therefore is wrath upon thee from before the Lord.

Ps. cxxxix. 21. Do not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee.

Rom. i. 30. Haters of God, &c. are worthy of death.

LXXXIII. *Hating Christ.* John xv. 23. Jesus said, He that hateth me hateth my Father also. Ver. 24. See Ps. xxi. 8. —lxviii. 1. Prov. viii. 36.

DESIRING GOD, THIRSTING, &c.

LXXXIV. *Desiring God.* Ps. lxxiii. 25. Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth whom I desire besides thee.

Isa. xxvi. 8. The desire of our soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

Ver. 9. With my soul have I desired thee in the night; with my Spirit within me will I seek thee early. Hag. ii. 7. Christ is the desire of all nations.

LXXXV. *Thirsting, longing for God, and the things of God.* Ps. xlii. 2. My soul thirsteth for God. Ps. lxiii. 1. 6.—cxliii. 6.

lxxxiv. 2. My soul longeth for the courts of the Lord.

cxix. 20. My soul breaketh for the longing it hath unto thy testimonies at all times.

Ver. 131. I longed after thy commandments. Ver. 54. 94.

Ver. 174. I have longed for thy salvation, O Lord; and thy law is my delight.

Promises. Ps. lxxxi. 10. Open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

Isa. xliv. 3. I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground. Ps. cvii. 9. Jer. xxxi. 13.

lv. 1. Ho! every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters. Rev. xxii. 17.

Matt. v. 6. Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness. John iv. 13, 14.—vi. 35.—vi. 37, 38.

JOY IN GOD.

LXXXVI. *Joy in God.* Phil. iii. 1. Finally, brethren, rejoice in the Lord.

iv. 4. Rejoice in the Lord alway.

1 Thess. v. 16. Rejoice evermore.

LXXXVII. *Through Christ.* Rom. v. 11. We joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

LXXXVII. *Persons encouraged to rejoice in God. The righteous.* Ps. xxxii. 11. Be glad in the Lord and rejoice, ye righteous; and shout for joy all ye that are upright in heart. Ps. xxxiii. 1.

lxiv. 10. The righteous shall be glad in the Lord, and all the upright in heart shall glory. Ps. lxviii. 3.

xcvii. 11. Light is sown for the right-

eous, and gladness for the upright in heart. Ver. 12. Job viii. 20, 21.

Matt. xxv. 21. Thou good and faithful servant, enter into the joy of thy Lord. Job xxxiii. 26.

LXXXIX. *The meek.* Isa. xxix. 19. The meek shall increase their joy in the Lord. Ver. 20.

XC. *Those that seek God.* Ps. xl. 16. Let those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee. 1 Chron. xvi. 10. 27. Ps. lxx. 4.—cv. 3.

XCI. *Those that trust in God.* Ps. v. 11. Let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice; let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name, be joyful in thee. Ps. xxxiii. 21.

XCII. *Those that hope in God.* Rom. v. 2. We rejoice in hope of the glory of God. Heb. iii. 6. Rom. xii. 12. Ps. xvi. 11.

1 Pet. i. 3. God hath begotten us to a lively hope, &c.—Ver. 6. Wherein ye greatly rejoice.

Luke x. 20. Rejoice that your names are written in heaven.

XCIII. *Those who have faith, or believe.* Acts xvi. 34. The jailor rejoiced, believing in God, with all his house.

Rom. xv. 13. Now the God of peace fill you with all joy and peace in believing. Phil. i. 25.

1 Pet. i. 8. Believing in Christ, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory. John xiv. 1.

XCIV. *Joy promised.* Ps. iv. 7. Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in the time that their corn and wine increased.

xvi. 11. Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy, at thy right hand are pleasures for ever more. Acts ii. 28.

xcii. 4. Thou hast made me glad through thy work.

cxxvi. 5. They that sow in tears, shall reap in joy. Isa. lxi. 3. 10. Jer. xxxi. 9. 12. Matt. v. 4.

Eccl. ii. 26. God giveth to a man that is good in his sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy. Ch. v. 20.—ix. 7.

Isa. lxv. 14. My servant shall sing for joy of heart.

John xvi. 20. Your sorrow shall be turned into joy. Ch. xiv. 1.

XCV. *Things rejoiced in are, God.*—See the first section. *In Christ.* John viii. 56. Jesus said, Abraham rejoiced to see my day; and he saw it, and was glad.

xv. 11. These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full. Ch. xvii. 13. 1 John i. 4.

xvi. 22. I will see you again, and your hearts shall rejoice.

Phil. iii. 3. We are the circumcision, which worship God in the Spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

Rev. xix. 7. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him, for the marriage of the Lamb is come.

XCVI. *In the Holy Ghost.* Rom. xiv. 17. The kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteousness and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. Gal. v. 22. Col. i. 11.

XCVII. *In God's worship.* Ps. ii. 11. Serve the Lord with fear, and rejoice with trembling.

xxvii. 6. I will offer in his tabernacles sacrifices of joy.

xlii. 4. I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise. Ps. lv. 14.

xliii. 4. I will go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy.

lxiii. 5. My mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips.

lxvi. 1. Make a joyful noise unto God, all ye lands. Ps. lxxxi. 8.—xcviii. 4. 6.—c. 1. 2.

lxviii. 4. Sing praises to God, and rejoice before him. Ch. lxxxi. 1.

lxxxix. 15. Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound. Ver. 16.

cvii. 22. Declare his works with rejoicing.

cxviii. 24. This is the day God made, we will be glad and rejoice in it.

cxxii. 1. I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go unto the house of the Lord.

Isa. lvi. 7. I will make them joyful in my house of prayer.

See instances of this joy, 1 Chron. xv. 16. 2 Chron. xxiii. 18.—xxix. 30. Neh. xii. 43.

XCVIII. *Worship of God, fixed and carried on among God's people, a cause of their joy.* 1 Sam. vi. 13. The people rejoiced to see the Ark of God returning to Israel.

2 Sam. vi. 12. The Ark of God

brought to the city of David with gladness. 1 Chron. xv. 25.

1 Chron. xxix. 9. David and the people rejoiced, because that with a perfect heart the people offered willingly to the Lord the materials for building the house of the Lord. 2 Chron. xxiv. 10.

2 Chron. vi. 41. At the dedication of the temple, Solomon prayed, saying, Let thy priests, O Lord, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness. 1 Kings viii. 66. Ps. lxiii. 2.

Ezra iii. 12. At laying the foundation of the second temple, many shouted aloud for joy. Ver. 13.

vi. 12. They kept the dedication of the second temple with joy.

2 Chron. xxix. 35, 36. The service of the house of the Lord was set in order: And Hezekiah the king, and all the people, rejoiced that God had prepared the people.

xxx. 1. 21. 26. There was great joy in Jerusalem, at holding the passover by the commandment of king Hezekiah. See Ch. xv. 12. 14, 15. Ezra vi. 22.

Neh. viii. 9, 10. 12. The people rejoiced at hearing the law read.

Ver. 12—44. They rejoiced at the dedicating of the wall of Jerusalem, and divine worship restored.

XCIX. *God's presence with his people a cause of joy.* Zech. ii. 10. Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion; for, lo, I come, and will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the Lord. Ch. ix. 9. Ps. xvi. 8, 9. 11.—xlvi. 4, 5.—xlviii. 2. Isa. xii. 6. Zeph. iii. 14 to 20.

C. *God's love and care for his people, a cause of joy.* Song i. 4. We will be glad and rejoice in thee; we will remember thy love more than wine.

Ps. xxxv. 27. Let them shout for joy and be glad; let them say continually the Lord be magnified, who taketh pleasure in the prosperity of his servants.

CI. *God's mercy a cause of joy.* Ps. xxxi. 7. I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble, thou hast known my soul in adversity. Ps. li. 8, 9. 12.—lxxxv. 6, 7.

CII. *Help and strength from God a cause of joy.* Neh. i. 10. The joy of the Lord is your strength.

Ps. xvi. 8, 9. Because the Lord is at my right hand, I shall not be moved. Therefore my heart is glad.

xxviii. 7. The Lord is my strength, and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped; therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth.

CIII. *Salvation from God against enemies a cause of joy.* 1 Sam. ii. 1. My mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I rejoiced in thy salvation.

Ps. cix. 14. I will rejoice in thy salvation. Ps. xiii. 5.—xxxv. 9.

cxviii. 15. The voice of rejoicing and salvation is in the tabernacles of the righteous. Ps. xxi. 1.

Luke i. 47. My spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

CIV. *God's vengeance upon his and his people's enemies, a cause of rejoicing.* Deut. xxxii. 43. Rejoice, O ye nations with his people, for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, and to his people.

Ps. xlviii. 11. Let mount Zion rejoice, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgments. Ver. 7, 8.

lviii. 10. The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance; he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked. Job xxii. 19.

CV. *Rejoicing in God's word.* Ps. xix. 9. The statutes of the Lord are right, rejoicing the heart.

cxix. 14. I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies, as much as in all riches.

Ver. 111. Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever, for they are the rejoicing of my heart. Ver. 77. 92. 174.

Jer. xv. 16. Thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of my heart.

1 John i. 4. These things I write unto you that your joy may be full.

The word was received with joy. Acts ii. 14.—viii. 8.—xiii. 48. 1 Thess. i. 6.

CVI. *Joy in God's providential government.* 1 Chron. xvi. 31. Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice, and let them say among the nations, The Lord reigneth.

Ps. ix. 2. I will be glad and rejoice in thee.—Ver. 4. Thou sattest in the throne judging right.—Ver. 8. He will judge the world in righteousness.

lxvii. 4. Let the nations be glad, and sing for joy; for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth.

Ps. lxxxix. 12. Tabor and Hermon shall rejoice in thy name.—Ver. 14. Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne.

xcvi. 10. Say among the heathen, The Lord reigneth, the world shall be stablished, that it shall not be moved: he shall judge the people righteously.

Ver. 11. Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad.—Ver. 13. For the Lord shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth. Ps. xcviii. 4. 9.

xcvii. 1, 2. The Lord reigneth, let the earth rejoice, let the multitude of the isles be glad. Righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne.

Rev. xix. 6, 7. The Lord God omnipotent reigneth: Let us be glad and give honour to him. See Ps. civ. 34.—cvii. 42. —cxlii. 9.

CVII. *Temporal deliverances of God's church, a cause of joy.* See the deliverances of the Jews from the Egyptians, Exod. xviii. 9, 10. Ps. lxv. 6.—cv. 43.—cvi. 5.

Deliverance from captivity. Ps. xiv. 7. —cxxvi. 3.

CVIII. *Spiritual blessings conferred on the church, a cause of rejoicing.* Isa. ix. 3. They joy before thee according to the joy in harvest.—Ver. 6. For unto us a child is born, unto us a Son is given. Ch. lv. 4. 12. Zech. ix. 9. See *Rejoicing in Christ.*

xii. 2, 3. The Lord Jehovah is my strength and my song; he is also become my salvation.

Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation. Ver. 5, 6, 7.

xxxv. 1, 2. The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them, and the desert shall rejoice and blossom as the rose. It shall blossom abundantly and rejoice, even with joy and singing: they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God.

xli. 10. Fear not, for I am with thee; I am thy God, I will strengthen thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness: thou shalt rejoice in the Holy One of Israel. Ver. 13, 14.

xlix. 13. Sing, O heavens, and be joyful, O earth; for the Lord hath comforted his people.

li. 3. The Lord shall comfort Zion. Ver. 10. 12.

Ver. 11. They shall obtain gladness and joy, &c. Ch. lii. 9. Ch. liv. 1 to 8. lx. 15. I will make thee an eternal excellency, the joy of many generations. Ver. 16, 17.

Isa. lxi. 3 to 11.—lxv. 14. 18.—lxvi. 5. 10 to 15.

Jer. xxxi. 13, 14.—xxxiii. 8, 9, 10. Zeph. iii. 17, 18. 20. Zech. ii. 10.

CIX. *The work of creation a cause of joy.* Job xxxviii. 4. 7. When God laid the foundations of the earth, the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy.

CX. *Worldly prosperity from the hand of God, a cause of joy.* Deut. xii. 7. Ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, you and your households, wherein the Lord thy God hath blessed thee. Ver. 12. 18.

Deut. xxvi. 11. Thou shalt rejoice in every good thing which the Lord thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house.

Joel ii. 23. Be glad, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the Lord your God; for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain, in the first month.

Ver. 24. And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oil.—Ver. 26. And ye shall eat in plenty and be satisfied, and praise the name of the Lord your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you.

CXI. *Rejoicing in God in time of worldly adversity.* Hab. iii. 17, 18. Although the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flocks shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stall: Yet will I rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation. Ps. xlvi. 1 to 5.

COMFORT IN GOD.

CXII. *God giveth comfort and consolation.* Job xv. 11. Are the consolations of God small with thee?

Ps. xxiii. 4. Though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

lxxi. 20, 21. O God, thou hast shewed me great and sore troubles: Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.

Ps. lxxxvi. 17. The Lord hath holpen me and comforted me.

xciv. 19. In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.

cxix. 52. I remembered thy judgments of old, O Lord, and have comforted myself.

Ver. 76. Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.—Ver. 82. Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me.

Isa. xii. 1. O Lord, I will praise thee: though though wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

xl. 1, 2. Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God. Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned.

xlix. 13. The Lord hath comforted his people, and will have mercy on his afflicted. Ch. lii. 9.

li. 3. The Lord shall comfort Zion; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving and the voice of melody.

Ver. 12. I, even I (saith the Lord) am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldst be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man that shall be made as grass?

lvii. 18. I have seen his ways and will heal him; I will lead him, and restore comforts to him and to his mourners.

lxi. 2. I appoint, to comfort all that mourn in Zion.

lxvi. 13. As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you.

Jer. xxxi. 13. I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them.

Hos. ii. 14. I will speak comfortably unto her.

Zech. i. 13. The Lord answered with comfortable words.—Ver. 17. The Lord shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

Matt. v. 4. Blessed are they that mourn, for they shall be comforted.

Luke xvi. 25. Lazarus is comforted in heaven.

John xiv. 18. Jesus said, I will not leave you comfortless.

Acts ix. 31. The churches walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

Rom. xv. 4. Whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning; that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.

Ver. 5. Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like minded one toward another, according to Christ Jesus.

2 Cor. i. 3, 4. Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and the God of all comfort; who comforteth us in all our tribulations, that we may be able to comfort them that are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

Ver. 5. Our consolation aboundeth by Christ. Phil. ii. 1. 1 Pet. i. 8.

vii. 6. God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us.

2 Thess. ii. 16. Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace. (Heb. vi. 18.) Ver. 17. Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

Observe, the foregoing Scriptures represent a Christian's comfort, as proceeding from God the Father, from Christ, the Holy Ghost, and from the holy Scriptures.

SATISFACTION.

CXIII. *God satisfieth.* Ps. xvii. 15. I will behold thy face in righteousness; I shall be satisfied when I awake with thy likeness.

xxxvi. 8, 9. They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house, and thou wilt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures. For with thee is the fountain of life.

lxiii. 5, 6. My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness; when I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night-watches.

lxv. 4. We shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy place.

ciii. 2. 5. Bless the Lord, O my soul, who satisfieth thy mouth with good things.

cvii. 9. The Lord satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

cxxxii. 15. I will abundantly bless Zion's provision; I will satisfy her poor with bread.

Isa. lv. 2. Wherefore do ye spend your money for that which is not bread, and your labour for that which satisfieth not: hearken diligently unto me, and

eat that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

Jer xxxi. 14. I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the Lord.—Ver. 25. I have satisfied the weary soul.

DELIGHT IN GOD.

CXIV. *Delight in God.* Job xxii. 21. Acquaint thyself with God.—Ver 26 Then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and lift up thy face unto God.

Ps xxxvii 4 Delight thyself in the Lord, and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart

Isa. lviii. 14. Keep the sabbath, &c Then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord, and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father.

CXV. *Things of God delighted in by his people* Neh. ix. 25 Thy people delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

Ps. i 2. A good man's delight is in the law of the Lord Ps. cxix. 70. 77. 92. Rom. vii 22.

xciv. 19. Thy comforts delight my soul.

cxii. 1. Blessed is the man that delighteth in God's commandments

cxix. 16 I will delight myself in thy statutes. Ver. 47 143.

Isa. lviii. 13. Call the sabbath a delight

CXVI. *Delight in Christ* Song ii 3 I sat down under his shadow with great delight.

Mal. iii. 1. The Lord whom ye seek shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant whom ye delight in

GLORYING IN GOD.

CXVII. *Glorying in God.* Isa xli. 16. Thou shalt rejoice in the Lord, and glory in the Holy One of Israel. Ch. xliv. 25. Jer vi 2.

Jer. ix. 24. Let him that glorieth glory in the Lord. Ps. lxiii. 11.—lxiv. 10.—cv 3.—cvi. 4, 5. 1 Cor. i. 31 2 Cor. x. 17.

Gal. vi. 14. God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me and I unto the world.

CXVIII. *Sinful glorying forbidden* Jer. ix. 23. Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

1 Cor. i. 29 No man should glory in God's sight. Rom. iv. 2.

iii 21. Let no man glory in man.

iv. 7. Who maketh thee to differ? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? Now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not received it?

ix. 16. Though I preach the gospel I have nothing to glory of, for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me if I preach not the gospel.

2 Cor xi. 18. Many glory after the flesh 1 Cor. v. 6. James i 4

xii. 5. Of myself will I not glory, but of mine infirmities. Ver. 9. Ch xi. 30.

BOASTING IN GOD.

CXIX. *Boasting in God.* Ps. xxxiv 2. My soul shall make her boast in the Lord

xliv. 8 In God we boast all the day long.

SINFUL BOASTING.

CXX *Sinful boasting of the wicked* Ps x. 3, 4. The wicked boasteth of his heart's desire. God is not in all his thoughts.

xlix 6 They boast themselves of the multitude of their riches.

lii 1. Why boastest thou thyself of mischief?

xciv 4 How long shall the workers of iniquity boast themselves?—Ver 7. They say, The Lord shall not see nor regard it

Prov. xxvii 1 Boast not thyself of to-morrow, for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

Isa. x 15 Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith?

Ezek. xxxv. 13. With your mouth ye have boasted against me.—Ver 14. Thus saith the Lord, I will make you desolate.

Rom i 20. Wicked men are boasters 2 Tim iii 2.

ii. 17, 18 Thou makest thy boast of God, and knowest his will.—Ver 23. Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

iii 27. Boasting is excluded by the law of faith.

James iii. 5. The tongue boasteth great things.

iv 16 Ye rejoice in your boasting: all such rejoicing is evil.

HOPE IN GOD.

CXXI *Hope in God and in Christ*

Ezra x. 2. We have trespassed against our God, yet now is there hope concerning this.

Job v. 15, 16 God saveth the poor from the sword, and from the hand of the mighty. The poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

xi. 14 Put iniquity far from thee.—Ver 18. Then thou shalt be secure, because there is hope.

Ps xvi 9, 10 My flesh shall rest in hope. For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell. Acts ii 26

xxii. 9. Thou didst make me to hope when I was upon my mother's breasts

xxxi 24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the Lord.

xxxiii 18 The eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy Ver 22 Ps. cxlvii 11. Let thy mercy, Lord, be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

xxxviii 15 For thee, O Lord, do I hope; thou wilt hear, O Lord, my God.

xxxix 7. Lord what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

xlii. 5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? why art thou disquieted in me? Hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, for the help of his countenance. Ver. 1 Ps. lxxi. 4, 5. 14.

lxxviii. 5. He commanded our fathers, that they should make known to their children his testimony and his law.—Ver. 7. That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments

cxix 43 I have hoped in thy judgments.

Ver. 49 Remember the word on which thou hast caused me to hope.—Ver 74 I have hoped in thy word. Ver 81 114 116.

Ver. 166 Lord I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.

cxxxi. 3. Let Israel hope in the Lord; for with the Lord there is mercy, and plenteous redemption

cxlvi. 5. Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, and whose hope is in the Lord his God.

Prov x. 28. The hope of the righteous shall be gladness; but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

xiv. 32. The wicked is driven away in his wickedness. but the righteous hath hope in his death.

Jer iii 23. In vain is salvation hoped for from the hills and from the multitude of mountains: truly in the Lord our God is the salvation of Israel.

xiv. 8. O Lord, the hope of Israel and the Saviour thereof in time of trouble.

xvii. 7. Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is.

Ver. 13. O Lord, the hope of Israel.—Ver. 17. Thou art my hope in the day of evil

xxxi. 17 There is hope, saith the Lord, that thy children shall come again from captivity.

l 7. They sinned against the Lord, the hope of their fathers.

Lam iii. 24 The Lord is my portion, saith my soul, therefore will I hope in him.

Ver. 26. It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord.—Ver. 29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.—Ver 31. For the Lord will not cast off for ever

Hos ii 15 The Lord saith, I will give her (the church) the valley of Achor for a door of hope.

Joel iii 16. The Lord will be the hope of his people.

Zech ix. 12. Turn you to the stronghold, ye prisoners of hope.

Acts xxiii 6 Of the hope and resurrection of the dead am I called in question, said Paul

xxiv 15 I have hope toward God, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead. Ch. xxvi 6, 7.—xxviii. 20.

Rom iv. 18. Abraham believed in hope.

v. 2. We rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

Ver. 4, 5. Experience worketh hope: and hope maketh not ashamed

viii. 24. We are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope; for what a man seeth why doth he yet hope for? If we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

xii 12. Rejoicing in hope.

xv 4. Whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and

comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.

Ver. 13. Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the Holy Ghost.

1 Cor. ix. 10. For our sakes this is written, That he that plougheth should plough in hope, and that he that threshеth in hope should be a partaker of his hope.

xiii. 7. Charity hopeth all things.—Ver. 13. Now abideth faith, hope, charity.

xv. 19. If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

2 Cor. iii. 12. Seeing we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech.

Gal. v. 5. We through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness through faith.

Eph. i. 18. Your understanding being enlightened, that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints.

iv. 4. Ye are called in one hope of your calling.

Phil. i. 20. My earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed; but that with all boldness, as always, so now also, Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

Col. i. 5. The hope laid up for you in heaven.

Ver. 23. Be not moved away from the hope of the gospel.—Ver. 27. Christ in you he hope of glory.

1 Thess. i. 2, 3. We give thanks to God always for you; remembering your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father.

ii. 19. What is our hope and joy, or crown of rejoicing; are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ?

v. 8. Let us who are of the day be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and for an helmet the hope of salvation.

2 Thess. ii. 16. Now our Lord Jesus Christ, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace, comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

1 Tim. i. 1. The Lord Jesus Christ which is our hope.

Tit. i. 2. In hope of eternal life, which God hath promised.

ii. 13. Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God our Saviour, who gave himself for us.

iii. 17. Being justified by his grace, we shall be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

Heb. iii. 6. Hold fast the confidence and rejoicing of hope firm unto the end.

vi. 11. Full assurance of hope.

Ver. 17—19. God confirmed his promise by an oath; that we might have a strong consolation who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil. Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest.

vii. 19. The law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did.

xi. 6. Faith is the substance of things hoped for.

1 Pet. i. 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten us again into a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead.

Ver. 13. Be sober and hope to the end, for the grace, &c.—Ver. 21. God raised Christ from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

iii. 15. Be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear.

1 John iii. 2, 3. Now are we the sons of God: when he shall appear we shall be like him. Every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

CXXII. *The hope of the wicked perisheth.* Job viii. 13. The hypocrite's hope shall perish. Ver. 14.

xi. 20. The eyes of the wicked shall fail, their hope shall be as the giving up of the ghost.

xxvii. 8. What is the hope of the hypocrite, when God taketh away his soul?

Prov. x. 28. The expectation of the wicked shall perish. Job xviii. 14.

xi. 7. When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish; and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

Jer. xviii. 12. They said, There is no hope; but we will walk after our own devices. Ch. ii. 25.

Eph. ii. 12. Having no hope, and without God in the world.

1 Thess. iv. 13. Sorrow not [for the dead] as others which have no hope.

EXPECTATION.

CXXIII. *The expectation of the righteous from God.* Ps. lxii. 5. My expectation is from the Lord.

Prov. xxiii. 18. Thine expectation shall not be cut off. Ch. xxiv. 14.

Phil. i. 20. According to my earnest expectation Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

CXXIV. *Expectation of the wicked.* Prov. x. 28. The expectation of the wicked shall perish. Ch. xi. 7.

xi. 23. The expectation of the wicked is wrath.

Zech. ix. 5. Ekron, her expectation shall be ashamed.

Acts xii. 11. The Lord hath delivered me from the expectation of the Jews.

WAITING.

CXXV. *The righteous wait for God.* Gen. xlix. 18. I have waited for thy salvation, O Lord.

Ps. xxv. 3. Let none that wait on the Lord be ashamed.

Ver. 5. Thou art the God of my salvation: on thee do I wait all the day. Ver. 21.

xxvii. 14. Wait on the Lord, be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart.

xxxiii. 20. Our soul waited for the Lord: he is our help and our shield.

xxxvii. 7. Rest in the Lord, and wait patiently for him.—Ver. 9. Those that wait on the Lord shall inherit the earth. Ver. 34.

xxxix. 7. Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee; deliver me from all my transgressions. Ver. 8.

xl. 1. I waited patiently for the Lord, and he inclined unto me and heard my cry.

lix. 9. Because of his strength I will wait upon thee, for God is my defence.

lxii. 1. My soul waiteth upon God: from him cometh my salvation. Ver. 5.

lxix. 3. Mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.—Ver. 6. Let not them that wait on thee be ashamed.

Ps. cxxiii. 2. Our eyes wait upon the Lord our God, until he have mercy upon us.

cxxx. 5, 6. I wait for the Lord; my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope. My soul waiteth for the Lord, more than they that watch for the morning.

Prov. viii. 34. Blessed is the man that heareth me, [Wisdom,] watching daily at the posts of my gates.

xx. 22. Wait on the Lord, and he shall save the.

Isa. viii. 17. I will wait upon the Lord that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

xxv. 9. Lo this is our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us; this is the Lord, we have waited for him; we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.

xxvi. 8. In the way of thy judgments, O Lord, have we waited for thee: the desire of our soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

xxx. 18. The Lord is a God of judgment: blessed are all that wait for him.

xxxiii. 2. O Lord, be gracious unto us; we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in time of trouble.

xl. 31. They that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength.

xlix. 23. Thou shalt know that I am the Lord, for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

li. 5. The isles shall wait upon me, and upon mine arm shall they trust. See also, Isa. xlii. 4.

lxiv. 4. Men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen what he hath prepared for them that wait for him.

Jer. xiv. 22. Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? Art not thou he, O Lord our God? therefore we will wait upon thee; for thou hast made all these things.

Lam. iii. 25, 26. The Lord is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him. It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord.

Hos. xii. 6. Keep mercy and judgment, and wait on thy God continually.

Mic. vii. 7. I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

Hab. ii. 3. The vision is for an ap-

pointed time; wait for it, because it will surely come.

Zeph. iii. 8. Wait upon me, saith the Lord.

Mark xv. 43. Joseph of Arimathea waited for the kingdom of God. Luke xxiii. 51.

Luke ii. 25. Simeon waited for the consolation of Israel.

xii. 36. Be ye like men that wait for the coming of their Lord.

Rom. viii. 23. We groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

1 Cor. i. 5. 7. In every thing ye are enriched: So that ye come behind in no gift, waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Gal. v. 5. We through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

1 Thess. i. 9. Ye turned from idols to serve the living and true God, and to wait for his Son from heaven. 2 Thess. iii. 5. James v. 7. See Zech. ix. 1.

CXXVI. *The wicked wait not for God.* 2 Kings vi. 33. Behold, this evil is of the Lord, what should I wait for the Lord any longer?

Ps. cvi. 13. They forget his works, they waited not for his counsel.

SUBMISSION AND RESIGNATION TO GOD.

CXXVII. *Language expressive of this temper of mind.* Judg. x. 15. Do unto us what seemeth good unto thee.

1 Sam. iii. 18. Eli said, It is the Lord, let him do what seemeth him good. 2 Sam. x. 12.—xv. 26.

2 Kings xx. 19. Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, Good is the word of the Lord which thou hast spoken. Isa. xxxix. 8.

Matt. xi. 26. Jesus said, Even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight. Luke x. 21.

vi. 10. Thy will be done. Luke xi. 2.

xxvi. 42. Jesus prayed, and said, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

Acts xxi. 14. The will of the Lord be done.

Neh. ix. 33. Thou art just in all that is brought upon us.

Job i. 21. The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away, and blessed be his name.

Lam. iii. 39. Wherefore should a living man complain? a man for the punishment of his sins.

James iv. 7. Submit yourselves to God.

Ps. xxxix. 9. I was dumb and opened not my mouth, because thou didst it.

Threats. Isa. xlv. 9. Wo to him that striveth with his Maker.

RELYING UPON GOD.

CXXVIII. *Relying upon God.* 2 Chron. xiii. 18. The children of Judah prevailed against their enemies, because they relied upon the Lord God of their fathers. 1 Chron. v. 20.

xiv. 11. Help us, O Lord our God, for we rest on thee.

xvi. 8. Because thou didst rely upon the Lord, he delivered thine enemies into thine hand.

Ps. xxxvii. 7. Rest in the Lord, and wait patiently for him.

lv. 22. Cast thy burden upon the Lord, and he will sustain thee; he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

cxvi. 7. Return unto thy rest, O my soul.

Jer. vi. 16. Walk in the good way, and ye shall find rest to your souls.

1 Pet. v. 7. Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

TRUST IN GOD.

CXXIX. *Trusting in God and Christ.* 2 Sam. xxii. 2, 3. David said, The Lord is my rock and my fortress, and my deliverer; the God of my rock, in him will I trust; he is my shield and the horn of my high tower, and my refuge, my Saviour: thou savest me from violence. Ps. xviii. 2.—cxliv. 1, 2.

Ver. 31. The Lord is a buckler to all that trust in him.

2 Kings xviii. 5. Hezekiah trusted in the Lord God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor any that were before him. Ch. xix. 10. 2 Chron. xxxii. 7, 8. Isa. xxxvi. xxxvii. chapters.

1 Chron. v. 18—20. The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, made war with the Hagarites. And the Hagarites were delivered into their hand; for they cried to God in the battle, and he was entreated of them; because they put their trust in him.

Job xiii. 15. Job said, Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him.

Job xxxv. 14. Judgment is before him, therefore trust thou in him

Ps. ii. 12. Blessed are they that put their trust in him.

iv. 5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, and put your trust in the Lord.

v 11. Let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice.

vii. 1. O Lord my God, in thee do I put my trust; save me from all that persecute me.

ix. 10 They that know thy name will put their trust in thee; for thou, Lord, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

xi. 1. In the Lord put I my trust.

xiii. 5. I have trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.

xvi 1. Preserve me O God, for in thee do I put my trust.

xvii. 7. Shew thy marvellous lovingkindness, O thou that savest by thy right hand them which put their trust in thee.

xx. 7. Some trust in chariots and horses, but we will remember the name of the Lord our God.

xxi. 7. The king trusteth in the Lord, and through the mercy of the Most High he shall not be moved.

xxii 4, 5 Our fathers trusted in thee and thou didst deliver them. They trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

Ver. 8 He trusted in the Lord that he would deliver him. Matt xxvii. 43

xxv 2. O my God, I trust in thee; let me not be ashamed, let not mine enemies triumph over me —Ver. 20. O keep my soul, and deliver me; let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

xxvi. 1. I have trusted in the Lord, therefore I shall not slide.

xxviii. 7. The Lord is my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth, and with my song will I praise him.

xxxi. 1. In thee, O Lord, do I put my trust. let me never be ashamed. deliver me in thy righteousness. Ps. lxxi 1. 5

Ver. 6. I have hated them that regard lying vanities, but I trusted in the Lord.

Ver. 19. How great is thy goodness which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee, which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men.

xxxii. 10. Many sorrows shall be to the wicked; but he that trusteth in the Lord, mercy shall compass him round.

Ps. xxxiii. 21, 22. Our hearts shall rejoice in him because we trusted in his holy name. Let thy mercy be upon us.

xxxiv. 8. Blessed is the man that trusteth in him. (Ps. lxxxiv 12) Ver. 22 None that trust in him shall be desolate.

xxxvi. 7. How excellent is thy lovingkindness, O God, therefore the sons of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

xxxvii 3 Trust in the Lord and do good, so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed. Ver. 5. 40.

xl. 4. Blessed is the man that maketh the Lord his trust. Ver. 3.

xliv. 6. I will not trust in my bow: thou hast saved us from our enemies Ver 7.

lii. 8. I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

lv. 22. Cast thy burden upon the Lord, and he shall sustain thee; he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved Ver. 23.

lvi 3, 4. What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee. In God I have put my trust, I will not fear what flesh can do unto me. Ps. cxviii 6

lvii 1. Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me, for my soul trusteth in thee, yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until the calamities be overpast

lxi. 4. I will trust in the covert of thy wings.

lxii. 8. Trust in him at all times God is a refuge for us.

lxiv 10 The righteous shall be glad in the Lord, and shall trust in him.

lxxiii. 28. It is good for me to draw near to God I have put my trust in the Lord God.

lxxxvii 2. O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

xci. 2. I will say of the Lord, He is my refuge and my fortress, my God, in him will I trust.

cxii. 7. A good man shall not be afraid of evil tidings; his heart is fixed trusting in the Lord. Ver. 8

cxv. 9 Israel, trust thou in the Lord. he is their help and shield. Ver. 10, 11.

cxviii. 8, 9. It is better to trust in the Lord, than to put confidence in man. It is better to trust in the Lord, than to put confidence in princes. Ps cxlvi. 3

cxix. 41, 42. Let thy mercies come unto me, O Lord, even thy salvation, according to thy word. For I trust in thy word.

cxxv. 1. They that trust in the Lord

shall be as Mount Zion, which cannot be removed.

cxli 8 Mine eyes are unto thee, O God, the Lord, in thee is my trust; leave not my soul destitute.

cxliii 8. Cause me to hear thy loving kindness in the morning, for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk, for I lift my soul to thee

Prov iii 5 Trust in the Lord with all thine heart, and lean not unto thine own understanding.

xvi 3 Commit thy works unto the Lord.

Ver. 20 Whoso trusteth in the Lord, happy is he

xxii. 19. That thy trust may be in the Lord, I have made known to thee, &c

xxviii 25 He that putteth his trust in the Lord shall be made fat.

xxix. 25. Whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe

Isa. xii. 2. Behold God is my salvation, I will trust and not be afraid; for the Lord Jehovah is my strength, and my song, he is also become my salvation.

xxvi. 3, 4 Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee, because he trusteth in thee Trust in the Lord for ever, for in the Lord Jehovah is everlasting strength.

l. 10. Who is among you that feareth the Lord, and obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God

li 5 The isles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust. Matt xii 21

lvii 13 He that putteth his trust in the Lord, shall inherit the land, and shall possess my holy mountain

Jer xvii 7, 8 Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is. For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river.

xlix. 11. Let thy widows trust in me.

Dan. iii. 28 The Lord sent his angel, and delivered his servant that trusted in him;

Nah. i 7, 8. The Lord is good, a stronghold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him. But darkness shall pursue his enemies

Zeph iii 12. An afflicted and poor people, shall trust in the name of the Lord

Matt. xii 21. In his [Christ's] name shall the Gentiles trust.

Rom xv. 12. In him shall the Gentiles trust. Isa. xi. 10. Isa. li. 5

2 Cor i 9, 10. We had the sentence of death within ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead. Who delivered us, in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us.

iii. 4, 5. Such trust have we through Christ to Godward Not that we are sufficient of ourselves, but our sufficiency is of God.

Eph. i. 12, 13. That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ In whom ye also trusted after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation.

1 Tim. iv. 10. We both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God; who is the Saviour of all men, especially of them that believe.

v 5 She that is a widow indeed and desolate, trusteth in God. 1 Pet. iii. 5.

CONFIDENCE.

CXXX. *Confidence in God.* Ps. lxv. 5. O God of our salvation, who art the confidence of the ends of the earth.

Prov iii 25, 26. Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked when it cometh For the Lord shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy feet from being taken

xiv 26. In the fear of the Lord is strong confidence.

Isa xxx. 15 Thus saith the Lord, in quietness and confidence shall be your strength.

2 Cor v 6 We are confident and willing rather to be absent from the body.

Eph. iii 12. In Christ Jesus our Lord, we have boldness and access with confidence, by the faith of him.

Phil. i 6. Being confident of this, that he that hath begun a good work in you, will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ

2 Thess iii 4. We have confidence in the Lord touching you. Gal. v. 10. Philem. ver 21

Heb iii 6 We are Christ's house, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.—Ver. 14 We are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end

x. 35. Cast not away your confidence,

which hath great recompense of reward.

1 John ii. 28. Little children, abide in Christ, that when he shall appear we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

iii. 21. Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God.

v. 14. This is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask anything according to his will he heareth us.

CXXXI. *Confidence in God a security against the fear of evil from man.* Gen. xv. 1. God said to Abraham, Fear not, I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

xxvi. 24. The Lord said to Isaac, Fear not, for I am with thee, and will bless thee.

Lev. xxvi. 3. If ye walk in my statutes.—Ver. 26. None shall make you afraid. Job xi. 14, 15. 19. Ezek. xxxiv. 28.—xxxix. 26.

Deut. i. 17. Ye shall not be afraid of the face of man.—Ver. 20. The Lord your God shall fight for you. Ver. 30.

2 Kings vi. 16. The man of God said, Fear not, for they that be with us be more than they that be with them.

Job v. 21. Neither shalt thou be afraid for destruction when it cometh. Ver. 22. Ch. xi. 14, 15.

Ps. iii. 5. The Lord sustained me, I will not be afraid of thousands set against me. Ps. xxvii. 3.

xxiii. 4. I will fear no evil, for thou art with me.

xxxiv. 4. The Lord delivered me from all my fears.

xlvi. 2. I will not fear though the earth be removed.—Ver. 7. The Lord of hosts is with me.

lvi. 3, 4. In God have I put my trust; I will not fear what flesh can do unto me. Heb. xiii. 6.

xci. 5, 6. Thou shalt not be afraid for terror by night, nor for the arrow by day; nor for the pestilence, nor for destruction.

cxii. 7. He shall not be afraid of evil tidings; his heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord. Ver. 8.

cxviii. 6. The Lord is on my side, I shall not fear.

Prov. i. 33. Whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

xxix. 25. The fear of man bringeth a snare, but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe. Ch. iii. 21 to 25.

Isa. xii. 2. God is my salvation, I will trust and not be afraid.

xli. 10. Fear not thou, I am with thee, saith the Lord. Ver. 13, 14. Ch. xxxv. 4. Ch. xliii. 15.—li. 7. 12.—liv. 4. 14. Jer. i. 8.—xxiii. 4.—xxx. 10.—xxxix. 17.—xlvi. 27, 28.—li. 46.

Mic. iv. 4. They shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none shall make him afraid. Zeph. iii. 13. 16.

Matt. x. 26. Fear them not. Luke i. 74.—xxi. 8. John xii. 15.

Luke xii. 4. Be not afraid of them that kill the body. Ver. 32.

Acts xviii. 9. Then spake the Lord to Paul, Be not afraid, for I am with thee. Ver. 10.

Rom. viii. 15. We have not received the spirit of bondage, again to fear, but of adoption. 2 Tim. i. 7.

Phil. i. 14. The brethren spake the word without fear.

Heb. ii. 15. Christ took part of flesh and blood, that he might deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

1 Pet. iii. 14. If ye suffer for righteousness' sake, be not afraid of their terror. Matt. v. 10.

1 John iv. 18. There is no fear in love.

Rev. i. 17. Fear not, for I am the first and the last. Ch. ii. 20. See Gen. xxi. 17. Exod. xx. 20. Numb. xiv. 9.—xxi. 34. Deut. vii. 18, 19. 21.—xx. 1. 3.—xxxi. 6. 8. Josh. xi. 6. 2 Kings i. 15. 2 Chron. xx. 17. Neh. iv. 14. Ps. xlix. 5. 16.—lxxviii. 53. Isa. vii. 4. 25.—viii. 12.—xiv. 3.—xl. 9. Dan. x. 12. Joel ii. 2. Matt. viii. 26. Mark iv. 40. Luke xxi. 9. John xii. 15. Zech. ix. 9. Acts xxvii. 24. Heb. xi. 23.

CXXXII. *Confidence of the wicked.* Job xxxi. 24. If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence—Ver. 28. This also were iniquity.

Ps. cxviii. 8, 9. It is better to trust in the Lord, than to put confidence in man. It is better to trust in the Lord, than to put confidence in princes.

Prov. xiv. 16. A wise man feareth and departeth from evil: but a fool rageth and is confident.

xxi. 22. A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the confidence thereof.

xxv. 19. Confidence in an unfaithful

man, in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.

Jer. II. 37. The Lord hath rejected thy confidence in Egypt and Assyria. Ezek xxix. 16.

xlviii. 13 The house of Israel was ashamed of Beth-el their confidence. 1 Kings xii. 29.

Phil. iii. 3. Have no confidence in the flesh.

CXXXIII. *Assurance of the righteous* Isa. xxxii. 17. The work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever. See 1 John iii. 19.

SEEKING GOD.

CXXXIV. *Seeking God commanded* Ps. xxvii 8 When thou saidst, Seek ye my face, my heart said unto thee, Thy face, Lord, will I seek.

cv. 4. Seek the Lord and his strength, seek his face continually.

Isa. viii. 19. Should not a people seek to their God?

lv 6 Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call upon him while he is near See Amos v. 1 Acts xv 17.—xvii. 27

xi. 10. There shall be a root of Jesse, [i. e. Christ,] to it shall the Gentiles seek.

CXXXV. *God is to be sought with all the heart* Deut. iv. 29. Thou shalt find the Lord, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul Jer xxix. 13, 14.

Ps cxix. 2 Blessed are they that seek the Lord with their whole heart.

1 Chron. xxii 19. Set your heart and your soul to seek the Lord your God

Isa. xxvi. 9. With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early Ps. lxiii. 8 My soul followeth hard after thee.

CXXXVI. *Promises to them that seek God* See the first two texts in the last section

Ezra viii. 22. The hand of God is upon all them for good that seek him; but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

Ps. ix. 10. Thou, Lord, hast not forsaken them that seek thee

xxxiv 10. They that seek the Lord shall not want any good thing.

lxix. 32. Your heart shall live that seek the Lord.

Prov. viii 17. Those that seek me early shall find me.

Isa xlv. 19. I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain.

Lam iii 25 The Lord is good to them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him

Hos. x 12. Seek the Lord, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

Amos v. 4. Thus saith the Lord to the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live,—Ver 6 Seek the Lord, and ye shall live, lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and devour it, and there be none to quench it in Beth-el.

Ver. 8. Seek him that maketh the seven stars, and Orion; that turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night, &c. Ver. 9.

Zeph. ii 3 Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgments: seek righteousness, seek meekness, it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger

Matt vii 7, 8 Seek and ye shall find. He that seeketh findeth. 1 Chron. xxviii. 9. 2 Chron. xv 2.

Heb. xi. 6. God is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him. See Job viii. 5, 6. Ps. xxii. 26

CXXXVII *Prayers for them that seek God* 2 Chron. xxx. 18—20. Hezekiah prayed, saying, Good Lord, pardon every one that prepareth his heart to seek God, the Lord God of his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary. And the Lord hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

Ps lxix 6 Let none of those that seek thee be confounded.

lxx. 4 Let all those that seek thee, rejoice and be glad in thee, and let such as love thy salvation say continually, the Lord be magnified.

cv. 3. Let the heart of them rejoice that seek the Lord. 1 Chron. xvi 10.

CXXXVIII. *Examples of God's people seeking him.* 2 Chron. xi. 16. Out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the Lord God of Israel, came to Jerusalem to sacrifice unto the Lord God of their fathers, [and would not worship the calves set up by Jeroboam.]

xiv. 4. Asa commanded Judah to seek the Lord God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandments. Ver. 7.

2 Chron. xv. 12, 13. Israel entered into a covenant to seek the Lord God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their soul: And that whosoever would not seek the Lord God of Israel, should be put to death. 2 Kings xxiii. 3. Neh. x. 29. 2 Chron. xxiv. 31.

xvii. 3, 4. The Lord was with Jehoshaphat; because he sought the Lord God of his fathers, and walked in his commandments. Ch. xix. 3.—xx. 3.—xxii. 9.

xxvi. 5. Uzziah sought God; and as long as he sought the Lord, God made him prosper. Ver. 7.

xxxi. 21. In every work that Hezekiah began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

Ezra vi. 21. The children of Israel separated themselves from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the Lord God of Israel.

vii. 10. Ezra prepared his heart to seek the law of the Lord, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments.

Job v. 8. I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause.

Ps. xxiv. 6. This is the generation of them that seek him.

xxxiv. 4. I sought the Lord; he heard, and delivered me from all my fears. Ch. lxxvii. 2.

Song iii. 2. I will seek him whom my soul loveth. Ch. vi. 1.

Isa. xxvi. 9. With my spirit within me will I seek thee early.

Dan. ix. 3. I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fastings, and sackcloth and ashes.

Mal. iii. 1. The Lord [Christ] whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple. Isa. l. 4, 5. Hos. iii. 5. Zech. viii. 21, 22.

NOT SEEKING GOD.

CXXXIX. *The wicked seek not God.* 2 Chron. xvi. 2. Asa in his disease, sought not to the Lord, but to the physicians.

Ps. x. 14. The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts.

xiv. 2, 3. The Lord looketh down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand and seek God. They are all gone aside. Ps. liii. 2. Rom. iii. 11.

CXL. *They seek not God aright.* 2 Chron. xii. 14. Rehoboam prepared not his heart to seek the Lord.

Isa. lviii. 2, 3. They seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinances of their God; they seek of me the ordinances of justice, they take delight in approaching unto God. In the day of your fast, ye exact all your labours; ye fast for strife. John vi. 26.

Threats against the wicked, who seek not God aright. Ps. lxxxiii. 16. Fill their faces with shame, O Lord, that they may seek thy name.

cxix. 155. Salvation is far from the wicked, for they seek not thy statutes.

Prov. i. 8. They shall seek me early, but shall not find me.

Isa. ix. 13, 14. The people turned not to him that smiteth them; neither do they seek the Lord of hosts. Therefore the Lord will cut off from Israel, head and tail, &c. Hos. vii. 10. 13, 14. 16.

xxxi. 1. Woe to them that go down to Egypt, that stay on horses, that trust in chariots, but look not to the Holy One of Israel, neither seek the Lord. Ch. xxii. 21.

Jer. x. 21. The pastors are become brutish, and have not sought the Lord; therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

Hos. v. 5, 6. The pride of Israel doth testify to his face, therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity. They shall go with their flocks and their herds, to seek the Lord, but they shall not find him; he hath withdrawn himself from them.

Ver. 15. I will go and return to my place, saith the Lord, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early. Zeph. i. 6.

John vii. 34. Jesus said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me.

viii. 21. Ye shall seek me, and die in your sins.

DRAWING NEAR TO GOD.

CXLI. *Drawing near to God.* Lev. x. 3. The Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified, in all them that come nigh me, and before all the people will I be glorified.

1 Sam. xiv. 36. The priest said, Let us draw near to God.

Ps. lxv. 4. Blessed is the man whom thou causest to approach unto thee.

lxxiii. 28. It is good for me that I draw near to God.

Jer. xxx. 21, 22. I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me. And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

Heb. x. 22. Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience. Ch. vii. 19.

James iv. 8. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Isa. xxix. 13. The wicked draw nigh with their lips only. Matt. xv. 8. Ezek. xxxiii. 31.

COMING TO GOD.

CXLII. *Coming to God.* Ps. lxv. 2. O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

Isa. xliv. 24. In the Lord have I righteousness and strength; even to him shall all men come.

lv. 3. Incline your ear, and come unto me; hear and your soul shall live, and I will make an everlasting covenant with you.

Jer. iii. 22. Return, ye backsliding children, and I will heal your backslidings: behold we come unto thee, for thou art the Lord our God. Ch. xxx. 21.

Come to God through Christ. Heb. vii. 25. Christ is able to save them to the uttermost, that come to God by him. Heb. iv. 16.—xi. 6.

Come to Christ. Matt. xi. 28. Jesus said, Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Isa. lv. 1.—lx. 3. Rev. xxii. 17.

John vi. 37. Jesus said, All that the Father hath given me, shall come unto me, and he that cometh unto me I will in no wise cast out.—Ver. 44. No man can come unto me, except the Father draw him.

FOLLOWING GOD.

CXLIII. *Following God.* 1 Sam. xii. 14. Continue following the Lord your God. Ver. 20, 21. 25. 1 Kings ix. 6, 7, 8. If ye will not, then shall the hand of the Lord be against you.

1 Kings xviii. 21. Elijah said, If the Lord be God, follow him. Deut. xiii. 4.

Ps. lxiii. 8. My soul followeth hard after thee.

Eph. v. 1. Be ye followers of God as dear children.

CXLIV. *Following Christ.* Matt. xvi. 24. Jesus said, If any man will come after me, let him take up his cross and follow me. John xii. 26.

John viii. 12. He that followeth me shall not walk in darkness.

x. 27, 28. My sheep hear my voice, and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall any pluck them out of my hand.

FORSAKING GOD.

CXLV. *Forsaking God. Threats.* 1 Chron. xxviii. 9. If thou forsake God he will cast thee off for ever.

2 Chron. xv. 21. The Lord is with you while ye be with him, and if ye seek him he will be found of you: if you forsake him, he will cast you off for ever.

xxiv. 20. Because ye have forsaken the Lord, he hath forsaken you.

Ezra viii. 2. God's power and wrath is against all that forsake him.

Isa. i. 4. They have forsaken the Lord, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel to anger.—Ver. 28. They that forsake the Lord shall be consumed.

Jer. ii. 13. My people have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water.

Ver. 19. Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee; know therefore, and see that it is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God. See ver. 14—18.

xvii. 13. O Lord, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed. See Deut. viii. 20.—xxxi. 16, 17.—xxxii. 15 to 32. 2 Chron. xii. 15. Isa. lxv. 11.

DEPARTING FROM GOD.

CXLVI. *Departing from God.* Jer. xvii. 5. Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from God. Ver. 13. Ezek. xviii. 24.—xxxiii. 12. See this sin confessed, Dan. ix. 5, 11. Isa. lix. 12, 13.

Not departing from God. Instances. 2 Sam. xxii. 22, 23. I have kept the ways of the Lord, and have not wickedly departed from my God: For all his judgments were before me; and as for his statutes, I did not wickedly depart from them. See Ps. xviii. 21. Ps. cxix. 3. 8. 10. 11. 102.

BACKSLIDING.

CXLVII. *Backsliding from God.* Prov. xiv. 14. The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways.

Isa. l. 4. They are gone away backward. Jer. vii. 24.

Jer. ii. 19. Thy backslidings shall reprove thee.

v. 6, 7. Their transgressions are many, their backslidings are increased. How shall I pardon thee? Ch. viii. 5. 13.—xiv. 2 to 7.

xv. 6. Thou hast forsaken me, and art gone away backward; therefore will I destroy thee.

xlix. 4. O backsliding daughter, I will bring a fear upon thee.

Hos. iv. 16. Israel slideth back, as a backsliding heifer.

xi. 6, 7. The sword shall abide on his cities; for my people are bent to backsliding.

Heb. x. 38, 39. If any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him. But we are not of them that draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

Promise. Hos. xiv. 1. Return unto the Lord thy God, for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.—Ver. 4. I will heal your backslidings. Jer. iii. 22.

GOING ASTRAY.

CXLVIII. *The wicked go aside, go astray, err, wander, turn away from God.* Ps. xiv. 3. They are all gone aside, &c.

lviii. 3. The wicked are estranged from the very womb: they go astray as soon as born.

lxxviii. 57. They are turned aside like a deceitful bow. Ver. 62.

xcv. 10. It is a people that do err in heart.

Prov. v. 23. The wicked shall die without instruction, and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

xiv. 22. Do they not err that devise evil? but mercy and truth shall be to them that devise good.

Isa. xliv. 20. A deceived heart hath turned him aside: he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

Jer. ii. 27. They have turned their back unto me, and not their face.

viii. 6. Every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battle.

CXLIX. *Confession.* Isa. liii. 6. All we like lost sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way.

CL. *Threats.* Ps. cxix. 21. Thou hast rebuked the proud that are cursed, that do err from thy commandments.—Ver. 118. Thou hast trodden down all them that do err from thy statutes.

Prov. xxviii. 10. Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, shall fall himself into his own pit.

James v. 20. He that converteth a sinner from the error of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

2 Pet. iii. 17. Beware lest ye be led away with the error of the wicked. See Rom. i. 27.

WORSHIP.

CLI. *Worship due to God only.* See *Command.* 1st. 2 Kings xvii. 36. The Lord, who brought you out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice. Neh. ix. 6.

Ps. xxii. 37. All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the Lord, and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before him. Ver. 29. Ps. lxxxvi. 9, 10.

xcv. 6, 7. O come, let us worship and bow down; let us kneel before the Lord our Maker. For he is God.

xcvii. 7. Worship him all ye gods.

xcix. 5. Worship at his footstool, for he is holy.—Ver. 9. Worship at his holy hill.

Isa. lxvi. 23. All flesh shall come and worship before me, saith the Lord.

Zeph. ii. 11. Men shall worship him, every one from his place, even all the isles of the heathen.

Rev. iv. 10. In heaven the four and twenty elders fell down before him that sat on the throne, and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever. See Ch. v. 14.—vii. 11.—xi. 16.—xiv. 7.—xix. 4.

xv. 4. All nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy judgments are made manifest.

Heb. i. 6. Let all the angels of God worship Christ.——For the worship due to Christ, see *Worship offered to him by the church in heaven and on earth*, Chap. upon the *Dignity and Offices of Jesus Christ.*

Angels not to be worshipped. See Col. ii. 18. Rev. xix. 10, 11.—xxii. 8, 9.

Against worshipping creatures for God, see *Commandments* I. and II.

CLII. *How God is to be worshipped.* 1 Chron. xvi. 29. Worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness.

xxix. 9. With a perfect heart the people offered willingly to the Lord.

Ps. li. 6. Thou desirest truth in the inward parts.

Ver. 17. The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

John iv. 23. The true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and truth; for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

Acts xxiv. 14. After the way which they (the Jews) call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers; believing all things which are written in the law and the prophets.

Phil. iii. 3. We are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh. See Mal. i. 11.—iii. 4.

CLIII. *Worship offered by the wicked unacceptable to God.* Isa. i. 11, 12. To what purpose are the multitude of your sacrifices to me? saith the Lord. When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hands, to tread my courts?

Ver. 15, 16. Your hands are full of blood: Wash you, make you clean. See Ch. lxvi. 3, 4. Jer. vii. 9, 10, 11. 21, 22. —vi. 20.

Ps. l. 16, 17. Unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes? or that thou shouldst take my covenant in thy mouth? seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.

Prov. vii. 14. The whorish woman said I have peace-offerings with me; this day I have paid my vows.—Ver. 27. Her house is the way to hell, &c.

Mal. i. 8. If ye offer the blind, the lame and the sick for sacrifice, is it not evil? offer it up to thy governor, will he be pleased with thee?—Ver. 10. I have no pleasure in you, saith the Lord of hosts; neither will I accept an offering at your hands. See Ver. 9, 13, 14.

Matt. xv. 8, 9. This people draweth near me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me. In vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men. See Acts xvii. 25.

FASTING.

CLIV. *Fasting appointed by God.* Lev. xxiii. 27, 28. The tenth day of the seventh month shall be a day of atonement, an holy convocation unto you; ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord. Ye shall do no work in that same day. See to ver. 33.

CLV. *Fasts extraordinary and miraculous.*—Kept by Moses, Exod. xxxiv. 28. —By Elijah, 1 Kings xix. 8.—By Jesus Christ, Matt. iv. 2.

CLVI. *Fasting acceptably.* Isa. lviii. 6. Is not this the fast that I have chosen: to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, to let the oppressed go free, and to break every yoke. —Ver. 7. To deal thy bread to the hungry, and to bring the poor that are cast out into thine house; when thou seest the naked that thou cover him, &c. Zech. viii. 19.

Matt vi. 16. When ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance.

Ver. 17, 18. When thou fastest anoint thine head and wash thy face: that thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret.

CLVII. *Fasts of the wicked.* Isa. lviii 3, 4. In the days of your fast ye exact all your labours. Ye fast for strife and debate. Ver. 5.

Jer. xiv. 12. When they fast I will not hear their cry. Zech. vii. 5.

Matt. vi. 16. Hypocrites fast with a sad countenance, to appear unto men.

Luke xviii. 12. The Pharisee said, I fast twice in the week; yet he was not justified. See an hypocritical fast appointed by Jezebel, 1 Kings xxi. 9.

CLVIII. *Occasions of fasts observed by God's people before war, or an expected attack from an enemy.* 2 Chron. xx. 3. At the approach of enemies, king Jehoshaphat proclaims a fast.—Ver. 15. He and his people are delivered from their enemies. See 1 Sam. vii. 6.

Esther xiv. 3. The Jews, when threatened with destruction in Babylon, fast.—Ver. 16. Are delivered.

CLIX. *After being defeated by enemies.*

See Josh. vii. 6. Judg. xx. 26. 1 Sam. xxxi. 13. 2 Sam. i. 12. *At calamities from the hand of God, upon man or beast, or the fruit of the earth.* Joel i. 14.—ii. 12. 15, 16, 17.

CLX. *Upon threatened judgments, and other critical occasions.* 1 Kings xxi. 27. Ahab, terrified at God's threatenings against him, fasted.—Ver. 29. God brought not the evil threatened in his day.

Jonah iii. 5. 7. The king and people of Nineveh, terrified at God's threatenings against them by Jonah, proclaim a fast, and keep it with great strictness.—Ver. 10. They are saved from destruction.

Daniel fasts and prays for the Jews' return from captivity, Dan. ix. 3.—The Jews held a fast on setting out on their return from captivity, Ezra viii. 21. 23.—The Jews having returned from captivity, and restoring the public worship of God, hold a fast, and read the law, Neh. ix. 1. Also, see Jer. xxxvi. 6.

The apostles fasted and prayed with the church, before they ordained elders and preachers of the gospel, Acts xiv. 23.—xiii. 2, 3.

Devils cast out by fasting and prayer, Matt. xvii. 21.

CLXI. *Fasts of particular persons held at their own discretion.* 2 Sam. xii. 16. David fasted when his child was sick.

Ps. xxxv. 13. When they were sick, I humbled my soul with fasting.

lxix. 10. I wept and chastened my soul with fasting.

cix. 24. My knees are weak through fasting.

Matt. ix. 14. John's disciples and the Pharisees fasted often. Mark ii. 18.

Christ's disciples fasted, after he was taken from them. 2 Cor. vi. 5.—xi. 27.

Luke ii. 37. Anna served God with fastings night and day.

Acts x. 30. Cornelius, while he fasted and prayed, was directed by an angel to send for Peter to preach the gospel.

1 Cor. vii. 3. Husband and wife ought not to separate except for a time, to give themselves to fasting and prayer.

N. B. Religious fasting is always to be accompanied with prayer, and with all the requisites in prayer; which see, in the following section.

PRAYER.

CLXII. *Persons whose prayer shall be heard.* Ps. iv. 3. The Lord hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the Lord will hear when I call unto him.

xxvi. 6. I will wash mine hands in innocency, so will I compass thine altar.

xxxiv. 15. The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his ears are open to their cry: (1 Pet. iii. 12. His ears are open to their prayers.) Ver. 17. The righteous cry, and the Lord heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

Prov. xv. 8. The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord; but the prayer of the upright is his delight.—Ver. 29. The Lord is far from the wicked, but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

1 Tim. ii. 8. I will that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands without wrath and doubting.

James v. 16. The prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

CLXIII. *Of the divine influence, or the Spirit's assistance in prayer.* Ps. x. 17. Lord, thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear.

lxxx. 18. Quicken us, and we will call on thy name.

Zech. xii. 10. I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the Spirit of grace and of supplication.

xiii. 9. I will refine them as silver is refined, and I will try them as gold is tried, and they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

Rom. viii. 15. Ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

Ver. 26, 27. The Spirit helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what to pray for as we ought; but the Spirit maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. And he that searcheth the heart knoweth the mind of the Spirit.

Gal. iv. 6. Because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

Eph. vi. 18. Praying with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit.

Jude 20. Praying in the Holy Ghost.

1 Cor. xiv. 15.

CLXIV. *Prayer is to be made in the name of Christ.* John xiv. 13. Jesus said, Whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do unto you.—Ver. 14. That the Father may be glorified in the Son.

xvi. 23, 24. Whatsoever ye shall ask

the Father in my name he will give it you. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name; ask and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

Col. iii. 17. Whatsoever ye do in word or in deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus. See Heb. iv. 14. 16. Dan. ix. 18.

CLXV. *Prayer must be made in faith.* Matt. xxi. 22. All things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

John xv. 7. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

Eph. iii. 12. In whom [Christ] we have boldness and access by the faith of him.

Heb. iv. 16.

Heb. x. 22. Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith.

xi. 6. He that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

James i. 6. Ask in faith nothing wavering. Ver. 7. Luke xii. 29.

v. 15. The prayer of faith shall save the sick. Jude 20.

CLXVI. *With sincerity of heart.* Ps. xvii. 1. Give ear unto my prayer, that goeth not out of feigned lips.

xxv. 1. Unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

lxii. 6. Pour out your heart before God; he is a refuge for us.

cxlv. 18. The Lord is nigh unto all that call upon him in truth.

Jer. xxix. 13. The Lord said, Ye shall find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart. Ver. 14. 2 Chron. xv. 15.

Lam. iii. 41. Let us lift up our heart with our hands to God in the heavens.

2 Tim. ii. 22. Call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

Heb. x. 22. Let us draw near with a true heart, &c. Job xi. 13.

CLXVII. *With love to God.* Ps. xci. 14. The Lord said, Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him.—Ver. 15. He shall call upon me and I will answer him.

CLXVIII. *With the fear of God.* Ps. cxlv. 19. The Lord will fulfil the desire of them that fear him; he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

CLXIX. *With obedience to God.* Isa. lvi. 6, 7. The sons of the stranger that join themselves to the Lord, to serve him, and to love the name of the Lord, and to be his servants, every one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant, even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and will make them joyful in my house of prayer; their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted on mine altar.

John ix. 31. If any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

1 John iii. 22. Whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

Prov. xxviii. 9. He that turneth away his ears from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be an abomination.

CLXX. *With humility, confession and turning from sin.* 2 Chron. vii. 14. If my people shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways, then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sins, and will heal their land. Ch. vi. 26 to 40. 1 Kings viii. 37 to 50.

xxxiii. 12. Manassch humbled himself, and prayed, and God was intreated. Ver. 13.

Ps. ix. 12. God forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

x. 17. Lord thou hast heard the desire of the humble.

Jer. xxxvi. 6, 7. Go read the words of the Lord, in the ears of the people. It may be, they will present their supplication before the Lord, and will return every one from his evil way; for great is the anger and fury that the Lord hath pronounced against them.

Luke xviii. 9 to 15. See the humble publican's prayer accepted. See more instances of the prayers of penitent, returning sinners heard: Judg. iii. 7, 8, 9. 12. 15.—iv. 1. 3.—vi. 1. 7. 10 to 16.—xi. 33.—1 Sam. vii. 4 to 11. 2 Sam. xxiv. 17. 25. Ps. xxxii. 5. Acts ix. 11.

CLXXI. *With forgiveness towards men.* Matt. v. 24. Be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

vi. 12. After this manner pray ye, Forgive us our debts as we forgive our debtors.—Ver. 14, 15. For if ye forgive them their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither

will your Father forgive your trespasses. Matt. xi. 25, 26.

Luke vi. 37. Forgive and ye shall be forgiven. Col. iii. 13.

1 Tim. ii. 8. Pray without wrath.

CLXXII. *With alms and good works.* Isa. lviii. 7. Deal thy bread to the hungry, bring the poor that are cast out to thine house, when thou seest the naked cover him, &c.—Ver. 9. Then shalt thou call, and the Lord will answer.

Acts x. 2. Cornelius, a devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always.—Ver. 3, 4. He saw an angel coming unto him, saying unto him, Cornelius, thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God. See Prov. xxi. 13.

CLXXIII. *Prayer must be frequent, fervent, and importunate.* Ps. v. 3. My voice shalt thou hear in the morning Lord, in the morning will I direct my prayer to thee, and will look up.

lv. 17. Evening and morning, and at noon, will I cry aloud; and he shall hear my voice.

lxxxvi. 3. Be merciful unto me. O Lord, for I have cried unto thee daily.

lxxxviii. 1. O Lord God of my salvation, I have cried day and night before thee.—Ver. 9. I have called daily upon thee.

Ver. 13. Unto thee have I cried, O Lord; in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

cxvi. 2. He hath inclined his ear unto me; therefore will I call upon him as long as I live. Ver. 13. 17.

cxix. 147. I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried unto thee.—Ver. 167. Seven times a day do I praise thee.

Dan. vi. 10. Daniel kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed and gave thanks. Ver. 11.

Matt. xxvi. 41. Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

Luke ii. 37. Anna served God, with fastings and prayers night and day. 1 Tim. v. 5.

v. 33. The disciples of John fast often and make prayers.

vi. 12. Jesus continued all night in prayer to God.

xviii. 1. Jesus spake a parable that men ought always to pray, and not to faint. Ch. xi. 5 to 13.

Acts i. 4. The apostles continued with one accord in prayer and supplication.

ii. 42. The primitive Christians continued steadfastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

vi. 4. The apostles said, We will give ourselves continually to prayer and to the ministry of the word.

x. 2. Cornelius prayed to God always. Ver. 31.

xii. 5. Prayer was made without ceasing of the church for Peter.

Rom. xii. 12. Continue instant in prayer. 2 Thess. v. 7. Pray without ceasing.

1 Cor. vii. 5. Give yourselves to fasting and prayer.

Eph. vi. 18. Praying always, with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints.

Col. iv. 2. Continue in prayer, and watch in the same.

1 Thess iii. 10. Night and day praying exceedingly.

Heb. v. 7. In the days of his flesh Christ offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, and was heard.

1 Pet. iv. 7. The end of all things is at hand; be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer. Eph. vi. 18. See more instances, 1 Sam. i. 10, 12. Matt. xxvi. 44. 2 Cor. xii. 7, 8, 9.

CLXXIV. *Prayers and tears.* See Heb. v. 7. in the former section.

2 Kings xx. 2, 3. Hezekiah prayed unto the Lord and wept sore.—Ver. 5. Thus saith the Lord to Hezekiah, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold I will heal thee. Isa. xxxviii. 5.

Jer. xxxi. 9. They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them; I will cause them to walk in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first-born. Ver. 12. See Job xvi. 20. Psal. vi. 7, 8, 9.—xxxix. 12. —xlii. 3, 4.—lvi. 8, 9. Acts xx. 19.

CLXXV. *Private prayer.* Matt. vi. 6. When thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

xiv. 23. Jesus, when he had sent the

multitude away, went up unto a mountain to pray, and was there alone. Luke vi. 12. xxvi. 36. Jesus saith to his disciples, Sit ye here till I go and pray yonder.—Ver. 39. And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed. Ver. 42. 44.

Mark i. 35. In the morning, Jesus rising up a great while before day, went out and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

Luke v. 16. Jesus withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed. Ch. ix. 18.

Acts x. 9. Peter went up to the house top to pray. Ver. 30.

CLXXVI. *Public prayer, being a part of public worship.* 1 Kings viii. 27. But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold the heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee.

Ver. 28—30. Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant: that thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place of which thou hast said, My name shall be there. Hearken unto the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray toward this place; and hear thou in heaven, and forgive.

2 Chron. vii. 12. I have chosen this place to myself, for a house of sacrifice.—Ver. 15. Mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attend unto the prayer that is made in this place.

Ps. lxxxvii. 2. The Lord loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob.

cxvi. 18, 19. I will pay my vows unto the Lord in the presence of all his people, in the courts of the Lord's house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem.

Isa. lvi. 7. I will make them joyful in my house of prayer; their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar: for mine house shall be called the house of prayer, for all people.

Zech. viii. 21. Let us go speedily to pray before the Lord.

Joel i. 14. Call an assembly, gather the elders, and call the inhabitants of the land, unto the house of the Lord your God, and cry unto the Lord. Ver. 19. Neh. xi. 17.

ii. 15—17. Sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly. Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children and those that suck the breasts. Let the priests, the ministers of the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O Lord.

Matt. xviii. 19. If two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. Ver. 20. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

Heb. x. 25. Not forsaking the assembling yourselves together as the manner of some is. See instances, Luke i. 10. Acts i. 14.—ii. 4. 46.—iii. 1.—xvi. 13.

CLXXVII. *Directions concerning the words or expressions to be used in prayer.* Eccl. v. 1, 2. Keep thy foot when thou goest into the house of God, and be more ready to hear than to offer the sacrifice of fools. Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God; for God is in heaven and thou upon earth; therefore let thy words be few.

Hos. xiv. 2. Take with you words, and turn to the Lord, and say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously; so will we render the calves of our lips.

Matt. vi. 7. Use not vain repetitions as the heathen do. See 1 Kings xviii. 26, 27.

1 Cor. xiv. 14. If I pray in an unknown tongue mine understanding is unfruitful.—Ver. 19. In the church I had rather speak five words in my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

CLXXVIII. *Of the gestures of body used in prayer.* The hands lifted up, spread abroad, spread forth: so prayed Moses, Exod. ix. 29. David, Ps. lxiii. 4. Solomon, 1 Kings viii. 22. The church, Isa. i. 15.

Standing: so prayed Phinehas, Judg. xx. 28. Solomon, 1 Kings viii. 22. The humble publican, Luke x. 11. 13.

Kneeling: so prayed Solomon, 2 Chron. vi. 13. Jesus Christ, Luke xxii. 41. Saint Paul, Acts xx. 36.—xxi. 5. Daniel, Dan. vi. 10. Stephen, Acts vii. 60. Peter, Acts ix. 40. See Ps. xcv. 6.

Falling on the face: so prayed Moses, Deut. ix. 18. 25. David and the elders, 1 Chron. xxi. 16. Job, Job i. 20. Ezekiel, Ezek. ix. 8. Jesus Christ, Matt. xxvi. 39.

Sitting: so prayed David, 2 Sam. vii. 18. Nehemiah, Neh. i. 4.

Head uncovered, 1 Cor. xi. 4.

CLXXIX. *The things to be prayed for, being as numerous and various as the gifts of God for the supply of the wants of man, spiritual and temporal, they cannot be fully exhibited under this head. However, a few of the principal of them may be set forth in the following order.*

CLXXX. *The Lord's prayer, as to words, matter and method, affords a good, though brief model of things to be prayed for.* Matt. vi. 9. After this manner pray ye, Our father which art in heaven, &c.

CLXXXI. *Spiritual blessings; wisdom and grace to be asked.* Ps. ix. 12. So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts to wisdom. James i. 5. If any lack wisdom, let him ask of God, and it shall be given him.

2 Chron. i. 10, 11, 12. See Solomon's prayer for wisdom accepted.

Matt. vi. 33. Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness.

Luke xi. 13. If ye know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him? Matt. vii. 11.

1 Cor. xii. 31. Covet earnestly the best gifts.

xiv. 1. Desire spiritual gifts.

Col. iii. 1, 2. Seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your affections on things above, not on things on earth. Heb. iv. 16. Let us come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

CLXXXII. *For such earthly things as are agreeable to God's will, and with submission to it. Example.* Luke xxii. 42. Jesus prayed, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will but thine be done. Matt. xxvi. 39. Not as I will, but as thou wilt.

1 John v. 14. If we ask any thing according to his will he heareth us. Ver. 15. See 2 Sam. vii. 27.

James iv. 3. Ye ask and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

CLXXXIII. *For daily bread.* Matt. vi. 11. Give us this day our daily bread.

1 Tim. iv. 5. Every creature of God is good; it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer. See 1 Kings viii. 37, 38. 2 Chron. vii. 13.

CLXXXIV. *For health and deliverance from sickness.* 2 Kings xx. 2. Hezekiah prayed to the Lord in his sickness.—Ver. 5. Thus saith the Lord [to him], I have heard thy prayers, I have seen thy tears; I will heal thee. (Isa. xxxviii. 1.) Ver. 7. Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs—and they took, and laid it on the boil, and he recovered.

Job xxxiv. 28. God heareth the cry of the afflicted. Isa. xxvi. 16.

Acts xxviii. 6. Publius lay sick of a fever, to whom Paul entered in and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

James v. 13—15. Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any sick? let him send for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him: And the prayer of faith shall save the sick.

2 Chron. xvi. 12. Asa in his disease sought not to the Lord, but to the physicians.

CLXXXV. *The prayer of the poor heard.* Ps. xxxiv. 6. This poor man cried; the Lord heard, and delivered him out of all his distresses.

lxxii. 12. God shall deliver the needy when he crieth, the poor also, and him that hath no helper. Job xxxiv. 28.

cii. 7. The Lord will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

See *Prayers for deliverance from enemies;* for *Deliverance from trouble.*

CLXXXVI. *Intercessory prayer, or prayer for others.*

CLXXXVII. *For whom we ought to pray.* 1 Tim. ii. 1. I exhort that supplications, prayers and intercessions, and giving thanks, be made for all men.

CLXXXVIII *For the church of God.* Ps. cxxii. 6. Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

Isa. lxii. 6, 7. Ye that make mention of the Lord, keep not silence. Give him no rest till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

Matt. ix. 38. Pray ye the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

Eph. vi. 18. Praying always, with all prayer and supplication for all saints.

James v. 16. Pray one for another.

1 John v. 16. Pray for a brother that sinneth.

CLXXXIX. *Instances of such prayers.* Ps. li. 18. Do good in thy good pleasure to Zion: build thou the walls of thy Jerusalem.

lxxx. 14. Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts; look down from heaven, and behold and visit this thy vine.

cxviii. 25. O Lord, I beseech thee, send prosperity.

cxxii. 7. Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces.

cxxxii. 9. Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness, and let thy saints shout for joy.—Ver. 16. I will also clothe her priests with salvation, and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

Amos vii. 2. O Lord God, forgive, I beseech thee: by whom shall Jacob arise, for he is small?

Heb. iii. 2. O Lord, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

Matt. vi. 10. Thy kingdom come; thy will be done on earth, &c.

See in *Command.* 5th, the duties of ministers and people, &c. to pray one for another, &c.

CXC. *For enemies.* Jer. xxix. 7. Seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the Lord for it. Ezra vi. 10.

Matt. v. 44. Pray for them that despitefully use you, and persecute you.

CXCI. *Instances of such prayers.* Luke xxiii. 34. Jesus upon the cross prayed for his persecutors, saying, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.

Acts vii. 60. Stephen prayed for them that put him to death, saying, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge.

2 Tim. iv. 16. Paul, being forsaken by Christians in his distress, said, I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.

See more instances of such prayers: Abraham for Abimelech, Gen. xx. 7. 14. 17. Moses for Pharaoh, Exod. viii. 8—ix. 28.—x. 18. Job for those who wronged him, Job xlii. 8, 9. David for his enemies, Ps. xxxv. 12, 13, 14.—cxli. 5.

CXCII. *Motives to prayer. It is a commanded duty.* Ezek. xxvi. 36. Thus saith the Lord, I will be inquired of by the house of Israel.

Matt. vii. 7. Ask and ye shall receive, seek and ye shall find, &c. John xvi. 24.

Phil. iv. 6. Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God.

James iv. 8. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you.

CXCIII. *God promises that he will hear prayer.* Deut. iv. 7. What nation hath God so nigh unto them, as the Lord our God is, in all things that we call upon him for?

Ps. lxv. 2. O Thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

lxxxvi. 5. Thou art good, and ready to forgive, and plenteous in mercy to all that call upon thee. Rom. x. 12.

Isa. xxx. 19. He will be gracious; at the voice of thy cry he will answer thee.

lxv. 24. Before they call I will answer; while they are yet speaking, I will hear, saith the Lord.

Jer. xxix. 12. Ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

xxxiii. 3. Thus saith the Lord, Call upon me, and I will answer thee.

Joel ii. 32. Whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be delivered. Rom. x. 13.

Zech. xiii. 9. They shall call on my name, and I will hear them.

Matt. vii. 8. Every one that asketh receiveth. Ver. 11.

Rom. x. 12. The Lord is rich in mercy to all that call upon him. See Rev. v. 8. —viii. 3, 4.—Exod. xxii. 23. 27. 2 Chron. vii. 14, &c.

See the *Qualifications of those whose prayers shall be heard*, for to them the above promises do belong.

CXCIV. *Declarations of God that he hath heard prayer.* 1 Kings ix. 3. The Lord said to Solomon, I have heard thy prayer. See Kings xx. 5. 2 Chron. vii. 12. Isa. xxxviii. 5.

2 Kings xix. 20. Thus saith the Lord to Hezekiah, That which thou hast prayed against the kind of Assyria, I have heard. Ch. xxii. 19. 2 Chron. xxxiv. 27.

Isa. xlix. 8. In an acceptable time I have heard thee. 2 Chron. vi. 2.

CXCV. *The testimony of God's people that their prayers were heard.* Deut. ix. 19. Moses said, The Lord hearkened to me. Ch. x. 10,

xxvi. 7. We cried unto the Lord God of our fathers; the Lord heard our voice,

and looked on our affliction and our labour and our oppression. Numb. xx. 16.

2 Sam. xxii. 7. In my distress I called upon the Lord, and cried to my God: he heard my voice out of his holy temple, and my cry did enter into his ears. Ps. iii. 4.—xviii. 6.

Ps. vi. 9. The Lord hath heard my supplication, the Lord will receive my prayer. Ver. 8. Ps. xxviii. 6.—xxxi. 22.

xxii. 21. Thou hast heard me. Ver. 24. Ps. xl. 1—cxviii. 21.—cxx. 1.

xxxiv. 4. I sought the Lord, he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears. Ps. lxi. 5.—lxvi. 19.—lxxvii. 1.—cxvi. 1 to 4.—cxix. 26. Lam. iii. 56.

Jonah ii. 2. Out of the belly of hell I cried, and thou heardst my voice.

John xi. 41. Jesus said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

CXCVI. *Their confident expectations that their prayers shall be heard.* Ps. iv. 3. The Lord will hear when I call on him.

x. 17. Lord, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear.

xvii. 6. Thou wilt hear me, O God. Ps. xxxviii. 15.

lv. 17. I will pray and cry aloud, and he shall hear my voice.

CXCVII. *Their entreaties that they may be heard.* 2 Kings xix. 16. O Lord, bow down thine ear and hear, &c.

2 Chron. vi. 40. O God, I beseech thee, let thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attent to the prayer that is made in this place. 1 Kings viii. 30. 50. Neh. i. 6. 11. Ps. cxxx. 2.

Ps. xv. 1. Give ear unto my words, O Lord. Ps. liv. 2.

xvii. 1. 6. O God, incline thine ear unto me. Ps. lv. 1.—lxxi. 2.—lxxxvi. 6.—lxxxviii. 2. Isa. xxxvii. 17. Dan. ix. 18.—xxxix. 12. Hear my prayer; give ear to my cry. Ps. lxxxiv. 4.—cxli. 1.—cxliii. 1.

iv. 1. Hear my prayer. Ps. xiii. 3.—xx. 12.—xxvii. 7.—xxx. 20.—xxxvi. 16.—liv. 2.—lv. 2.—lx. 5.—lxi. 1.—lxix. 13.—lxxxiv. 8.—cli. 1. 20.—cxli. 2.—cxliii. 1. Neh. iv. 4. Dan. ix. 19.

CXCVIII. *Their grief at not being answered.* Job xix. 7. I cry, but am not heard. Ch. xxx. 20.

Ps. xxii. 2. I cry, but thou hearest not.

Hab. i. 2. How long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear?

CXCIX. *Of the efficacy of prayer. Miracles wrought by it.* Bitter waters made sweet, Exod. xv. 25. Waters brought out of a rock.

Exod. xvii. 26. The sun and moon made to stand still.

Josh. x. 12, 13. The shadow made to return backwards on a sun-dial. 2 Kings xx. 11. The dead raised to life, 1 Kings xvii. 21, 22. 2 Kings iv. 32. 35. Acts ix. 37. 40. Jonah delivered from the fish, Jonah ii. 1. 10. Rain withheld and given, James v. 17, 18. 1 Kings xvii. 1. 18. 42. 45. Devils cast out by prayer and fasting.

CC. *Armies of enemies defeated, and God's people delivered upon their prayer.* Exod. ii. 23. The children of Israel (in Egypt) sighed by reason of their bondage, and they cried, and their cry came up to God. Ch. iii. 7. 9. Numb. xx. 15, 16.

xiv. 9, 10. The Egyptians pursued after Israel and overtook them. And they were sore afraid, and cried unto the Lord.—Ver. 30. And the Lord saved Israel out of the hands of the Egyptians. Josh. xxiv. 7. Ps. cvi. 44.—cvii. throughout.

Judg. iv. 13, 14, 15. Israel delivered from Jabin, and Sisera his captain.

Judg. x. 6 to 16. Ch. xi. 33. 1 Sam. vii. 8. 10, 11. Israel delivered from the Philistines.

2 Kings xiii. 4, 5. Delivered from the Syrians. Ch. v. 6. 18.

2 Chron. xiii. 14, 15. Delivered from Jeroboam.

2 Chron. xiv. 2 to 12. Delivered from the Ethiopians.

2 Chron. xxxii. 20, 22, Delivered from the Assyrian army. 2 Kings xviii. 3. See *Prayer with humility, confession and turning from sin.* See also *Prayers of kings and prophets, Command.* 5th. which afford instances of prayer prevailing for deliverance from enemies.

CCI. *Prayers against evil from enemies.* Deut. xxxiii. 7. Be thou an help to Judah against his enemies.

Ps. iii. 1. Lord how are they increased that trouble me?—Ver. 4. I cried unto the Lord, and he heard me.

v. 8. Lead me, O Lord, in thy righteousness, because of mine enemies.

vi. 7. Mine eye is consumed because of grief: it waxed old because of all mine enemies.—Ver. 10. Let them be ashamed.

vii. 6. Lift up thyself because of the rage of mine enemies.

xvii. 9. Keep me from my deadly enemies.

xviii. 3. I will call upon the Lord; so shall I be delivered from mine enemies. Ver. 4, 5, 6. 40.

xxvii. 11, 12. Teach me thy way, O Lord, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies. Deliver me not over to the will of mine enemies.

xxx. 1. Thou hast not made my foes to rejoice over me: I cried unto the Lord.—Ver. 8. Lord be thou mine helper. Ver. 10.

xxxi. 11. I was a reproach among all mine enemies. Ver. 15. 18. Ps. xxxviii. 19. 21.—xli. 5. I said unto the Lord, Deliver me from the hand of mine enemies.

xliv. 4. O God, command deliverance for Jacob. Ver. 5. 23.

lv. 1. 3. Give ear unto my prayer, O God; because of the voice of the enemy. —Ver. 18. He hath delivered my soul from battle that was against me.

lvi. 9. When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies turn back.

lix. 1. Deliver me from mine enemies, O my God. Ps. cxliii. 9.

cxliii. 1. Hear my prayer, for the enemy hath persecuted my soul.

Acts iv. 18. The rulers of the Jews commanded the apostles not to speak nor teach in the name of Jesus.—Ver. 24. The disciples prayed and said, Lord, behold their threatenings, and grant unto thy servants, that with boldness they may speak thy word.—Ver. 31. And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and spake the word of God with boldness.

Rev. vi. 9, 10. Under the altar in heaven, John saw the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood upon them that dwell on the earth. See also, Ps. ix. 13.—x. 1. 24.—xiii. 2, 3, 4. —xxv. 2. 19.—xxxv. 19.—xxxvi. 11.—xlii. 9, 10.—xliii. 2.—lxi. 3.—lxiv. 1.—lxvi. 12. 17. 19.—lxix. 12, 13. 18.—lxxi. 10. 12.—lxxiv. 3. 10. 18.—lxxx. 6.—lxxxiii. 16.—lxxxvi. 17.—lxxxix. 42.—cii. 8.—cix. 1.—cxix. 98.—cxix. 157.—cxxxviii. 7.

CCII. *Prayer in trouble; instances thereof.* Neh. ix. 32. O God, let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us.

Ps. iv. 1. Hear me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast heard me in distress.

xx. 1. The Lord hear thee in the day of trouble.

xxii. 11. Be not far from me, for trouble is near; for there is no man to help me.

xxv. 17. The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distress.—Ver. 22. Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

xxx. 7, 8. Thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled: I cried unto the Lord. Thou hast girded me with gladness. Ver. 11.

xxxi. 9, 10. Have mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am in trouble. My life is spent with grief.

xl. 1. I waited for the Lord: he brought me out of a horrible pit. Ver. 2.

l. 15. Call upon me in the day of trouble, and I will deliver thee.

lx. 11. Give us help from trouble, for vain is the help of man.

lxi. 2. I will cry unto thee when my heart is overwhelmed.

lxix. 17. Hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble.

lxxi. 20. Thou hast shewed me great and sore troubles: thou wilt quicken me again.

lxxvii. 2. In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord.—Ver. 14. Thou art the God that doest wonders.

lxxxi. 7. Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee.

lxxxvi. 7. In the day of trouble I will call upon thee; for thou wilt answer me.

lxxxviii. 2. Let my prayer come before thee; for I am full of trouble.—Ver. 3.

xci. 15. He shall call upon me, I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble.

cii. 2. Hide not thy face from me, in the day when I am in trouble.

cvii. 6. They cried unto the Lord in their trouble, and he delivered them out of all their distresses. Ver. 13, 19. 28.

cxvi. 3, 4. I found sorrow and trouble. Then called I on the name of the Lord: O Lord, I beseech thee, deliver my soul. —Ver. 7. The Lord dealt bountifully with me.

cxviii. 5. I called upon the Lord in distress, and the Lord answered me.

Ps. cxx. 1. In my distress I cried unto the Lord, and he heard me.

cxxx. 1, 2. Out of the depths have I cried unto thee, O Lord. Lord hear my voice; let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplication.

cxxxviii. 3. In the day when I cried thou answeredst me.—Ver. 7. Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me.—Ver. 8. Forsake not the work of thine own hands.

cxlii. 2, 3. I poured out my complaint, I shewed before him my trouble. When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path.

cxliii. 11. For my righteousness' sake, bring my soul out of trouble.

Isa xxvi. 16. O Lord, in trouble have they visited thee; they poured out a prayer when thy chastening was upon them.

xxxiii. 2. O Lord, be gracious unto us: be thou our salvation in time of trouble.

Jer. xiv. 8. O the hope of Israel, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land? Ver. 20.

Lam. iii. 55, 56. I called upon the name of the Lord, out of the low dungeon. Thou heardst my voice.

Jonah i. 6 The ship-master in danger said unto Jonah, Arise and call upon thy God.

CCIII. *Of prayerless persons; or of not praying.* Job xxi 15. The wicked say, What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit shall we have if we pray unto him? Mal iii. 14.

xxxvi. 13. Hypocrites cry not when he bindeth them.

Ps. x. 4. The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts.

xiv. 4. Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as bread, and call not upon the Lord. Ps liii. 4.

Isa. xlii. 22. Thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob; thou hast been weary of me, O Israel, &c.—Ver. 28. Therefore have I profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to the robbers

Jer. x. 25. Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: Ps. lxxix. 6.

Dan. ix. 13, 14. All this evil is come upon us, yet made we not our prayer before the Lord our God; that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth. Therefore hath the Lord watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us.

Hos. vii. 7. There is none among them that calleth unto me.

Ver 13, 14. Woe unto them for they have fled from me. They have not cried unto me, when they howled upon their beds.

Zeph i 4. 6. I will cut off them that turned back from the Lord, and those that have not sought the Lord, nor inquired after him.

James iv. 2. Ye have not, because ye ask not.

CCIV. *The prayers of hypocrites.* Ps. lxxviii 34. When God slew them then they sought him, and inquired early after God.—Ver. 36, 37. Nevertheless they flattered him with their mouth: Their heart was not right with him. Ps. l. 16.

Ezek. xxxiii. 31. With their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness. Isa. xxix. 14. Jer. xii 2.

Matt vi. 6. When thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are; for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men

xv. 8, 9. This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips, but their hearts are far from me. In vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

xxiii. 14. Woe unto you hypocrites, for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers. Mark xii. 40.

CCV. *Prayers of the wicked not acceptable to God.* Job xxxv. 13. God will not hear vanity.

Ps. lxvi. 11. If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me.

cix. 7. Let the prayer of the wicked become a sin.

Prov. i. 27. When distress and anguish cometh, then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me.—Ver 29. For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the Lord.

xv. 8 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord. Ch. xxi. 27.

Isa. i. 4. Ah! sinful nation, a people

laden with iniquity.—Ver. 11. To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices to me, saith the Lord?—Ver. 15. When ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; when ye make many prayers I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

lix. 1, 2. The Lord's hand is not shortened that it cannot save, nor his ear heavy that it cannot hear: But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear. Isa. lxvi. 3.

Jer. vi. 19, 20. Behold I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts; because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it. Your burnt offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me. Ch. vii. 20, 21, 22. Amos v. 22, 23.

xi. 10, 11. They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words. Therefore thus saith the Lord, I will bring evil upon them, and though they cry unto me I will not hearken unto them.

Ver. 14. Pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry nor prayer for them; for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me for their trouble. See Ch. xiv. 11, 12. Ezek. viii. 18. Mic. viii. 4. Zech. vii. 13. Job xxvii. 9. Lam. iii. 42, 44. Matt. xv. 8, 9. John ix. 31.

The prayers of the wicked answered with reproofs and threatenings. Ps. l. 16. Jer. xxxii. 16 to 25. 44.—xxxvii. 3 to 6.—xlii. 2 to 9. Zech. vii. 2. 4 to 14.

OF PRAISING GOD.

CCVI. *Praise and thanks due unto God, and required by him from the righteous.* Exod. xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders.

1 Chron. xvi. 25. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised. Ps. xlviii. 1.

Ps. xlvii. 7. God is King of all the earth; sing ye praises with understanding.

l. 14. Offer unto God thanksgiving, and pay thy vows to the most High.—Ver. 23. Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me.

lxvi. 2. Sing forth the honour of his name; make his praise glorious.—Ver. 4. All the earth shall sing to thy holy name.

lxviii. 4. Sing unto God; sing praises to his name; extol him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JAH.—Ver. 32. Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth.

lxix. 30, 31. I will praise the name of God with a song; I will magnify him with thanksgiving. This shall please the Lord better than an ox or bullock.

xcii. 1, 2. It is a good thing to give thanks unto the Lord, and to sing praises unto thy name, O Most High. To shew forth thy loving-kindness every morning, and thy faithfulness every night. Ps. cxxxv. 3.

xcvi. 2. Sing unto the Lord, bless his name, shew forth his salvation from day to day.

cvii. 32. Let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with rejoicing.

cxlv. 3. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised; his greatness is unsearchable. Ps. xcvi. 4.

cl. 6. Let every thing that hath breath praise the Lord.

Isa. xlii. 8. My glory will I not give to another, nor my praise to graven images.

Ver. 10. Sing unto the Lord a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth. Ch. xliii. 21. Jer. xx. 13.

Phil. iv. 6. In every thing by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God.

Col. ii. 7. Abounding in faith, with thanksgiving.

iii. 15. Let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to which ye are called; and be ye thankful.

1 Pet. ii. 9. Ye are a chosen generation, to shew forth the praises of him that called you.

PRAISE.

CCVII. *Praises from the wicked unacceptable to God.* Amos iv. 2. The Lord will take you away with hooks.—Ver. 5. Offer a thanksgiving with leaven: for this liketh you.—Ver. 6. I have given you cleanness of teeth, and want of bread, &c.

v. 22. Though ye offer burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, I will not accept them.—Ver. 24. But let judgment run down like waters, &c.

Luke xviii. 11. The Pharisee said, God I thank thee, that I am not as other men:—yet he went not to his house justified.

CCVIII. *The wicked unthankful.* Rom. i. 21. When they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful.

2 Tim. iii. 2. Men shall be lovers of their own selves, &c. unthankful, unholy.

CCIX. *Praise must be frequent.* Ps. xxxiv. 1. I will bless the Lord at all times; his praise shall be continually in my mouth.

xxxv. 28. My tongue shall speak of thy righteousness, and of thy praise all the day long.

lxiii. 4. I will bless thee while I live.

cxi. 1. I will praise the Lord with my whole heart. Ps. cxxxiii. 1.

cxix. 164. Seven times a day do I praise thee, because of thy righteous judgments.

cxlv. 2. Every day will I bless thee, and will praise thy name for ever and ever.

CCX. *With sincerity.* Ps. cxi. 1. I will praise the Lord with my whole heart.

1 Cor. xiv. 15. I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding. Ps. xlvii. 7.

Eph. v. 19. Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your hearts to the Lord.

Col. iii. 16. Singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

CCXI. *God prepareth his people for his praise,—or divine influences therefor.* Ps. li. 15. O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

cxix. 171. My lips shall utter praise when thou has taught thy law to me.—Ver. 175. Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee.

Isa. xliii. 21. This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise.

lxi. 11. The Lord will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth.

Jer. xiii. 11. I have caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, saith the Lord, that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory; but they would not hear.

xxxiii. 8, 9. I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, and will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me. And it shall be to me for a name of joy and praise, and an honour before all nations of the earth. Ver. 11.

Hos. xiv. 2. Take away all our iniquity, &c. so will we render the calves of our lips.

Matt. xxi. 16. Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou has perfected praise. Ps. viii. 2.

CCXII. *Thanking God through Christ.* Rom. i. 8. I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of through the whole world.

vii. 24, 25. Who shall deliver me from the body of this death! I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord;—1 Cor. xv. 57. who giveth us the victory;—2 Cor. ii. 14. which causeth us to triumph in Christ.

Phil. i. 11. The fruits of righteousness are by Jesus Christ, to the praise and glory of God.

Heb. xiii. 15. By him let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

Eph. v. 20. Give thanks always for all things unto God, and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

CCXIII. *Praise is a part of public worship.* Ps. ix. 11. Sing praises to the Lord, which dwelleth in Zion; declare among the people his doings.—Ver. 14. Have mercy upon me, O Lord, that I may shew forth thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zion.

xxii. 22. In the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.—Ver. 24. My praise shall be of thee in the great congregation.

xxvi. 8. O Lord, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth. Ver. 12. In the congregation will I bless the Lord.

xxvii. 4. One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and inquire in his temple.—Ver. 6. I will offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy: I will sing praises unto the Lord.

xxxv. 18. I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

xlii. 2. When shall I come and appear

before God?—Ver. 5. I shall yet praise him.

Ps. lvii. 3. I will praise thee among the people; I will sing unto thee among the nations.—Ver. 10. For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth reacheth unto the clouds. Ps. cviii. 3.—cix. 30.

lxv. 1. Praise waiteth for thee, O God, in Zion.

lxxxiv. 4. Blessed are they that dwell in thy house; they will be still praising thee.

lxxxix. 5. The heavens shall praise thy wonders, O Lord; thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints.—Ver. 7. God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all that are about him.

xcv. 2. Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, &c. Ver. 3.

c. 4. Enter his gates with thanksgiving, and his courts with praise.

cii. 21, 22. Declare the name of the Lord in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem; when the people are gathered together to serve the Lord.

cvii. 32. Let them exalt him in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

cxi. 1. I will praise the Lord in the assembly of the upright.

cxvi. 18, 19. I will pay my vows unto the Lord in the presence of all his people, in the courts of the Lord's house.

cxviii. 19. Open to me the gates of righteousness, and I will go into them, and I will praise the Lord.

cxxxiv. 2. Lift up your hands in the sanctuary, and bless the Lord.

cxxxv. 19. Bless the Lord, O house of Israel; bless the Lord, O house of Aaron.—Ver. 21. Blessed be the Lord out of Zion, which dwelleth in Jerusalem: praise ye the Lord.

cxxxviii. 1. I will praise thee with my whole heart; before the gods will I sing praise unto thee. See Neh. viii. 6.—ix. 5. Ps. cxlvii. 7. 12.—cxlix. 1.—cl. 1, 2. 6. Isa. lxiv. 11. Heb. ii. 12. Rev. vii. 12.

See regulations made for the order of public thanks and praise. 1 Chron. xvi. 4. 7.—xxiii. 30.—xxix. 13 to 20. Ps. cv. 1. 2 Chron. v. 13. Neh. xi. 17.—xii. 8. 24, &c.

CCXIV. *Of singing the praises of God.* Job xxxviii. 6, 7. When the foundations of the earth were laid, the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy.

Ps. xiii. 6. I will sing unto the Lord, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

xviii. 49. I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the heathen, and sing praises unto thy name. Rom. xv. 19.

xxi. 13. Be thou exalted in thine own strength, so will we sing and praise thy power. Ps. lix. 16, 17.

xxx. 4. Sing unto the Lord, O ye saints of his; give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness. Ver. 12. Ps. vii. 17.

xxxiii. 3. Sing unto him a new song; play skilfully with a loud noise.

li. 14. I will sing aloud of thy righteousness. Ver. 15.

lxvii. 4. O let the nations be glad and sing for joy. Ps. lx. 2. 11.—xlii. 4.—lxxxi. 1.—xcv. 1, 2.—xcvi. 1, 2.—xcviii. 8, 9.—c. 2.

lxxxix. 1. I will sing of the mercies of the Lord for ever. Ps. lxi. 7, 8.—ci. 1.—cviii. 3.

civ. 33. I will sing unto my God while I have being. Ps. lxxv. 9.—cxlvi. 2. Isa. xxxviii. 20.

cv. 2. Sing psalms unto him; talk of all his wondrous works.

cxxxviii. 5. Kings of the earth shall sing in the ways of the Lord, for great is the glory of the Lord.

cxlvii. 1. 7, 8, 9. Sing unto the Lord with thanksgiving; who covereth the heaven with clouds, who giveth the beast his food.

cxlix. 1. Sing unto the Lord a new song. Ps. cxliv. 9.

Ver. 5, 6. Let the saints be joyful in glory; let them sing aloud upon their beds. Let the high praises of God be in their mouth.

Isa. xii. 5. Sing unto the Lord, for he hath done excellent things.

xxiv. 14. They shall sing, for the majesty of the Lord.

xxvi. 19. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in the dust, for thy dew is as the dew of herbs.

xxxv. 6. The tongue of the dumb shall sing.—Ver. 10. The ransomed of the Lord shall return and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy shall be upon their heads. Ch. li. 11.

xlii. 10. Sing unto the Lord a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth.—Ver. 12. Let them give glory to the Lord, and declare his praise in the islands.

xlviii. 20. Go forth with the voice of

singing: the Lord hath redeemed his servant Jacob.

Isa. xlix. 13. Sing O heavens, and be joyful, O earth, for the Lord hath comforted his people. Ch. xiv. 23.—lii. 9.—lv. 12. Ps. cxxvi. 1, 2.

Acts xvi. 25. At midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises to God in the prison.

James v. 13. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

CCXV. *The subjects of praise and thanks to God are so many and various that they cannot be enumerated. Let therefore a brief view of the principal of them suffice, under the following heads, viz.*

God's goodness and mercy—acts thereof towards mankind. Ps. xvi. 7. I will bless the Lord, who hath given me counsel.

xxviii. 7. The Lord is my strength and my shield, my heart trusted in him and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth, and with my song will I praise him.

xxxiii. 2. Praise the Lord.—Ver. 5. The earth is full of his goodness.

xlii. 5. I shall yet praise him for the help of his countenance.

lvii. 9, 10. I will praise thee, O Lord, for thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth reacheth unto the clouds. Ps. cviii. 3, 4.

lxiii. 3. Because thy loving-kindness is better than life, my lips shall praise thee. Ver. 5. Ps. cxxxviii. 1, 2.

lxvii. 1. God be merciful unto us, and bless us, and cause his face to shine upon us.—Ver. 3. Let the people praise thee, O God.

lxviii. 19. Blessed be the Lord who daily loadeth us with his benefits, even the God of our salvation.—Ver. 35. The God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power to his people: blessed be God.

lxxi. 6. By thee have I been holden up from the womb; thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels.—Ver. 8. My praise shall be continually of thee.—Ver. 14. I will hope continually, and praise thee more and more. Ver. 23.

lxxxvi. 12, 13. I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart, and I will glorify thy name for evermore. For great is thy mercy toward me; and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.

Ps. lxxxix. 1. I will sing of the mercies of the Lord for ever. Ver. 2.

c. 4, 5. Be thankful unto him, and bless his name. For the Lord is good; his mercy is everlasting, and his truth endureth to all generations. Ps. cxvii. 1, 2.

ciii. 2, 3. Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits: Who forgiveth all thine iniquities, who healeth all thy diseases.

cvi. 1. Praise ye the Lord. O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever. Ps. xlvii. 48.—cvii. 1. 8. 15. 21. 31.

Isa. xii. 2. The Lord Jehovah is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.—Ver. 4, 5. Praise the Lord, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted. Sing unto the Lord, for he hath done excellent things.

lxiii. 7. I will mention the loving-kindness of the Lord, &c. See also Ps. cxii. 1. 4.—cxv. 12. 18.—cxviii. 19. 21. 28, 29.—cxxxiv. 1, 2, 3.—cxxxv. 2, 3. 14. 19.—cxxxviii. 2. 4.—cxlv. 1. 8, 9.—cxlvi. 1. 8. 10.—cxlviii. 1. 7. 14. Jer. xxxiii. 11.

CCXVI. *For Christ.* Luke i. 68—70. Blessed be the God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people; and he hath raised up an horn of salvation for us; as he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets.

ii. 10, 11. The angel said, Behold, I bring you glad tidings of great joy. Unto you is born a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. Isa. ix. 6.

Ver. 13, 14. And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good-will towards men.

Ver. 28—33. Simeon [at seeing Christ] blessed God: And said, Now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace; for mine eyes have seen thy salvation, which thou hast prepared before the face of all people; a light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel. Luke ii. 38.—xxiv. 52, 53.

2 Cor. ix. 15. Thanks to God for his unspeakable gift.

CCXVII. *For blessings from God by and through Christ.* 1 Cor. i. 4, 5. I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ; that in every

thing ye are enriched by him, so that ye come behind in no gift.

xv. 57. Thanks to God who giveth us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Cor. ii. 14. Thanks to God, who always causeth us to triumph in Christ.

Eph. i. 3, 4. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ; according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world—Ver. 6. And hath made us accepted in the beloved.

1 Pet. i. 3, 4. Blessed be the God, and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten us again to a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead; to an inheritance incorruptible, undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you. Rom. i. 8.—vii. 25.

CCXVIII. *For God's will revealed.* Matt. xi. 25. Jesus said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

CCXIX. *For the obedience and faith of Christians, as owing to God.* Rom. vi. 17. God be thanked, ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered unto you.

2 Cor. viii. 16. Thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

Eph. i. 15, 16. After I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, and love to all the saints, I ceased not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers.

Phil. i. 3. I thank God upon every remembrance of you. 1 Cor. i. 4.

Col. i. 3, 4. We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints.

1 Thess. ii. 13. We thank God without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God, ye received it not as the word of men, but, (as it is in truth) the word of God.

iii. 9. What thanks can we render to God for you, for the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before God.

2 Thess. i. 3. We are bound to thank God always for you brethren, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you toward each other aboundeth.

1 Tim. i. 12. I thank Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry.

2 Tim. i. 3. I thank God, whom I serve with a pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of you in my prayers.

God thanked for charitable contributions of saints to others in distress, 2 Cor. ix. 11.

CCXX. *For God's care of his church.* Ps. ix. 11. Sing praises to the Lord which dwelleth in Zion.—Ver. 15. The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made.

lxix. 30. I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.—Ver. 35. For God will save Zion.

cii. 16. When the Lord shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.—Ver. 18. And the people that shall be created shall praise the Lord.

cxlvii. 1, 2. Praise the Lord—The Lord doth build up Jerusalem.—Ver. 12. Praise the Lord, O Jerusalem; praise thy God, O Zion.—For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates, he hath blessed thy children within thee.

Ver. 14. He maketh peace in thy borders, and filleth thee with the finest of the wheat. Ps. cxlix. 1 to 6. See xli. 9, 10.—cxlvi. 1. 7, 8, 9, 10. Isa. xii. 1, 2.—li. 3.—lx. 6. 8, 9.—lxiii. 7, 8, 9. Jer. xxx. 18, 19. Acts ii. 47.

CCXXI. *For God's great and marvellous works.* Ps. xxvi. 7. That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works. Ps. cxlv. 4. 10.

lxvi. 1. 3. Make a joyful noise unto God, all ye lands. Sing forth the honour of his name, and make his praise glorious. Say unto him, How terrible art thou in thy works!

lxxv. 1. Unto thee, O God, we do give thanks: for that thy name is near, thy wondrous works declare.

civ. 1. Bless the Lord, O my soul. O Lord my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and majesty.—Ver. 24. How manifold are thy works! in wisdom thou hast made them all.

cvii. 22. Let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with rejoicing. Ver. 8.

Ps. cxi. 1—3. I will praise the Lord with my whole heart. The works of the Lord are great. His work is honourable and glorious.

cxxxix. 14. I will praise thee, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works. Rev. xv. 3.

cxlviii. 5. Praise the name of the Lord: for he commanded and they were created.

cl. 1, 2. Praise the Lord. Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatness.—Ver. 6. Let every thing that hath breath praise the Lord.

Isa. xlii. 12. Let them give glory to the Lord, and declare his praise in the islands. See Ps. ix. 1.—xl. 5.—lxviii. 4. 26. 33.—lxxiii. 28.—lxxviii. 4.—lxxxvi. 8.—xcii. 5. —cv. 5.

CCXXII. *For God's marvellous acts upon the bodies and minds of men.* Dan. iv. 34. 37. Nebuchadnezzar praised God for being restored to the use of reason.

Jonah ii. 8, 9. Jonah for his being delivered from the fish.

Luke i. 64. Zacharias for his being restored to the use of his speech.

xviii. 43. The blind for being restored to the use of sight.

Acts iii. 6. The lame for being healed.

Isa. xxxviii. 20. Hezekiah praised God for his recovery from sickness. See Ps. cxviii. 19, 21.

CCXXIII. *For daily bread.* Deut. viii. 10. When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the Lord thy God.

Isa. lxii. 8. They that have gathered in the corn and wine, shall eat and praise the Lord.

Joel ii. 26. Ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the Lord your God, that he hath dealt wondrously with you.

Mark viii. 6. Jesus took the seven loaves, and gave thanks. John vi. 11. 23.

Acts xxvii. 35. Paul took bread and gave thanks.

Rom. xiv. 6. He that eateth to the Lord, giveth God thanks.

1 Tim. iv. 3. Meats God hath created to be received with thanksgiving, of them that know the truth.—Ver. 4. Every creature of God is good, if it be received with thanksgiving. See 1 Cor. x. 30, 31.

CCXXIV. *For deliverance from trouble and affliction.* Ps. xxii. 23, 24. Ye that fear the Lord, praise him: all ye seed of Jacob glorify him; and fear him all ye seed of Israel. For he hath not despised the affliction of the afflicted, neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him he heard.

xxx. 11, 12. Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing; thou hast put off my sackcloth and girded me with gladness. O Lord, my God, I will give thanks to thee for ever.

xxxiv. 1 I will bless the Lord at all times, his praises shall be continually in my mouth.—Ver. 4. He delivered me from all my fears.

xlii. 11. I shall praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God. Ps. xl. 2.

liv. 6, 7. I will praise the Lord, for it is good. For he hath delivered me out of all trouble.

lvi. 12. I will render praise unto thee, for thou hast delivered my soul from death. Ps. cxvi. 8.

lxvi. 8, 9. O bless our God, ye people; make the voice of his praise to be heard. Who holdeth our souls in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

xcii. 1. It is a good thing to give thanks unto the Lord, and to sing praise unto the name of the Most High. Ver. 2, 3.

Ver. 4. For thou Lord hast made me glad through thy works. See Ps. xxvi. 12.—xxxi. 7. 21.—cxlii. 7. cxliv. 7. 9.

CCXXV. *For deliverance from enemies.* Gen. xiv. 20. Melchizedek said to Abraham, Blessed be the most high God, that hath delivered thine enemies into thine hand.

Exod. xviii. 10. Jethro said, Blessed be the Lord, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians. See Exod. xv. 1 to 22. Ps. lxxviii. 4. 12.

Deut. x. 21. The Lord, he is thy praise; he is thy God, which hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seen.

2 Sam. xxii. 2. The Lord is my rock and my fortress, and my deliverer. (Ps. xviii. 3.) Ver. 47. Blessed be my rock, and exalted be the God of my salvation.

1 Chron. xvi. 34. O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good. Ps. cvii. 1.—cxviii. 1.—cxxvi. 1.

Ver. 35, 36. Say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together; and deliver us from the heathen, that we

may give thanks to thy holy name, and glory in thy praise. The people said, Amen, praised be the Lord.

Ps. vii. 6. Arise, O Lord, lift up thyself, because of mine enemies.—Ver. 10. My defence is of God, who saveth the upright in heart.—Ver. 17. I will praise the Lord according to his righteousness, and sing praise to the name of the Most High. Ps. ix. 2.

ix. 1—3. I will praise the Lord with my whole heart, and shew forth thy marvellous works. I will be glad and rejoice in thee. When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence. Ver. 14.

xxi. 8. Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies.—Ver. 13. Be thou exalted, Lord, in thine own strength; so will we sing and praise thy power.

xxii. 20. Deliver my soul from the sword.—Ver. 25. My praise shall be of thee. Ps. xxxv. 18. 28.

xxx. 1. I will exalt thee, O Lord, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.—Ver. 12. I will give thanks unto thee for ever and ever.

xlii. 9. Why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?—Ver. 11. O my soul, hope in God, for I shall yet praise him.

xliii. 1. 4. O God, plead my cause against the ungodly—I will praise thee.

xliv. 7, 8. Thou hast saved us from our enemies, and put them to shame that hated us. In God we boast all the day long; and praise thy name for ever and ever.

lvi. 4. In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust.—Ver. 9. When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies turn back.

lvii. 3. He shall send from heaven, and save me from the reproach of him that would swallow me up.—Ver. 5. Be thou exalted, Lord, above the heavens, and let thy glory be above the earth.—Ver. 7. I will sing and give praise.

lxi. 3. Thou hast been a shelter for me, a strong tower from the enemy.—Ver. 8. I will sing praise to thy name for ever.

lxxi. 10. Mine enemies spake against me, and they that wait for my soul took counsel together, &c.—Ver. 22. I will praise thee, my God, O thou Holy One of Israel.—Ver. 24. My tongue shall speak of thy righteousness all the day long; for they are brought into shame that seek my hurt.

lxxix. 9. Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name.—Ver. 13. So we will give thee thanks for ever and ever, and will shew forth thy praise to all generations.

xcviii. 3. The Lord hath made known his salvation; his righteousness hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.—Ver. 4. Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all the earth; rejoice and sing his praise.

cxi. 6. He hath shewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

Ver. 9, 10. He sent redemption unto his people. His praise endureth for ever.

cxxiv. 2. Men rose up against us.—Ver. 6. Blessed be the Lord, who hath not given us a prey to their teeth.

Rev. xix. 1, 2. I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; salvation, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God: For true and righteous are his judgments; for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornications, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. See Exod. xv. 1. Compare Rev. xv. 2. Judg. v. 3. 2 Chron. xx. 22. 26. 28. Ps. xviii. 46.—xxviii. 6.—xli. 9. 13.—cvi. 12.—cxviii. 14, 15.—cxliv. 1, 2. Isa. xxv. 1. 4.

HONOURING GOD.

CCXXVI. *Honour due to God, and claimed by him.* Mal. i. 6. A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master: if I then be a Father, where is mine honour? if I be a Master, where is my fear? saith the Lord of hosts. John viii. 49. Jesus said, I honour my Father.

1 Sam. ii. 30. The Lord saith, Them that honour me, I will honour.

CCXXVII. *God is to be honoured by acts of worship, praise and thanks.* Ps. xxvi. 8. Lord, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

lxvi. 2. Sing forth the honour of his name; make his praise glorious.

lxxi. 8. Let my mouth be filled with thy praise, and with thine honour all the day.

xcvi. 6. Honour and majesty are before him; strength and beauty are in his sanctuary. 1 Chron. xvi. 27.

civ. 1. Thou art clothed with honour and majesty.

cxlv. 5. I will speak of the glorious

honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works.

Isa. xliii. 20. The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragon, and the owls: Because I gave waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

Dan. iv. 37. I did extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment. Ver. 34.

1 Tim. i. 17. To the only wise God, be honour and glory, &c. Ch. vi. 16.

Rev. iv. 11. Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power, &c. Ch. vii. 12.—xix. i. 7.

CCXXVIII. *By holiness of life.* Jer. xxxiii. 8. I will (saith the Lord) cleanse them from all their iniquity.

Ver. 9. And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth.

CCXXIX. *By keeping the Sabbath.* Isa. lviii. 13, 14. If thou turn away thy foot from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a Delight, the holy of the Lord, honourable; and shalt honour him; not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words: Then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob.

CCXXX. *By acts of charity and mercy to the poor.* Prov. iii. 9. Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase: so shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

xiv. 31. He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor. Ver. 21.

CCXXXI. *Honouring Christ—motives to it.* John v. 22, 23. The Father hath committed all judgment unto the Son: That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father that sent him. See Rev. v. 12, 13. The Father and Son honoured.

viii. 58. Jesus said, It is the Father that honoureth me.

2 Pet. i. 17. He received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased, Matt. xvii. 5.

For the honours due and paid to Christ by the church in heaven and upon earth, see Chap. concerning the *Dignity and Offices of Jesus Christ.*

CCXXXII. *The wicked dishonour God, and are punished.* Isa. xxix. 13. This people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me: wo unto them. Ver. 14. Ch. xliii. 25.—lviii. 2. Matt. xv. 8. Rom. ii. 23.

1 Sam. ii. 29. The Lord said to Eli, Wherefore honourest thou thy sons above me? to make yourselves fat with the choicest of the offerings of Jacob?—Ver. 36. Behold, it shall come to pass, that every one that is left in thine house, shall come and crouch to the priest for a piece of silver, and for a morsel of bread, and shall say, Put me (I pray thee) into one of the priest's offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

Ver. 30. For them that honour me I will honour, and them that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

GLORIFYING GOD.

CCXXXIII. *To glorify God commanded.* 1 Sam. vi. 5. Ye shall give glory to the God of Israel. 1 Cor. vi. 20.—x. 31.

Isa. xlix. 3. Thou art my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified. Ch. xliii. 7.

CCXXXIV. *Christ glorified God on earth.* John xiii. 31. God is glorified in him. Ver. 32.

xvii. 4. I have glorified thee on earth; I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. Ch. vii. 18. He sought God's glory.

CCXXXV. *Men glorify God by praise and thankfulness.* 1 Chron. xvi. 28. Give unto the Lord, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the Lord glory and strength. Ver. 24.

Ver. 29. Give unto the Lord, the glory due unto his name: come before him; worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness. Ps. xxix. 1, 2. 9.—xcvi. 3. 7, 8.—lxxii. 19.

Ps. xxii. 23. Ye that fear the Lord, praise him; all ye seed of Jacob glorify him.

l. 23. Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me. Ver. 15.

lxxxvi. 9. All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord, and shall glorify thy name.

cxv. 1. Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy and for thy truth's sake. Isa. xxv. 3, 4.

Isa. xlii. 12. Let them give glory to the Lord, and declare his praise in the islands. Ch. xxiv. 15.

Luke ii. 20. The shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God.

Acts xi. 18. The brethren glorified God for the conversion of the Gentiles.

Gal. i. 24. The apostles glorified God, in Paul, for his conversion. Acts xxi. 20.

CCXXXVI. *By faith.* Rom iv. 20. Abraham was strong in faith, giving glory to God.

Eph. i. 12. We being predestinated, that we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ. Ver. 5, 6.

Phil. ii. 11. Confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

CCXXXVII. *By good works.* Matt. v. 16. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. 1 Pet. ii. 12.

John xv. 8. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit.

Phil. ii. 11. Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

CCXXXVIII. *Various branches of duty whereby God is to be glorified.* Josh. vii. 19. Joshua said to Achan, Give glory to the God of Israel, and make confession of thy secret sin.

Hag. i. 7, 8. Thus saith the Lord of Hosts, Bring wood and build the house, and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified.

John xxi. 19. This spake Jesus, signifying by what death Peter should glorify God.

Rom. xv. 5, 6. Be ye like-minded one toward another; that ye may with one mind, and with one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Cor. iv. 15. All things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

viii. 19. This grace [or gift to the poor saints] is administered by us to the glory of the same Lord. Ch. ix. 13.

1 Pet. iv. 11. If any speak let him speak as the oracles of God, that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ.—Ver. 16. If any suffer as a Christian, let him glorify God on this behalf.

Rev. xiv. 7. Fear God, and give glory to him. Ch. xi. 13.—xv. 4.

1 Cor. x. 31. Whether ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

CCXXXIX. *Doxologies, or glory ascribed to God in worship.* Luke ii. 14. Glory to God in the highest, and on earth, peace, good-will toward men.

Rom. xvi. 27. To God only wise be glory, through Jesus Christ, for ever. Amen. Jude 25.

Eph. iii. 21. Unto him be glory in the church by Jesus Christ, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen. Gal. i. 5.

Phil. iv. 20. Now unto God and our Father, be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

2 Tim. iv. 18. The Lord will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Heb. xiii. 20, 21. Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus Christ, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, make you perfect in every good work, to do his will; working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

1 Pet. v. 10, 11. The God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you. To him be glory and dominion, for ever and ever. Amen.

2 Pet. iii. 18. Grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ; to whom be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

Rev. iv. 11. Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power; for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created. Rom. xi. 36.

Rev. vii. 12. Blessing and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

Note.—The reader may observe in the above scriptures, that the things mentioned along with glory, are reasons for ascribing it to God; also that glory is in some of them directly ascribed to Christ,

and in others to God the Father through Christ. See Christ's glory before and in his incarnation, and after it. Chap. upon the *Dignity and Offices of Jesus Christ.*

CCXL. *God is glorified in the restoration and prevalence of true religion among his people.* Ps. ii. 19. Let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Ps. xcvii. 6.

Isa. xliv. 23. The Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel. Ch. xlix. 3.

lx. 1. The glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.—Ver. 21. Thy people shall be all righteous, that I may be glorified.

Isa. lxi. 3. To give unto them that mourn in Zion, beauty for ashes, &c. That they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified.

lxvi. 18. I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

Hab. ii. 18. The earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

Rom. xv. 7. Receive ye one another as Christ received us, to the glory of God the Father.

2 Cor. i. 20. All the promises of God in Christ are Yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God.

iv. 6. God hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

Eph. i. 6. God having predestinated us to the adoption of children, by Jesus Christ, to the praise of the glory of his grace. Ver. 12.

See *Christ's glory before his incarnation on earth, and after his resurrection.*

God glorified by those who saw miracles wrought by Christ's power; as, When the palsy was cured, Matt. ix. 8.—The dumb made to speak, Matt. xv. 31.—The dead raised to life, Luke vii. 16.—The lame healed, Luke xiii. 13. Acts iv. 21. —The leper cleansed, Luke xvii. 15.—Sight given to the blind, Luke xviii. 43.—The appearances at Christ's birth, Luke ii. 20.—At his death, xxiii. 47.

CCXLI. *The wicked glorify not God, and are punished.* Dan. v. 22. Thou hast not humbled thine heart.

Ver. 23. Daniel said to Belshazzar, Thou hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven, &c. and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified.—Ver. 26—28. God hath numbered thy kingdom. Thou art weighed in the balance and art found wanting. Thy kingdom is divided and given to the Medes and Persians.

Mal. ii. 2. If you will not lay it to heart, to give glory to my name, said the Lord of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings. Jer. xiii. 26.

Acts xii. 23. An angel smote Herod, because he gave not God the glory; and he was eaten of worms.

Rom. i. 21. When they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful.—Ver. 24. Wherefore God gave them up, &c.

iii. 23. All have sinned and come short of the glory of God.

Rev. xvi. 9. The men that were scorched with fire repented not to give glory to God.

CCXLII. *God is glorified in the destruction of the wicked.* Exod. xiv. 4. I will be honoured upon Pharaoh and his host. Ver. 17, 18.

Lev. x. 2, 3. There went out fire from the Lord, and devoured Nadab and Abihu. The Lord spake, saying, Before all the people will I be glorified.

Isa. xxvi. 14, 15. Thou hast visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish. O Lord, thou art glorified.

Ezek. xxviii. 22. Thus saith the Lord God, Behold I am against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee. Ch. xxxix. 11.

CCXLIII. *Sanctifying God.* Lev. x. 3. The Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified.

Isa. v. 16. God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousness.

viii. 13. Sanctify the Lord of hosts himself, and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread.

xxix. 23. They shall sanctify my name, and shall sanctify the Holy One of Jacob.

Ezek. xx. 41. I will be sanctified in you before the heathen. Ch. xxxvi. 23.—xxviii. 25.—xxxix. 21.

1 Pet. iii. 15. Sanctify the Lord God in your hearts. See Ezek. xxviii. 21.—xxxviii. 16.

CCXLIV. *Threats against those that*

sanctify not God. Numb. xx. 12. The Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them. Ch. xxvii. 14. Deut. xxxii. 51.

CHAPTER XV.

CHARACTERS GOOD AND BAD, WITH PROMISES AND THREATS.

I. *GODLINESS in heart and life.* Ps. xxxii. 6. For this shall every godly one pray unto thee.

2 Cor. i. 12. Our rejoicing in this, The testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not by fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world.

vii. 9. Ye were made sorry [for sin] after a godly manner. Ver. 10, 11.

xi. 2. Paul said, I am jealous over you with a godly jealousy.

1 Tim. ii. 2. Pray that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life, in all godliness and honesty.

Ver. 10. Good works become women professing godliness.

iv. 7. Exercise thyself unto godliness. —Ver. 11. O man of God, follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness; fight the good fight of faith.

Tit. ii. 12. Denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, live soberly, righteously and godly, in the present world.

Heb. xii. 28. Let us serve God, with reverence and godly fear.

2 Pet. i. 16. Add to patience, godliness, &c. Ver. 7.

iii. 11. What manner of persons ought ye to be, in all holy conversation and godliness?

II. *Promises to the godly.* Ps. iv. 3. The Lord hath set apart him that is godly for himself.

1 Tim. iv. 8. Godliness is profitable unto all things, having the promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

vi. 6. Godliness with contentment is great gain.

2 Pet. ii. 9. The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished.

III. *Means of godliness given.* Rom. xi. 26. Christ shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob.

1 Tim. iii. 16. The gospel contains the mystery of godliness.

vi. 3. The gospel contains the doctrine which is according to godliness.

Tit. i. 1. The truth [in the gospel] is according to godliness.

IV. *Godliness misrepresented.* 1 Tim. vi. 3. Corrupt men suppose that gain is godliness.

2 Tim. iii. 5. Hypocrites have a form of godliness, but deny the power thereof.

V. *The ungodly described by their practice.* Ps. xviii. 4. Floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

Prov. xvi. 27. An ungodly man diggeth up evil.

xix. 28. An ungodly witness scorneth judgment.

2 Tim. ii. 16. Vain babblings increase unto ungodliness.

Jude 4. Ungodly men turn the grace of God into lasciviousness.—Ver. 18. They walk after their own ungodly lusts.

VI. *Threats against the ungodly.* 2 Chron. xix. 2. Shouldst thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the Lord? therefore is wrath upon thee from the Lord.

Ps. i. 1. Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly.

Ver. 4—6. The ungodly are like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

They shall not stand in judgment. The way of the ungodly shall perish.

Ps. iii. 7. Thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

xliii. 1. Plead my cause against an ungodly nation.

lxxiii. 12. The ungodly prosper in the world, they increase in riches.—Ver. 18. Thou didst set them in slippery places; thou castedst them down into destruction.

Rom. i. 18. The wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men.

1 Pet. iv. 18. If the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

2 Pet. ii. 5, 6. God spared not the old world, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly; and turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an example unto those that after should live ungodly.

iii. 7. The heavens and the earth which are now, are reserved unto fire against the day of judgment, and perdition of ungodly men.

Jude 14, 15. Behold the Lord cometh, to execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly, of all their ungodly deeds, which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

RIGHTEOUSNESS.

VII. *Righteousness required.* Deut. vi. 25. It shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the Lord our God, as he hath commanded us.

Dan. iv. 27. Break off thy sins by righteousness.

Amos v. 24. Let judgment run down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream.

Zeph. ii. 3. Seek the Lord, seek righteousness, seek meekness, &c.

Matt. iii. 15. Jesus said, It becometh us to fulfil all righteousness.

v. 20. Jesus said, Except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

vi. 33. Seek first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness.

Luke i. 75. Serve God in holiness and righteousness.

Acts xxiv. 25. Paul reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come.

Rom. vi. 13. Yield your members as instruments of righteousness unto God. Ver. 19.

1 Cor. xv. 34. Awake unto righteousness.

2 Cor. vi. 4. 7. Approving ourselves by the armour of righteousness.

Ver. 14. What fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness.

Eph. iv. 24. Put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness.

v. 9. The fruit of the Spirit is in all righteousness, goodness and truth.

vi. 14. Stand, therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breast-plate of righteousness.

Phil. i. 11. Approving things that are excellent, being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, to the praise and glory of God.

1 Tim. vi. 11. Follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. 2 Tim. ii. 2.

2 Tim. iii. 16. The Scripture is profitable for instruction in righteousness.

Tit. ii. 11, 12. The grace of God that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men; teaching us, that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously and godly, in this present world.

Heb. xi. 13. The prophets through faith wrought righteousness.

1 Pet. ii. 24. We being dead to sin, should live unto righteousness.

1 John ii. 29. Every one that doeth righteousness is born of God.

iii. 7. He that doeth righteousness is righteous.—Ver. 10. Whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God.

VIII. *Promises to the righteous of peculiar favour from God.* Ps. i. 6. The Lord knoweth the way of the righteous. Ps. cxlvi. 8. The Lord loveth the righteous. Ps. xi. 7.—xxxiii. 5.

v. 12. Thou, Lord, wilt bless the righteous; with favour thou wilt compass him as with a shield. Ps. cvi. 3. Matt. v. 6.

xi. 5. The Lord trieth the righteous.

xiv. 5. God is the generation of the righteous. Isa. lxiv. 5.

xxxiv. 15. The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry. Job xxxvi. 7. Ps. xxxiii. 18. 1 Pet. iii. 11.

Ver. 17. The righteous cry, and the Lord heareth and delivereth them out

of all their troubles. Ps. x. 24.—xv. 29. James v. 16. 1 Pet. iii. 12.

Ps. xxxvii. 17, The Lord upholdeth the righteous. Ps. lv. 22. He shall never suffer the righteous to be moved. Ps. xv. 2.

Ver. 39. The salvation of the righteous is of the Lord. Gen. vii. 1. Prov. xviii. 10. Isa. xxxiii. 15, 16.—lxiv. 5. 2 Pet. ii. 5.

Prov. ii. 7. The Lord layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous. Jer. xx. 12.

iii. 32. The secret of the Lord is with the righteous. Ps. xxv. 14.

Job xxxiii. 26. God will render unto every man his righteousness. 1 Sam. xxvi. 23. 1 Kings viii. 32.

Ps. vii. 8. Judge me according to my righteousness. Ps. xviii. 20. 24. 2 Sam. xxii. 21.

Ver. 11. God judgeth the righteous: God is angry with the wicked every day.

xxxvii. 6. He shall bring forth thy righteousness.

lviii. 11. Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

IX. *Promises of blessings to the righteous, as the consequence of righteousness, by the appointment of God.* Job iv. 7. Who ever perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

xvii. 9. The righteous shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall wax stronger and stronger.

Ps. xxxvii. 29. The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell in it for ever.

lxxii. 7. In his [the good King's] days the righteous shall flourish.

lxxv. 10. The horn of the righteous shall be exalted.

xcii. 12. The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree, and grow like the cedar in Lebanon. Ps. i. 3.—lii. 8. Prov. xi. 28.

xcvii. 11. Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

cvi. 3. Blessed is he that doeth righteousness at all times.

Prov. x. 2. Righteousness delivereth from death. Ch. xi. 4. 6.

Ver. 24. The desire of the righteous shall be granted.—Ver. 28. The hope of the righteous shall be gladness; but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

xi. 8. The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead. Ch. x. 30.—xii. 3.

Ver. 18, 19. To him that soweth righteousness shall be a sure reward. Righteousness tendeth to life: he that pursueth evil, pursueth it to his own hurt. Ch. xii. 28.

Ver. 30, 31. The fruit of righteousness is a tree of life. The righteous shall be recompensed in the earth.

xii. 3. A man shall not be established by wickedness; but the root of the righteous shall not be moved. Ch. x. 25.

Ver. 7. The wicked are overthrown, and are not; but the house of the righteous shall stand. Ch. xi. 21.

Ver. 26. The righteous is more excellent than his neighbour.—Ver. 28. In the way of righteousness is life; and in the path-way thereof is no death. Ch. xiii. 6.

xiii. 9. The light of the righteous rejoiceth; but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.—Ver. 21. Evil pursueth sinners; but to the righteous good shall be repaid.

xiv. 34. Righteousness exalteth a nation, but sin is a reproach to any people.

xvi. 12. The throne is exalted by righteousness.

Ver. 31. The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness.

xxi. 21. He that followeth after righteousness and mercy, findeth life, righteousness and honour.

xxviii. 1. The wicked flee when no man pursueth; but the righteous is bold as a lion.

Eccl. ix. 1. The righteous and the wise, and their works, are in the hand of God.

Isa. iii. 10. Say ye to the righteous, It shall be well with him, for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

xxiv. 16. From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, even glory to the righteous.

xxxii. 17. The work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever.

xxxiii. 15, 16. He that walketh righteously, &c. he shall dwell on high, his place of defence shall be the munition of rocks; bread shall be given him, his water shall be sure.

lxiv. 5. Thou meetest him that rejoiceth and worketh righteousness, those that remember thee in thy ways.

Ezek. xiv. 14. Though Noah, Daniel and Job were in the city, [devoted to destruction for iniquity] they should de-

liver but their own souls by their righteousness. See Gen. vii. 1.—xviii. 23.

Ezek. xviii. 20. The righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him.—Ver. 22. In his righteousness that he hath done he shall live.

Mal. iii. 18. Ye shall discern between the righteous and the wicked.

X. *The righteous shall be delivered from enemies.* Ps. xxxiv. 21. They that hate the righteous shall be desolate.

lii. 6. The righteous shall see [the destruction of the wicked] and fear, and shall laugh at him.

lviii. 10. The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance; and shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

cxxv. 3. The rod of the wicked shall not rest on the lot of the righteous.

Prov. xiv. 19. The evil bow before the good, and the wicked at the gate of the righteous.

xxi. 18. The wicked shall be a ransom for the righteous.

Zech. xiv. 12. This shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite all the people who have fought against Jerusalem; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongues shall consume away in their mouth.

XI. *The death of the righteous blessed.* Numb. xxiii. 10. Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

Prov. xiv. 32. The righteous hath hope in his death.

Isa. lvii. 1. The righteous is taken away from the evil to come.

XII. *The righteous blessed after death.* Ps. xv. 1. Lord, who shall dwell in thy holy hill? He that worketh righteousness. Ps. xxiv. 4.

cxii. 6. The righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

Isa. lvii. 2. He shall enter into peace; they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness.

Dan. xii. 3. They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars for ever and ever.

Matt. xiii. 43. The righteous shall shine forth as the sun, in the kingdom of their Father.

xxv. 46. The righteous shall go into life eternal.

UNRIGHTEOUSNESS.

XIII. *Unrighteousness forbidden.* Rom. vi. 13. Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin; but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

2 Cor. vi. 14. What fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? What communion hath light with darkness?

XIV. *Threats against the unrighteous.* Deut. xxvi. 16. All that do unrighteously are an abomination to the Lord.

Job xxvii. 7. Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me as the unrighteous.

Rom. i. 18. The wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men.—Ver. 29. Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, &c.—Ver. 34. They who commit such things are worthy of death.

ii. 8, 9. Unto them that obey unrighteousness, God will render indignation and wrath, tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil.

1 Cor. vi. 9. Know ye not, that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God?

2 Thess. ii. 10. The Wicked [man of sin] is filled with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish.—Ver. 12. That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

2 Pet. ii. 13. They shall receive the reward of unrighteousness.—Ver. 14. Cursed children.—Ver. 17. To whom is reserved the mist of darkness for ever.

XV. *Pardon promised to those that forsake unrighteousness.* Isa. lv. 7. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts, and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him, and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Heb. viii. 12. I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

ZEAL.

XVI. *Zeal a duty.* Gal. iv. 18. It is good to be zealously affected in a good thing.

Tit. ii. 14. Christ gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

Rev. iii. 19. Be zealous and repent.

Instances. In Phineas, Num. xxv. 11. 13.—In Christ, Isa. lix. 17. Ps. lxix. 9.—In David, Ps. cxix. 139.—In the Corinthians, 1 Cor. xiv. 12. 2 Cor. vii. 11.—ix. 2.—In Epaphras, Col. iv. 13.

Erroneous Zeal. Instances: In Saul's slaying the Gibeonites.—In Paul for the law of Moses, before his conversion. Acts xxii. 3. Gal. i. 14. Phil. iii. 6.—In the Jews, Acts xxi. 20. Rom. xvi. 2.—See Jehu boasting of his zeal, 2 Kings x. 16.

Want of Zeal. Rev. iii. 15. Because thou art neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

UPRIGHTNESS.

XVII. *Upright.* Prov. xv. 21. A man of understanding walketh uprightly.

xvi. 17. The high-way of the upright is to depart from evil.

xxi. 29. As for the upright, he directeth his way. See Ch. xiv. 2.

XVIII. *Promises to the upright.* 1 Chron. xxix. 17. I know, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness.

Ps. vii. 10. God saveth the upright in heart.

xi. 7. The righteous Lord loveth righteousness, and his countenance doth behold the upright.

xv. 2. He that walketh uprightly shall abide in thy tabernacle.

xviii. 25. With an upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright.

xxxvii. 18. The Lord knoweth the days of the upright, and their inheritance shall be for ever.—Ver. 37. Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright, for the latter end of that man is peace.

xlix. 14. The upright shall have dominion over the wicked.

lxxxiv. 11. The Lord will withhold no good from them that walk uprightly.

xcvii. 11. Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

cxii. 2. The generation of the upright shall be blessed.—Ver. 5. Unto the upright there ariseth light in darkness.

cxl. 13. Lord, the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

Prov. ii. 7. The Lord is a buckler to them that walk uprightly.—Ver. 21. The upright shall dwell in the land, &c.

x. 9. He that walketh uprightly walketh surely.—Ver. 29. The way of the Lord is strength to the upright.

xi. 3. The integrity of the upright shall preserve them.—Ver. 5, 6. The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them.—Ver. 11. By the blessing of the upright the city is preserved. Ch. xxix. 8. Gen. xviii. 23 to 28.

Ver. 20. The upright in their way are God's delight.

xii. 6. The mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

Ver. 22. They that deal truly are God's delight.

xiii. 6. Righteousness keepeth the upright in the way.

xiv. 11. The tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

xv. 8. The prayer of the upright is God's delight.

xxi. 18. The wicked shall be a ransom for the righteous, and the transgressor for the upright.

xxviii. 6. Better is the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than he that is perverse in his ways, though he be rich.—Ver. 10. The upright shall have good things in possession.

Ver. 18. Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved; but he that is perverse in his ways shall fall at once.

Ver. 20. A faithful man shall abound with blessings.

Isa. lvii. 2. The righteous shall enter into peace; they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness.

Mic. ii. 7. My words do good to him that walketh uprightly. See Rom. xiv. 22. John iii. 21.

XIX. *The upright prayed for.—and prayer for uprightness.* Ps. xxv. 21. Let integrity and uprightness preserve me, for I wait on thee.

cxliii. 10. Lead me unto the land of uprightness.

cxxv. 4. Do good to them that are upright in heart.

xxxvi. 10. Continue thy righteousness to the upright in heart.

INTEGRITY.

XX. *Integrity.* Ps. vii. 8. Judge me O Lord, according to my integrity.

xxv. 11. Let integrity and uprightness preserve me.

Ps. xli. 12 Thou upholdest me in mine integrity.

Prov. xix 1. Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity, than he that is perverse in his lips and is a fool. Ch xxviii. 6.

xx. 7 The just man walketh in his integrity.

Job xxvii. 7. My heart shall not reproach me.

XXI. *Particular instances of integrity.* Gen. xx. 6. God said to Abimelech, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thine heart, for I withheld thee from sinning against me.

Job ii. 3. Job holdest fast his integrity Ver 9. Ch. xxvii. 5.—xxxi 6. 1 Kings ix. 4.

Ps xxvi. 1. David said, I walked in mine integrity. Ver. 11. Ps. lxxviii. 72.

SINCERITY.

XXII. *Sincerity.* Josh. xxiv. 14. Fear and serve the Lord in sincerity

1 Cor v. 8. Keep the feast with the unleavened bread of sincerity.

2 Cor. i. 12. In simplicity and godly sincerity we have had our conversation.

ii. 17 As of sincerity in the sight of God speak we

Phil i. 9. I pray that ye may be sincere, and without offence, until the day of Christ

Eph vi 24 Grace be with them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity

Tit. ii 7. In doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity.

1 Pet ii 2 Desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby.

PERFECTION.

XXIII. *Perfection a commanded duty* Gen xvii. 1. The Lord said unto Abraham, I am the Almighty God. walk before me and be thou perfect.

Deut xviii. 13. Thou shalt be perfect with the Lord thy God.

Matt. v. 48. Be ye perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

Rom. xii. 2 Be ye transformed by the renewing of your minds, that ye may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.

2 Cor. vii. 1. Let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

xiii 11. Be perfect, be of one mind

Col. iii 14. Put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

Heb. vi 1. Let us go on unto perfection.

XXIV *Directions for attaining perfection.* Matt. xix. 21. If thou wilt be perfect keep the commandments 1 John ii. 5.—iv. 12.

Luke vi. 40. Every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

Phil. iii. 12. Not as though I were already perfect, or had already attained—Ver. 14, 15 I press forward toward the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. Let as many as be perfect, be thus minded.

James i. 4 Let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

iii 2. If any offend not in word, the same is a perfect man.

XXV *Perfection from God and Christ.* 2 Sam. xxii. 33. God maketh my way perfect. Ps. xviii 32.

Ps cxxxviii. 8. The Lord will perfect that which concerneth me.

Ezek. xvi. 4. Thy beauty was perfect through my comeliness which I put upon thee 1 Cor. iv. 7. Who maketh thee to differ?

John xvii. 23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one

2 Cor. xii. 9. My grace is sufficient for thee, my strength is made perfect in weakness

Col. ii 10 Ye are complete in him, (*viz.* Christ)

iv. 12. Praying fervently for you, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God

Heb x. 14. By one offering Christ hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified

xiii 21. God make you perfect, working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight.

1 Pet. v. 10. The God of all grace make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you. See Heb. xi 40—xii. 22

XXVI. *The holy Scriptures a mean of perfection.* 2 Tim. iii. 16, 17. All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, and instruction in righteousness. That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished to all good works.

Ps. cxix. 11. Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee. See Gal. iii. 3. See the *Spirit's influences upon all Christians.*

XXVII. *Also the ministry.* Eph. iv. 11—13. He gave apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers; for the perfecting of the saints: Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ.

Col. i. 28. We preach Christ, warning every man, and teaching every man, in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.

1 Thess. iii. 9, 10. We joy before God for your sakes; praying that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith.

XXVIII. *Promises to the perfect.* Job viii. 20. God will not cast away a perfect man.

Ps. xxxvii. 37. Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright, for the latter end of that man is peace.

Prov. ii. 21. The upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

XXIX. *Instances of persons called perfect.* Noah, Gen. vi. 9.—Job, Job i. 1. 8.—ii. 3.—David, Ps. ci. 2. 6. Persons called righteous: Noah, Gen. vii. 1.—David, 1 Kings iii. 6.—Job, Job xxix. 14.—Zacharias and Elizabeth, Luke i. 6.—Abel, Heb. xi. 4.

HYPOCRISY.

XXX. *Hypocrisy forbidden.* Luke xii. 1. Jesus said, Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

James iii. 17. The wisdom which is from above is without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

XXXI. *Marks of hypocrites.* 2 Kings x. 16. They say, Come and see my zeal for the Lord.

Job xii. 2. No doubt but ye are the people, and wisdom shall die with you.

xv. 8. They restrain wisdom to themselves. Jer. viii. 8.

Ps. xii. 2. They speak with a double heart. Jer. xii. 2.

Prov. xx. 6. They proclaim their own goodness.

xxx. 12. They are pure in their own eyes, yet are not washed from their filthiness.

Isa. lxv. 5. They say, Stand by thyself come not near to me, for I am holier than thou. Luke xviii. 9. They trust in themselves that they are righteous, and despise others.

lxvi. 5. They hate their brethren, and cast them out, and say, Let the Lord be glorified. Matt. vii. 4. They say, Let me pull the mote out of thine eye, &c.

Matt. vi. 5. They pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Luke xviii. 11. In prayer they say, God, I thank thee, I am not as other men are, extortioners, &c. Ch. xxiii. 14. They devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers.

Ver. 16. When they fast, they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Luke xviii. 12. I fast twice in the week, said the Pharisee.

Ver. 2. When they give alms they sound a trumpet, that they may have glory of men.

Luke xvi. 18. They justify themselves before men.

John v. 44. They receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only.

Matt. xxiii. 25. They make clean the outside of the cup and platter, but within are full of extortion and excess.—Ver. 27. Like whited sepulchres, outwardly beautiful, but within are full of rottenness.—Ver. 28. Outwardly they appear righteous unto men, but within are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

xv. 8, 9. They honour God with their lips, but their heart is far from him. In vain they worship God, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

xxiii. 13. They shut up the kingdom of heaven against men; they neither go in themselves, nor suffer others to go in.

Ver. 15. They compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and make him two-fold more the child of hell than themselves.

Ver. 23. They pay tithe of mint, anis and cummin, (all manner of herbs, Luke xi. 42.) and omit the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith. Luke xviii. 12.

Ver. 24. They strain at a gnat and swallow a camel.

XXXII. *Threats.* Job viii. 13. The hypocrite's hope shall perish.

xiii. 16. An hypocrite shall not come before God. Ps. v. 5.

Job xv. 34. The congregation of hypocrites shall be desolate.

xvii. 8. The innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.

xx. 5. The joy of the hypocrite is but for a moment.

xxvii. 8. What is the hope of the hypocrite, when God taketh away his soul?

xxxvi. 13. The hypocrites heap up wrath; they cry not when God bindeth them.

Isa. ix. 17. The Lord shall have no pleasure in their young men, neither shall he have mercy on their fatherless and widows; for every one is an hypocrite and an evil-doer.

x. 6. An hypocritical nation, the people of God's wrath.

xxxiii. 14. Fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites: who among us shall dwell with devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

Matt. xxiii. 33. Ye serpents! ye generation of vipers! how can ye escape the damnation of hell.

xxiv. 51. The Lord of the evil servant shall appoint him his portion with the hypocrites, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

XXXIII. *Hypocrites hurtful to men.* Job xxxiv. 30. That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared.

Prov. xi. 9. The hypocrite with his mouth devoureth his neighbour. See Isa. xxxii. 6. Mark xii. 14, 15. Prov. xxvii. 14.

THE HEART.

XXXIV. *The heart of the righteous is toward God. Whole heart signifying sincerity in duties.* Deut. xi. 13. Love the Lord your God, and serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul. Ch. xiii. 3.—xxx. 6. Matt. xxii. 37. Jos. xxii. 5. 1 Sam. xii. 20. 24.

xxvi. 16. Thou shalt keep and do these statutes and judgments, with all thine heart and with all thy soul. 1 Kings ii. 4. —viii. 23.

xxx. 2, 3. When thou shalt return to the Lord thy God, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul; then the Lord will turn thy captivity, &c.

2 Kings xxiii. 3. Josiah the king made a covenant before the Lord, to walk after the Lord, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all their heart, and all their soul. 2 Chron. xxxiv. 31.—xv. 12.

Ps. ix. 1. I will praise thee, O Lord, with my whole heart. Ps. lxxxvi. 12. I will praise thee, with all my heart.

cxix. 2. Blessed are they that keep the Lord's testimonies, and seek him with the whole heart. Ver. 10.

Ver. 34. Give me understanding and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with my whole heart. Ver. 69.

Ver. 58. I entreated thy favour with my whole heart. Ver. 145.

Prov. iii. 5. Trust in the Lord with all thine heart, and lean not to thine own understanding.

Jer. xxiv. 7. They shall return to me with their whole heart.

xxix. 13. Ye shall seek me, and find me (saith the Lord) when ye search for me with all your heart. 2 Chron. xv. 12. —xxii. 9.

Acts viii. 37. If thou believest with all thine heart, &c.

Col. iii. 23. Whatsoever ye do, do it heartily as unto the Lord.

XXXV. *Pure heart.* Ps. xxiv. 3, 4. Who shall ascend into the hill of God? and who shall stand in his holy place? He that hath clean hands and a pure heart.

Matt. v. 8. Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God. See 1 Tim. i. 5. 2 Tim. ii. 22. 1 Pet. i. 22.

XXXVI. *Perfect heart.* 1 Kings viii. 61. Let your hearts be perfect with the Lord your God, to walk in his statutes, and keep his commandments. 1 Chron. xxviii. 9. Serve God with a perfect heart and with a willing mind; for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts.

1 Chron. xxix. 9. With a perfect heart the people offered willingly.

2 Chron. xvi. 9. The eyes of the Lord run to and fro through the whole earth, to show himself strong in behalf of those whose heart is perfect with him.

Ps. ci. 2. I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

Luke viii. 15. But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

See *Instances.* Asa, 1 Chron. xv. 14. 2 Chron. xv. 17.—Hezekiah, 2 Kings xx. 3. Isa. xxxviii. 3.—Want of a perfect heart in Solomon, 1 Kings xi. 4. —xv. 3. And in Amaziah, 2 Chron. xxv. 2.

XXXVII. *Upright heart.* Ps. vii. 10. God saveth the upright in heart.

xxxii. 11. Be glad in the Lord, and rejoice, ye righteous; and shout for joy all ye that are upright in heart. Ps. lxiv. 10.

xxxvi. 10. O continue thy loving kindness to them that know thee, and thy righteousness to the upright in heart.

xcvii. 11. Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

cxix. 7. I will praise thee with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned thy righteous judgments. See Job xxxiii. 3.

XXXVIII. *Single heart.* Acts ii. 46. Eph. vi. 5. Col. iii. 22.

XXXIX. *Clean heart.* Ps li. 10. Create in me a clean heart, O God.

lxxiii. 1. God is good to such as are of a clean heart.

Prov. xx. 9. Who can say I have made my heart clean.

XL. *Broken and contrite heart.* Ps. xxxiv. 18. The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

li. 17. The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit; a broken and contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

cix. 16. See prayers against those who would slay the broken in heart.

cxlvii. 3. The Lord healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.

Isa. lvii. 15. Thus saith the Lord, I dwell with him that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

lxi. 1. The Lord hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted. Luke iv. 18.

lxvi. 2. To this man will I look, even to him that is poor, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

XLI. *Duties respecting the heart.* Deut. xxxii. 46. Set your heart unto all the words which I command you.

Jos. xxiv. 23. Incline your heart unto the Lord God of Israel.

1 Sam. vii. 3. Prepare your hearts unto the Lord, and serve him only. Job xi. 13.

2 Chron. xxx. 18, 19. Lord, pardon every one that prepareth his heart to seek the Lord God of his fathers.

Ezra vii. 10. Ezra prepared his heart to seek the law of the Lord, and to do it.

Job xi. 13, 15. If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands towards him, then shalt thou lift up thy face with joy.

Ps. lxxvii. 6. I commune with mine own heart. Ps. iv. 4.

Prov. iv. 23. Keep thine heart. Ch. xxiii. 19. Guide thine heart, &c.

Jer. iv. 4. Circumcise yourselves to the Lord, and take away the foreskins of your heart.—Ver. 14. Wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be clean. Isa. i. 16.

xxx. 21. Who is this that engageth his heart to approach unto me, saith the Lord?—Ver. 22. Ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

Ezek. xviii. 31. Make you a new heart, and a new spirit; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

Joel ii. 13. Rend your heart and not your garments, and turn again to the Lord.

See James iv. 13. Purify your hearts. Ch. v. 8. Stablish your hearts.

Apply the heart—Ps. xc. 12. To wisdom. Eccl. vii. 25. Prov. ii. 2. To understanding. Prov. xxii. 17. To knowledge. Prov. xxiii. 12. To instruction.

XLII. *God taketh notice of the heart. This is to be considered as a motive to the foregoing duties.* Jer. xx. 12. O Lord of hosts, that trieth the righteous, and seest the reins and heart.

1 Kings viii. 39. Lord thou only knowest the hearts of all the children of men. 2 Chron. vi. 30.

Ps. xliv. 21. God knoweth the secrets of the heart.

Prov. x. 11. Hell and destruction are before the Lord; how much more the hearts of the children of men.

Luke xvi. 15. God knoweth your hearts.

Acts i. 24. Thou, Lord, knowest the hearts of all men.

Heb. iv. 12. The word of God is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. 1 Chron. xxviii. 9. The Lord seeth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts.

Jer. xvii. 10. I the Lord search the heart and try the reins. Rom. viii. 27. He that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit. Rev. ii. 23. I am he which searcheth the reins and heart.

1 Chron. xxix. 17. I know, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. Ver. 18, 19.

Ps. vii. 9. The righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

xxvi. 2. Examine me, O Lord, and prove me, try my reins and my heart.

Jer. xi. 3. Thou hast tried mine heart toward thee. 1 Thess. ii. 4. God trieth the hearts.

Ps. xvii. 3. Thou hast proved mine heart, thou hast tried me.

Prov. xxi. 2. The Lord pondereth the hearts. Ch. xxiv. 12.

XLIII. *God influenceth the hearts of the righteous.* Ps. li. 10. Create in me a clean heart, O God, &c.

Jer. xxiv. 7. I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the Lord.

xxxii. 39. I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever.

Ezek. xi. 19. I will give them one heart, and I will put a new Spirit within you, and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh.—Ver. 20. That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances and do them; and they shall be my people, and I will be their God. Ch. xxxvi. 26. See 1 Sam. x. 9. 2 Chron. xxx. 12.

1 Chron. xxix. 18. O Lord prepare their heart unto thee. Ps. x. 17. Thou Lord wilt prepare their heart. Prov. xvi. 1. The preparation of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue is from the Lord. Ver. 9. Ch. xix. 21.

Deut. xxx. 6. The Lord thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live. 2 Thess. iii. 5.

1 Sam. x. 26. There went with Saul a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

Acts xvi. 14. The Lord opened the heart of Lydia, that she attended to the things spoken by Paul.

xv. 9. God purifying their hearts by faith.

Ps. cxix. 32. I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou hast enlarged my heart. 1 Kings iv. 29. God gave unto Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart.

Ps. xxxiii. 15. He fashioneth their hearts.

1 Kings viii. 57, 58. The Lord our God be with us, as he was with our fathers; let him not leave us nor forsake us; That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments. Ps. cxix. 36. Incline my heart unto thy statutes. Ver. 8. Ps. cxli. 4.

Ps. lxxxvi. 11. Unite my heart to fear thy name.

Isa. lvii. 15. Thus saith the high and lofty One, that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

Ps. xxvii. 14. Wait on the Lord, and he shall strengthen thine heart. Ps. xxxi. 24.—lxxiii. 26. Isa. xxxv. 4.

1 Thess. iii. 12, 13. The Lord stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness, before God even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints. 1 Thess. ii. 17.

Prov. xxi. 1. The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord, he turneth it, &c. Job xii. 24. Ezra vi. 22. The Lord turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto his people.

Ps. cv. 25. He turned their heart to hate his people.

Mal. iv. 6. He shall turn the heart of the fathers unto the children, &c. Luke xi. 17.

Ezra vii. 27. Ezra said, Blessed be the Lord God of our fathers, who hath put this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the Lord. Neh. ii. 12. I told no man what God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem.

Jer. xxxii. 40. I will put my fear in their hearts, &c. Ch. xxxi. 33. I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts. Heb. viii. 10.

2 Cor. iii. 3. Ye are the epistle of Christ, written with the Spirit of the living God in the fleshly tables of the heart.

XLIV. *God's judgments on the heart of the wicked.* Exod. vii. 13. The Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart. Ch. ix. 12.—x. 1. 20. 27.—xi. 10.—xiv. 8. Exod. ix. 14. I will send my plagues upon thine heart.

Deut. ii. 30. The Lord hardened the spirit of Sihon, king of Heshbon, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into the hand of Israel.

xxviii. 28. The Lord shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and astonishment of heart. Lev. xxvi. 16.

xxix. 4. The Lord hath not given you an heart to perceive,

Isa. xlv. 18. He hath shut their eyes that they cannot see, and their hearts that they cannot understand.

Job xvii 4. Thou hast shut their hearts from understanding; therefore shalt thou not exalt them.

Eccl. iii 11. He hath set the world in their heart.

XLV *Satan's influences on the heart of the wicked. Instances thereof.* See Satan's tempting Eve, Gen iii. 1 to 6.—Tempting David to number the people, 1 Chron. xxi. 1—He taketh away the word out of their heart, Matt. xiii. 19—He put into the heart of Judas to betray Christ, John xiii 2—Put into the hearts of Ananias and Sapphira to lie, Acts v 3—He blinds the minds of unbelievers, 2 Cor. iv. 4. Eph. iv. 18.

XLVI. *An evil heart described.* Gen. vi. 5. Every imagination of the thoughts of man's heart, was evil continually.

Prov. xx 9. Who can say, I have made my heart clean?

Jer xvii. 9. The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

Matt. xv 19, 20. Out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornication, thefts, false witness, blasphemies. These are the things which defile a man. Mark vii. 21, 22, 23.

XLVII *In Scripture the hearts of the wicked are described—as wicked.* Prov. xxvi. 23 Deut. xv. 9. 1 Kings ii 44

Uncircumcised. Jer. ix. 26.

Hard. 1 Sam. vi. 6 Prov. xxviii 14. Zech. vii. 12. Mark xvi. 15.

Stony. Ezek. xi. 19.—xxxvi 26

Set to do evil. Eccl. viii. 11 Full of evil Eccl. ix. 3.

Froward Prov. vi. 15—xi 20. Isa. lvii. 17.

Perverse. Prov xii. 8.—xxiii 33. Eccl. xi. 9.

Backsliding. Prov. xiv. 14. Far from God. Isa. xxix 13.

Departing from God, Jer xvii. 5. Not right with God Acts viii 21

Whorish, idolatrous. Ezek. vi, 9.—xi. 21.—xiv. 4.

Rebellious Jer. v 23

Full of iniquity Ps. xli. 6 Isa. xxxii 6

Full of evil imaginations. Deut. xxix 19. Ps. cxl 2.

Full of hypocrisy. Job xxxvi. 3. Deceit. Prov. xii. 20. Ps. xii. 2,

Fretting against God. Prov. xix. 3. Impenitent. Rom. ii. 4.

Full of pride. 2 Chron. xxvi. 16. Covetousness. Isa xxii. 17. 2 Pet. ii 14.

CONSCIENCE

XLVIII. *Keeping a good conscience.* Acts xxiii. 1 Paul said, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

Rom ix 1. I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost.

xiii. 5. Ye must needs be subject [to magistrates] not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

2 Cor i. 12. Our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world.

iv 2 By manifestation of the truth, commending ourselves to every man's conscience, in the sight of God. Ch. v. 11.

1 Tim i 5. The end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned.—Ver. 19. War a good warfare, holding faith and a good conscience. Ch. iii. 9 Holding the mystery of faith in a pure conscience.

2 Tim. i. 3. I serve God with a pure conscience.

Heb, x. 22 Having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience

xiii. 18. We trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

1 Pet. ii 19 This is thank-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully

iii 15, 16. Sanctify the Lord God in your hearts. Having a good conscience; a good conversation in Christ.

XLIX. *A good conscience, how attained.* Acts xxiv. 16. I exercise myself to have always a conscience void of offence toward God and toward men.

Heb ix. 2 Gifts and sacrifices were offered [under the law] which could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience. (Ch. x. 2) Ver. 14. How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot unto God, purge your conscience from dead works, to serve the living God, 1 Pet. iii. 21

x. 22, Having the heart sprinkled from an evil conscience,

L. *Natural conscience; instances of the force thereof.* John viii. 9. In the accusers of the woman before Christ.

Rom. ii. 15. In the Gentiles, who have not the law.

Acts xxiv. 25. In Felix, hearing Paul preach.

1 Sam. xxiv. 5. 2 Sam. xxiv. 10. David's heart smote him.

LI. *A weak conscience not to be wounded.* 1 Cor. viii. 12. When ye sin against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ. See ver. 7 to 25. 27. Ch. x. 28, 29.

LII. *Of an evil conscience.* 1 Tim. iv. 1, 2. Some shall depart from the faith; speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their conscience seared.

Tit. i. 5. Unto them that are defiled and unbelieving there is nothing pure, but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

SERVING GOD.

LIII. *Commanded.* Deut. vi. 13. Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God, and shalt serve him.

x. 12. O Israel, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee? but to fear the Lord thy God, and to walk in all his ways, and to love him; and to serve the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul. Ver. 13.

Ver. 20. The Lord thy God, him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave. Matt. iv. 10.

LIV. *With the heart.* See the last quoted text. Deut. x. 12.

1 Chron. xxviii. 9. Serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind.

Eph. vi. 6. Doing the will of God from the heart.—Ver. 5. With singleness of heart, as unto Christ.

Ver. 7. With good will doing service to the Lord. See Deut. xi. 13, 14.—xiii. 4.—xxvi. 6.—xxxii. 46. Josh. xxii. 5.—xxiv. 14, 15. 1 Sam. vii. 3.—xii. 14. 20. 24. 1 Kings xi. 4.—xiv. 8. Ps. cxix. 69.

LV. *With suitable dispositions of heart.* Josh. xxiv. 4. Fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth. Ver. 24. 31.

Acts xx. 19. Serving the Lord with all humility of mind. Ch. xxvi. 7.

Luke i. 74. Serve him in holiness, and righteousness.

Rom. i. 9. I serve God with my spirit in the gospel of his Son.

vii. 6. We are delivered from the law, that we should serve in newness of spirit.

xii. 1. Present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

Ver. 11. Fervent in spirit, serving the Lord.

2 Tim. i. 3. I serve God with a pure conscience.

Heb. ix. 14. The blood of Christ shall purge your conscience from dead works, to serve the living God.

xii. 28. Let us have grace, whereby we may serve God with reverence and godly fear. Ps. ii. 11.

Ps. c. 2. Serve the Lord with gladness. Eccl. ix. 10. With all thy might.

Acts xxvi. 7. Serving God instantly.

Rev. vii. 15. In heaven they serve God day and night.

GOD'S SERVANTS.

LVI. *God's servants. Promises to them.* Exod. xxiii. 25. Ye shall serve the Lord, and he will bless thy bread, and thy water. Ch. xv. 26. Deut. xi. 13, 14.

1 Kings viii. 23. Thou keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants, that walk before thee with all their heart. Gen. xxxii. 10.

Job xxxvi. 11. If they obey and serve him, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasure. Ps. cxix. 165. Prov. iii. 17.

Ps. xxxv. 27. Let the Lord be magnified, that hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servants. Ps. cxlvii. 11.—cxlix. 4.

cii. 28. The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee. Ps. lxix. 36.

cv. 6, 7. O ye seed of Abraham, his servant; ye children of Jacob his chosen: He is the Lord your God. Ver. 42. Isa. xli. 8, 9.

Isa. xliv. 1, 2. Fear not, O Jacob, my servant. For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground. Ver. 26.

xlv. 4. For Jacob my servant's sake I have called thee by name.

xlviii. 20. The Lord hath redeemed his servant Jacob.

xlix. 3. Thou art my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

liv. 17. No weapon formed against thee shall prosper; every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn: this is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord.

Isa. lvi. 6, 7. The sons of the stranger that join themselves to the Lord, to serve him, &c. even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer.

lxv. 8, 9. Thus saith the Lord, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants' sakes, that I may not destroy them all. And mine elect shall inherit my holy mountain, and my servants shall dwell there.

Ver. 13, 14. Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my servants shall eat, drink, and rejoice. They shall sing for joy of heart.

lxvi. 13, 14. I will comfort you, and ye shall be comforted. And when you see this, your heart shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like an herb; and the hand of the Lord shall be known toward his servants, and his indignation toward his enemies.

Jer. xxx. 10, 11. Fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the Lord, neither be dismayed, O Israel; for I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return and be in rest and quiet, and none shall make him afraid. For I am with thee, saith the Lord, to save thee. Ch. xxix. 10.—xlvi. 27, 28.

Joel ii. 29. Upon my servants and upon my hand-maids, will I pour out my Spirit. Isa. xliv. 3. Acts ii. 17.

Zeph. iii. 9. I will turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent.

Matt. xxiv. 45. Blessed is the faithful and wise servant. Ver. 46. 48. 50.

xxv. 21. Well done, thou good and faithful servant, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord. Ver. 23. 26. 30.

Luke xii. 37. Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when he cometh, shall find watching.

Gal. iv. 7. Thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God, through Christ.

Rev. vii. 3. Hurt not the earth, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

xix. 2. The Lord our God hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. Deut. xxviii. 43. 2 Kings ix. 7. Ps. lxxix. 10.—cxvi. 15.

LVII. *Prayers for them.* 2 Sam. vii. 29. With thy blessing, let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

xxiv. 10. O Lord, take away the iniquity of thy servant.

Neh. i. 11. Let thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name. Job xlii. 8. Dan. ix. 17.

Ps. xix. 13. Keep back thy servant from presumptuous sin.

xxvii. 9. Put not thy servant away in anger.

xxxi. 16. Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercy's sake.

lxix. 17. Hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: hear me speedily.

lxxxvi. 2. O my God, save thy servant, that trusteth in thee. Ver. 16. Dan. iii. 17. 28.—vi. 16.

lxxxix. 50. Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy servants.

xc. 13. Let it repent thee concerning thy servants. Ps. cxxxv. 14. Deut. xxxii. 36.

Ver. 16. Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

NOT SERVING GOD.

LVIII. *Not serving God. Threats.* Deut. xxviii. 47, 48. Because thou servedst not the Lord thy God with joyfulness and gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things: Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies, in hunger and thirst, and nakedness and want of all things. Jer. xvii. 1 to 5. Neh. ix. 35, 36.

Mal. iii. 14. Ye have said, It is in vain to serve God: and what profit is it that we have kept his ordinances?—Ver. 18. Ye shall discern between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not. Job xxi. 15.

Matt. xxiv. 50, 51. The Lord of the wicked servant, shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour when he is not aware, and shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Ch. xxv. 30. Cast the wicked and unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. See ver. 26.

Luke xii. 47. That servant which knew his Lord's will, and prepared not

himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes

Rom i 25, 26. They served the creature more than the Creator. For this cause God gave them up to vile affections, &c. See *Omission of good works.*

OBEDIENCE.

LIX. *Commanded.* Eccl xii. 13. Fear God, and keep his commandments. for this is the whole duty of man.

Jer. vii 23. This thing commanded I your fathers, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people. Lev. xix. 37. 1 Sam. xv. 22. Jer. xi. 4. Deut. vi. 24, 25—vii. 12.

Ezek. xx. 19. I am the Lord your God, walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them Ch. xxxvii. 24.

1 Cor. vii. 19. Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but keeping the commandments of God. Ps. cxix. 4.

LX. *Universal obedience required.* Deut. xxviii. 14 Thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I commanded thee this day, to the right hand or to the left.

Jos i 7. Observe to do according to all the law, turn not from it to the right hand or to the left; that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

1 Chron. xxviii. 8. Keep and seek for all the commandments of the Lord your God.

Ps. cxix. 1. Blessed are the undefiled in the way.

Ver. 6. I shall not be ashamed when I have respect unto all thy commandments

Matt. v. 19 Whosoever shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven

Gal. iii 10. It is written in the law, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things that are written in the book of the law to do them. Deut. vii. 26. Jer. xi. 3

Col. iv. 12. I pray that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God. 1 Pet. iv. 2.

James ii. 10. Whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, is guilty of all.

LXI. *With an high esteem of God's law.* Ps. cxix. 128. I esteem all thy precepts right. Prov. iii. 17. Ways of pleasantness and paths of peace. 1 John iii. 5 Not grievous.

Ver. 173. I have chosen thy precepts.—Ver. 111. Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever; for they are the rejoicing of my heart See *Rejoicing in God, in his word.*

Ver. 97. O how I love thy law. Ver. 159 See *Love to God*

Ver. 20. My soul breaketh for the longing it hath unto thy testimonies at all times. Ver. 40. See *Longing for God, and the things of God.*

Ver 11. Thy law have I hid in my heart, that I might not sin against thee.—Ver. 15. I will meditate on thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways See *Meditation*

Ver. 83. I did not forget thy statutes. Ver. 55 93 Ps. xviii. 22.

Rom vii. 22. I delight in the law of God after the inward man Ps. i. 2.—xl. 8.—cxix 16. 70. 72. 77. 92. 147. 174. See *Delight.*

LXII. *With resolution of heart.* Jos. xxiv. 15. Joshua said, As for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.—Ver. 24. The people said, The Lord our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

Ps. cxix. 57. O Lord, I have said that I would keep thy word.—Ver. 69. I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

Ver. 106. I have sworn, and I will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgments.

Ver. 112. I have inclined mine heart to perform thy statutes—Ver. 117. I will have respect unto thy statutes continually. Ver. 145. See 2 Kings xxiii. 3. 2 Chron. xv. 12. 15.—xxxiv 31. Where the king and the people enter into a covenant, an oath and curse, to seek God.

LXIII. *Ability for obedience promised.* Deut xxx. 6 The Lord thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the Lord thy God with all thine heart and with all thy soul.—Ver. 8. And thou shalt obey the voice of the Lord, to do all his commandments.

2 Chron xxx. 12. The hand of God was to give them one heart, to do the commandment by the word of the Lord. Ps cx. 3 Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power.

Isa ii. 3 He will teach us of his ways, and we shall walk in his paths. Mic. iv. 2.

Ezek. xi. 19, 20. I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within them; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and I will give them an heart of flesh: That they may walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments and do them; and they shall be my people, and I will be their God. Ch. xxxvi. 26, 27. Jer. xxiv. 7.—xxxi. 33.—xxxii. 39.

Zeph. iii. 9. I will turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent.

John xv. 5. Jesus said, Without me ye can do nothing.

Acts v. 32. The Holy Ghost God hath given to them that obey him.

2 Cor. xii. 9. The Lord said to Paul, My grace is sufficient for thee, for my strength is made perfect in weakness.

Phil. ii. 13. God worketh in you, both to will and to do of his good pleasure. 1 Pet. iv. 1. The ability God giveth.

LXIV. *Ability prayed for.* 1 Kings viii. 57, 58. Solomon prayed, The Lord our God be with us; That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep all his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments. Ver. 61.

1 Chron. xxii. 11, 12. David prayed, The Lord be with thee, my son. (Ch. xxix. 19.) And give thee wisdom and understanding, that thou mayest keep the law of the Lord. 1 Kings iii. 9.

xxix. 13, 14. David said, Our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name. For all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee. See ver. 11, 12.

Ver. 18, 19. Keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the hearts of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes.

Ps. lx. 12. Through God we shall do valiantly. Ps. cviii. 15.

cxix. 5. O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes.—Ver. 32. I will run the ways of thy commandments, when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

Ver. 33. Teach me, O Lord, the way of thy statutes, and I shall keep it.—Ver. 34. Give me understanding, so shall I keep thy law.

Ver. 36. Incline my heart unto thy testimonies. Ver. 43, 44. 80. Let my heart be sound in thy statutes.

Ver. 88. Quicken me, so shall I keep the testimonies of thy mouth.

cxliii. 10. Teach me to do thy will; for thou art my God.

2 Thess. ii. 16, 17. Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, who hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace; comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work. Col. i. 9. 2 Thess. i. 11.

Heb. xiii. 20, 21. Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus Christ, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, make you perfect in every good work; working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

LXV. *Ability from God acknowledged.* 1 Cor. xv. 10. Paul said, By the grace of God I am what I am; and his grace which was bestowed on me was not in vain: but I laboured more abundantly than they all; yet not I, but the grace of God, which was with me.

2 Cor. iii. 5. Our sufficiency is of God. Ch. xii. 10. Joel iii. 10. Isa. xxxv. 4.

Phil. iv. 13. I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

Eph. vi. 10. Be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

2 Tim. ii. 1. Be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. See *God doth lead, guide, strengthen, and uphold*, &c.

LXVI. *Instances of obedience.* Ps. cxix. 22. I have kept thy testimonies.—Ver. 60. I made haste and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

Ver. 63. I am a companion of them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.—Ver. 87. I forsook not thy precepts.

Ver. 101. I have refrained my feet from every evil way, that I might keep thy word.—Ver. 102. I have not departed from thy judgments, for thou hast taught me. Ver. 129.

Ver. 110. I erred not from thy precepts.—Ver. 168. I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies, for all my ways are before thee.

John iv. 34. Jesus said, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me.

viii. 29. I do always the things that please him.

xii. 17. I have kept my Father's commandments.

John xvii. 4. I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

Phil. ii. 8. He became obedient unto death. Heb. v. 8.

Heb. x. 7. I came to do thy will. Ps. xl. 6.

John xiii. 15. Jesus said, I have given you an example.

1 John ii. 6. He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself to walk even as he walked.

Rom. vi. 17. Ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine delivered unto you.

Rev. iii. 8. I know thy works: thou hast kept my word. Ver. 10.

xii. 17. The dragon went to make war with them which kept the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus.

xiv. 12. Here are they that keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.

Examples. Abraham, Gen. xviii. 19.—xxii. 18.—The children of Levi, Deut. xxxiii. 9. 11.—Noah, Daniel, and Job, Ezek. xiv. 4. Job i. 8.—xiii. 11.—Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, Dan. iii. 26.—David, 1 Kings xiv. 8.—Jehoshaphat, 1 Kings xxii. 43.—Hezekiah, 2 Kings xviii. 6.—Josiah, 2 Kings xxiii. 3. Ps. lxxviii. 7.

LXVII. *Promises to the obedient.* Exod. xix. 5. If ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then shall ye be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people; for all the earth is mine.

Exod. xx. 6. I am the Lord, shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments. Deut. v. 10.—vii. 9. Neh. i. 5. Jer. xxxii. 18. Dan. ix. 4.

Lev. xviii. 5. Ye shall keep my statutes and my judgments; which if a man do he shall live in them. Neh. ix. 29. Prov. iv. 4.—vii. 2. Ezek. xx. 11. 13. 21. Rom. x. 5. Gal. iii. 12.

xxvi. 3—7. If ye will walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them, then will I give rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase. Ye shall eat bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely. I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down and none shall make you afraid. (Isa. i. 19.) And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword. See to ver. 12. and Chap. xxv. 18, 19.

Deut. iv. 1. Hearken, O Israel, to the statutes and judgments which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land.—Ver. 6. Keep and do them, for this is your wisdom and understanding in the sight of the nations. Ver. 7, 8. 30.

Ver. 40. Thou shalt keep his statutes, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee. Ch. vi. 1, 2. 17, 18. 25.—xii. 28.

v. 29. O that there were such an heart in them, &c. Ver. 33.

xiii. 4. Thou shalt keep his commandments, and obey his voice.—Ver. 17. That the Lord may turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers.

xxviii. 1. If thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments, the Lord thy God will set thee on high, above all nations of the earth. See various blessings promised to ver. 14th of this chapter, and in Lev. xxvi. 3 to 14. and Deut. vii. 12, 13, 14, 15.—xi. 9. 13, 14, 15.—xxx. 8, 9.

xxix. 9. Keep the words of this covenant and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do. 1 Kings ii. 3, 4. Jer. xxxviii. 20.

xxx. 19, 20. I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live. That thou mayest love the Lord thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him, (for he is thy life and the length of thy days.) Ver. 16. Ch. v. 1. 10.—viii. 2. 6. 11. 20.—xii. 1. 25.—xxx. 8 to 16. 1 Sam. xii. 14. 2 Kings iii. 14. Prov. iii. 2.

Ps. xix. 8. The statutes of the Lord are right.—Ver. 11. In keeping them there is a great reward.

xxv. 10. All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth, to such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

xxxvii. 34. Keep his way, and he shall exalt thee.

l. 23. To him that ordereth his conversation aright, I will shew the salvation of God.

cxix. 2. Blessed are they that keep his testimonies.

Prov. i. 3. Let thine heart keep my commandments, for long life and peace shall they add to thee.

Prov. viii. 32. Blessed are they that keep my ways.

xix. 16. He that keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own soul.

xxix. 18. He that keepeth the law, happy is he.

Isa. xlviii. 18. Thus saith the Lord, O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments, then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea.

Jer. vi. 16. Thus saith the Lord, Stand ye in the ways and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way? and walk therein; and ye shall find rest for your souls.

vii. 23. This thing commanded I your fathers, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people; walk ye in all my ways, that it may be well with you.

xxvi. 13. Obey the voice of the Lord your God, and he will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

Ezek. xviii. 5. 9. If a man be just, and do that which is right, and hath walked in my statutes, and kept my judgments, he shall surely live. Ver. 18, 19. Ch. xxxvii. 24.

Matt. vii. 22. Jesus said, Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven, but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

xii. 52. Whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

xix. 17. If thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

Luke xi. 28. Blessed are they that hear the word of God and keep it.

John ix. 31. If any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

xiii. 17. If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

Rom. ii. 13. Not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

1 John ii. 17. He that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

iii. 22. Whatsoever things we ask we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

Rev. xxii. 14. Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have a right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

DISOBEDIENCE.

LXVIII. *Threats against the disobedient.* Deut. xxviii. 15—19. If thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments, and his statutes, all these curses shall come upon thee and overtake thee: Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field. Cursed shall be thy basket and thy store. Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, and the increase of thy kine and the flocks of thy sheep. Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

Ver. 20. The Lord shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly, because of the wickedness of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me. See to the end of this Chap.; also the parallel place, Lev. xxvi. 14 to 40. containing threatenings of many dreadful calamities. See also the following scriptures, wherein the disobedient are threatened with the evils of war, famine, pestilence, sickness, death, &c. &c. Neh. ix. 26. Isa. xxiv. 1 to 13.—xliii. 27, 28.—lxv. 12. Jer. vi. 19. 22, 23.—xxv. 4 to 9. —xxvi. 4. 6.—xxix. 17.

Eph. ii. 2. The prince of the power of the air worketh in the children of disobedience.

v. 6. The wrath of God cometh upon the children of disobedience. Col. iii. 6.

1 Tim. i. 9. The law is made for the lawless and disobedient.

1 Pet. ii. 7. To them which be disobedient, Christ is a stone of stumbling and a rock of offence. See the threatenings against the wicked, ungodly, and other sins mentioned.

OBEDIENCE TO CHRIST.

LXIX. *Obedience to Christ's commands.* Matt. xxviii. 19, 20. Go ye and teach all nations, to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, unto the end of the world.

John xiv. 15. If ye love me keep my commandments.—Ver. 24. He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings. Ver. 21. 23.

xv. 14. Ye are my friends if ye do whatsoever I command you. Ver. 10.

1 Cor. ix. 21. Being under the law to Christ.

James i. 22. Be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only. Ch. ii. 8. 12. 17.

1 John ii. 3—5. Hereby do we know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoso keepeth his word, verily in him is the love of God perfected.

John viii. 31. If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

LXX. *Promises to them that obey Christ.* Matt. vii. 24, 25. Whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell not, for it was founded upon a rock.

John viii. 51. If a man keep my sayings he shall never see death.

xii. 26. If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am there shall also my servant be. If any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

Heb. v. 9. Christ became the author of eternal salvation to them that obey him.

Rev. ii. 26. He that keepeth my words unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations.—Ver. 28. I will give him the morning star. Ver. 17.

xi. 18. The time is come that thou shouldst give a reward unto thy servants the prophets, &c.

LXXI. *Promises to them that overcome temptations in their obedience to Christ.* Rev. ii. 7. He shall eat of the tree of life. —Ver. 11. Shall not be hurt of the second death.

Ver. 17. Hidden manna, and a white stone, and a new name, shall be given him.—Ver. 26. Power over the nations given to him.

iii. 5. He shall be clothed in white.—Ver. 12. Shall be a pillar in the temple of God.—Ver. 21. Shall sit with Christ in his throne.

xxi. 7. Shall inherit all things.

DISOBEDIENCE TO CHRIST.

LXXII. *Disobedience to Christ. Threats.* Matt. vii. 26. Every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand, and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell; and great was the fall thereof.

Luke vi. 46. Why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things that I say.

xix. 27. Those mine enemies that would not that I should reign over them, bring hither and slay before me.

Rom. x. 16. They have not all obeyed the gospel. Isa. liii. 1.

xvi. 18. Some serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly.

Gal. iii. 1. Who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth?

2 Thess. i. 7—10. The Lord Jesus Christ shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, in flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power; when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and admired in all them that believe.

1 Pet. iv. 17. What shall be the end of them that obey not the gospel? See Ps. ii. 12. Deut. xviii. 18, 19. Rev. xii. 5. —xix. 15. See *Christ's kingly office.*

WORKS.

LXXIII. *God will render to mankind according to their works good or bad.* Job xxxiv. 10, 11. Far be it from God that he should do wickedness. For the work of a man will he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to his work.

Ps. lxii. 12. The Lord rendereth unto every man according to his work.

Eccl. xii. 4. God will bring every man's work into judgment.

1 Cor. xiii. 3. Every man's works shall be made manifest.

Isa. iii. 10, 11. Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him; for they shall eat the fruit of their doings. Woe unto the wicked! it shall be ill with him; for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

Jer. xvii. 10. I the Lord search the heart and try the reins; even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings. Prov. xxiv. 12.

xxxii. 19. Thine eyes are upon all the ways of the sons of men, to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

Matt. xvi. 27. The Son of man shall come in his glory, with his angels; and then shall he reward every man according to his works.

Rom. ii. 6. God will render to every man according to his works.

2 Cor. v. 10. We must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

Gal. vi. 7. Whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

Eph. vi. 8. Whatsoever good things any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord.

1 Pet. i. 17. God, without respect of persons, judgeth according to every man's work.

Rev. ii. 23. All the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts; and I will give unto every one of you according unto your works.

xx. 12. I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened, and another book was opened, which is the Book of Life; and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

xxii. 12. Behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his works shall be. See this reward prayed for against the wicked, Neh. vi. 14. Ps. xxviii. 4. 2 Tim. iv. 4. Threatened against the wicked, Jer. xxi. 14.—xxv. 14. Ezek. vii. 27.—xxiv. 14. Mic. vii. 13. 2 Cor. xi. 15.

LXXIV. *Good works commanded.* Matt. v. 16. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. 1 Pet. ii. 12. 15.

Col. i. 10. Walk worthy of the Lord, unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work. John xv. 8. Herein, saith Christ, is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

1 Tim. ii. 8. I will that women adorn themselves with good works.

v. 10. Let a widow be taken into the number, having followed every good work.

2 Tim. ii. 21. If a man purge himself from these sins, he shall be a vessel sanctified unto honour, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work.

Tit. ii. 7. In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works.

iii. 1. Put them in mind to be ready to every good work.—Ver. 8. These things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they who have believed in God, might be careful to maintain good works: these things are good and profitable unto men. —Ver. 14. Let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses.

Heb. x. 24. Let us consider one another, to provoke unto love and to good works. See James iii. 13.

LXXV. *Ability for performing good works, promised.* Isa. xxvi. 21. Lord, thou wilt ordain peace for us, for thou hast wrought all our works in us. 2 Cor. v. 5.

lxi. 8. I will direct their work in truth, saith the Lord.

2 Cor. ix. 8. God is able to make all grace abound toward you, that ye always, having all-sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work.

Eph. ii. 10. We are God's workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

iii. 20. His power worketh in us. Eph. i. 19.

Phil. i. 6. He that hath begun a good work in you, will perform it until the day of Christ.

ii. 12. Work out your salvation with fear and trembling; for it is God that worketh in you, both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

2 Thess. ii. 17. Our Lord Jesus Christ, and God even our Father, comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

2 Tim. iii. 16, 17. The Scripture is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction and instruction in righteousness, that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

iv. 18. The Lord will deliver me from every evil work, and preserve me to his heavenly kingdom.

Tit. ii. 14. Christ gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

Heb. ix. 14. The blood of Christ shall purge your conscience from dead works, to serve the living God.

xiii. 20, 21. Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the

sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant; make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ: to whom be glory, for ever and ever. Amen. See *Ability for obedience.* Also see, *God doth strengthen, lead, guide,* &c.

LXXVI. *Promises to the performance of good works.* Heb. vi. 10. God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love.

Rom. ii. 10. Glory, honour and peace, to every one that worketh good.

Gal. vi. 4. Let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself, and not in another.

James i. 25. A doer of the work shall be blessed in his deed.

ii. 17. Faith without works is dead. See ver. 14 to 24.

Rev. xiv. 13. Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord; they rest from their labours, and their works do follow them. See 2 Chron. xv. 7.—xxxi. 20, 21. Isa. xlix. 4. Jer. xxxi. 16. Rev. ii. 2.—ix. 13. 19. 26. 28.—iii. 1. 8. 15.

LXXVII. *Examples of good works.* Acts x. 38. Jesus went about doing good. John x. 32. See examples of obedience in Ch. 2d and 3d of Rev.

LXXVIII. *Omission of good works. Threats.* Luke xii. 47. That servant which knew his Lord's will and did it not, shall be beaten with many stripes.

James i. 22. Be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your ownselves.

See the parable of the talent hid in the earth, Matt. xxv. 25, 26. 30.—Christ's sentence against the wicked, for omitting duty, Matt. xxv. 41, 42.—The unfruitful tree cut down, Matt. iii. 10.—vii. 19. Luke iii. 9.—xiii. 6. 10. John v. 2.—The barren fig-tree cursed, Matt. xxi. 19.—The parable of the seed sown, not bearing fruit, Matt. xiii. 23. Mark iv. 4. Luke viii. 8. —The servant's professing obedience, but not working, Matt. xxi. 30.—The sin and folly of not being rich toward God, Luke xii. 20, 21. James iv. 17. Jude 12. Deut. xxxii. 32. Heb. vi. 8.

DOING GOOD.

LXXIX. *Shunning evil and doing good, commanded.* Ps. xxxiv. 14. Depart from evil, and do good. Ps. xxxvii. 3. 8. 27. Isa. lvi. 2.—i. 16. 1 Pet. iii. 11.

Ps. xcvii. 10. Ye that love the Lord, hate evil.

Matt. xii. 12. It is lawful to do well on the sabbath day.

2 Cor. xiii. 7. I pray God, that ye do no evil.

1 Pet. ii. 15. It is the will of God, that with well-doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

iii. 11. Eschew evil and do good.—Ver. 17.

iv. 15. Let none of you suffer as an evil-doer.

1 John ver. 11. Follow not that which is evil, but that which is good.

Examples. Job i. 1. Job feared God, and eschewed evil. Ver. 8. Ch. ii. 3.

Ps. cxix. 10. I have refrained my feet from every evil way.

Acts x. 38. Jesus went about doing good.

LXXX. *Promises to them that do good, that do well.* Gen. iv. 7. If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted?

Matt. xxvi. 44. Blessed is that servant whom his Lord shall find so doing.

Rom. ii. 7. To those who seek for glory, honour, and immortality, by a patient continuance in well-doing, God will give eternal life.—Ver. 10. Glory, honour and peace to every man that worketh good.

Gal. vi. 9. Let us not be weary in well-doing, for in due season we shall reap if we faint not.

Eph. vi. 8. Whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord.

1 Pet. iv. 19. Let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to him in well-doing.

EVIL-DOERS.

LXXXI. *Evil-doers and their works to be avoided.* Exod. xxiii. 2. Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil.—Ver. 24. Thou shalt not do after their works, Lev. xviii. 3.

Ps. xxvi. 5. I have hated the congregation of evil-doers; I will not sit with the wicked.

ci. 3. I hate the works of them that turn aside; it shall not cleave to me.—Ver. 8.

cxix. 115. Depart from me ye evil doers, for I will keep the commandments of my God.

cxli. 4. Incline not my heart to any

evil thing, to practice wicked works with men that work iniquity.

Isa. lvi. 2. Blessed is the man that keepeth his hands from doing evil.

Matt. xxiii. 3. Do ye not after the works of the Scribes and Pharisees, for they say and do not.

Rom. xii. 2. Be not conformed to this world.

Eph. iv. 17. Walk not as other Gentiles.

1 Pet. iv. 3. The time past of our life may suffice us, to have wrought the will of the Gentiles.

Rev. xviii. 4. I heard a voice, saying, Come out, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. See Isa. ii. 11. 2 Cor. vi. 17. Where we are commanded to avoid evil company. See also Ps. i. 1, 2. —cxxv. 11. Prov. i. 15.—iv. 14.—xvi. 29. —xxii. 25.

LXXXII. *Doing evil the character of the wicked.* Ps. xxxvi. 3. The wicked hath left off to be wise, and to do good. Ps. xiv. 3.—liii. 1. 3. Rom. iii. 12.

Prov. ii. 14. The wicked rejoice to do evil. Mic. vii. 3. They do evil with both hands.

Eccl. viii. 11. Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily; therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

Jer. iv. 22. My people are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

xiii. 23. Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil.

Rom. vii. 19. The good that I would I do not; but the evil which I would not, that I do.—Ver. 21. I find a law in my members, that when I would do good evil is present with me.

LXXXIII. *Threats against evil-doers.* 2 Sam. iii. 39. The Lord shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

Job viii. 20. God will not help evil-doers.

Ps. xxxiv. 16. The face of the Lord is against them that do evil. 1 Pet. iii. 12. Mic. iii. 4.

xxxvii. 9. Evil-doers shall be cut off.

Isa. i. 4. A seed of evil-doers, children that are corrupters.

Ver. 15. When ye make many prayers I will not hear. See threats from ver. 5 to 16.

xiv. 20. The seed of evil-doers shall never be renowned.

xxxi. 2. God will arise against the house of evil-doers. Ps. xciv. 16.

Jer. iv. 4. Thus saith the Lord, Circumcise yourself to the Lord, lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings. Ch. xxi. 12. Ezek. xxxvi. 17. Jer. xxvi. 3.—xliv. 22. 2 Kings xxii. 17.

xviii. 10. If a nation do evil in my sight, I will repent me of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

Ezek. xxxvi. 9. According to their way, and according to their doings, I judged them. Hos. iv. 9.—xii. 2. Zech. i. 6.

Hos. vii. 2. Their own doings have beset them about. Jer. iv. 18.

Rom. ii. 9. Tribulation and anguish shall be upon every soul of man that doeth evil. See Deut. iv. 25, 26.—xxxi. 29. Isa. iv. 18. 20. 22.—lix. 6.—lxvi. 18. Jer. vii. 13. 18.—xxxii. 30.—xliv. 8. Ezek. xxi. 24.—xxxiii. 26. 29.

WORKS OF DARKNESS.

LXXXIV. *Darkness and the works thereof.* Ps. lxxxii. 5. The wicked walk in darkness.

Prov. ii. 13. Evil men leave the paths of uprightness, to walk in the paths of darkness.

iv. 19. The way of the wicked is as darkness.

John iii. 19. Men love darkness rather than light, because their deeds are evil.

Rom. i. 21, 22. Their foolish heart was darkened.—They became fools.

Eph. iv. 18. Having the understanding darkened. Matt. vi. 23.

1 John ii. 9. 11. He that hateth his brother is in darkness.

Rev. xvi. 10. The kingdom of the beast was full of darkness.

LXXXV. *Threats.* Isa. v. 20. Woe to them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness.

xxix. 15. Woe to them whose works are in the dark.

1 Cor. iv. 5. The Lord will bring to light the hidden things of darkness.

NOT IN DARKNESS.

LXXXVI. *The righteous walk not in darkness.* John viii. 12. He that followeth Christ shall not walk in darkness. Ch. xiii. 35.

Acts xxvi. 18. The Lord said to Paul, I send thee to open men's eyes, and turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God.

Rom. xiii. 12. Let us cast off the unfruitful works of darkness.

2 Cor. vi. 14. What communion hath light with darkness?

Eph. v. 11. Have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness.

vi. 12. We wrestle against the rulers of the darkness of this world.

Col. i. 13. God hath delivered us from the power of darkness. 1 Pet. ii. 9.

1 Thess. v. 4, 5. Ye are not in darkness. Ye are all the children of light, and of the day.

1 John i. 6. If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth.

DEAD WORKS.

LXXXVII. *The wicked, and their works, called dead; the righteous are alive from the dead.* Rom. vi. 13. Yield yourselves unto God as those that are alive from the dead.

Eph. ii. 1. You hath he quickened who were dead in trespasses and sins.

v. 14. Awake thou that sleepest, arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

Col. ii. 13. You being dead in your sins, hath he quickened.

1 Tim. v. 6. She that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth.

Heb. vi. 1. Repentance from dead works.

ix. 14. The blood of Christ shall purge your conscience from dead works, to serve the living God.

Jude 12. The wicked are as trees twice dead.

Rev. iii. 1. Thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

WORKS OF THE DEVIL, CHILDREN OF THE DEVIL.

LXXXVIII. *Works of the devil, children of the devil.* John viii. 44. To the wicked Jesus said, Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do.

Acts xiii. 10. Paul said, O thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness.

1 Tim. iv. 1. Some will depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils.

1 John iii. 8. He that committeth sin is of the devil.—Ver. 10. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil; whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God.

LXXXIX. *The righteous have no fellowship with the children of the devil.* 1 Cor. x. 20. I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils. Ver. 21.

Eph. iv. 27. Neither give place to the devil.

James iv. 7. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

WORKS OF THE FLESH.

XC. *Works of the flesh, living after the flesh.* Rom. vii. 5. When we were in the flesh, the motions of sin did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

Ver. 18. In my flesh dwelleth no good thing.—Ver. 25. With the flesh I serve the law of sin.

viii. 6. To be carnally minded is death.—Ver. 7. The carnal mind is enmity against God.—Ver. 13. If ye live after the flesh, ye shall die.

xiii. 14. Put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the flesh to fulfil the lusts thereof.

2 Cor. vii. 1. Let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of flesh and spirit.

Gal. v. 17. The flesh lusteth against the Spirit.—Ver. 19. The works of the flesh are adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, &c.—Ver. 24. They that are Christ's have crucified the flesh.

vi. 8. He that soweth to the flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption.

Eph. ii. 1—3. Ye were dead in trespasses and sins, wherein in time past ye walked, according to the course of this world, in the lusts of your flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature children of wrath. Ver. 11.

Col. ii. 11. Putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ.—Ver. 13. You being dead in your sins hath he quickened.

Ver. 18. Let no man beguile you, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind.

1 Pet. ii. 11. Abstain from fleshly lusts which war against the soul.

iv. 2. Live not in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

2 Pet. ii. 20. If after they have escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of our Lord and

Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

1 John ii. 16 The lust of the flesh, the lust of the eye, and the pride of life, is not of the Father.

XCI. *Lusts of the flesh forbidden to Christians* Rom vi 12. Let not sin reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof Ver 13

xiii 14. Put ye on the Lord Jesus, and make not provision for the flesh to fulfil the lusts thereof

Gal v. 16, 17. Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lusts of the flesh. For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit. Ver 24. They that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts

Eph iv. 22. Put off the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts.

2 Tim ii. 22. Flee youthful lusts, but follow righteousness, faith, &c

Tit. ii 12. Denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously and godly, in this present world.

1 Pet. i. 14. As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance.

ii 11 I beseech you, as strangers and pilgrims abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul.

iv. 2 Live no longer to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.—Ver 3 The time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revelling, banquetings, and abominable idolatries.

2 Pet i. 4. There are given to us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust

1 John ii 16 All that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eye, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.—Ver. 17. The world passeth away and the lust thereof

XCII. *Lusting after women.* Prov. vi. 25. Lust not after beauty in thine heart.

Matt. v 28. Whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

XCIII. *Lusting after meats and drinks.* See instances in the Jews punished. Numb xi 4 34 Ps. lxxviii. 18. 30.—lxxxi. 12.—cvi. 14. 1 Cor. x. 6.

XCIV. *The evil of lusts* John viii. 44. They are of the devil. 1 John ii. 26. They are of the world. Mark iv. 19. They choke the word.

Eph. ii. 3. They prevail in the children of disobedience and wrath

1 Thess. iv. 5 In those who know not God. Tit. iii. 3.

James i 14 By them men are drawn away to sin, and enticed Ver 15. 2 Pet. ii 18.

iv 1. From them proceed wars and fightings among men Ver. 2, 3. 5 Because of them prayers are not answered.

2 Tim. iv. 3. Through them men pervert the gospel. Ch iii 6 2 Pet. iii. 3. Jude 16. 18.

1 Tim. vi. 9. They drown men in destruction and perdition.

CORRUPTION OF SIN.

XCV. *Corruption prevailing.* Gen. vi. 11. The earth was corrupt before God.—Ver. 12 For all flesh had corrupted their way upon the earth.

Exod. xxxii. 7, 8. The Lord said unto Moses, Thy people have corrupted themselves (Deut. ix 12) They have turned aside quickly out of the way. Deut. xxxi. 29.

Deut. xxxii. 5. They have corrupted themselves, their spot is not the spot of God's children; they are a perverse and wicked generation.—Ver. 6. Do ye thus requite the Lord? O foolish people, and unwise Judges ii. 19

Matt vii. 17. A corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. Ver. 18. Ch. xii 23.

Rev. xix 2. The great whore did corrupt the earth, with her fornications. See Isa i 4. Hos ix 9. Zeph iii. 38.

XCVI. *Confession of corruption.* Neh. i 7 We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept thy commandments, &c. Ezek. xx. 44. Pardon promised.

THE RIGHTEOUS NOT CORRUPT.

XCVII. *The righteous not corrupt* Eph. iv 22. Put off the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts, and put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

2 Pet. i. 4. God hath given to us exceeding great and precious promises, that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. See 1 Pet. i. 22, 23.

DEFILEMENT OF SIN.

XCVIII. *Defilement of sin.* Matt. xv. 18. Those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and defile the man. Ver. 11.

Ver. 19, 20. For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies. These are the things which defile a man.

XCIX. *Threats.* Lev. xviii. 25. The land is defiled, therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it.—Ver. 28. The land shall spue you out, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations before you.

Numb. xxxv. 34. Defile not the land wherein I dwell, for I the Lord dwell among the children of Israel. Ch. xliii. 7, 8.

Isa. xxiv. 5, 6. The earth is defiled under the inhabitants thereof, because they have transgressed the law, changed the ordinances, &c. Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth.

Rev. xxi. 27. There shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven anything that defileth, &c. See Ezek. xxxvi. 17, 18. Hos. v. 3. 6. Tit. i. 15. Heb. xii. 15. Rev. iii. 4. Thou hast a few names, which have not defiled their garments.

UNCLEANNESS.

C. *Uncleanness of sin.* Isa. vi. 5. I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips.

Ezek. xliv. 23. Cause them to discern between the clean and unclean. Ch. xxii. 26.

Matt. xxiii. 2. Ye are full of all uncleanness.

Rom. vi. 19. Ye yielded your members servants to uncleanness.

Gal. v. 19. The works of the flesh are, uncleanness.

Eph. iv. 19. Who being past feeling, have given themselves over to lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness. Rom. i. 24.

2 Pet. ii. 9, 10. The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished. But chiefly them that walk after the flesh, in the lusts of uncleanness.

CI. *Confession of uncleanness.* Isa. lxiv. 6. We are all as an unclean thing, and our righteousness as filthy rags. Ch. i. 5, 6.

CII. *Promises against uncleanness of sin.* Isa. xxxv. 8. An highway shall be in the land, called the way of holiness, the unclean shall not pass over it.

lii. 1. Put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city; there shall no more come into thee, the uncircumcised and the unclean.

Ezek. xxxvi. 29. I will save you from all your uncleanness.

Zech. xiii. 1. There shall be a fountain opened for sin and uncleanness.

CIII. *Directions.* Eph. v. 3. Uncleanness, let it not be named amongst you.

Col. iii. 5. Mortify fornication, uncleanness. 1 Thess. v. 7.

CIV. *Threats.* Ezek. xxxix. 24. According to their uncleanness have I done unto them.

Eph. v. 5. No whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man who is an idolater hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

POLLUTION.

CV. *Pollution.* Ezek. xvi. 6. 22. I saw thee polluted in thine own blood, and said unto thee, Live.

Zeph. iii. 1. Woe to the city that is filthy and polluted.

2 Pet. ii. 20. If after they have escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

The wicked pollute God's name. See Isa. xx. 9.—xlviii. 11. Jer. xxxiv. 16. Ezek. xiii. 19.—xxxix. 7. Mal. i. 7.—They polluted God's house. See 2 Chron. xxxvi. 14. Ezek. xliv. 7. Zeph. iii. 4.—They polluted God's Sabbaths. See Isa. lvi. 2. Ezek. xx. 13 to 24.

FILTHINESS.

CVI. *Filthiness.* Ezra ix. 11. The land is unclean, with the filthiness of the people. Lam. i. 9.

Prov. xxx. 12. There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their own filthiness. Rev. xvii. 4.

CVII. *Directions.* 2 Cor. vii. 1. Let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

Eph. v. 4. Let not filthiness be once named amongst you.

Col. iii. 8. Put off all filthy communications. James i. 21.

2 Pet. ii. 7. Lot was vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked.

Ezra vi. 21. The children of Israel separated themselves from the filthiness of the heathen, to seek the Lord God of Israel.

CVIII. *Promises.* Isa. iv. 3, 4. Every one in Zion shall be called holy, when the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion.

Ezek. xxxvi. 5. From all your filthiness will I cleanse you. Ch. xxii. 15.—xxiv. 13.

CIX. *Threats.* Rev. xxii. 11. He that is filthy let him be filthy still.

Ezek. xxiv. 13. Thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness.

VILENESS.

CX. *Vileness of sin.* 1 Sam. iii. 13. I will judge Eli's house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth; because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.

Ps. xii. 8. The wicked walk on every side when vile men are exalted. Ps. cxiv. 20.

xv. 4. In the eyes of the righteous, a vile person is despised.

Jer. xv. 19. Take forth the precious from the vile.

Rom. i. 26, 27. They did not like to retain God in their knowledge, wherefore God gave them over to vile affections. He gave them over to a reprobate mind.

CXI. *Confession of vileness.* Job xl. 4. Behold I am vile, what shall I answer thee? I will lay my hand upon my mouth. Gen. xxxii. 10. Ezra ix. 6.

ABOMINABLENESS.

CXII. *Abominableness of sin.* Job xv. 16. How abominable and filthy is man, that drinketh iniquity like water?

Ps. xiv. 1. They have done abominable works: none doeth good. Ps. liii. 1.

Jer. xliv. 4. I sent unto you my servants, the prophets, saying, Do not this abominable thing that I hate. (Ezek. xxiii. 36.) Ver. 7. Wherefore commit ye this great evil against your own souls?

Ezek. xviii. 24. When the righteous doeth according to the abominations that the wicked man doeth, he shall die.

xxxiii. 29. They shall know that I am the Lord, when I have laid the land desolate for all their abominations.

Rev. xxi. 8. The fearful and unbelieving, and the abominable, &c. shall have their part in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone.—Ver. 27. There shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven, anything that defileth or worketh an abomination.

These things are an abomination in the sight of God, *viz.* The sacrifice, the way, the thoughts of the wicked, Prov. xv. 8, 9. 26.—He that justifieth the wicked, Prov. xvii. 15.—The froward, Prov. iii. 32, —xi. 28.—He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, Ch. xxviii. 9.—Those that deny God in works, Tit. i. 16.

THE JUST.

CXIII. *Promises to the just, and prayers for them.* Ps. vii. 9. O let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end, but establish the just.

Prov. iii. 33. The curse of the Lord is in the house of the wicked, but he blesseth the habitation of the just.

iv. 18. The path of the just, is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

x. 6, 7. Blessings are upon the head of the just, but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked. The memory of the just is blessed, but the name of the wicked shall rot.

xi. 9. Through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

xii. 13. The just shall come out of trouble.—Ver. 21. There shall no evil happen to the just.

xiii. 22. The wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just. Job xxvii. 16, 17.

xvii. 15. He that justificth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they are both an abomination to the Lord.—Ver. 26. To punish the just is not good.

xxiv. 16. A just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

Isa. xxvi. 7. Thou dost weigh the path of the just.

Ezek. xviii. 5. 9. If a man be just,

and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live.

Hab. ii. 4. The just shall live by faith. Rom. i. 17. Gal. iii. 11. Heb. x. 38.

Luke i. 17. He shall turn the disobedient to the wisdom of the just.

xiv. 13 When thou makest a feast, call the poor, &c. Thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

Heb. xii. 23. The spirits of just men made perfect

2 Pet ii 3 God delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked.

THE UNJUST.

CXIV. *Threatenings against the unjust.* Prov xi 7. When a wicked man dieth his expectation shall perish, and the hope of the unjust man perisheth.

xxix. 27. An unjust man is an abomination to the just.

2 Pet. ii 9, 10. The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished. But chiefly them that walk after the lusts of the flesh.

CXV. *The unjust hurtful in the earth.* Ps. xliii. 1. O God, deliver me from the unjust man.

Isa. xxvi. 10. In the land of unrighteousness will he deal unjustly

Zeph iii. 7. The unjust knoweth no shame.

Luke xvi 10 He that is unjust in that which is least, is unjust also in much

1 Cor. vi. 1. Dare any of you go to law before the unjust.

N. B. Just and unjust in the above mentioned passages, are taken from a more universal character, than merely acts of civil justice between man and man.

GOOD MEN.

CXVI. *The general character of a good man's walk or life.* Gen v. 22. He walketh with God. Gen. vi. 9.

xvii. 1. Walketh before God. Ch. xxiv. 40.—xlviii. 15. 1 Sam. ii. 35. 1 Kings iii. 6.—viii. 25.—ix 4. Ps. lvi. 13.—cxvi. 9. Isa. xxxviii. 3.

Matt. vi. 10. He doeth the will of God Heb. x. 36.

Ps. xl. 8. He delighteth to do God's will.

Eph. vi. 6. He doeth God's will from the heart.

Col. iv. 12. He stands complete and perfect in the will of God.

1 Pet. iv. 2 He lives to the will of God.

Exod. xvi. 4. He walked in God's law.

Ezek. xi. 20. In God's commandments, statutes and judgments. Ps. lxxxix. 30. Ezek. xviii. 9.—xx 19.—xxxvii. 24. Zech. x. 12. Luke i. 6. Gal. vi. 10.

Ps. cxxviii. 1. In God's ways. Ps. cxix. 3.—cxliii 8 Isa. ii. 3. Jer. vi. 16. Hos. xiv 9.

xxvi. 3 In God's truth. Ps. lxxxvi. 11. Isa. ii. 5.—xxxviii. 3. 2 John 4 6. 3 John 3, 4.

Col. i. 10. Worthy of God, to please him 1 Thess. iv. 1.

ii. 6. Walk in Christ. 1 John ii. 6. Walk as Christ walked.

Gal. v. 16. Walk after the Spirit. Rom. viii 12. Led by the Spirit

Eph. v. 8. In the light. John viii. 12. —xii. 35. 1 John i. 7.

iv. 1. Worthy of his vocation. 1 Cor. vii 17.

Rom. vi. 14 Walketh in newness of life. Gal. vi 16.

Prov. xxviii 26. Walketh wisely. Eph. v. 15. Col. iv 5.

Rom. xiii 13. Honestly, or honourably. 1 Thess. iv. 12.

To which may be added the several dispositions of the heart, and duties of life toward God and man, to which promises are made.

CXVII *Promises to the good.* 2 Chron. xix. 11 The Lord shall be with the good man. Ps i 3 Whatsoever he doth shall prosper

xxxvii 23. The steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord.

cxii. 5, 6. A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth; he will guide his affairs with discretion. He shall not be moved for ever.

Prov. ii. 20, 21. Walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous. For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

xii. 2 A good man obtaineth favour of the Lord, but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

xiii. 22. A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children, and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

Prov. xiv. 14. The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways, but a good man shall be satisfied from himself —Ver. 19. The evil bow before the good, and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

Eccl. ii. 26. God giveth to a man that is good in his sight, wisdom and knowledge, and joy; but to the sinner he giveth travel, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God.

Matt xxv 21. Christ will say, Well done, good and faithful servant, enter into the joy of thy Lord.

Rom. v 7. For a good man some would even dare to die.

EVIL MEN.

CXVIII. *Evil men* Ps x 15 O Lord, break thou the arm of the evil man.

cxl. 1. Deliver me, O Lord, from the evil man.

Prov ii 10—12. When wisdom entereth into thine heart, discretion shall preserve thee; to deliver thee from the way of the evil man.

iv. 14, 15. Enter not in the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men. Avoid it, pass not by it, turn away from it, and pass away.

xvii 11 An evil man seeketh only rebellion.

xxiv. 1. Be not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them. Ver. 19, 20.

xxviii 5. Evil men understand not judgment

xxix. 6. In the transgression of an evil man is a snare

Matt. xii 35. An evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth evil things

2 Tim. iii. 9. Evil men shall wax worse and worse.

PERVERSENESS.

CXIX. *Perverseness charged upon sinners.* Deut xxxii 5. They have corrupted themselves, their spot is not the spot of God's children: they are a perverse and crooked generation.

1 Kings viii 47. We have sinned and done perversely, we have committed wickedness.

Job ix 20. If I say I am perfect, my mouth shall prove me perverse

xxxiii. 27 I have sinned and perverted that which was right, and it profited me nothing.

Jer. iii. 21. They have perverted their way, and have forgotten the Lord their God.

xxiii. 36. They have perverted the words of the living God

Ezek. ix. 9. The city is full of perverseness, for they say, The Lord hath forsaken the earth, and the Lord seeth not.

Matt. xvii. 17. Jesus said, O faithless and perverse generation

CXX. *Threat.* Numb. xxii. 33. The angel said to Balaam, I went out to withstand thee, because thy way is perverse

Prov x 9 He that is perverse in his ways shall be known.

xi. 3 The perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

xii 8 He that is of a perverse heart shall be despised

xxviii. 6 Better is the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than he that is perverse in his ways, though he be rich.

Ver. 18 He that is perverse in his ways shall fall at once.

Mic. iii 9. Hear, ye that pervert all equity.—Ver 12 Zion for your sakes shall be ploughed as a field

Perverse lips Prov. iv 24—viii. 8—xv. 4.—xix. 1.—xvii. 20 Isa. lix 3

FROWARDNESS

CXXI. *Threats against the froward.* Deut xxxii 20 I will hide my face from them, they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

Job v 13. The counsel of the froward is carried headlong

Ps xviii 26 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure, and with the froward thou wilt shew thyself froward. 2 Sam xxii 27

Prov iii. 32. The froward is an abomination to the Lord. Ch xi. 20.

xvii 20. He that hath a froward heart findeth no good

xxi. 8. The way of the froward is strange, but as for the pure his work is right.

xxii 5. Thorns and snares are in the way of the froward, but he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

Isa lvii 7. I smote him, he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

CXXII *The righteous not froward.* Ps. ci. 4. A froward heart shall depart from me.

Prov viii. 8. All the words of wis-

dom's mouth are righteousness, there is nothing froward or perverse in them. Ch. vi. 12. A wicked man walketh with a froward mouth. See *froward tongue, froward mouth.*

Prov. x. 31. The froward tongue shall be cut out.

Ver. 32. The mouth of the wicked speaketh frowardness. Ver. 30.

xvi. 28. A froward man soweth strife. See Ch. xvii. 20.

STUBBORNNESS.

CXXIII. *Stubbornness, the stiff-necked in their own ways, and ways of their own sight and eyes.* Exod. xxxii. 9, 10. The Lord said, it is a stiff-necked people. Let me alone that my wrath may wax hot against them, that I may consume them.

xxxiii. 3. 5. The Lord said, I will not go up in the midst of thee, lest I consume thee, for thou art a stiff-necked people. Deut. ix. 6. 13.

Deut. xxix. 19, 20. If any say, I shall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of my heart, to add drunkenness to thirst, the Lord will not spare him, but the anger of the Lord and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the Lord shall blot out his name from under heaven.

1 Sam. xv. 23. Stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry.

Jer. vii. 24. They turned not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels and in the imagination of their evil hearts, and went backward and not forward. Ver. 25, 26.

Ver. 29. The Lord hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

xxxi. 18. Ephraim said, Thou hast chastised me as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke.

Acts vii. 51. Ye stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost. Deut. x. 16. 2 Chron. xxx. 8.

The same thing implied in the expressions of walking after the counsel or the imagination of an evil heart; as in the following scriptures. Eccl. xi. 9. O young man, walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes; but know, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment.

Jer. iii. 17. Neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart. Ch. ix. 14.—xi. 8.—xiii. 10.—xvi. 12.—xviii. 23.—xxiii. 17.

REVOLTING.

CXXIV. *The wicked are revolters.* Isa. i. 5. Why will ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more.

xxxi. 6. The children of Israel have deeply revolted.

Jer. v. 23. This people hath a revolting and rebellious heart. Ch. vi. 28.

Hos. ix. 15. I will love them no more; all their princes are revolters.

REBELLION.

CXXV. *Rebellion against God forbidden.* Numb. xiv. 9. Rebel not against the Lord; the Lord is with us. Ps. lxxviii. 8.

Josh. xxii. 29. The people said, God forbid that we should rebel against the Lord, and turn from following him.

Threats. 1 Sam. xii. 15. If ye will rebel against the commandment of the Lord, then shall the hand of the Lord be against you, as it was against your fathers.

xv. 23. Rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft; stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry.

Neh. ix. 26, 27. They were disobedient and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and wrought great provocations.——Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hands of their enemies, who vexed them.

Ps. lxviii. 6. Rebels dwell in a dry land.

cvii. 11, 12. Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsels of the Most High; therefore he brought down their heart with labour; they fell down, and there was none to help. See Numb. xx. 24.—xxvii. 14. Deut. i. 26. 43.—ix. 7. 23, 24.—xxxi. 27.

Isa. i. 2. I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.—Ver. 9. Except the Lord had left us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and like unto Gomorrah. Ver. 19, 20.

xxx. 1. Wo to the rebellious children, saith the Lord, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my Spirit.—Ver. 9. This is a rebellious people, lying children, that will not hear the law of the Lord.

Isa. xlv. 9. Woe to him that striveth with his Maker.

lxiii. 10. They rebelled and vexed his holy Spirit, therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

lxv. 2, 3. I have spread out mine hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that is not good, after their own thoughts. A people that provoketh me to angér continually to my face.—Ver. 6. I will recompense into their bosom their iniquities.

Jer. iv 17, 18. Enemies are against her round about, because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the Lord. Thy ways and thy doings have procured these things unto thee.

Lam. i 13 From above he hath sent fire into my bones, &c.—Ver. 18 The Lord is righteous, for I have rebelled against his commandments.

iii 42, 43 We have transgressed and rebelled. Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us.

Ezek. xx 8 They rebelled against me, then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish mine anger against them Ver. 13 21. 38.

Dan ix. 5 We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgments.

Hos. vii. 13 Woe unto them that rebel against me. Ch xiii 18.

ENEMIES, ADVERSARIES.

CXXVI *Enemies, adversaries of the Lord* Deut. xxxii 43 God will render vengeance to his adversaries.

1 Sam. ii 10 The adversaries of the Lord shall be broken to pieces.

Ps. xxxvii 20 The enemies of the Lord shall be as the fat of lambs, into smoke shall they consume away.

lxviii 1 Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered. (Ps lxxxiii 1, 2) Ver. 21. God shall wound the head of his enemies.

xcvii 3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

Isa i. 24 I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies, saith the Lord.

lix. 18. According to their deeds, he will repay, fury to his adversaries.

lxiv. 2. Make thy name known to thine adversaries

lxvi 6. A voice of noise from the city, a voice of the Lord, that rendereth recompense to his enemies.—Ver. 14. The indignation of the Lord shall be known toward his enemies.

Jer. xlvi 10. This is the day of the Lord God of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries.

Nah. i. 2. The Lord will take vengeance on his adversaries; he reserveth wrath for his enemies.—Ver 8. Darkness shall pursue his enemies,

Heb x 27 Fiery indignation shall devour the adversaries Ver. 13.

CXXVII *Deliverance from enmity against God.* Rom v. 10 When we were enemies, we were reconciled by the death of his Son

Col i 21. You who were enemies in your minds by wicked works, hath he reconciled.

THE WICKED

CXXVIII *God's threatenings against the wicked* Exod xxiii 7. I will not justify the wicked. Nah. i 3. The Lord will not acquit the wicked.

Deut. xxviii 20 The Lord shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto for to do; until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly, because of the wickedness of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

2 Sam. iii 39 The Lord will reward the doer of evil, according to his wickedness. Ps xxviii. 4.—xciv. 23. Isa. xiv 16

2 Chron vi 23 Judge thy servants, by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head.

Job x. 3. God will not shine upon the counsel of the wicked.

xx 23. God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon the wicked, and rain it upon them.

xxi 17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and how oft cometh their destruction upon them? God distributeth sorrows in his anger.

Ver 19, 20. God layeth up his iniquity for his children; he rewardeth him, and he shall know it. His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

xxvii 13 This is the portion of a wicked man from God. See to ver 22 For God shall cast upon him, and shall not spare.

Job xxxvi. 6. God preserveth not the life of the wicked.

Ps. v. 4. Thou art not a God that hast pleasure in wickedness. Ps. xi. 5.

vii. 11. God is angry with the wicked every day.

ix. 5. Thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their memory for ever.

x. 15. Break thou the arm of the wicked. Ps. xxxvii. 17. The arms of the wicked shall be broken.

xi. 6. Upon the wicked God shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest, this shall be the portion of their cup. Jer. xxiii. 19.—xxx. 23.

xxviii. 3. Draw me not away with the wicked.—Ver. 4. Give them according to their deeds.—Ver. 5. The Lord shall destroy them and not build them up.

lxxiii. 18. Thou didst set the wicked in slippery places.

lxxv. 8. For in the hand of the Lord there is a cup, and the wine is red; it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same; but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, and drink them.

xciv. 3. Lord, how long shall the wicked triumph?—Ver. 23. God shall bring upon them their own iniquity.

cvii. 34. God turneth a fruitful land into barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein. Jer. xii. 4.

cxix. 119. Thou puttest away all the wicked of the earth like dross.

cxxix. 4. The Lord hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

cxxxix. 19. Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God.

cxl. 8. Grant not, O Lord, the desire of the wicked.

cxlv. 20. All the wicked will the Lord destroy.

cxlvi. 9. The way of the wicked he turneth upside-down.

cxlvii. 6. The Lord casteth the wicked down to the ground.

Prov. iii. 33. The curse of the Lord is in the house of the wicked.

vi. 18. The Lord doth hate an heart that deviseth wicked imaginations. Ch. xii. 2.

x. 3. God casteth away the substance of the wicked.

xv. 8, 9. 26. The sacrifice of the wicked, the way of the wicked, the thoughts of the wicked, are an abomination to the Lord. Ver. 21. 27.

Ver. 29. The Lord is far from the wicked.

vi. 4. The Lord hath made the wicked for the day of evil. Mal. iv. 1.

xxi. 12. God overthroweth the wicked for his wickedness. Isa. xiii. 11.

Isa. xi. 4. With the breath of his lips, God shall slay the wicked. 2 Thess. ii. 8.

xiv. 5. The Lord hath broken the staff of the wicked.

lvii. 21. There is no peace saith my God to the wicked. Ch. xlviii. 22.—lix. 8.

Jer. i. 16. I will utter my judgments (saith the Lord) against them, for all their wickedness.

ii. 33. Thou hast taught the wicked ones thy ways.—Ver. 35. Behold, I will plead with thee, saith the Lord.

vii. 12. See what I did to Shiloh, for the wickedness of my people.

xiv. 16. I will pour their own wickedness upon them.

xxv. 31. God shall give them that are wicked to the sword. Ezek. xxxi. 11.

xxxiii. 5. For their wickedness I have hid my face from this city.

xliv. 9. Have ye forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of your kings, &c.—Ver. 11. I will set my face against you for evil.

Hos. vii. 1, 2. I remember all their wickedness.

ix. 15. For the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of my house.

Joel iii. 13. Put ye in the sickle, &c. for their wickedness is great.

Jonah i. 2. Cry against Nineveh, for their wickedness is come up before me.

Hab. iii. 13. Thou woundest the head out of the house of the wicked.

Zeph. i. 3. I will consume man and beast, and the stumbling-blocks with the wicked.

Mal. iv. 1. Behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble; and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch. Prov. xvi. 4.

Matt. xxiv. 51. The Lord of the evil servant shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with hypocrites; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Ch. xviii. 32. 34.

CXXIX. *Threatening against the wicked, of evils as the consequences of*

wickedness under the providential government of God. Job iv 8. They that plough iniquity and sow wickedness, reap the same. Prov. xxii. 8. Gal. vi. 7, 8.

viii. 22. The dwelling-place of the wicked shall come to nought. Ch. xxi 28.

xi 20. The eyes of the wicked shall fail.

xv. 20. The wicked man travelleth with pain all his days —Ver. 24. Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid. See to ver. 31.

Job xviii 5, 6 The light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine. The light shall be dark in his tabernacle. See to ver 21

Ver. 21. Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked

xx 5. The triumphing of the wicked is short. See to ver 29

Ver. 12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth —Ver. 16 He shall suck the poison of asps

Ver. 29. This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed unto him by God Ch xxvii 13 to 23

xxi 7. Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power? —Ver. 16. Ch xxii 18 Ch. xxiv 24. They are exalted for a little, but are gone and brought low: they are taken out of the way, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

Ver. 17. How oft is the candle of the wicked put out. (Prov xiii. 9.—xxiv. 20.) Ver. 30. The wicked is reserved to the day of destruction; they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath. Prov. xvi 4.

xxii. 15 Hast thou marked the old way, which wicked men have trodden? Which were cut down out of time, whose foundation was overthrown with a flood.

xxiv. 20 The worm shall feed sweetly upon him, and he shall be no more remembered, and wickedness shall be broken as a tree.

xxvii. 7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked.—Ver. 13 This is his portion.

Ver 14—17. If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword, and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread. Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay: (Hab. ii. 5) He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the spoil.

Ver 18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth that the keeper maketh.—Ver. 20, 21. Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night. The east wind carrieth him away, and he departeth; and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

Job xxxi 3. Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity? Ps. lxi. 5.

xxxviii 15 From the wicked their light is withholden.

Ps ix. 16. The wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Ps. x. 2.

Ver. 17. The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

xxxi. 17. Let the wicked be ashamed; let them be silent in the grave

xxxii. 10 Many sorrows shall be to the wicked.

xxxiv 21. Evil shall slay the wicked, and they that hate the just shall be desolate.

xxxvii. 10 Yet a little while and the wicked shall not be —Ver. 17. The arms of the wicked shall be broken

Ver. 20. The wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the Lord shall be as the fat of rams. Ps. lviii. 7.

Ver 28 The seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

Ver. 35. I have seen the wicked great in power.—Ver. 38. But the end of the wicked shall be cut off Ver. 34

lv 15 Let death seize upon the wicked

lviii. 10 The righteous shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

xcii. 7 When the wicked spring up as grass; it is that they may be destroyed for ever. Ver. 11. Ps. xciv. 3. 13.

cvi 18. A fire was kindled, the flame burned up the wicked

cxix. 155. Salvation is far from the wicked.

cxli. 10. Let the wicked fall into their own nets.

Prov. ii 22. The wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be rooted out of it. 1 Sam. xii. 25

iv 19 The way of the wicked is as darkness, they know not at what they stumble.

v. 22 His own iniquity shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sin.

x. 2 Treasures of wickedness profit nothing Ver 3.

Prov. x. 7. The name of the wicked shall rot.

Ver. 24. The fear of the wicked shall come upon him.—Ver. 27. His years shall be shortened. Ps. lv. 23.

Ver. 30. The wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

xi. 5. The wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

Ver. 8. The righteous is delivered out of trouble; but the wicked cometh in his stead.

Ver. 21. The wicked shall not be unpunished.—Ver. 31. The wicked and the sinner shall be recompensed in the earth.

xii. 3. A man shall not be established by wickedness.—Ver. 7. The wicked are overthrown, and are not.

Ver. 13. The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips.

Ver. 21. The wicked shall be filled with mischief.

Ver. 26. The way of the wicked seduceth them.

xiii. 5. A wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

Ver. 6. Wickedness overthroweth the sinner.

Ver. 25. The belly of the wicked shall want.

xiv. 11. The house of the wicked shall be overthrown.

Ver. 17. A man of wicked devices is hated.

Ver. 19. The wicked bow at the gates of the righteous.

Ver. 32. The wicked is driven away in his wickedness.

xv. 6. In the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

xviii. 3. When the wicked cometh, then cometh contempt.

xxi. 18. The wicked shall be a ransom for the righteous.

xxiv. 16. The wicked shall fall into mischief.—Ver. 20. The candle of the wicked shall be put out.

xxvi. 26. The wickedness of the wicked shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

xxviii. 1. The wicked fleeth when no man pursueth. Job xv. 21.

Ver. 4. Such as keep the law contend with the wicked.

Eccl. viii. 8. Wickedness shall not deliver those given to it.

Ver. 10. I saw the wicked buried, and they were forgotten.—Ver. 13. It shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days.

Isa. iii. 11. Woe to the wicked, it shall be ill with him; the reward of his hands shall be given him.

ix. 18. Wickedness burneth as the fire.

xlvii. 10, 11. Thou hast trusted in thy wickedness. Therefore shall evil come upon thee.

lvii. 20. The wicked are like the troubled sea when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

Jer. ii. 19. Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee.

iii. 2, 3. Thou hast polluted the land with thy wickedness: therefore there hath been no latter rain.

iv. 18. Thy ways and thy doings have procured these things unto thee: this is thy wickedness because it is bitter.

v. 25, 26. Your iniquities and your sins have withholden good things from you. For among my people are found wicked men.

vi. 6, 7. This is the city to be visited: for as a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickedness.

xii. 1. Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper.

Ver. 4. How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of the field wither? for the wickedness of them that dwell therein, the beasts are consumed, &c.

xliv. 3. The cities are a desolation, because of their wickedness.

Ezek. iii. 18. The wicked man shall die in his wickedness. Ver. 9. Ch. xxxiii. 8, 9. 14.

xviii. 20. The wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.—Ver. 24. When the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? all his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sins that he hath sinned, in them shall he die. Ver. 26, 27.

xxxiii. 8. O wicked man thou shalt surely die.

Hos. x. 13, 14. Ye have ploughed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity. Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled.

Nah. i. 19. There is no healing of thy hurt, for on whom hath not thy wickedness passed.

Matt. xiii. 49. At the end of the world, the angels shall sever the wicked from among the just; and shall cast them into a furnace of fire; there shall be wailing, and gnashing of teeth.

SINNERS.

CXXX. *Sinners; God's threatnings against them.* Ex. xxxii. 33, 34. The Lord said to Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book. I will visit their sin upon them.

xxxiv. 7. God will by no means clear the guilty.

Jos. xxiv. 19. He is a jealous God, he will not forgive their transgressions nor their sins.

2 Chron. vi. 22, 23. If a man sin against his neighbour; then judge thy servants by requiting the wicked.

Ps. xc. 7, 8. We are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath we are troubled. Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, and our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

Prov. viii. 36. He that sinneth against me, wrongeth his own soul. Num. xvi. 38.

Eccl. ii. 26. To the sinner God giveth travail.

Isa. xiii. 9. The Lord shall destroy the sinners of the land out of it.

xxx. 1. Woe unto rebellious children, saith the Lord, &c. who add sin to sin.

Jer. ii. 25. I will plead with thee, saith the Lord, because of thy sins.

xv. 13. Thy substance will I give to thine enemies, because of thy sins. Ch. xvii. 3—l. 14.

Ezek. xiv. 15. When the land sinneth, I will break the staff of bread.

xviii. 4. The soul that sinneth it shall die. Ver. 20.

xxi. 24. In all your doings, your sins appear, &c.; he shall be taken, &c.

xxviii. 16. Thou hast sinned, therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God.

Hos. iv. 7. They sinned against me, therefore will I change their glory into shame.—Ver. 9. I will punish them for their ways.

ix. 9. I will visit their sin.

Amos v. 12. I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins.

ix. 8. The eyes of the Lord are upon the sinful kingdom, and he will destroy it from off the face of the earth.—Ver. 10. The sinners of my people shall die by the sword.

Mic. vi. 13. I will make thee a desolation because of thy sins.

John xvi. 8. The Spirit shall reprove the world of sin.

2 Pet. ii. 4. God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell.

Jude 15. The Lord cometh to execute judgment, and to convince ungodly sinners of their ungodly deeds.

CXXXI. *Sinners threatened with various evils under the providence of God.* Deut. xxiv. 16. Every one shall die for his own sin. Lev. xxii. 9. 2 Kings xiv. 6. 2 Chron. xxv. 4. Ezek. xviii. 20.

Job xx. 11. His bones are full of the sin of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

Ps. i. 5. Sinners shall not stand in the congregation of the righteous.

xxxviii. 6. There is no rest in my bones because of my sins.

Prov. xiii. 21, 22. Evil pursueth sinners. Their wealth is laid up for the just.

xiv. 34. Sin is a reproach to any people.

xxiv. 9. The sinner is an abomination among men.

Isa. i. 28. The destruction of the transgressors, and of the sinner shall be together, and they that forsake the Lord shall be consumed.

xxxiii. 14. The sinners in Zion are afraid: who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

lxv. 20. The sinner being an hundred years old, shall be accursed.

Jer. xl. 3. Because you have sinned against the Lord, this is come upon you. Ch. xliv. 23.

l. 7. Their enemies prevailed, and said, We offend not, because they have sinned. Zech. i. 17.

Lam. i. 8. Jerusalem hath grievously sinned, therefore she is removed, all that honoured her despise her. Ezek. xvi. 52.

v. 7. Our fathers have sinned and are not, and we have borne their iniquities. —Ver. 16. Woe unto us that we have sinned.

Ezek. xxxiii. 10. If our sins be upon us, &c. how should we live?—Ver. 12. The righteous shall not be able to live in the day that he sinneth.

Hos. xiii. 2, 3. They sin more and more. They shall be as the morning cloud, and the early dew that passeth away; as the chaff that is driven away with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

Mic. i. 5. For the sins of the house of Israel is all this evil.

Rom. ii. 12. As many as have sinned without law shall perish without law.

v. 14. Death reigneth from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgressions.—Ver. 10. 21. Sin reigned unto death.

vi. 23. The wages of sin is death.

vii. 5. The motions of sin did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.—Ver. 9. Sin revived and I died.—Ver. 11. Sin slew me.

1 Cor. xv. 56. The sting of death is sin.

2 Thess. ii. 3. The man of sin is the son of perdition.

1 Tim. i. 9. The law is made for sinners.

Heb. x. 26, 27. If we sin wilfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sin: but a certain fearful looking-for of judgment, and fiery indignation, that shall devour the adversaries. Ch. iv. 6.

James i. 15. Sin when finished bringeth forth death.

1 John v. 17. There is a sin unto death. Matt. xii. 31.

TRANSGRESSORS.

CXXXII. *Transgressors; threatenings against them.* Prov. xi. 3. The perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them. Ver. 6.

xiii. 2. The soul of the transgressor shall eat violence. Ver. 15.

xxvi. 10. The great God that formed all things, rewardeth transgressors.

Isa. xxiv. 5, 6. The earth is defiled under the inhabitants thereof, because they have transgressed: Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth.—Ver. 20. The transgression of the earth shall be heavy upon it.

lxvi. 24. The men that have transgressed against me, their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring to all flesh.

Jer. xxxiv. 18. 20. I will give the men that have transgressed into the hand of their enemies.

Ezek. xiv. 10, 11. They shall bear the punishment of their iniquity; that they may no more go astray, nor be polluted with their transgressions.

xx. 38. I will purge from among you the rebels, and them that transgress.

xxxix. 24. According to their uncleanness, and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

Hos. vi. 13. Woe unto them, for they have fled from me; destruction unto them, for they have transgressed against me.

Matt. xv. 3. Why do ye transgress the commandments of God by your tradition?

Acts i. 25. Judas by transgression fell from the ministry.

Heb. ii. 2, 3. If the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression received a just recompense of reward; how shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation?

1 John iii. 4. Sin is the transgression of the law.

2 John 9. Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God.

See particular calamities threatened against transgressors in the civil state, Prov. xxviii. 2.—In the church, Isa. xliii. 27.—Destruction by wild beasts, Isa. v. 6.—From famine and pestilence, Amos iv. 2 to ver. 10.

INIQUITY.

CXXXIII. *Iniquity forbidden.* Job xxii. 23. Put iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

xxvi. 10. God commanded that they return from iniquity.

Jer. xxxvi. 3. It may be that they will return every one from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity.

Ezek. xviii. 8. 17. He that hath withdrawn his hands from iniquity, he shall not die for the iniquity of his father.

Dan. iv. 27. Break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquity by shewing mercy to the poor.

Zeph. iii. 13. The remnant shall not do iniquity.

Acts iii. 26. God sent his Son to bless you, in turning every one from his iniquity.

Rom. vi. 19. Yield your members servants to righteousness.

2 Tim. ii. 19. Let every one that nameth the name of Christ, depart from iniquity.

Tit. ii. 14. Christ gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity.

Heb. i. 9. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity.

CXXXIV. *God's threatenings against the workers thereof.* Gen. xliv. 16. Judah said unto Joseph, God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants.

Lev. xviii. 25. The land is defiled, therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it; the land doth vomit out her inhabitants.

2 Sam. vii. 14. If he commit iniquity I will chasten him with the rod of men. Ps. lxxxix. 32.

Job xiii. 26. Thou writest bitter things against me, and makest me to possess the iniquities of my youth.

xiv. 17. My transgression is sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquities.

Ps. v. 5. Thou hatest all the workers of iniquity.

xc. 8. Thou settest our iniquities before thee, our secret sins in the light of thy countenance. Job x. 6. 14.—xxxiv. 22.

xciv. 16. Who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?—Ver. 23. God shall bring upon them their own iniquities, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness.

cxxv. 5. Such as turn aside, God shall lead forth with the workers of iniquity.

Isa. xiii. 11. I will punish the wicked for their iniquity.

xxii. 14. This iniquity shall not be purged from you, till ye die, saith the Lord of hosts.

xxvi. 21. The Lord cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity.

xxxi. 2. God will arise against the house of evil-doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

lix. 2. Your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you.

lxiv. 7. Thou hast consumed us because of our iniquities.

Jer. ii. 22. Thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord.

ix. 5. They weary themselves to commit iniquity.—Ver. 9. Shall not my soul be avenged of such a nation?

xi. 10, 11. They are turned back to the iniquity of their forefathers. I will bring evil upon them that they shall not escape.

xiv. 10. I will now remember their iniquities, and visit their sins. Hos. viii. 13.—ix. 9.

xvi. 10. Wherefore hath the Lord pronounced all this great evil against us?—Ver. 17, 18. Mine eyes are upon all their ways, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes. I will recompense their iniquity.

xxv. 12. I will punish that nation for their iniquity, and make it a desolation.

xxx. 14, 15. I have wounded thee for the multitude of thine iniquities, and because thy sins are increased. For the multitude of thine iniquities, I have done these things unto thee. Hos. ix. 7.

xxxvi. 31. I will punish him [Jehoiachim] and his seed, and his servants, for their iniquity.

li. 6. Flee out of Babylon; be not cut off in her iniquities; for this is the time of the Lord's vengeance. Gen. xix. 15.

Ezek. ix. 9, 10. The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great. Mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity.

xvi. 49, 50. This was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, idleness, fulness of bread, &c. Therefore I took them away as I saw good. Ver. 52.

xxi. 23. God will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken. Ver. 24, 25. 29, Chap. xxix. 16.

xxxviii. 18. Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities; therefore I will bring forth a fire, and it shall devour thee, and bring thee to ashes.

Amos iii. 2. I will punish you for all your iniquities.

Hab. i. 3. Why dost thou shew me iniquity?—Ver. 13. The Lord cannot look upon iniquity.

Matt. vii. 23. Christ will say in the day of judgment, Depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

xiii. 41. He shall cast them who do iniquity, into a furnace of fire.

Rev. xviii. 5, 6. Babylon's sins have reached unto heaven, God hath remembered her iniquities. Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double.

CXXXV. *The punishment of iniquity threatened under the providential government of God, intermixed with instances thereof.* Gen. iv. 16. Cain said, My punishment (or iniquity) is greater than I can bear.

xv. 16. The iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

Rev. xxvi. 39. They shall pine away in their iniquity, in your enemies' lands, and the iniquity of your fathers. Ezek. xxiv. 23.

Job xx. 27. The heavens shall reveal the wicked man's iniquity, and the earth shall rise up against him.—Ver. 22. Every hand of the wicked shall be upon him.

xxi. 19. God layeth up his iniquity for his children.

Ps. vii. 14. The wicked travelleth with iniquity.

xxxi. 10. My life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing; my strength faileth because of mine iniquity.

xxxvii. 1. The workers of iniquity shall be cut down. Ps. xxxvi. 12.

xcii. 7. When the wicked spring as the grass, and the workers of iniquity do flourish, it is that they shall be destroyed for ever. Ver. 9.

cvi. 43. They were brought low for their iniquity.

cvii. 17. Fools because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are brought low.

Prov. v. 22. His own iniquity shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.

x. 29. Destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

Isa. v. 18. Woe unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart rope.

xxix. 20. All that watch for iniquity are cut off.

xxx. 13. Iniquity shall be unto you as a breach ready to fall.

l. 1. For your iniquities ye have sold yourselves.

lxiv. 6. Our iniquities like the wind have carried us away.

Jer. v. 25. Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden good things from you.

xiii. 22. For the greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, &c.

xxxi. 30. Every one shall die for his own iniquity. Ezek. iii. 18, 19, &c.

Lam. iv. 6. The punishment of the iniquity of my people is greater than the sin of Sodom.

Ezek. iv. 16, 17. They shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment. They shall want bread and water, and consume away for their iniquity.

xxxii. 27. Their iniquity shall be upon their bones.

xxxiii. 6. He is taken away in his iniquity.—Ver. 8. He shall die in his iniquity. Ver. 9. 13. 18.

xxxix. 23. The house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity.

Dan. ix. 16. For our sins, and the iniquities of our fathers, we are become a reproach.

Hos. xiv. 1. Israel, return unto the Lord; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

Mic. ii. 1. Woe unto them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds.

Hab. ii. 12. Woe to him that buildeth a town with blood, and establisheth a city by iniquity. Mic. iii. 10.

Matt. xxiii. 28. Ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.—Ver. 20. Woe unto you.

COMMANDMENT FIRST.

CXXXVI. *Idolatry forbidden.* Exod. xx. 3. Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Ch. xxxiii. 14. Ps. lxxxi. 9. Hos. xiii. 4. 1 Cor. viii. 4, 5.

xxiii. 13. Make no mention of the names of other gods. (Josh. xxiii. 7.) Ver. 24. Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them.

Deut. iv. 15. Take good heed unto yourselves.—Ver. 19. Lest when thou seest the sun and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, thou shouldst be driven to worship and serve them.

vi. 14. Ye shall not go after the gods of the people which are round about you. Judg. vi. 10.

xii. 30. Inquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise. Jer. vi. 7.

CXXXVII. *Enforced by threatenings, as preventives.* Exod. xxii. 20. He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the Lord only, he shall utterly be destroyed. Lev. xx. 5.

Deut. viii. 19. If thou at all do forsake the Lord your God, and walk after other gods and serve them, and worship them, I testify against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

1 Kings ix. 6. If you or your children shall turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them, then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them. Ver. 9. See Chap. xxviii. 15. 36. 64.—xxix. 18 to 28.—xxx. 17, 18.—xxxi. 16, 17. Josh. xxiii. 16.—xxiv. 20. 2 Chron. vii. 19, 20. Ps. xvi. 4.—xliv. 20, 21. Jer. xvi. 13.—xxii. 9.

CXXXVIII. *Judgments inflicted upon transgressors of this command.* Deut. xxxii. 15. Jeshurun. waxed fat, and

kicked; he forsook God that made him.

Deut. xxxii. 16, 17. They provoked him to jealousy with strange gods. They sacrificed to devils, to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly up.

Ver. 19, 20. And the Lord abhorred them, and said, I will hide my face from them.—Ver. 22, 23. A fire is kindled in mine anger. I will heap mischief upon them. Ver. 24, 25, 26, 35.

Judg. ii. 11, 12. The children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord. They followed other gods, of the gods of the people round about them, and bowed themselves unto them.

Ver. 14. And the anger of the Lord was against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could no longer stand before their enemies.—Ver. 15. Whithersoever they went out the hand of the Lord was against them for evil, and they were greatly distressed. Ver. 17. 20. 23. Ch. iii. 7, 8.—x. 6, 7. 13, 14. Jer. xi. 10.—xiii. 10.

v. 8. They chose new gods; then was war in the gates.

x. 6, 7. The children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord, and served the gods of the Philistines. And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines.

Ver. 10. They cried unto the Lord.—Ver. 13, 14. The Lord said, Ye have forsaken me, and served other gods. Let the gods which ye have chosen deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

2 Kings xvii. 7, 8. The children of Israel feared other gods, and walked in the statutes of the heathen. (Jer. xliv. 3 to 28.) Ver. 18. Therefore the Lord was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight.

xxii. 17. Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense to other gods, therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched. Jer. i. 16.—xix. 4.

Ps. cvi. 28. They joined themselves to Baal-peor.—Ver. 29. The plague brake in upon them.

Jer. v. 19. As ye have served other gods in your land, so shall ye serve strangers in a land not yours.

vii. 9. Will ye walk after other gods, and come and stand before me in this house?—Ver. 15. I will cast you out of my sight.—Ver. 20. Therefore, thus saith the Lord God, Behold mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, &c. Ver. 30 to 34. Ch. viii. 2. 11.—xix. 3 to 14.

xi. 9. They went after other gods to serve them.—Ver. 11. Thus saith the Lord, I will bring evil upon this place.—Ver. 14. Therefore pray not for this people. Isa. lvii. 3. 5. 13. Jer. xliv. 21, 22, 23.—iii. 3. 6. 8. 20.

Ezek. xx. 32, 33. Ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countries. As I live, saith the Lord, surely with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you. Ch. viii. 16. Zeph. i. 3, 4, 5.

CXXXIX. *God's judgments upon particular transgressors of this command.* On Solomon, 1 Kings xi. 1. 9. 11. 33.—Jeroboam, 1 Kings xii. 28.—xiv. 2. 17.—Baasha, 1 Kings xvi. 3. 12.—Ahab, 1 Kings xvi. 30.—xxi. 21.—xxii. 34. 38. 2 Kings x. 11.—Ahaziah, 2 Kings i. 2.—Jehoram, 2 Chron. xxi. 11. 14. 19.—Manasseh, 2 Kings xxi. 3, 4, 5, 6. 2 Chron. xxxiii. 2 to 15.—Amaziah, 2 Chron. xxv. 14 to 20.

CXL. *Covenants and intermarriages with the heathen inhabitants of Canaan forbidden to the Jews, lest they should thereby be ensnared to their idolatry.* Exod. xxiii. 32. Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods. Ver. 33. Deut. vii. 2. Numb. xxxiii. 55.

xxxiv. 12. Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, lest it be a snare unto thee.—Ver. 15. And go a-whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee and thou eat of the sacrifice.—Ver. 16. And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a-whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a-whoring after their gods. Deut. vii. 3, 4. Ch. xx. 17, 18. Josh. xxiii. 12, 13. Judg. ii. 1, 2.—iii. 5 to 8.

Transgressed in making a covenant with the Gibeonites, Josh. ix. 14, 15. This covenant confirmed for their punishment. 2 Sam. xxi. 1.

CXLI. *Making covenants and intermarriages with the transgressors of his command punished.* Numb. xxv. 2, 3, 4. They call the people unto the sacrifices

of their gods, and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods. And Israel joined himself to Baal-peor, and the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel. And the Lord said to Moses, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the Lord.—Ver. 8, 9. The plague was stayed.—Those that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand.

Judg. i. 21. 27 to 34. They did not drive out the inhabitants.

ii. 1—4. The angel of the Lord said, Ye have not obeyed my voice; wherefore I will not drive them out before you, but they shall be as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you. When the angel of the Lord spake these words, the children of Israel lift up their voice and wept.

iii. 6. The children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, and they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.—Ver. 8. Therefore the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of the king of Mesopotamia.

1 Kings xi. 1. Solomon loved many strange wives.—Ver. 4. When he was old his wives turned away his heart after other gods.—Ver. 9. And the Lord was angry with Solomon, and said I will rend the kingdom from thee. Ver. 11. 33.

xvi. 31. Ahab took to wife Jezebel, the daughter of Ethbaal, king of the Zidonians. Ch. xxi. 25. There was none like unto Ahab which did sell himself to work wickedness, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up.

2 Kings v. 17, 18. Naaman asks pardon for being present at idolatrous worship, though he joined not in it.

CXLII. *Strange gods to be put away.* Gen. xxxv. 2. Jacob said unto his household, Put away the strange gods that are among you. Ver. 4. Jos. xxiv. 14. 23. 1 Sam. vii. 3.

Judges x. 16. They put away the strange gods, and serve the Lord; and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

1 Kings xxiii. 4, 5. Josiah put down the idolatrous priests. See to ver. 26.

2 Chron. xxxiii. 15. Manasseh put away the strange gods.

Hos. xiv. 3. Neither will we say to the work of our hands, Ye are our gods. See Deut. xxxii. 12. Josh. iii. 12. Dan. iii. 12.

CXLIII. *Transgressors of this commandment among the people of Israel, and the enticers thereto, to be put to death by the hands of men.*

Deut. xiii. 1. 5. If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth a sign or a wonder, and the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake, saying, Let us go after other gods; that prophet, or that dreamer, shall be put to death. Ch. xviii. 20. 1 Sam. xxvi. 19.

xiii. 6. 8. If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend which is as thine own soul, entice thee, saying, Let us go and serve other gods; thou shalt not consent unto him, neither shalt thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him, but thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hand of all the people.

Ver. 12—16. If thou shalt hear say, in one of thy cities, Certain men, the children of Belial, are gone out, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of the city, saying, Let us go serve other gods; then thou shalt make search diligently, and if it be truth, thou shalt smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, and destroy it utterly; it shall be an heap for ever. Deut. xvii. 2 to 8. 1 Kings xviii. 40. Job xxxi. 11.

CXLIV. *Threatenings against strange gods.* Exod. xii. 12. Against the gods of Egypt will I execute judgment. Numb. xxxiii. 4. Upon the gods of Egypt the Lord executed judgment.

Zeph. ii. 11. The Lord will famish all the gods of the earth.

CXLV. *Strange gods are vanity.* Judg. vi. 31. Joash said, If Baal be a god let him plead for himself.

1 Kings xviii. 21. Elijah said, If the Lord be God, follow him; but if Baal, then follow him.

Ver. 27. Elijah mocked the priests of Baal, saying, Cry aloud: for he is a god: either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth and must be awaked.—Ver. 29. There was neither voice nor any to answer.

2 Kings xix. 18. They were no gods. Ch. xviii. 35.

1 Chron. xvi. 26. All the gods of the people are idols.

Isa. xli. 23. Shew the things to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods. Ver. 24.

Acts xix. 26. Paul persuaded, saying, That they are no gods that are made with hands.

Rom. i. 25. They served and worshipped the creature.

Gal. iv. 8. Did service to them which by nature are no gods.

CXLVI. *Against inquiring concerning future events, from those who by nature are no gods.* Isa. xli. 23. Shew the things to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods.

2 Kings i. 2. Ahaziah sent to inquire of the god of Ekron if he should recover. —Ver. 4. Therefore, thus saith the Lord, Thou shalt surely die.

Instance. Saul. 1 Sam. xxviii. 7.—His punishment, 1 Chron. x. 13.

COMMANDMENT SECOND.

CXLVII. *Images, the use of them forbidden, with preventive threatenings.* Exod. xx. 4. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, nor any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters under the earth: Thou shalt not bow down to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God, am a jealous God. Chap. xxxiv. 17. Lev. xix. 4.—xxvi. 1. 30. Deut. iv. 16, 17, 18, 19. 25.—v. 8. —xvi. 22.

Deut. xxvii. 15. Cursed be the man that maketh a graven or a molten image, an abomination to the Lord.

Ps. xcvii. 7. Confounded be all they that serve graven images.

Isa. xlii. 8. My glory will I not give to another; nor my praise to graven images.

Rev. xiv. 9, 10. If any man worship the beast or his image, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone, in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb, &c.

CXLVIII. *God's judgments upon the breakers of this commandment.*

Exod. xxxii. 4. Aaron made a molten calf. Deut. ix. 12. 16. Neh. xxxv. 9. 13. Ps. cvi. 19. The Lord plagued the people, because of the calf which Aaron made.

1 Kings xiv 9. Thou [Jeroboam] hast made thee molten images, to provoke me to anger.—Ver. 10. I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam. Ch. xvi. 3.

1 Kings xiv. 22, 23. Judah did evil in the sight of the Lord, and they provoked him to jealousy with their sins. They built them high places, and images, and groves, on every high hill, and under every green tree.—Ver. 25, 26. And it came to pass that Shishak, king of Egypt, came against Jerusalem: And he took away the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house; he took away all the shields of gold, which Solomon had made.

2 Kings xvii. 16—18. They made molten images, even two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal. They caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments. Therefore the Lord was angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight. Ver. 20.

2 Chron. xxviii. 2. Ahaz made molten images for Baalim. He burnt his children in the fire, after the abomination of the heathen, &c.—Ver. 5. Wherefore the Lord delivered him into the hands of the king of Assyria.

xxxiii. 7. Manasseh set a carved image in the house of God.—Ver. 9. He made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err.—Ver. 11. Wherefore the Lord brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon. 2 Kings xxi. 7. 12.

Ver. 22. Amon sacrificed to all carved images.—Ver. 24. And his servants conspired against him, and slew him.

Ps. lxxviii. 58, 59. They provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images. And God was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel.—Ver. 62. He gave his people over to the sword.

Isa. viii. 19. 22. Why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images? Why is not the health of the daughter of my people restored?

Jer. l. 37, 38. A sword is upon their treasures. For it is a land of graven images; they are mad upon their images.

Ezek. viii. 20. They made the images of their abominations in the house of the

Lord.—Ver. 21. I will give it into the hands of the wicked for a spoil, and they shall spoil it. Ch. vi. 4.—v. 13.

viii. 12. Seest thou what the ancients of Israel do in the dark, every one in the house of his imagery.—Ver. 18. Therefore will I deal in fury, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity; though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

xvi. 17. 20. Thou madest thyself images. (See to ver. 30.) Therefore I have delivered thee into the hand of them that hate thee.

See Ezek. xxxiii. throughout; Israel's apostacy and punishment.

Dan. iii. 1. 5. The king made an image. He commanded to worship it. Ch. iv. 25. They shall drive thee from among men; thy dwelling shall be with the beast of the field.

Hos. x. 1. According to the goodness of his land they have made goodly images.—Ver. 17. It is my desire that I should chastise them. Ch. iii. 4.

xi. 2. They sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.—Ver. 5. The Assyrian shall be his king.

xiii. 2. They sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver.—Ver. 3. Therefore they shall be as the chaff that is driven with the whirlwind.

Amos v. 26. Ye have borne the tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun, your images.—Ver. 27. Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity.

Rom. i. 23, 24. They changed the glory of God into an image. Wherefore God gave them up, &c.

See Rev. xiii. 14.—xix. 20.—xvi. 2. See also Lev. xxvi. 14. 30. Isa. xxi. 9.—xxvii. 9. Jer. xliii. 10. 13.—l. 2.—li. 47. 52. Ezek. vi. 4. 6.—xxx. 13. Hos. iii. 4.

CXLIX. *Images, no representation of God.* Deut. iv. 12. The Lord spake unto you out of the midst of the fire, ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no manner of similitude.—Ver. 15, 16. Take therefore heed unto yourselves, lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female. Ver. 17, 18, 19.

Isa. xl. 18. To whom will ye liken God, or what likeness will ye compare unto him. Ver. 25. Ch. xlvi. 5.

Acts xvii. 29. We ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

Images are vanity. Isa. xl. 19, 20.—xli. 29.—xliv. 9, 10 to 18.—xlv. 20. Jer. x. 8. 14. Hab. ii. 18, 19.

CL. *They were commanded to be broken.* Lev. vii. 25. Ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

Numb. xxxiii. 52. Ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places. Exod. xxiii. 24.—xxxiv. 13. Deut. vii. 5. 25. Isa. xxx. 22.—xvii. 8.

CLI. *Images were broken down.* Exod. xxxii. 20. Moses burnt the calf which they had made in the fire.

2 Sam. v. 21. David burnt their images.

2 Kings iii. 2. Jehoram put away the images of Baal.

x. 26. Jehu and his men burnt the images of Baal. Ch. xi. 18.

xviii. 4. Hezekiah removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent which Moses had made, for the children of Israel did burn incense to it.

xxiii. 14. Josiah brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, &c. Ver. 19. 24.

2 Chron. xiv. 3. Asa brake down their images. Ver. 5.

CLII. *Instances of images used by apostates, as outward symbols in worship offered to the true God.* Exod. xxxii. 4, 5. To the golden calf. Neh. ix. 18. Judg. xvii. 3. Micah's image. Ver. 13. Ch. xviii. 31. 1 Kings xii. 26 to 33. Jeroboam's calves.

CLIII. *Worship to images refused, though commanded by kings.* Dan. iii. 18. Refused by Shadrach, Meshech and Abednego.

1 Kings xix. 4. By seven thousand in Israel. Rom. xi. 4. Rev. xv. 2.—xx. 4.

CLIV. *Threats against idols and idolaters.* Isa. ii. 8, 9. Their land is full of idols: they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made. The mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself, therefore forgive them not. Ch. xxvii. 11.

Ver. 18. The idols he shall utterly

abolish.—Ver. 20, 21. In that day shall a man cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made, each one for himself to worship, to the moles and to the bats; to go into the clifts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

Isa. xix. 1. The Lord rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt: the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence.—Ver. 3. They shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards. See to ver. 18. Their punishment.

xlv. 16. They shall go to confusion, that are makers of idols.

Zeph. i. 3. I will consume, saith the Lord, the stumbling-blocks with the wicked. Ezek. xiv. 4. 7.

Ver. 4, 5. I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place; and them that worship the host of heaven, and that swear by the Lord, and that swear by Malcham. See threats to ver. 18.

Zech. xiii. 2. Thus saith the Lord, I will cut off the names of idols out of the land of Egypt. Ezek. xxx. 12.

1 Cor. vi. 9. Idolaters shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. Eph. v. 5.

Rev. xxi. 4. Idolaters shall have their portion in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone.

xxii. 15. Without [the heavenly Jerusalem] are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, &c.

CLV. *Promises, warnings, and exhortations against idolatry.* Ezek. xviii. 6. 9. If a man be just, and hath not lift up his eyes to idols, he shall live.—Ver. 17. He shall not die for the iniquity of his father.

xxxvi. 25. From all your idols will I cleanse you. Ch. xxxvii. 23. Isa. xxxi. 7.—xxvii. 9.

Acts xv. 20. Write to them, that they abstain from idolatry.—Ver. 29. That they abstain from meats offered to idols. Ch. xxi. 25. Rev. ii. 14. 20.

1 Cor. v. 11. I have written unto you, If any man that is called a brother, be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such a one do not eat.

Against eating with idolators at their sacrifices, see 1 Cor. viii. 4 to 14. Ch. x. 19, 20.

x. 7. Neither be ye idolaters, as some of the Jews were.—Ver. 14. Flee from idolatry.

2 Cor. vi. 16. What agreement hath the temple of God with idols?

1 John v. 21. Little children, keep yourselves from idols.

Idols are vanity. See Isa. xlvi. 1.—xlviii. 5. Ezek. viii. 6. Zech. x. 2.—Idolatries abominable, 1 Pet. iv. 3.—Sacrificing to devils, 1 Cor. x. 20. Rev. ix. 20.

CLVI. *God's judgments upon idolaters.* Ps. cvi. 25, 26. They learned the works of the heathen; and served their idols.—Ver. 40. Therefore was the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people. See Isa. ii. 8, 9. and to ver. 22.

Isa. lvii. 4, 5. Are ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood; inflaming yourselves with idols.—Ver. 10. Thou art wearied in the greatness of thy way.—Ver. 12. Thy works shall not profit thee.

Ezek. vi. 5. I will lay the dead carcasses of the children of Israel before their idols. Ver. 6. 9. 13.

viii. 10. I saw the idols of Israel portrayed upon the wall.—Ver. 18. I will deal in fury; mine eye shall not spare.

xiv. 3. These men have set up their idols in their heart.—Ver. 4, 5. Thus saith the Lord, every man of the house of Israel, that setteth up his idols in his heart, and cometh to the prophet, I the Lord will answer him that cometh according to the multitude of his idols: that I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are estranged from me through their idols.—Ver. 6. 8, 9.

Ver. 36. 38. Thus saith the Lord God, Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms, with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thine abominations: I will judge thee as a woman that breaketh wedlock. Ver. 37.

xx. 7. Then said I, Defile not yourselves with idols; but they rebelled against me.—Ver. 8. Then said I, I will pour out my fury upon them. See to ver. 40.

xxii. 3. Thus saith the Lord, Thy city maketh idols against herself to defile herself.—Ver. 4. Therefore have I made thee a reproach. See Chap. xxiii. throughout.

xxxiii. 25. Thus saith the Lord, Ye lift up your eyes unto your idols, and

shall ye possess the land? See also ver. 27, 28.

Ezek. xxxvi. 18. I poured out my fury upon them because of their idols.

xliv. 10. Israel went astray from me after their idols.—Ver. 12. Therefore have I lift up mine hand against them.

Hos. iv. 17. Ephraim is joined to idols, let him alone.

In the following places, and most of those quoted from Ezek. idolatry is reproved and threatened, under the name of whoredom, filthiness, and abomination, viz. Hos. i. 2.—ii. 2.—iv. 10. 13.—v. 3.—vi. 10.—ix. 1. Nah. iii. 4. Rev. xvii. 1. 15.—xix. 2. Idolatry to be purged. See *Commandment first.*

CLVII. *Upon magicians.* Exod. 7th, 8th, and 9th chapters. Dan. ii. 2.

Sorcerers. Mal. iii. 5. I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers.

Rev. xxi. 8. Sorcerers shall have their portion in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone.

xxii. 15. Without [the new Jerusalem] are dogs and sorcerers. Isa. xlvii. 9.—lvii. 3. Jer. xxvii. 9, 10. Rev. ix. 21.—xviii. 1. Acts viii. 9. Simon. Acts xiii. 6. 8. Elymas.

CLVIII. *Enchanters.* Lev. xix. 26. Ye shall not use enchantments, nor observe times.

Numb. xxiii. 23. No enchantment against Jacob; no divination against Israel.

CLIX. *Soothsayers.* Isa. ii. 6. Thou hast forsaken thy people, the house of Jacob, because they are replenished from the east, and are soothsayers like the Philistines, and please themselves in the children of strangers.

Mic. v. 12. Thou shalt have no more soothsayers. Josh. xiii. 22. Dan. ii. 27.—v. 7. 11. Acts xvi. 18.

CLX. *Observers of times.* Lev. xix. 26. Ye shall not observe times.

Deut. xviii. 10. There shall not be found among you an observer of times.—Ver. 14. These nations hearkened to the observers of times, and to diviners, but the Lord thy God hath not suffered thee to do so.

Gal. iv. 10, 11. Ye observe days and months, and times, and years. I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain. 2 Kings x. 6.

CLXI. *Witches.* Exod. xxii. 18. Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

Deut. xviii. 10—12. There shall not be found among you, one that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer: for all these things are an abomination to the Lord.

See *Instances.* Balaam, Numb. xxiv. 1.—Israel, 2 Kings xvii. 17. Isa. xlvii. 9. 12.—Manasseh, 2 Kings xxi. 6. Exod. vii. 11. 22.—viii. 7. 18. Jer. xxvii. 29.

Gal. v. 20. The works of the flesh are, witchcrafts. See 1 Sam. xv. 23. 2 Kings ix. 22. 2 Chron. xxxiii. 6. Mic. v. 12. Nah. iii. 4, 5.

CLXII. *Wizards.* Lev. xix. 31. Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards to be defiled with them.

xx. 6. The soul that turneth after such I will surely cut him off. (Isa. viii. 19.) Ver. 27. A wizard shall surely be put to death. Deut. xviii. 11. 1 Sam. xxviii. 3. 9. 2 Kings xxi. 6.—xxiii. 24. Isa. xix. 3.

To which may be added as breaches of this command, Col. ii. 18. Worshipping of angels. Rev. xix. 10.

Acts xii. 23. Giving undue honours to men.

xiv. 11. Sacrificing unto men.

1 Cor. x. 20. Sacrificing to devils. Lev. xvii. 7.

Col. iii. 5. Covetousness is idolatry.

Phil. iii. 19. Whose god is their belly.

It is called going a-whoring. Lev. xvii. 7. Ezek. xvi. 6. 28.—xx. 30.—xxiii. 8. 17. 43. And in many other places, as may be observed from the Scriptures in the foregoing sections.

CLXIII. *Diviners; instances thereof.* Numb. xxii. 7. The elders of Moab departed with the rewards of divination in their hand, and came to Balaam.

Ezek. xxi. 21. The king of Babylon stood to use divination.

Deut. xviii. 4. These nations hearkened to diviners. 1 Sam. vi. 2.

Ver. 10. There shall not be found among you one that useth divination. Gen. xliv. 5. 1 Sam. xxviii. 8. Acts xvi. 16.

CLXIV. *They are deceivers and false prophets.* Jer. xiv. 14. They prophesy unto you a false divination.

xxvii. 9, 10. Hearken not to your diviners, your dreamers, your enchanters, your sorcerers. They prophesy a lie unto you.

xxix. 8, 9. Thus saith the Lord of

hosts, Let not your diviners deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams, which ye cause to be dreamed. For they prophesy falsely unto you in my name: I have not sent them, saith the Lord. Ezek. xii. 24.—xxi. 29. Mic. iii. 7. 11. Zech. x. 2.—xxii. 28.

CLXV. *Threatenings against them.* Isa. xliv. 25, 26. The Lord, that frustrateth the tokens of liars, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolishness; that confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers.

Ezek. xiii. 9. Mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and divine lies. Ver. 23.

CLXVI. *Familiar spirits forbidden, with threatenings against them, and those that consult them.* Lev. xix. 31.—xx. 6. 27. Isa. viii. 19.

They were put away by Saul, 1 Sam. xxviii. 3. 9.—By Josiah, 2 Kings xxiii. 24. —They were consulted by Saul, 1 Sam. xxviii. 7, 8. 1 Chron. x. 13.—By Manasseh, 2 Kings xxi. 6. 2 Chron. xxxiii. 6.—By the Egyptians, Isa. xix. 3.—They mutter and peep out of the dust, Isa. xxix. 4.

COMMANDMENT THIRD.

CLXVII. *Profaning the name of God.* Exod. xx. 7. Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain. Deut. v. 11.

Lev. xviii. 21. Neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God. Ch. xix. 12. —xx. 3.—xxi. 6.—xxii. 2. 32.

CLXVIII. *Swearing falsely.* Lev. xix. 12. Ye shall not swear by my name falsely.

Jer. vii. 9. Will ye swear falsely, and come and stand before me in this house? —Ver. 15. I will cast you out of my sight.

Ver. 28. Because of swearing the land mourneth.

Hos. iv. 2, 3. By swearing and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood. Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven; yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

Zech. v. 3, 4. This is the curse that goeth forth; every one that sweareth shall be cut off according to it. It shall enter the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely; and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

viii. 17. Love no false oath—It is an abomination to the Lord.

Mal. iii. 5. I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers and adulterers, against false swearers, saith the Lord of hosts. Isa. xlviii. 1. Jer. v. 2. 9. Hos. x. 4. 1 Tim. i. 10. Instance, Matt. xxvi. 72. 74.

Lev. v. 1 to 6. *False swearers enjoined to make confession, offer sacrifice.* Ch. vi. 2 to 6. *and to make restitution to those they have injured.*

CLXIX. *Swearing by the creatures.* Matt. v. 33. Swear not at all; neither by heavens, nor by the earth, nor by Jerusalem, nor by thy head. Ver. 34, 35, 36. Jam. v. 12. Matt. xxiii. 16 to 22.

Instances. Gen. xlii. 15, 16. By the life of Pharaoh, 1 Sam. xx. 3. As thy soul liveth. Ch. xxvi. 26. 2 Sam. xi. 11.

CLXX. *Swearing by other gods.* Jos. xxiii. 7. Neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear by them.

Jer. v. 7. How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and have sworn by them that are no gods. Hos. iv. 15. Amos viii. 14. Zeph. i. 4, 5.

CLXXI. *Swearing in common conversation forbidden.* Matt. v. 34. Swear not at all; neither by heaven, &c. Ver. 35, 36.

James v. 12. Above all things, my brethren, swear not; neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea; and your nay, nay, &c.

CLXXII. *Swearing to commit sin, or to encourage it.*

Instances. 1 Sam. xxviii. 10. Saul to the witch of Endor.

Ps. cii. 8. David's enemies.

Acts xxiii. 21. Paul's enemies.

CLXXIII. *Rash, unnecessary swearing. Instances.*—Israel, Judg. xxi. 1 to 18.—Saul, 1 Sam. xiv. 24. 39. 45.—David, 1 Sam. xxv. 22.—Joab, 2 Sam. xix. 7.—Herod, Mark vi. 23.

CLXXIV. *The positive part of this*

commandment: God only is to be sworn by. Deut. vi. 13. Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God and serve him, and shall swear by his name. Ch. x. 20.

Isa. lxv. 16. He that sweareth shall swear by the God of truth.

Jer. xii. 16. If they learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, &c. then shall they be built, &c.

Heb. vi. 16. Men verily swear by the greater. 1 Kings viii. 31. Ps. lxiii. 11.

CLXXV. *The nature and duty of an oath.* Jer. v. 2. Thou shalt swear, The Lord liveth, in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness.

Heb. vi. 16. An oath for confirmation is an end of all strife. 2 Chron. vi. 22.

CLXXVI. *Such oaths to be carefully kept.* Ps. xv. 1. Lord who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?—Ver. 4. He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.

xxiv. 3, 4. Who shall ascend into the hill of the Lord? and who shall stand in his holy place? He that hath clean hands and a pure heart; who hath not lift up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

CLXXVII. *The things to be sworn to, are, truth and duty.* Deut. xxix. 10. You stand this day all of you before the Lord your God.—Ver. 12. That thou shouldst enter into the covenant of the Lord thy God, and into his oath, which the Lord thy God maketh with thee this day. Ver. 13, 14.

2 Chron. xv. 12. They entered into a covenant to seek the Lord God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soul.—Ver. 14, 15. And they sware unto the Lord with a loud voice. And all Judah rejoiced at the oath; and the Lord gave them rest on every side.

Ezra x. 5. Ezra made the chief priest and Levites, and all Israel, to swear to a covenant with God. Ver. 3.

Neh. x. 29. They entered into a curse and into an oath, to walk in God's law.

Isa. xix. 18. Five cities in the land of Egypt shall speak the language of Canaan, and swear to the Lord of hosts.

xlv. 23. Unto me, every knee shall bow, and every tongue shall swear. See Neh. xiii. 25. Ps. cxix. 106.—cxxxii. 2. Ezek. xvi. 59. Dan. ix. 11. Hab. iii. 9.

CLXXVIII. *Duty towards men sworn to. Articles of peace ratified by oath.* Gen. xxi. 23. Abraham and Abimelech sware both. Ver. 24. 31.

xxvi. 31. Abimelech and Isaac swate one to another.

xxxi. 53. Jacob sware [to Laban] by the fear of his father Isaac.

Jos. ii. 12. The spies sware to Rahab. Ch. vi. 22.

ix. 15. Joshua and the princes of the congregation, sware to the Gibeonites. Ver. 19, 20. 2 Sam. xxi. 2.

1 Sam. xix. 6. Saul sware that he would not slay David.

xx. 42. Jonathan and David sware. 2 Sam. xxi. 7. See also Judg. xv. 12.—xxv. 15. 2 Sam. xix. 23. 2 Kings xxv. 4. Jer. xxxviii. 16.—xl. 9.

CLXXIX. *The breach of such oaths punished.* 2 Sam. xxi. 1. 9. 2 Chron. xxvi. 13. Ezek. xvii. 16.

CLXXX. *Private compacts ratified by oath.* Gen. xxiv. 2. 9. 37. 41. Abraham takes an oath of his servant, concerning a wife to his son Isaac.

xxv. 33. Esau sells his birth-right upon oath.

xlvii. 29, 30, 31. Jacob takes an oath of Joseph concerning his burial.

l. 25. Joseph takes an oath of the children of Israel to carry his bones out of Egypt. Exod. xiii. 19.

1 Kings i. 13. 29. David by oath fixed Solomon to be his successor.

2 Kings vi. 4. Jehoiada takes an oath of the rulers to conceal Joash from his enemies.

Neh. v. 12. Nehemiah takes an oath of the priests to do justice to injured persons.

CLXXXI. *Oaths sworn to kings.* Eccl. viii. 2. I counsel thee to keep the king's commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

Oaths exacted by kings from the people. See 1 Kings ii. 42.—xviii. 10.

CLXXXII. *The oath a single person decides controversy.* Exod. xxii. 10, 11. In cases of property, where no other evidence can be had.

Numb. v. 12 to 22. A woman's oath in case of jealousy, without evidence against her.

CLXXXIII. *The duty and lawfulness of swearing upon proper occasions, is urged not only from the foregoing Scriptures, but also from the following examples.*

CLXXXIV. *God promised, upon oath, to bless Abraham, and to multiply his off-*

spring. Gen. xxii. 15—17. The angel of the Lord called unto Abraham, and said, By myself have I sworn, saith the Lord, that in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore. Ex. xxxii. 13. Deut. xiii. 17.

CLXXXV. *To give the land of Canaan.* Gen. xxiv. 7. Abraham said, The Lord God of heaven sware unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land. Ch. xii. 7. xxvi. 2, 3. The Lord appeared unto Isaac, and said, I will be with thee, and will bless thee; for unto thee and unto thy seed, will I give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father. Ch. xxii. 16.—l. 24.

CLXXXVI. *To fulfil his covenant.* Deut. vii. 12. If ye hearken to these judgments, and keep and do them, the Lord thy God will keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy, which he sware unto thy fathers. Ch. iv. 31.—vii. 8.—viii. 18.—ix. 5.—xxviii. 9.

To continue the seed of David. Ps. lxxxix. 3, 4. I have sworn unto David my servant: Thy seed will I establish for ever, and will build up thy throne to all generations. Ver. 35. 49.

CLXXXVII. *The perpetuity of Christ's priesthood.* Heb. vii. 21. The Lord sware, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever, after the order of Melchizedek. Ps. cx. 4. See Isa. xlv. 22, 23.

CLXXXVIII. *To fulfil his threatenings against the unbelieving and disobedient.* Heb. iii. 18. To whom sware he, that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not. See Numb. xiv. 23.—xxxii. 10, 11. Judg. ii. 15. Jer. xlix. 13.—li. 14. Amos vi. 8. also Lev. xxvi. and Deut. xxviii. referred to in these threatenings.

CLXXXIX. *Example 2d. Jesus Christ answers upon oath,* Matt. xxvi. 63, 64. *tendered to him by the high priest.*

CXC. *Example 3d. The angel.* Rev. x. 5, 6. The angel lifted up his hand to heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, That there shall be time no longer, &c.

CXCI. *Example 4th. Asseverations of sincerity, which are equal to an oath among Christians.* Rom. i. 9. God is my witness. Phil. i. 8. God is my record.

2 Cor. i. 23. I call God for a record upon my soul.

xii. 19. We speak before God, in Christ. Ch. ii. 17.

Gal. i. 20. Behold, before God I lie not.

1 Tim. v. 21. I charge thee before God.

CXCII. *Ancient forms of swearing among men were*—By lifting up the hand. Gen. xiv. 22. Abraham said, I have lift up my hand to the Lord. See Deut. xxxii. 40. Rev. x. 5.

By putting the hand under the thigh of him that administereth the oath. Gen. xxiv. 2, 3. 9.

The usual expressions were: 1 Sam. xxv. 34. As the God of Israel liveth. 1 Kings xvii. 1.—xviii. 15. 2 Kings iii. 14. As the Lord of hosts liveth. Ch. v. 16. 2 Kings ii. 2. As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth. Ch. iv. 30. 1 Sam. xx. 3. As thy soul liveth. Ch. xxvi. 26. 2 Sam. xi. 11.

CXCIII. *Blasphemy forbidden.* Col. iii. 8. Put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communications.

CXCIV. *Occasions of it to be avoided.* 2 Sam. xii. 14. Nathan said to David, Because, by this deed, thou hast given great occasion, to the enemies of the Lord to blaspheme, the child that is born unto thee shall surely die. Isa. lii. 5. Ezek. xxxvi. 20. Mal. ii. 17. Rom. ii. 24.

1 Tim. vi. 1. Let as many servants as are under the yoke, count their masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed. Tit. ii. 5.

CXCV. *From whence it proceeds.* Matt. xv. 19. Out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, thefts, false witness, blasphemies. Mark vii. 22. Gen. vi. 5.—viii. 21.

CXCVI. *Instances of blasphemers and their punishments.* Lev. xxiv. 10. The son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, and a man of Israel strove together.—Ver. 11. And the Israelitish woman's son blasphemed the name of the Lord, and cursed.—Ver. 14. The Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp, and let all the congregation stone him.

Ver. 16. He that blasphemeth the

name of the Lord shall surely be put to death.

2 Kings xviii. 32, 33. and xix. 10. The king of Assyria's blasphemy. Ch. xix. 35, 36, 37. His punishment.

Ps. lxxiv. 10. O Lord, shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?—Ver. 18. Remember, O Lord, that the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

Isa. lxv. 7. Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the Lord, which have burnt incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills; therefore will I measure their former works into their bosoms. Ezek. xx. 27.—xxxv. 12.

Luke xxii. 65. Many other things blasphemously spake they against Jesus.

Acts xxvi. 11. I [Paul] compelled them to blaspheme. I was a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious; but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly.

xviii. 6. The Jews opposed and blasphemed. Ch. xiii. 45.

1 Tim. i. 20. Of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

2 Tim. iii. 1, 2. In the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers.

James ii. 7. Do not rich men blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

Rev. ii. 3. I know the blasphemy of them, which say they are Jews and are not.

xiii. 1. The beast had upon his heads the name of blasphemy.—Ver. 5, 6. There was given to him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name and his tabernacle, and them that dwell therein.

xvi. 9. Men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God. Ver. 11. 16.

CXCVII. *Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost; its punishment.* Matt. xii. 3. All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men; but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. Mark iii. 28. Luke xii. 10. 1 John v. 16.

CXCVIII. *Persons unjustly accused and put to death for blasphemy.* 1 Kings xxi. 10. 13. Naboth. Acts vi. 11. 13. Stephen.——Jesus Christ: See Matt. ix. 3.—xxvi. 65. Mark ii. 7. Luke v. 21. John x. 33. 36.

CXCIX. *Of vows: they are religiously to be fulfilled.* Numb. xxx. 2. If a man vow a vow unto the Lord, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond, he shall not break his word; he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

Deut. xxiii. 21, 22. When thou shalt vow a vow unto the Lord thy God, thou shalt not be slack to pay it; for the Lord thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be a sin in thee. But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

Prov. xx. 25. It is a snare after vows to make inquiry.

Eccl. v. 4, 5. When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools; pay that which thou hast vowed. Better is it that thou shouldst not vow, than that thou shouldst vow and not pay. See Job xxii. 27. Ps. xxii. 25.—l. 14.—lvi. 12.—lxi. 5. 8. 13.—lxxvi. 11.—cxvi. 14. 18. Jer. xliv. 25. Nah. i. 15.

CC. *Vows to do duty. Instances.* Gen. xxviii. 20. Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and keep me in the way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on, then shall the Lord be my God. Ver. 21. Ch. xxxi. 13. Numb. xxi. 2. 1 Sam. i. 11. 28. Ps. cxxxii. 2. Jonah i. 16.—ii. 9.

CCI. *Sinful vows.* Judg. xi. 30 to 39. Jephtha's vow. Mal. i. 14. To vow a corrupt thing.

Lev. xxvii. The redemption of things vowed.

Numb. xxx. 3, &c. A woman's vow in her virginity, and married state, in what cases binding.

vi. 2, &c. Of a Nazarite's vow. See also Judg. xiii. 5. 7.—xvi. 17. Lam. iv. 7. Amos ii. 11, 12.

COMMANDMENT FOURTH.

CCII. *Of the Sabbath.* Exod. xx. 8. Remember the Sabbath-day to keep it holy, &c. Ver. 9, 10, 11.

xxxi. 13. Verily my Sabbaths ye shall keep; for it is a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the Lord which doth sanctify you. Gen. ii.

2, 3. Deut. v. 12. 15. Ezek. xx. 12.—xliv. 24.

CCIII. *The Sabbath a day of rest from servile work.* Exod. xx. 10. In it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man servant, nor thy maid servant, nor thy cattle, nor the stranger that is within thy gates.—Ver. 11.

xvi. 23. The Lord said, To-morrow is the rest of the holy Sabbath.—Ver. 29. Let no man go out of his place on the seventh day, to gather manna.

xxiii. 12. Six days shalt thou do thy work, in the seventh day thou shalt rest; that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thine handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed. Ch. xxxiv. 21.—xxxv. 23. Deut. v. 14, 15.

Jer. xvii. 21, 22. Thus saith the Lord, Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burthen on the Sabbath-day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem. Neither carry forth a burthen out of your houses on the Sabbath-day, neither do ye any work. Luke xxviii. 56. Heb. iv. 9.

CCIV. *The duties of the Sabbath; worshipping God, reading, hearing his word, &c.* Lev. xix. 30. Ye shall keep my Sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the Lord. Ch. xxvi. 2.

Ezek. xlvi. 3. The people shall worship before the Lord in the Sabbaths.

Mark vi. 2. When the Sabbath-day was come, Jesus began to teach in the synagogue.

Luke iv. 16. Jesus, as his custom was, went into the synagogue on the Sabbath-day, and stood up for to read.—Ver. 31. He came to Capernaum and taught them on the Sabbath-day. Ch. xiii. 10.

Acts xiii. 14—16. The disciples went into the synagogue on the Sabbath-day. After the reading of the law and the prophets, Paul stood up and said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

Ver. 27. The prophets are read every Sabbath-day.

Ver. 42. The Gentiles besought that these words might be preached unto them the next Sabbath.—Ver. 44. The next Sabbath-day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

xv. 21. Moses hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every Sabbath-day.

xvii. 2, 3. Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three Sabbaths reasoned with them out of the Scriptures; opening and alleging that Christ must needs have suffered. Ch. xviii. 4. Paul reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath.

CCV. *Works of charity and mercy to be done on the Sabbath-day. Instances.* Matt. xii. 1. Jesus went on the Sabbath-day through the corn; and his disciples, being an hungered, began to pluck the ears of corn and to eat. Mark ii. 23.

xii. 2, 3. The Pharisees said, Thy disciples do that which is not lawful on the Sabbath. Jesus said, Have ye not read what David did?—Ver. 5. Have ye not read in the law, &c.?—Ver. 7. I will have mercy and not sacrifice.

Ver. 12. It is lawful to do well on the Sabbath-day.—Ver. 13. He healed the withered hand. Mark iii. 2. 4. Luke vi. 9.

Mark ii. 27. The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath.

Luke xiii. 15, 16. The Lord said, Doth not each of you loose his ox or his ass on the Sabbath-day? (Ch. xiv. 3. 5.) And ought not this woman to be loosed from her bond on the Sabbath-day? See John v. 8, 9, 10. 18.—vii. 22.—ix. 14.

CCVI. *Promises to them that keep the Sabbath.* Isa. lvi. 2. Blessed is the man that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it.

Ver. 4. 5. Thus saith the Lord to the eunuchs that keep my Sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant; Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls, a place and a name, better than of sons and of daughters, &c.

Ver. 6. Also the sons of the stranger that join themselves to the Lord, to serve him, and to love the name of the Lord, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant; even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer.

lviii. 13, 14. If thou turn away thy foot from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine

own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words; then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord, and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob.

CCVII. *The care of God's people to sanctify the Sabbath themselves, and to prevent the profaning of it by others.* Neh. x. 29. They entered into an oath, and into a curse, to walk in God's law.—Ver. 31. And if the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals, on the Sabbath-day to sell, not to buy it of them on the Sabbath.

xiii. 15. In those days I saw in Judah, some treading wine-presses on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and leading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burthens which they brought into Jerusalem on the Sabbath-day; and I testified against them, in the day wherein they sold victuals.

Ver. 16—18. There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the Sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem. Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the Sabbath-day? Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the Sabbath.

Ver. 19—21. And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and not be opened till after the Sabbath; and some of my servants I set at the gates, that there should no burthen be brought in on the Sabbath-day. So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware, lodged without Jerusalem once or twice. Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do so again I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the Sabbath.

Ver. 22. And I commanded the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the Sabbath.

CCVIII. *Threatenings against Sabbath-breakers.* Exod. xxxi. 14. Ye shall keep the Sabbath: every one that defileth it, shall surely be put to death.—Ver. 15. Whosoever doeth any work on the Sabbath-day, he shall surely be put to death. Ch. xxxv. 2.

Numb. xv. 32—36. While the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks on the Sabbath-day, and they brought him to Moses and Aaron, and they put him in ward. And the Lord said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death; all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp. And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died as the Lord commanded Moses.

Jer. xvii. 27. If ye will not hearken unto me, to hallow the Sabbath, &c.

Ezek. xx. 15, 16. I would not bring them into the land which I had given them; because they walked not in my statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths.

Ver. 23, 24. I lifted up mine hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the nations; because they had despised my statutes and polluted my Sabbaths.

xxii. 8. Thou hast profaned my Sabbaths.—Ver. 14. Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the days that I will deal with thee?

Ver. 26. Her priests have hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.—Ver. 31. Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath; their own ways have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord.

xxiii. 38. They have defiled my sanctuary, and have profaned my Sabbaths.—Thus saith the Lord God, I will give them to be removed and spoiled.

CCIX. *Sabbath privileges withdrawn.* Lam. ii. 6. The Lord hath caused the Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion.

Hos. ii. 11. I will cause her Sabbaths to cease.

Lam. i. 7. The adversaries did mock at her Sabbaths. See Isa. i. 13. Amos viii. 11.

CCX. *The change of the Sabbath from the seventh to the first day of the week.* Gen. ii. 2. God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it, because that in it God rested from all his works. Exod. xx. 11.

Col. ii. 16, 17. Let no man judge you, in meat or in drink, or in respect of an

holy-day, or of the new moon, or of the Sabbath-days: which are a shadow of things to come, but the body is of Christ. Rom. xix. 6.

Luke xxiv. 1. 6. Christ rose from the dead on the first day.

Acts xx. 7. Upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them. John xx. 19.

1 Cor. xvi. 2. On the first day of the week let every one lay by him as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

Rev. i. 9, 10. I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day.

CHAPTER XVI.

DUTIES TOWARDS MANKIND.

I. *LOVE.* Lev. xix. 18. Thou shalt not avenge nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.—Ver. 34. The stranger that dwelleth with you shall be as one born among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself.

Matt. v. 44, 45. Love your enemies; bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you and persecute you. That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

Ver. 46, 47. For if you love them which love you, what reward have ye? Do not even the publicans the same. And if you salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? Do not even the publicans the same?—Ver. 48. Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

xxii. 37, 38. Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment.—Ver. 39, 40. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets. Rom. xiii. 9. James ii. 8.

John xiii. 34, 35. A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another: as I have loved you, that ye love one another. (Ch. xv. 12.) Ver. 35. By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

Rom. xii. 9. Let love be without dissimulation.

xiii. 8. Owe no man anything, but to love one another: he that loveth another, hath fulfilled the law.—Ver. 10. Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

Gal. v. 14. All the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. Ver. 15.

Eph. v. 2. Walk in love, as Christ hath loved us, and hath given himself for us.

Phil. i. 9. I pray that your love may abound more and more.

Heb. x. 24. Let us consider one another, to provoke unto love and to good works.

xiii. 1. Let brotherly love continue. 1 Pet. iii. 8. Love as brethren.

1 Pet. i. 2. See that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently.

ii. 17. Honour all men; love the brotherhood.

1 John ii. 10. He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

iii. 11. This is the message that ye have heard from the beginning, That we should love one another.

Ver. 14. We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren.—Ver. 18. My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

iii. 23. This is God's commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ; and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

iv. 10. God loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.—Ver. 11. Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

1 John iv. 20, 21. If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar; for he that loveth not his brother, whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen? and this commandment had we from God, That he who loveth God, love his brother also.

2 John 5. This commandment we have from the beginning, That we love one another.

II. *Of the cause of love, and how it is produced.* Prov. xvii. 9. He that covereth a transgression seeketh love.

xviii. 24. A man that hath friends must show himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

Heb. x. 20. Let us provoke one another to love and to good works.

Gal. v. 6. Faith worketh by love.—Ver. 22. The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, &c.

1 Thess. iv. 9. Ye are taught of God to love one another.

1 John iv. 7, 8. Let us love one another; for love is of God. He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.

Ver. 12. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us.—Ver. 16. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

v. 2. By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep his commandments.

III. *Prayers and thanks to God for Christian love, as being his gift.* 1 Thess. iii. 12. The Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you. Ch. iii. 1 Col. ii. 2.

Eph. i. 15, 16. After I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints, I cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers.

IV. *The influence and effects of love upon the temper and behaviour of Christians one toward another; or how love is evidenced.* Rom. xii. 10. Be kindly affectioned one to another, with brotherly love.

xiii. 10. Love worketh no ill to his neighbour.

Gal. v. 13. By love serve one another.

Eph. iv. 2. Forbearing one another in love.—Ver. 15. Speaking the truth in love.—Ver. 16. Edifying in love.

Phil. ii. 12. Be like minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.

Philem. 9. For love's sake, I beseech thee.

1 John iii. 18. Let us not love in word, nor in tongue, but in deed, &c. See duties of *husbands and wives, ministers and people, Commandment Fifth.*

CHARITY.

V. *Charity, with other graces, enjoined.* 1 Cor. viii. 1. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

xiii. 1—3. Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

Ver. 4—7. Charity suffereth long and is kind; charity envieth not, charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up; doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil, rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.—Ver. 8. Charity never faileth.

Ver. 13. Now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

xiv. 1. Follow after charity; and desire spiritual gifts.

xvi. 14. Let all your things be done with charity.

Col. iii. 14. Above all things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

1 Tim. i. 5. The end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned.

ii. 15. The woman shall be saved in child-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holiness, with sobriety.

iv. 22. Be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

2 Tim. ii. 22. Flee youthful lusts; but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

Tit. ii. 1, 2. Speak the things that become sound doctrine; that the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in the faith, in charity, in patience.

1 Pet. iv. 8. Above all things have fervent charity among yourselves; for charity shall cover a multitude of sins. Prov. x. 12.

v. 14. Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity.

2 Pet. i. 5—7. Add to your faith, virtue, knowledge, temperance, patience, godliness, brotherly kindness, charity.

Jude 12. Feasts of charity.

VI. *Approved examples of charity, and other graces.* 2 Thess. i. 3. We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet; because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth. 1 Thess. iii. 6.

2 Tim. iii. 10. Thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience, persecutions, afflictions, &c.

Rev. ii. 18, 19. To the angel of the church of Thyatira write, These things saith the Son of God: I know thy works and charity, and service, and faith, and patience. See ver. 3. 2 John 6.

See instances of charitable conduct toward others, 1 Cor. viii. 9. 12, 13.

HATRED.

VII. *Hatred; threatenings against it.* Lev. xix. 17. Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart.

Ps. xxxiv. 21. Evil shall slay the wicked; and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate.

Prov. xxix. 10. The blood-thirsty hate the upright.

Ezek. xxxv. 5, 6. Because thou [mount Seir] hast had a perpetual hatred, and hast shed the blood of the children of Israel; therefore as I live, saith the Lord, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee.

Amos v. 10. They hate him that rebuketh in the gate; they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

Mic. iii. 2. Who hate the good, and love the evil.

Matt. x. 22. Jesus said, Ye shall be hated of all men, for my name's sake. Ch. xxiv. 9.

xxiv. 10. They shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

John vii. 7. The world hateth me, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

xv. 18, 19. If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. If you were of the world, the world would love his own; but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. Ver. 20.

xvii. 14. Jesus said [of his disciples], The world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

Tit. iii. 3. We ourselves were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful and hating one another.

1 John ii. 9. He that hateth his brother is in darkness. Ver. 11.

iii. 13. Marvel not, brethren, if the world hate you.

Ver. 14, 15. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death. Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer; and we know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

iv. 20. If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he who loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

VIII. *The duty of the righteous toward those that hate them.* Exod. xxiii. 5. If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burthen, thou shalt surely help with him.

Matt. v. 44. Do good to them that hate you.

Rom. xii. 21. Overcome evil with good.

IX. *Prayers and complaints to God, against the hatred of the wicked.* Ps. ix. 13. O Lord, consider my trouble, which I suffer of them that hate me.

lxix. 14. Let me be delivered from them that hate me. See also Ps. xxv. 19.—xxxv. 19.—xxxviii. 19.—xli. 7.—lv. 3.—lxxxvi. 17.

X. *Promises to those that are unjustly hated, and threatenings against their haters.* Job viii. 22. They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame.

Ps. xviii. 17. God hath delivered me from them that hated me.

xxxiv. 21. They that hate the just shall be desolate.

xliv. 7. Thou hast put them to shame that hated us.

Ps. lxxxix. 23. I will plague them that hate him.

cvi. 10. He saved his people from the hand of him that hated them.

cxviii. 7. The Lord taketh my part, therefore I shall see my desire on them that hate me.

Isa. lxvi. 5. Hear the word of the Lord, ye that tremble at his word, Your brethren that hated you, and cast you out for my name's sake, said, Let the Lord be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

Luke vi. 22, 23. Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. Rejoice and be exceeding glad, for behold your reward is great in heaven.

See Gen. xxiv. 60. Deut. vii. 15.—xxx. 7.—xxxiii. 11. The righteous hate only the haters of God. 2 Chron. xix. 2. Ps. xxvi. 5.—xxxi. 6.—lxviii. 1.—cxxxix. 21, 22.—xv. 4.

ENVY.

XI. *Envy forbidden to the righteous.* Prov. xxiii. 17. Let not thine heart envy sinners, but be thou in the fear of the Lord all the day long.

xxiv. 1. Be not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them. Ver. 19.

Ps. xxxvii. 1. Fret not thyself because of evil-doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

Rom. xiii. 13. Let us walk honestly, not in strife and envying.

2 Cor. xii. 20. I fear lest there be envying amongst you.

Gal. v. 26. Let us not be desirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

1 Pet. ii. 1, 2. Laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and evil-speaking; as new born babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby. See Ps. lxxiii. 2. Compare Job xxi. 7. Jer. xii. 1. Hab. i. 3. Prov. iii. 31. Isa. xi. 13. James v. 13.

XII. *The wicked, their envy hurtful to themselves.* Job v. 2. Envy slayeth the silly one.

Prov. xiv. 30. Envy is the rottenness of the bones.

XIII. *Envy toward others, a mark of an unconverted state.* Prov. xxvii. 4. Who is able to stand before envy?

Matt. xxvii. 18. The Jews for envy delivered Jesus to be put to death. Mark xv. 10.

Acts v. 17, 18. The Jews, filled with envy, laid their hands on the apostles, and put them into the common prison.

vii. 9. The patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph.

xiii. 45. The Jews, filled with envy, spake against the things that were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming. Ch. xvii. 5.

Rom. i. 29. The reprobate mind is filled with all unrighteousness, envy, &c.

Phil. i. 15. Some preach Christ of envy.

1 Tim. vi. 4. Doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, &c.

Tit. iii. 3. We (in our unconverted state) were foolish, living in malice and envy.

James iv. 5. The spirit that dwelleth in us, lusteth to envy.

1 Cor. iii. 3. Whereas there is among you envying, and strife, &c. are ye not carnal?

Gal. v. 19. The works of the flesh are envyings, murders, &c. Ver. 21.

James iii. 14—16. If ye have bitter envyings and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth. This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish. For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work.

MALICE.

XIV. *Malice forbidden to the righteous* 1 Cor. v. 8. Let us keep the feast, not with the old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

xiv. 20. In malice be ye children, but in understanding be ye men.

Eph. iv. 31. Let all bitterness and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking, be put away from you with all malice.

Col. iii. 8. Put off anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communications, &c. 1 Pet. ii. 1.

XV. *Malice in the wicked.* Rom. i. 28, 29. A reprobate mind, filled with all unrightcousness, maliciousness.

Tit. iii. 3. Foolish, living in malice and envy.

3 John 9, 10. Diotrephes, who loveth the pre-eminence, receiveth us not; prating against us with malicious words.

ANGER.

XVI. *Anger forbidden* Ps xxxvii 8. Cease from anger, and forsake wrath; fret not thyself in any wise to do evil

Prov xiv. 17. He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly; and a man of wicked devices is hated.

xv 1 A soft answer turneth away wrath but grievous words stir up anger. —Ver 18 A wrathful man stirreth up strife, but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

xvi. 32. He that is slow to anger, is better than the mighty, and he that ruleth his spirit, than he that taketh a city.

xix. 11. The discretion of a man deferreth his anger, and it is his glory to pass over a transgression. Ch. xiv 29.

xxi 14. A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the bosom strong wrath

xxii. 24 Make no friendship with an angry man, and with a furious man thou shalt not go.

xxv. 28. He that hath no rule over his own spirit, is like a city that is broken down, and without walls.

xxvii 4. Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before envy.

xxix. 22. An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression

Eccl vii. 9. Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry, for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

Matt. v 22 Whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgment

Eph. iv 26, 27. Be ye angry and sin not; let not the sun go down upon your wrath neither give place to the devil.—Ver 31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking, be put away from you, with all malice. Col. iii 8.

Tit i. 7. A bishop must be blameless, not self-willed, not soon angry. See the *Government of the tongue, Commandment ninth.*

XVII. *Instances of the anger of the righteous against sin.* Gen xxx 1, 2. Rachel envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children or else I die And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel.

Exod xi. 8. Moses went out from Pharaoh in great anger.

xxxii. 19. When Moses saw the golden calf, and the Israelites dancing before it, his anger was kindled.

Mark iii. 5. Jesus looked on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts

XVIII. *Sinful anger, instances of it.* Gen. ix. 5—7 Simeon and Levi are brethren, instruments of cruelty are in their habitations. O my soul come not thou into their secret; unto their assembly mine honour be not thou united for in their anger they slew a man. (Ch xxxiv. 26) Cursed be their anger for it was fierce, and their wrath for it was cruel. See Isa. xiv 6 Amos i. 11 Ps. xi 4.

John vii 23. Are ye (said Christ) angry at me, because I have made a man whole on the Sabbath-day. Rev. xi 8.

WRATH.

XIX. *Wrath.* Ps lxxvi. 10. The remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

Prov v 2. Wrath slayeth the foolish man

xii. 16. A fool's wrath is presently known, but a prudent man covereth shame.

xiv 29. He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding, but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

xix. 19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment

xxi 24 Proud and haughty scorner is his name that dealeth in proud wrath.

xxvii. 3. A stone is heavy, and the sand is weighty, but a fool's wrath is heavier than them both. Ver. 4

Rom. xii 19 Avenge not yourselves, but rather give place to wrath

Gal v 20. The works of the flesh are, wrath, &c

2 Cor. xii 20 I fear lest there be among you wrath, strifes.

Eph. iv 26. Let not the sun go down upon your wrath —Ver. 31 Let all wrath be put away, &c Col iii. 8

vi 4. Fathers, provoke not your children to wrath.

1 Tim ii 8 Pray, lifting up holy hands without wrath

James i. 19 Let every man be slow to wrath —Ver. 20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

Rev. xii. 12. The devil is gone down, having great wrath, &c.

Isa. xvi. 6, 7. We have heard of the pride of Moab, and his wrath. Therefore shall Moab howl. Jer. xlviii. 30.

CONTENTION.

XX. *Contention forbidden.* Prov. xiii. 10. Only by pride cometh contention; but with the well-advised is wisdom.

xvii. 14. The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water; therefore leave off contention before it be meddled with.

xviii. 6. A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.—Ver. 19. A brother is harder to be won than a strong city; and their contentions are like the bars of a castle.

xxii. 10. Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

xxiii. 29, 30. Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babblings? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes? They that tarry long at the wine?

xxvi. 21. As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire, so is a contentious man to kindle strife.

xxix. 9. If a wise man contend with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, there is no rest.

Hab. i. 3. There are that raise up strife and contention.

Rom. ii. 8. Unto them that are contentious, and obey not the truth, but obey unrighteousness, God will render indignation and wrath.

1 Cor. i. 11. It hath been declared unto me that there are contentions among you.—Ver. 12. Every one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollos, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

xi. 16. If any man seem to be contentious, &c.

Tit. iii. 9. Avoid contentions about the law, for they are vain.

XXI. *Promises against contention.* Isa. xli. 12. Thou shalt not find them that contended with thee; they that war against thee shall be as nothing.

xlix. 25. I will contend with them that contend with thee.

XXII. *The righteous contend only against sin.* Prov. xxviii. 4. Such as keep the law contend with the wicked.

Neh. xiii. 11. I contended with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken?—Ver. 17. Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the Sabbath-day.—Ver. 25. I contended with them that had married strange wives, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, &c.

1 Thess. ii. 2. We were bold to speak the gospel with much contention.

Jude 3. Contend for the faith delivered to the saints.

PEACE.

XXIII. *Peace commanded with promises to it.* Ps. xxxiv. 14. Do good, seek peace, and pursue it. 1 Pet. iii. 11.

cxx. 7. I am for peace; but they are for war.

Prov. xii. 20. To the counsellors of peace is joy.

Zech. viii. 19. Love peace.

Matt. v. 9. Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called the children of God. James iii. 18.

v. 25. Agree with thine adversary quickly.

Mark ix. 50. Have peace one with another.

Rom. xii. 18. If it be possible, as much as lieth in you live peaceably with all men.

xiv. 19. Let us follow after the things which make for peace.

1 Cor. vii. 3. God hath called us to peace.

2 Cor. xiii. 11. Live in peace, and the God of all peace shall be with you.

Eph. iv. 3. Keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

Col. iii. 15. Let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which ye are called in one body, and be ye thankful.

1 Thess. v. 13. Be at peace among yourselves.

2 Tim. ii. 22. Follow after righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

Heb. xii. 14. Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord.

XXIV. *Motives to peace among Christians.* John xiv. 27. Jesus said, Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you. Luke, xxiv. 36.

Rom. x. 15. How beautiful are the

feet of them that preach the gospel of peace! Isa. lii. 7. Nah. i. 15. Eph. vi. 15.

Rom. xiv. 17. The kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteousness and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

xv. 33. The God of peace be with you. 2 Cor. xiii. 11. Phil. iv. 9.

xvi. 20. The God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet.

1 Cor. xiv. 33. God is not the author of confusion, but of peace.

Eph. vi. 15. The gospel is the gospel of peace.

1 Thess. v. 23. The very God of peace sanctify you wholly.

Gal. v. 22. The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace.

Heb. xiii. 20. The God of peace make you perfect.

James iii. 17. The wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to entreated, &c.

XXV. *Peace prayed for, as a desirable gift of God.* Numb. vi. 26. The Lord lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

Ps. cxxii. 6. Pray for the peace of Jerusalem. Ver. 7, 8.

Jer. xxix. 7. Seek the peace of the city, where I have caused you to be carried away captive, and pray unto the Lord for it.

Luke x. 5, 6, Jesus said, Into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house. If the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it; if not, it shall turn to you again. Matt. x. 13.

Rom. i. 7. Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. 1 Cor. i. 3. 2 Cor. i. 2. Gal. i. 3. Eph. i. 2, &c.

xv. 13. The God of hope fill you with joy and peace in believing.

Gal. vi. 16. As many as walk according to this rule, peace be upon them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

Eph. vi. 23. Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Phil. iv. 6, 7. In every thing by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds, through Jesus Christ.

2 Thess. iii. 16. Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always, by all means. The Lord be with you all.

1 Pet. i. 2. Grace to you, and peace be multiplied. Ver. 3.

John v. 14. Peace be with all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

Rev. i. 4. Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven Spirits which are before the throne.

XXVI. *Peace the gift of God; promises and instances thereof.* Lev. xxvi. 36. If ye will walk in my statutes, I will give peace in your land. Isa. xlviii. 18.

2 Kings xx. 19. Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, Good is the word of the Lord, which thou hast spoken. And he said, Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my days?

1 Chron. xxii. 9. The Lord said, I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in Solomon's days.

Job v. 23. The beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.—Ver. 24. Thou shalt know that thy tabernacle shall be in peace.

Ps. xxxvii. 11. The meek shall inherit the earth, and shall delight themselves in abundance of peace.

lv. 18. He hath delivered my soul in peace from battle that was against me.

Prov. xvi. 17. When a man's ways please the Lord, he maketh his enemies to be at peace with him.

Isa. xlv. 7. I form light, and I create darkness; I make peace, and I create evil; I the Lord do all these things. Ch. lvii. 19.

XXVII. *Peace with God is the blessed reward of the righteous or good man.* Job xxii. 21. Acquaint now thyself with God, and be at peace.

xxxvii. 17. Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright; for the end of that man is peace.

Ps. cxix. 165. Great peace have they that love thy law.

Prov. iii. 17. Wisdom's ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.

xxvi. 3. Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee, because he trusteth in thee.

Isa. xxvii. 5. Let him take hold of my strength; that he may make peace with me, and he shall make peace with me.

xxxii. 17. The work of righteousness shall be peace, and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever,

Isa. lvii. 2. He shall enter into peace; they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness.

Rom. ii. 10. Glory, honour, and peace, to every one that worketh good.

viii. 6. To be spiritually-minde dis life and peace.

2 Pet. iii. 14. Be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot and blameless.

XXVIII. *Peace promised to the church of God.* Ps. xxix. 11. The Lord will bless his people with peace. Ps. lxxxv. 8. 10.

lxxii. 3. The mountains shall bring peace to the people. Ver. 7.

cxxv. 5. Peace shall be upon Israel, Ps. cxxviii. 6.

cxlvii. 14. He maketh peace in thy borders. Job xxv. 2. He maketh peace in his high places. See Ps. xlvi.

Isa. ii. 4. They shall beat their swords into plough-shares, and their spears into pruning hooks. Nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

xi. 6. The wolf shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid, and the calf and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little child shall lead them.—Ver. 9. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain. Ver. 7, 8. 13.

xxvi. 12. Lord, thou wilt ordain peace for us.

xxxii. 18. My people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting-places.

liv. 10. The mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed, but my kindness shall not depart from thee nor my covenant of peace be removed.—Ver. 13. All thy children shall be taught of God, and great shall be the peace of thy children.

lv. 12. Ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace.

lx. 17. I will make thine officers peace, and thine exactors righteousness.

lxvi. 12. Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river.

Jer. xxxiii. 6. I will reveal unto them abundance of peace and truth.

Ezek. xxxiv. 25. I will make with them a covenant of peace, and they shall dwell safe. Ch. xxvii. 26.

Hag. ii. 9. In this place will I give peace, saith the Lord of hosts.

Zech. vi. 13. The council of peace shall be between them both.

UNITY.

XXIX. *Unity.* Ps. cxxxiii. 1. Behold how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity.

Amos iii. 3. Can two walk together except they be agreed?

John xvii. 20. Jesus said, I pray for those that shall believe on me.—Ver. 21. That they all may be one. Ver. 22, 23.

Acts iv. 32. The multitude that believed were of one heart.

Rom. xv. 5. Be like-minded one toward another.

1 Cor. i. 10. Be perfectly joined together in the same mind, and in the same judgment.

2 Cor. xiii. 11. Be of one mind.

Gal. v. 15. If ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

Phil. i. 27. Let us stand fast in one Spirit.

HONOUR.

XXX. *Honouring one another.* Lev. xix. 32. Thou shalt honour the face of the old man.

Ps. xv. 4. The righteous honoureth them that fear the Lord.

Rom. xii. 10. Be kindly affectioned, in honour preferring one another.

xiii. 7. Render honour to whom honour is due.

Phil. ii. 3. In lowliness of mind let each esteem others better than themselves.

1 Tim. v. 3. Honour widows that are widows indeed.

vi. 1. Let servants count their masters worthy of all honour.

1 Pet. ii. 17. Honour all men. Fear God. Honour the king. See Luke xiv. 8.

DESPISING OTHERS.

XXXI. *Despising others.* Prov. xi. 12. He that is void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour.

xiv. 21. He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth.

Luke xviii. 9. Jesus spake a parable to certain that trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others.

1 Tim. vi. 2. Servants that have believing masters, let them not despise them.

2 Tim. iii. 1. Perilous times shall

come.—Ver. 3. Men shall be lovers of their ownselves, and despisers of those that are good.

James ii. 5, 6. Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith. But ye have despised the poor.

STRIFE.

XXXII. *Strife forbidden to the godly, and to be avoided by them.* Gen. xiii. 6. Abraham said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between thee and me, for we be brethren. Ver. 9.

Prov. iii. 30. Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

xx. 3. It is an honour for a man to cease from strife, but every fool will be meddling.

xxii. 10. Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

xxv. 8. Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof.

xxvi. 17. He that passeth by, and meddleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

Ver. 20. Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out; so where there is no talebearer, the strife ceaseth.

Ver. 21. As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire, so is a contentious man to kindle strife.

Matt. xii. 19. My servant [Christ] shall not strive nor cry, neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets. Isa. xlii. 1.

Rom. xiii. 13. Let us walk honestly, as in the day—not in strife and envying.

1 Cor. iii. 3, 4. Whereas there is among you envying and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men? While one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not carnal?

2 Cor. xii. 20. I fear lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults.

Gal. v. 20. The works of the flesh are, wrath, strife.

Phil. ii. 3. Let nothing be done through strife or vain-glory.

1 Tim. vi. 4. Proud, knowing nothing, but doting about strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings, &c.

2 Tim. ii. 23, 24. Foolish and unlearned questions avoid; they do gender strifes. And the servant of the Lord must not strive. Ver. 14. Ch. iii. 9.

Heb. vi. 16. An oath for confirmation [of truth] is an end of strife.

James iii. 14—16. If ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth. This wisdom is earthly, sensual, devilish. For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work.

FIGHTINGS.

XXXIII. *Fightings, quarrels.* Mark vi. 18, 19. John said to Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife. Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him.

2 Cor. vii. 5. Without were fightings, within were fears.

Col. iii. 13. If any man have a quarrel against any, even as Christ forgave you, so do ye.

James iv. 1. From whence come wars and fightings among you? Come they not hence, even of your lusts, that war in your members?

DIVISIONS.

XXXIV. *Divisions forbidden.* Judg. v. 15. For the divisions of Reuben there were great thoughts of heart.—Ver. 16. Great searchings of heart.

Matt. xii. 25. Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand.

Rom. xvi. 17. Mark them which cause divisions, and avoid them.

1 Cor. i. 10. Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

iii. 3. Whereas there is among you envying and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men? Ch. xi. 18.

xii. 25. There should be no schism in the body; the members should have the same care one of another.

OFFENCES.

XXXV. *Offences forbidden.* Isa. xi. 13. Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

Matt. xvii. 25—27. Jesus said to Peter, Of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children

or of strangers? Peter said unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, then are the children free. Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money, that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

Acts xxiv. 16. Paul said, Herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God and toward men.

Rom. xiv. 21. It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

1 Cor. x. 32. Give none offence neither to the Jews nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God. 2 Cor. vi. 3. Giving none offence.

Ver. 33. Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many. 2 Cor. xi. 29.

Gal. v. 26. Let us not be desirous of vain-glory, provoking one another.

Phil. i. 10. I pray that ye may be sincere, and without offence, till the day of Christ.

1 Thess. iv. 11, 12. We beseech you that ye study to be quiet; that ye may walk honestly toward them that are without.

XXXVI. *Threats against offenders.* Matt. xiii. 41. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity, and cast them into a furnace of fire, &c. Ver. 42.

xviii. 6. Whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a mill-stone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

Ver. 7. Woe unto that man by whom the offence cometh.

DOING GOOD.

XXXVII. *Doing good to others.* Ps. xxxvii. 3. Trust in the Lord, and do good; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

Eccl. iii. 12. Rejoice, and do good.

Amos v. 15. Hate the evil, and love the good.

Mic. iii. 2. The wicked hate the good and love the evil.

Luke vi. 21. As ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.—Ver. 33. If ye do good to them which do good to you, what thanks have ye? For sinners also do even the same.

Ver. 35. Do good and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest; for he is kind unto the unthankful and the evil.

Gal. vi. 9, 10. Let us not be weary in well-doing. As we have opportunity let us do good unto all men, especially to them who are of the household of faith.

Eph. vi. 1. Whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free. Col. iii. 24.

1 Thess. v. 15. See that none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves and to all men.

1 Tim. vi. 17, 18. Charge them that are rich, that they do good; that they be rich in good works.

Heb. xiii. 16. To do good and communicate forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

1 Pet. iii. 13. Who is he that will harm you, if ye be doers of that which is good.

DOING EVIL.

XXXVIII. *Doing evil.* 2 Sam. iii. 39. The Lord shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

Job viii. 20. God will not help evil-doers.

Ps. xxvi. 5. I have hated the congregation of evil-doers.

xxxiv. 14. Depart from evil. Isa. i. 4, 16. 1 Pet. iii. 10.

Ver. 16. The face of the Lord is against them that do evil.

Prov. xxiv. 8. He that deviseth to do evil shall be called a mischievous person.

Isa. xiv. 20. The seed of evil-doers shall never be renowned.

xxxi. 2. The Lord will arise against the house of evil-doers.

John iii. 20, 21. Every one that doeth evil hateth the light. He that doeth truth cometh to the light.

Rom. xiii. 4. If thou do that which is evil, be afraid of the power. 1 Pet. ii. 2. 14.

2 Cor. xiii. 7. I pray to God that ye do no evil.

Phil. iii. 2. Beware of evil-workers

1 Thess. v. 22. Abstain from all appearance of evil

1 Pet. iii 12. The face of the Lord is against them that do evil.

iv. 15. Let none of you suffer as an evil-doer.

3 John 11. Follow not that which is evil, but that which is good: he that doeth good is of God, but he that doth evil hath not seen God.

DOING WRONG.

XXXIX. *Doing Wrong.* Acts vi. 26, 27 He that did the wrong, thrust Moses away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us Exod ii 13

1 Cor vi. 7, 8. There is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded? Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

Col iii. 25. He that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong that he doeth. See Jer xxii. 3. 13 2 Cor. vii. 2. 1 Pet. ii. 19.

DOING MISCHIEF.

XL. *Doing Mischief, the character of the wicked* Exod. xxxii 22. Aaron said, The people are set on mischief.

Job xv 35. They conceive mischief, and bring forth vanity.

Ps xxvi 10 In their hands is mischief.

xxviii 3. They speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief is in their hearts.

xxxvi 4. The wicked deviseth mischief upon his bed: he setteth himself in a way that is not good, he abhorreth not evil

xxxviii. 12 They that seek my hurt, speak mischievous things, and imagine deceit all the day long.

lv. 10. Mischief and sorrow are in the midst of the wicked

Prov. iv. 16. The wicked sleep not, except they do mischief.

vi 14. A wicked man deviseth mischief continually.

x. 23. It is a sport to a fool to do mischief

xvii 20 He that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief. Ch. xiii. 17. —xxiv. 2 8. 16.—xxviii. 14.

Eccl. x 13. The end of a fool's talk, is mischievous madness.

Isa. lix. 4. They conceive mischief, and bring forth folly. See Ezek xi. 2 Dan. xi. 17. Mic. vii 3 Acts xiii 10.

Threats. Ps. vii. 14. The wicked hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood —Ver. 16. His mischief shall return upon his own head

x 14. Thou beholdest mischief and spite to requite it

xxi 11, 12. They imagine a mischievous device against me. Therefore shalt thou make them turn their back

lii 2 Thy tongue deviseth mischief: God shall destroy thee. Ver. 5 Ps lxii. 3.

xciv 20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?

cxl. 1, 2 Deliver me from the evil man; which imagine mischief in their heart. Ver 9. Let the mischief of their own lips cover them

Prov xi 27. He that diligently seeketh good procureth favour but he that seeketh mischief it shall come upon him.

HARMLESS.

XLI *Of being harmless.* Matt x. 16. Be wise as serpents, and harmless as doves Rom. xvi 19

Phil ii 15. Be blameless and harmless, the sons of God without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world.

BLAMELESS

XLII. *Blameless.* 1 Cor i 8. God shall confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of the Lord Jesus.

Eph. i 4 God hath chosen us in Christ, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love.

1 Thess. v. 23 The very God of peace sanctify you wholly and I pray God that your whole spirit, and soul, and body, be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ

1 Tim. v. 7. These things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

2 Pet iii 14 Be diligent that ye may be found of him without spot, and blameless. See Luke i 6.

MERCY

XLIII. *Promises to the merciful.* Ps. xviii. 25. With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful.

Ps. xxxvii. 21. The righteous sheweth mercy.—Ver. 26. He is ever merciful.

Prov. iii. 3. Let not mercy and truth forsake thee; bind them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.

xi. 17. The merciful man doth good to his own soul; but he that is cruel troubleth his own flesh.

xvi. 6. By mercy and truth iniquity is purged.

xxi. 21. He that followeth after righteousness and mercy, findeth life, righteousness and honour.

Dan. iv. 27. Break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy.

Hos. vi. 5. I desired mercy and not sacrifice, and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings. Matt. ix. 13.—xii. 7.

xii. 6. Keep mercy and judgment.

Mic. vi. 8. What doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly and love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

Zech. vii. 9. Thus spake the Lord of hosts, saying, Execute true judgment, and shew mercy and compassions every one to his brother.

Matt. v. 7. Blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy.

Luke vi. 36. Be ye merciful as your Father is merciful.

Rom. xii. 8. He that sheweth mercy, let him do it with cheerfulness.

Phil. ii. 1. If there are any bowels and mercies, fulfil ye my joy. Ver. 2.

Col. iii. 12. Put on (as the elect of God holy and beloved) bowels of mercies.

James iii. 17. The wisdom that is from above is full of mercy.

UNMERCIFUL.

XLIV. *Unmerciful. Threats.* Ps. cix. 12. Let there be none to extend mercy unto him.—Ver. 16. Because he remembered not to shew mercy.

Hos. iv. 1. The Lord hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

Matt. xxiii. 23. Woe to you, ye have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy and faith.

Rom. i. 28, 29. The reprobate mind is filled with all unrighteousness, implacable, unmerciful.

James ii. 13. He shall have judgment without mercy, that shewed no mercy. Matt. vii. 22.

COMPASSION AND PITY.

XLV. *Compassion and pity.* Zech. vii. 9. Thus spake the Lord of hosts, saying, Execute true judgment, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother.

Matt. xviii. 33. Shouldst thou not have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee.

Luke x. 33. A Samaritan had compassion on him that fell among thieves.—Ver. 37. Jesus said, Go thou and do likewise.

1 Pet. iii. 8. Brethren, be all of, one mind, having compassion one of another.

1 John iii. 17. Whosoever hath this world's good; and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion toward him, how dwelleth the love of God in that man? See Heb. xiii. 3.—x. 32, 33, 34. Phil. iv. 14. Job xxx. 25. Ps. xxxv. 13, 14.

Rom. xii. 15. Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with those that weep.

Gal. vi. 2. Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

Job vi. 14. To the afflicted pity should be shewed.

xix. 22. Have pity upon me, O ye my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.

1 Pet. iii. 8. Be pitiful, be courteous. Eph. iv. 32.

Matt. xxv. 34 to 46. See Christ's sentences, at the last day, to the compassionate and uncompassionate. Amos i. 11.

See persons not to be pitied, Deut. vii. 16.—xiii. 8.—xix. 13, 21. Ezek. ix. 5, 6.

CRUELTY OF THE WICKED.

XLVI. *Cruelty of the wicked.* Gen. xlix. 5. Instruments of cruelty are in their habitations. Ver. 7.

Dout. xxxii. 33. Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps.

Prov. xii. 10. The tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

Ps. lxxiv. 20. Earth's dark places are full of the habitations of cruelty.

Lam. iv. 3. The daughter of my people is become cruel.

Prayers. Ps. lxxi. 4. Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, and out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man. Ps. xxv. 19.—xxvii. 12.

Threats. Zech. i. 15. Thus saith the

Lord, I am very sore displeased with the heathen, that are at ease, for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction. Amos i. 11. Obad. i. 15. Gen. xlii. 21. Amos vi. 1. 3. 6. Isa. xlvii. 6. Judg. ix. 24. Ezek. xviii. 18.—xxxiv. 4.

FORGIVENESS.

XLVII. *Forgiveness.* Matt. vi. 9. After this manner pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven.—Ver. 12. Forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

Ver. 14, 15. If ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive you your trespasses.

xviii. 15. If thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone; if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

Ver. 21, 22. Peter said, How oft shall my brother offend and I forgive him? till seven times? Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, till seven times, but until seventy times seven.

Ver. 27. The Lord of that servant [who could not pay] forgave him all the debt.

Ver. 35. So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also to you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

Mark xi. 25, 26. When ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any, that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive you your trespasses.

Luke vi. 37, 38. Forgive and ye shall be forgiven. For with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

xvii. 3, 4. Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgive him.

Eph. iv. 32. Be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another; even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

Col. iii. 12, 13. Put on (as the elect of God, holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering; forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any; even as Christ forgave you, so do ye. See 2 Cor. ii. 7. 10. Gal. vi. 1.

REVENGE.

XLVIII. *Revenge.* Lev. xix. 18. Thou shalt not avenge nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people.

Prov. xx. 22. Say not thou, I will recompense evil.

xxiv. 29. Say not, I will do to him as he hath done to me; I will render to the man according to his work. 1 Thess. v. 15. 1 Pet. iii. 9.

xii. 20. Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evil.

Zech. vii. 10. Let none of you imagine evil against his brother in his heart. Ch. viii. 17.

Rom. xii. 19, 20. Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place to wrath; for it is written, Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord. Therefore, if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink; for in so doing, thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

Ver. 21. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

Prayers and complaints. Ps. cxl. 1, 2. Deliver me, O Lord, from the evil men, which imagine mischief in their heart. Hos. vii. 15. Lam. iii. 60. Ps. x. 2.—xxi. 10. See revenge punished, Ezek. xxv. 12 to 18.

GOOD COUNSEL.

XLIX. *The duty of giving and receiving good counsel.* Ps. lv. 14. We took sweet counsel together, and walked to the house of God in company.

Prov. i. 5. A wise man will hear and will increase in learning; and a man of understanding will attain unto wise counsel.

xi. 14. Where no counsel is, the people fall; but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety. Ch. xv. 22.—xx. 18. —xxiv. 6.

xii. 5. He that hearkeneth to counsel is wise.

xiii. 10. With the well-advised is wisdom.

xix. 20. Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

xxvii. 9. Ointment and perfume re-

joice the heart; so doth the sweetness of a man's friend by hearty counsel.

Instances of good counsel received. By Moses, Exod. xviii. 19.—By Bathsheba, 1 Kings i. 12.—By the king of Israel, 2 Kings vi. 9, 10.—By the king of Judah, 2 Chron. xxx. 2. 23.—By the princes of Judah, Ezek. x. 3. 8.

L. *Rejecting evil counsel; the duty and safety thereof.* Ps. i. 1. Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly. Job xxi. 16.—xxii. 18.

Prov. i. 10. If sinners entice thee consent thou not.

xii. 5. The counsel of the wicked is deceit.

xix. 27. Cease to hear the instruction that causeth to err from the words of knowledge.

Followers of evil counsel punished. Instances thereof. Those who followed the counsel of Balaam, Numb. xxxi. 16.—Rohoboam for following the counsel of the young men, 1 Kings xii. 8. 14.—Ahaziah for following the evil counsel of his mother, 2 Chron. xxii. 3, 4, 5.

LI. *Mutual obligations to giving and receiving instruction from one another.* Prov. iv. 13. Take fast hold of instruction; let her not go: keep her, for she is thy life. Ch. i. 2, 3.—v. 1.—vi. 23.

viii. 10. Receive my instructions, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.—Ver. 33. Hear instruction and be wise, and refuse it not.

ix. 9. Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser; teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

x. 17. He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction; but he that refuseth reproof erreth.

xii. 1. Whoso loveth instruction loveth knowledge; but he that hateth reproof is brutish.

xv. 32. He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul; but he that heareth reproof getteth understanding.

xix. 20. Hear counsel and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

Ver. 27. Cease, my son, to hear the instruction that causeth to err from the words of knowledge.

xxi. 11. When a scorner is punished the simple is made wise, but when the wise is instructed he receiveth knowledge.

xxiii. 12. Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.—Ver. 23. Buy the truth, and sell it not; also, wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

Job iv. 3. Thou hast instructed many, and hast strengthened the weak hands.

Dan. xi. 33. They that understand among the people shall instruct many. See Prov. i. 2, 3.

LII. *Of refusing instruction.* Prov. i. 7. Fools despise wisdom and instruction. Ch. xv. 5.

v. 23. The wicked shall die without instruction, and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray. Ver. 12, 13.

xiii. 18. Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction, but he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

xvi. 22. Understanding is a well-spring of life to him that hath it, but the instruction of fools is folly. See Heb. v. 12.

LIII. *To edify one another.* Rom. xiv. 19. Let us follow after the things which make for peace, and the things wherewith one may edify another.

xv. 2. Let every one please his neighbour for his good to edification.

1 Cor. viii. 1. Charity edifieth.

xiv. 26. Let all things be done to edifying.

Eph. iv. 29. Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good for the use of edifying, that it may minister grace to the hearers.

1 Thess. v. 11. Comfort yourselves together, and edify one another. See Eph. iv. 16. 1 Cor. x. 23.—xiv. 3. 12.

LIV. *To exhort one another.* Heb. iii. 13. Exhort one another daily, while it is called To-day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

x. 24. Let us consider one another, to provoke one another to love and to good works.—Ver. 25. Exhorting one another.

LV. *To warn one another.* 1 Thess. v. 11. Warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

LVI. *To admonish one another.* Eccl. v. 13. Better is a poor and wise child, than an old and foolish king, that will no more be admonished.

xii. 11, 12. The words of the wise are as goads, and as nails fixed by the mas-

ters of assemblies. By these, my son, be thou admonished.

Rom. xv. 14. I myself am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

Col. iii. 16. Let the word of Christ dwell in you, in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another.

2 Thess. iii. 14, 15. If any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed. Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

LVII. *To rebuke one another, and to hearken to rebuke.* Lev. xix. 17. Thou shalt in anywise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him.

Prov. xxviii. 23. He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue. Ch. xxvii. 5.

xxiv. 25. To them that rebuke the wicked shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them.

Matt. viii. 33. Jesus rebuked Peter. Luke xxiii. 40. One of the malefactors rebuked the other.

1 Tim. v. 20. Them that sin rebuke before all, that others may fear.

LVIII. *Of not giving and receiving rebuke.* Prov. ix. 7, 8. He that reproveth a scorner getteth to himself shame, and he that rebuketh a wicked man getteth to himself a blot. Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee; rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

xiii. 1. A scorner heareth not rebuke.

Amos v. 10. The wicked hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

Matt. vii. 6. Give not that which is holy unto dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine; lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

1 Tim. v. 1. Rebuke not an elder, but entreat him as a father.

LIX. *To reprove one another.* Ps. cxli. 5. Let the righteous smite me, it shall be a kindness; and let him reprove me, it shall be an excellent oil, which shall not break my head. Prov. xxvii. 6.

Prov. vi. 23. Reproofs of instruction are the way of life.

xiii. 18. He that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

xv. 5. He that regardeth reproof is prudent.

Ver. 31, 32. The ear that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wise. He that heareth reproof getteth understanding.

xvii. 10. A reproof entereth more into a wise man, than a hundred stripes into a fool.

xix. 25. Reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.

xxv. 10. As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reprover on an obedient ear.

Eph. v. 11. Have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.—Ver. 13. All things that are reproved, are made manifest by the light.

LX. *Of not hearkening to reproof.* Prov. x. 17. He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction, but he that refuseth reproof erreth.

xii. 1. Whoso loveth instruction loveth knowledge, but he that hateth reproof is brutish.

xviii. 10. Correction is grievous to him that forsaketh the way, and he that hateth reproof shall die.—Ver. 12. A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him, neither will he go unto the wise.

xxix. 1. He that being often reproved, hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

Isa. xxix. 20, 21. The terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all them that watch for iniquity are cut off: that make a man an offender for a word, and that lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and that turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

Hos. iv. 4. Let no man strive, nor reprove another; for thy people are as they that strive with the priest.

Luke iii. 19. Herod being reproved by John, for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evil he had done, shut up John in prison.

John iii. 20. Every one that doeth evil hateth the light; neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

LXI. *Gentleness.* Gal. v. 22. The fruit of the Spirit is gentleness, kindness.

James iii. 17. The wisdom from above is pure, peaceable, gentle, &c.

Examples. Isa. xl. 11. Christ will gently lead those that are with young.

2 Cor. x. 1. I beseech you by the gentleness of Christ.

1 Thess. ii. 7 We [the apostles] were gentle among you.

2 Tim. ii. 24. The servant of the Lord must be gentle. Tit. iii. 2.

KINDNESS.

LXII. *To show kindness commanded.* Rom. xii. 10 Be kindly affectioned one to another.

1 Cor. xiii. 4. Charity suffereth long, and is kind.

2 Cor vi. 4. Approving ourselves as the ministers of God.—Ver. 6 By pureness, by kindness, &c.

Eph. iv. 32 Be ye kind one to another, tender hearted

Col iii. 12. Put on as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, &c.

2 Pet. i 7. Add to godliness brotherly kindness.

LXIII *To give comfort.* Job xxix. 25. Job said, I sat as one that comforteth the mourners.

Isa. xl. 1. Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Cor i 4 God comforteth us, that we may be able to comfort them that are in trouble.

ii. 7. Ye ought to forgive and comfort him, [the offender,] lest perhaps such an one should be swallowed up of too much sorrow

1 Thess iv. 18. Comfort one another.

v. 11. Comfort yourselves together.

Ver. 14. Comfort the feeble-minded.

Instances of comfort. Shewn by Joseph, Gen. l. 21.—By Job's friends, Job ii. 11. —xlii. 11

FRIENDSHIP.

LXIV. *Friendship, and faithfulness therein.* Job xix. 21. Have pity upon me, O ye my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me. Ch. vi. 14.

Prov. vi. 3. Make sure thy friend.

xvii. 17. A friend loveth at all times; and a brother is born for adversity.

xviii. 24. A man that hath friends, must shew himself friendly, and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

xx. 6. Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness; but a faithful man who can find.

xxvii. 9. Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart; so doth the sweetness of a man's friend, by hearty counsel.

Ver. 10. Thine own friend and thy father's friend forsake not, neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity, for better is a neighbour that is near, than a brother far off.

Ver. 17. Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

John xv. 13. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. 1 John iii. 16. Acts xv. 26.

LXV. *Unfaithfulness in friendship.* Job vi. 14. To him that is afflicted, pity should be shewed from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty — Ver. 27 Yea, ye overwhelm the fatherless, and ye dig a pit for your friend. Ch. xvi. 2.—xxi. 34

xvi. 20. My friends scorn me, but mine eye poureth out tears unto God

xvii 5 He that speaketh flattery to his friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

xix. 14. My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.— Ver. 19. All my friends abhorred me, and they whom I loved are turned against me

Ps. xxxviii. 11. My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sore, and my kinsmen stand afar off.

xli. 2. Mine own familiar friend in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up his heel against me.

lv. 12—14 If it was an enemy that reproached me, then I could have borne it. But it was thou, a man, mine equal, my guide and mine acquaintance. We took sweet counsel together, and walked to the house of God in company.

lxix. 20. I looked for comforters, but I found none.

lxxxviii. 18. Lover and friend thou hast put far from me.

Prov. xiv. 20. The poor is hated even of his own neighbour, but the rich hath many friends.

xix. 4. Wealth maketh many friends, but the poor is separated from his neighbour. Ver. 6, 7.

xxii. 24 Make no friendship with an angry man

xxv. 19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth and a foot out of joint.

xxvi. 14. He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

Lam. i. 2. All her friends have dealt treacherously with her.

Mic. vii. 5. Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide.

Zech. xiii. 6. I was wounded in the house of my friends.

Of bearing with one another's weaknesses in matters of religion. Rom. xiv. 1. Him that is weak in the faith receive you, but not to doubtful disputations.

xv. 1. We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

1 Cor. xiii. 7. Charity beareth all things, endureth all things.

Gal. vi. 1, 2. Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted. Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

FORBEARANCE.

LXVI. *Forbearance. Forbearing to judge one another on account of differences.* Isa. lxv. 2. 5. A rebellious people which walketh in a way not good, after their own thoughts; which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me, for I am holier than thou: these are a smoke in my nose.

Isa. lxvi. 5. Hear the word of the Lord, ye that tremble at his word. Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake, said, Let the Lord be glorified; but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed. Compare Matt. i. 11. Luke vi. 22, 23.

Matt. vii. 1, 2. Judge not, and ye shall not be judged. (Luke vi. 37.) For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged; and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

Ver. 3—5. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

John viii. 7. Jesus said, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone.

Rom. ii. 1—3. Thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest, for wherein thou judgest another thou condemnest thyself, for thou that judgest doest the same things. We are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth, against them that commit such things. Thinkest thou, O man, which judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

xiv. 2—4. One believeth that he may eat all things; another who is weak, eateth herbs. Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth. Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth.

Ver. 5. One man esteemeth one day above another; another esteemeth every day alike: let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

Ver. 10. Why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment-seat of Christ.—Ver. 12, 13. Every one of us shall give an account of himself to God. Let us not therefore judge one another any more. Gal. vi. 5. Every man shall bear his own burden.

1 Cor. iv. 5. Judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come.

James iv. 11, 12. He that judgeth his brother judgeth the law; but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law but a judge. There is one Lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy; who art thou that judgest another? See 1 Cor. v. 10. 13.

See those that despised Christ, Luke xvi. 15. See also the proud Pharisee. Ch. xviii. 11.

GOOD EXAMPLE.

LXVII. *Setting good example.* Matt. v. 16. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

Col. iv. 5. Walk in wisdom toward them that are without. 1 Thess. iv. 12. Neh. v. 9.

1 Tim. iv. 12. Be thou an example of believers.

OF ENTICING OTHERS.

LXVIII. *Of enticing others, and being enticed to sin.* Jer. xx 10, 11. My familiars watched for my halting, saying, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we will prevail against him, and we will take our revenge on him. But the Lord is with me; therefore they shall not prevail.

Prov. i. 10. If sinners entice thee, consent thou not. (Ver 11 to 14) Ver. 15 Walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path.

xxviii. 10. Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit.

Hab ii. 15. Woe to him that giveth his neighbour drink, and maketh him drunken, &c.

Rom xiv 13. Let no man put a stumbling-block, or an occasion to fall in his brother's way. Ver. 21. 1 Cor viii 9. 12, 13. 2 Cor. xi. 29.

1 Tim v 22. Be not partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure

Rev. ii. 14. I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumbling-block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. Numb xxv. 1. See *False teachers deceive the people. Commandment Fifth.* Instance, Neh. vi. 13.

OF GRATITUDE.

LXIX. *Of gratitude, or returns of friendship Instances thereof.* Exod. ii. 20. Reuel to Moses.

1 Sam xv. 6 Saul to the Kenites.

2 Sam x. 2. David to Hanun.

ix. 17. David to Jonathan's family

xix. 32 to 38. David to Barzillai. 1 Kings ii 7.

OF INGRATITUDE.

LXX. *Ingratitude Instances.* Gen. xl. 23. Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgat him

Judg. viii. 35. The children of Israel did not shew kindness to the house of Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel

Ps. xxxv. 12. They rewarded me evil for good, to the spoiling of my soul. (Ps. xxxviii. 20—cii. 5.) Ver 13. But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth

Ver. 14, 15. I humbled my soul with fasting, I behaved myself as though he had been my friend or brother; I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth for his mother. But in my adversity they rejoiced. Ps. cix. 4, 5.

Prov. xvii. 13. Whoso rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house. See 1 Sam xxiii 5. 12.—xxv. 21. Jer. xviii. 20, 21. Eccl. ix. 14, 15.

CHAPTER XVII.

DUTIES TOWARD OURSELVES.

TEMPERANCE.

I. *THE temperate use of meat and drink allowed.* Eccl. ii. 24. There is nothing better for a man, than that he should eat and drink, and that he should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. Ch. iii. 13.—v. 18, 19, 20.

1 Tim. iv. 3—5. Meats God hath created to be received with thanksgiving, of them which believe and know the truth. For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving. For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

v. 23. Use a little wine for thy stomach's sake, and thine often infirmities.

II. *Intemperance in meat and drink forbidden.* Deut xxi. 20, 21 If the parents shall say to the elders of the city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he is a glutton and a drunkard; all the men of the city shall stone him with stones that he die.

Prov. xxi. 17. He that loveth pleasure

shall be a poor man; he that loveth wine and oil, shall not be rich.

Prov. xxiii. 1—3. When thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee; and put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite. Be not desirous of his dainties, for they are deceitful meats.

Ver. 20, 21. Be not amongst wine-bibbers, amongst riotous eaters of flesh. For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty.

xxviii. 7. He that is a companion of riotous men shameth his father.

xxx. 22. The earth cannot bear a fool when he is full of meat.

Matt. xxiv. 48—51. If the evil servant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to smite his fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; the Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of, and shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Luke vi. 25. Woe unto you that are full, for ye shall hunger.

xxi. 34. Take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting and drunkenness, and the cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

Rom. xiii. 13, 14. Let us walk honestly as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness: But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

1 Cor. vii. 31. Use this world as not abusing it.

ix. 25. Every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things.—Ver. 27. I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection, lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I myself should be a cast-away.

Phil. iii. 19. Whose end is destruction, whose god is their belly, whose glory is their shame; who mind earthly things.

1 Thess. v. 7, 8. They that sleep, sleep in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night. But let us who are of the day, be sober. Tit. ii. 12. Live soberly, &c.

1 Pet. iv. 5. The wicked think it strange that ye run not to the same excess of riot.

2 Pet. i. 6. Add to knowledge temperance.

ii. 13. They shall receive the reward of unrighteousness that count it pleasure to riot in the day-time; spots they are, and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings.

Jude 12. Feeding themselves without fear. See Amos vi. 6.

III. *Drunkenness; the evils thereof.* Prov. xx. 1. Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging; and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

xxiii. 29, 30. Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babblings? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes? They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek mixt wine.

Ver. 31—33. Look not on the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright; at the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder. Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things. Ver. 34, 35.

Isa. v. 11. Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, till wine inflame them.—Ver. 22. Woe unto them that are mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink. Ch. lvi. 12. Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink, and to-morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant.

1 Cor. v. 11. I have written to you, If any one that is called a brother, be a drunkard, with such an one not to keep company, nor to eat with him.

vi. 10. Drunkards shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

Gal. v. 19. The works of the flesh are these, adultery, &c.—Ver. 21. Drunkenness, revellings, and such like: they that do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. Ver. 33.

Eph. v. 18. Be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess, but be filled with the Spirit.

IV. *Of making others drunk.* Esther i. 3. 5. King Ahasuérus made a feast unto the nobles and princes, and to all the people that were present.—Ver. 7. And gave them drink, &c.—Ver. 8. The drinking was according to law, none did compel; for so the king had appointed to

all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure.

Hab. ii. 15. Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that puttest thy bottle to him, and makest him drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness! —Ver. 16. Thou art filled with shame for glory: drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered, the cup of the Lord's right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spewing shall be on thy glory. See 2 Sam. xi. 13. Isa. lvi. 12.

Unhappy instances of drunkenness—In Noah, Gen. ix. 21.—In Lot, Gen. xix. 32.—Nabal, 1 Sam. xxv. 36.—Elah, 1 Kings xvi. 9, 10.—Benhadad, 1 Kings xx. 16 to 22.

See *Wicked clergymen, their drunkenness.* Also, *Magistrates perverting judgment through drunkenness.*

SLEEP.

V. *Sleep.* Prov. vi. 9—11. How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou awake out of sleep? Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep: so shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

xx. 13. Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

xxiii. 21. Drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.

xxvi. 14. As the door turneth upon his hinges, so doth the slothful upon his bed.

LABOUR COMMANDED.

VI. *Labour commanded, and promises to the laborious, the diligent and industrious.* Gen. iii. 19. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground.

Exod. xx. 19. Six days shalt thou labour and do all thy work.

Prov. x. 4. He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand, but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

xii. 11. He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread; but he that followeth vain persons is void of understanding. Ch. xxviii. 29.

Ver. 24. The hand of the diligent shall bear rule; but the slothful shall be under tribute.—Ver. 27. The slothful roasteth not that which he took in hunting; but the substance of the diligent man is precious.

xiii. 4. The soul of the sluggard desireth and hath nothing; but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

Ver. 11. Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished; but he that gathereth by labour shall increase.

xiv. 23. In all labour there is profit; but the labour of the lips tendeth only to penury.

xxi. 5. The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness; but of every one that is hasty, only to want.

xxii. 21. Seest thou a man diligent in his business, he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before mean men.

xxxi. 27. A good wife eateth not the bread of idleness.

Eccl. v. 12. The sleep of a labouring man is sweet.

xi. 6. In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thy hand.

Rom. xii. 11. Be not slothful in business.

Eph. iv. 28. Let him that stole steal no more, but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

1 Thess. iv. 11, 12. We beseech you, that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands: That ye may walk honestly towards them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.

2 Thess. iii. 10—12. We commanded you, That if any would not work, neither should he eat. For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies. Now them that are such we command and exhort, by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work and eat their own bread.—Ver. 14. And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed. 1 Tim. v. 13.

OF THE SLUGGARD.

VII. *Of the sluggard, the slothful and idle. See several of the foregoing texts, where these persons are compared with the diligent, &c.* Prov. vi. 6—8. Go to the ant, thou sluggard, consider her ways and be wise: which having no guide, overseer or ruler, provideth her meat

in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest.

Prov. x. 26. As vinegar to the teeth, and smoke to the eyes, so is the sluggard to them that send him.

xv. 19. The way of the slothful man is as an hedge of thorns, but the way of the righteous is made plain.

xviii. 9. He that is slothful in his work, is brother to him that is a great waster.

xix. 15. Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep, and an idle soul shall suffer hunger. —Ver. 24. A slothful man hideth his hand in his bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth. Ch. xxvi. 15.

xx. 4. The sluggard will not plough by reason of the cold; therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.

xxi. 25. The desire of the slothful killeth him, for his hands refuse to labour. Ch. xiii. 4.

xxii. 13. The slothful man saith, There is a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets. Ch. xxvi. 13. There is a lion in the way, a lion is in the streets.

xxiv. 30—32. I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding; and lo! it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down. Then I saw and considered it well, and looked upon it and received instruction.

Eccl. x. 18. By much slothfulness the building decayeth, and through idleness of the hands the house droppeth through.

Ezek. xvi. 49. This was the iniquity of Sodom, Pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness.

WISDOM.

VIII. *The study and pursuit of wisdom recommended.* Job xxxii. 7. Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.

Prov. i. 2. Know wisdom and instruction, and perceive the words of understanding.

Ver. 20. Wisdom crieth without, in the chief places of concourse. Ver. 21. 23. Ch. viii. 1 to 12, 14. 33.

ii. 2. Incline thine ear to wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding. Ver. 3, 4, 5.

iii. 21. Keep sound wisdom and instruction. Ver. 22.

iv. 5. Get wisdom, get understanding.

v. 1. My son, attend to my wisdom. Ver. 7.

vii. 4. Say unto wisdom, Thou art my father; and call understanding thy kinswoman. Ver. 5.

xviii. 1. Through desire a man having separated himself, seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisdom. Eccl. i. 13. 16, 17.—ii. 3. 9. 12.—vii. 23. 25.—viii. 16. —ix. 13.

xxii. 7. Bow down thine ear to the works of the wise, and apply thine heart to my knowledge.

xxiii. 23. Buy the truth and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

xxvii. 11. My son, be wise, and make my heart glad. Ch. xxix. 3.

Matt. x. 16. Be wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

James iii. 13. Who is a wise man among you? let him shew, out of a good conversation, his works with the meekness of wisdom.

IX. *The excellency of wisdom above all other endowments.* Job xxviii. 13. Man knoweth not the price of wisdom.—Ver. 15. It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof. See ver. 16 to 20.

Prov. iii. 14, 15. The merchandise of wisdom is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold. (Ch. xvi. 16.) She is more precious than rubies, and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

iv. 7. Wisdom is the principal thing: therefore get wisdom; and with all thy getting, get understanding.

Eccl. ii. 13. Wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness.

iv. 13. Better is a poor and wise child, than an old and foolish king.

ix. 16. Wisdom is better than strength. Prov. iii. 21, 22, 23.

Ver. 18. Wisdom is better than weapons of war.

X. *Wisdom is profitable, pleasant, and honourable.* Job xxii. 2. He that is wise may be profitable unto himself.

Prov. ii. 10, 11. When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul; discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee, to deliver thee from the way of the evil man.

iii. 13. Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth un-

derstanding.—Ver. 16, 17. Length of days is in her right hand, and in her left, hand riches and honour. Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace. Ch xxiv. 13, 14.

Prov iii. 18. Wisdom is a tree of life, to every one that findeth her; and happy is every one that retaineth her.—Ver. 35. The wise shall inherit glory.

iv 8, 9. Exalt wisdom, and she shall promote thee; she shall bring thee to honour when thou dost embrace her. She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace; a crown of glory shall she deliver unto thee.

ix. 1. Wisdom hath builded her house. Ch. xxiv. 3, 4.—xiv 1.

Ver. 12. If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thyself.

xi 29 The fool shall be servant to the wise in heart.

xii 18 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom

xvi 20, 21 He that handleth a matter wisely, shall find good. The wise in heart shall be called prudent.

xviii. 4 The well-spring of wisdom is a flowing brook.

Eccl vii. 11. Wisdom is good, with an inheritance: and by it there is profit to them that see the sun.

Ver. 12. Wisdom is a defence, and money is a defence; but the excellency of knowledge is, that wisdom giveth life—Ver 19. Wisdom strengtheneth a wise man more than ten mighty men that are in the city. Ch. ix. 15, 16. 18. Prov. iii. 21

viii. 1. A man's wisdom maketh his face to shine.

Ver 5. A wise man's heart discerneth both time and judgment.

x. 10. Wisdom is profitable to direct.

xii 11. The words of the wise are as goads and nails.

XI *Wisdom is the gift of God.* Exod. xxxi 6. In the heart of all that are wise-hearted, I have put wisdom, saith the Lord. Ver. 3.

Job xxviii. 12. Where shall wisdom be found? and where is the place thereof?—Ver. 23. The Lord knoweth the place thereof, and the way thereof.—Ver. 20

Ps. li. 6. In the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom. Ps. cxix. 98, 99, 100.

Prov. ii. 6, 7. The Lord giveth wisdom; out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding. He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous.

Eccl. ii. 26. God giveth to a man that is good in his sight, knowledge, and wisdom, and joy.

ix. 1. The righteous and the wise, and their works, are in the hand of God.

Dan. ii 21. God giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding Ver. 23 See Acts vii 10.

Luke xxi. 15. I will give you a mouth and wisdom. 2 Pet iii. 15

James iii. 17. The wisdom from above is pure, &c. Ver. 17.

XII. *Wisdom prayed for.* 1 Chron. xxii. 12. For Solomon, David prayed thus: The Lord give thee wisdom, that thou mayest keep the law of the Lord Ps lxxii. 1.

1 Kings iii. 9. Solomon prayed thus: Lord give thy servant an understanding heart, that he may judge thy people, and that he may discern between good and bad.—Ver 11—13. And God said, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself long life, neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern judgment, behold I have done according to thy words, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart, I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour Ver. 28. Ch. iv. 9.—v 12. 2 Chron i. 10.

Ps xc. 12 So teach us to number our days that we may apply our hearts to wisdom.

Col i. 9. I pray that you may be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom

James i. 5. If any man lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. Ver. 17.

XIII. *Wisdom and religion the same.* Deut. iv. 5, 6. I have taught you statutes and judgments. Keep and do them, for this is your wisdom and understanding.

xxxii 29. O that they were wise, that they understood this; that they would consider their latter end

Job xxviii 28 Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding. Ps. cxi. 10. Prov. i. 7.

Ps. ii 10, 11 Be wise, O ye kings; be instructed, O ye judges of the earth—Serve the Lord with fear, and rejoice with trembling.

Ps. xxvii. 30. The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment Prov. viii. 8.

lxiv. 10. They shall wisely consider the Lord's doings.

ci 2 I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way.

cvii 43 Whoso is wise, and will observe these things, even they shall understand the loving-kindness of the Lord. Hos. xiv 9.

Prov. x 8. The wise in heart will receive commandments

xv. 24. The way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath. Ch. xiii. 14

xix 8. He that getteth wisdom loveth his own soul, and he that hath understanding shall find good. Ch viii. 36 He that sinneth against me [Wisdom] wrongeth his own soul all they that hate me love death.

xxi 12 The righteous wisely considereth the house of the wicked.

Dan. xii 3 They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament

Ver 10. The wise shall understand

Mic vi. 9. The Lord's voice crieth unto the city, and the man of wisdom shall see thy name.

Mat vii. 24 He that heareth Christ's sayings, and doeth them, shall be likened unto a wise man. See the parable of the ten virgins, Matt. xxv. 1 to 13.

Rom. xvi 19. I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

Eph. v. 15, 16. Walk circumspectly, not as fools but as wise; redeeming the time because the days are evil.

Col. iii 16. Let the word of God dwell in you richly, in all wisdom.

iv. 5. Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

2 Tim ii 15. The holy Scriptures are able to make thee wise to salvation. See Prov. xxviii 26. Luke xii. 42.

FOLLY.

XIV. *A fool's vain pretences to wisdom; he is wise in his own conceit.* Job xi. 12. Vain man would be wise

xii 2 Ye are the people, and wisdom shall die with you.

xv. 8. Dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself? Ch. xxiii. 4. Cease from thine own wisdom.

xxxii. 9 Great men are not always wise, neither do the aged understand judgment.

Prov iii. 7. Be not wise in thine own eyes.

xii 15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes.

xiv. 2. There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death

xxvi. 12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit, there is more hope of a fool than of him.—Ver. 16 The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit, than seven men that can render a reason.

xxxviii. 11 The rich man is wise in his own conceit

Ver. 26. He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool.

Isa. v. 21. Woe to them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight.

Jer. viii 8 How do ye say, We are wise, and the law of the Lord is with us?

Rom i. 22, 23 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, and changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image.

xi 15 I would not have you ignorant, &c lest ye be wise in your own conceit.

xii 16. Be not wise in your own conceit See Isa. x. 12, 13—xix. 11. 1 Cor. iii. 18. 2 Cor x. 12 Col ii. 23.

XV. *A fool receiveth not instruction.* Prov. i. 7. Fools despise wisdom and instruction. Ch. v 12, 13.

xvii. 16. He hath no heart to get wisdom. Ch. i. 7. 22.

xviii. 2 He hath no delight in understanding. Ch xxiv 7.

xvii. 10. A reproof entereth more into a wise man, than an hundred stripes into a fool

xxvii. 22. Though thou shouldst bray a fool in a mortar, yet will not his foolishness depart from him.

x 21. Fools die for want of wisdom.

XVI. *He discovereth his folly.* Prov. xiii. 16. A fool layeth open his folly

xxvi 11. As a dog returneth to his vomit, so a fool returneth to his folly.

Eccl x 2. A wise man's heart is at his right hand, but a fool's heart at his left hand.

Ver. 3 When a fool walketh by the way, his wisdom faileth him, and he saith to every one that he is a fool.

XVII. *Toward his parents* Prov. x. 1. A wise son maketh a glad father; but a foolish son is the heaviness of his

mother. Ch. xv. 20. He despiseth his mother.

Prov. xv. 5. A fool despiseth his father's instructions.

xvii. 21. He that begetteth a fool, doeth it to his sorrow; and the father of a fool hath no joy.—Ver. 25. A foolish son is a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.

xix. 13. A foolish son is the calamity of his father. See *Disobedient and undutiful children; Commandment Fifth.*

XVIII. *A fool is mischievous.* Prov. x. 23. It is a sport to a fool to do mischief.

xiii. 19. It is an abomination to fools to depart from mischief.

xvii. 12. Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than a fool in his folly.

XIX. *Wrathful.* Job v. 2. Wrath killeth a foolish man.

Prov. xii. 16. A fool's wrath is presently known.

xiv. 16. A fool rageth and is confident.

xxvii. 3. A fool's wrath is heavier than both the sand and a stone.

xxix. 9. If a wise man contend with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, there is no rest.

Eccl. vii. 9. Anger resteth in the bosom of fools. See *Anger, Wrath.*

XX. *Contentions.* Prov. xviii. 2. A fool's lips enter into contention.

xx. 3. It is an honour for a man to cease from strife; but every fool will be meddling. See *Contention, Strife.*

XXI. *His words.* Prov. xv. 2. The mouth of fools poureth out foolishness. Ver. 28.

xviii. 6, 7. The fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes. A fool's mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul. Ch. x. 14.—xii. 13.—xiii. 3.

xxix. 11. A fool uttereth all his mind.

Eccl. v. 3. A fool's voice is known by the multitude of words.

x. 12, 13. The lips of a fool will swallow up himself. The beginning of his words is foolishness, and the end of his talk is mischievous madness.

Ver. 14. A fool is full of words. See *Talkativeness, Rashness.* See Prov. xvii. 7.—xxvi. 7.

XXII. *His folly is his pleasure.* Prov. xv. 21. Folly is joy to him that is destitute of wisdom, &c.

xvii. 24. His eyes are in the ends of the earth.

xxx. 22. The earth is disquieted, and cannot bear a fool when he is filled with meat.

Eccl. vi. 7. His laughter is like the crackling of thorns under a pot.

vii. 4. His heart is in the house of mirth.

XXIII. *Treatment for fools.* Prov. xiv. 7. Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge.

xxiii. 9. Speak not in the ears of a fool, for he will despise the wisdom of thy words. Matt. vii. 6. Cast not your pearls before swine.

xxvi. 1. Honour is not seemly for a fool.

Ver. 3. A rod for the fool's back. Ch. x. 13.—xix. 29.—xxix. 15.

Ver. 4. Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou be also like unto him. —Ver. 5. Lest he be wise in his own conceit. See Eccl. x. 5, 6, 7.

XXIV. *Folly and wickedness the same.* Deut. xxxii. 6. Do ye thus requite the Lord, O foolish people and unwise.

Job v. 3. I have seen the foolish taking root, but suddenly I cursed his habitation. Ps. lxxiii. 3. 9. 11. 17, 18.

Ps. v. 5. The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all the workers of iniquity.

xiv. 1. The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. Ps. liii. 1.

xxxvi. 3. The wicked hath left off to be wise, and to do good.

xxxviii. 5. My wounds stink, and are corrupt, because of my foolishness.

lxix. 5. O God, thou knowest my foolishness, and my sins are not hid from thee.

lxxiv. 18. O Lord, the foolish people have blasphemed thy name. Ver. 22.

lxxv. 4. I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly; and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

lxxv. 8. The Lord will speak peace to his people, and to his saints; but let them not return again to folly.

xciv. 7—10. They commit wickedness, and say, The Lord shall not see, neither shall the God of Jacob regard it. Understand, ye brutish among the people; and, ye fools, when will ye be wise? He that planted the ear shall he not hear? he that formed the eye shall he not see? he that chastiseth the

heathen shall he not correct? he that teacheth man knowledge shall he not know? Ps. xcv. 2.

Ps. cvii. 17. Fools, because of their transgressions, and because of iniquities, are afflicted.

Prov. i. 7. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge; but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

Ver. 32. The prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

ix. 6. Forsake the foolish and live; and go in the way of understanding.

xiv. 9. Fools make a mock at sin.

xv. 21. Folly is joy to him that is destitute of wisdom; but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

xix. 13. The foolishness of man perverteth his way, and his heart fretteth against the Lord.

xxi. 30. There is no wisdom nor understanding, nor counsel against the Lord.

xxiv. 9. The thought of foolishness is sin.

xxvi. 10. The great God, that formed all things, rewardeth the fool and the transgressor.

xxx. 2, 3. I am more brutish than any man, and have not the understanding of a man. I neither learned wisdom, nor have the knowledge of the holy.

Eccl. v. 1. In the house of God, be more ready to hear than to offer the sacrifice of fools.

Ver. 4. God hath no pleasure in fools.

vii. 5. I applied mine heart to know the wickedness of folly.

Jer. iv. 22. My people is foolish; they have not known me: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge. Ch. v. 4. 21.—x. 8.

viii. 9. They have rejected the word of the Lord; and what wisdom is in them? Ch. xxiii. 13.

Matt. vii. 26. He that doeth not Christ's sayings, is like unto a foolish man.

xxv. 3. See the parable of the foolish virgins.

Luke xii. 20. God said, Thou fool, this night shall thy soul be required of thee.

Ver. 21. So is every one that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God. See Numb. xii. 11. 1 Sam. xiii. 13. 2 Sam. xxiv. 10. Matt. xxiii. 17. 19. Mark vii. 22. Luke xi. 40.—xxiv. 25. Rom. i. 21. Gal. iii. 1. 3. 1 Pet. ii. 15.

PATIENCE.

XXV. *Patience toward God.* Ps. xxxvii. 7. Rest in the Lord, and wait patiently for him; fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

xl. 1. I waited patiently for the Lord, and he heard me.

Luke viii. 15. The seed sown on the good ground, are they which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

xxi. 19. In your patience possess your souls.

Rom. ii. 6. To them who by patient continuing in well-doing, seek for glory, honour, and immortality, God will give eternal life. Ver. 7.

v. 3. 4. We glory in tribulation; knowing that tribulation worketh patience; and patience experience; and experience hope. Ch. xii. 12.

viii. 25. If we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

xii. 12. Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer.

xv. 4. Whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.

2 Cor. vi. 4. In all things approving ourselves as the ministers of Christ, in much patience, in afflictions, in distresses, in necessities.

xii. 12. The signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

Col. i. 11. Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering, with joyfulness.

1 Thess. i. 2, 3. We give thanks, remembering your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God our Father.

2 Thess. i. 4. We glory in you for your patience and faith, in all your persecutions and tribulations.

iii. 5. The Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

Heb. vi. 12. Be ye followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.—Ver. 15. Abraham, after he had patiently endured, obtained the promise.

Heb. x. 36. Ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God ye might receive the promise.

xii. 1. Let us run with patience the race set before us, &c.

James i. 3, 4. The trying of your faith worketh patience. Let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be entire, wanting nothing.

v. 7, 8. Be patient unto the coming of the Lord. The husbandman hath long patience. Be ye also patient, stablish yourselves; for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

Ver. 10, 11. Take the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction with patience. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord, that the Lord is very pitiful and of tender mercy.

1 Pet. ii. 20. If when ye do well and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is accepted with God.

Rev. i. 9. I John am your brother and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ.

ii. 2, 3. I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou hast borne, and hast patience for my name's sake, and hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

Ver. 19. I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and patience.

iii. 10. Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation.

xiii. 10. Here is the patience and faith of the saints.

xiv. 12. Here is the patience of the saints; here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

XXVI. *Patience toward men.* Eccl. vii. 8. The patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit.

1 Thess. v. 14. Be patient toward all men.

1 Tim. iii. 3. A bishop must be blameless, patient.

vi. 11. O man of God, follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

2 Tim. ii. 24. The servant of the Lord must be gentle to all men, apt to teach, patient.

iii. 10, 11. Thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience, persecutions, afflictions.

Tit. ii. 1, 2. Speak thou the things that become sound doctrine, that the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in the faith, in charity, in patience.

2 Pet. i. 5. Add to your faith, virtue, knowledge, temperance, patience, godliness, brotherly-kindness, and charity.

CONTENTMENT.

XXVII. *Contentment.* Luke iii. 14. John Baptist said to the soldiers, Be content with your wages.

Phil. iv. 11. Paul said, I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

1 Tim. vi. 6. Godliness with contentment is great gain.—Ver. 8. Having food and raiment, let us therewith be content.

Heb. xiii. 5. Lest your conversation be without covetousness, and be content with such things as ye have; for he hath said, I will never leave thee nor forsake thee.

DISCONTENT, MURMURING.

XXVIII. *Discontent, murmuring.* Lam. iii. 39. Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

1 Cor. x. 10. Neither murmur ye, as some of the Jews murmured, and were destroyed. See the murmurings of the Jews and their punishments: Exod. xv. 24. For drink. Ch. xvi. 2 to 12. For bread. Numb. xiv. 2. 27. 29. 36. When they heard an evil report of the promised land. Ch. xvi. 11. 41. Corah and his company about the priesthood.

Phil. ii. 14. Do all things without murmurings and disputings.

Jude 16. Murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts.

GRUDGING.

XXIX. *Grudging.* Lev. xix. 18. Thou shalt not avenge nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people.

2 Cor. ix. 7. Give to the poor, not grudgingly.

James v. 9. Grudge not one against another, lest ye be condemned.

1 Pet. iv. 9. Use hospitality one to another, without grudging.

MEEKNESS.

XXX. *The exercise of meekness re-*

quired. Gal. vi. 1. If a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual restore such an one in the spirit of meekness.

Eph. iv. 1, 2. Walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called; with all lowliness, and meekness, and long-suffering.

1 Tim. vi. 11. Follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

2 Tim. ii. 25. In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves.

Tit. iii. 2. Shewing all meekness to all men.

James iii. 13. Who is a wise man and endued with wisdom amongst you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works, with meekness of wisdom.

1 Pet. iii. 15. Be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you, a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear.

XXXI. *How produced.* Gal. v. 23. The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance.

XXXII. *Examples of meekness.* Numb. xii. 3. Moses was very meek.

Matt. xxi. 5. Behold thy King [Jesus] cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass. Isa. lxii. 11. Zech. ix. 9.

2 Cor. x. 1. I beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, &c.

Col. iii. 12. Put on (as the elect of God) bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering.

XXXIII. *Promises to the meek.* Ps. xxii. 26. The meek shall eat, and shall be satisfied.

xxv. 9. The meek will he guide in judgment, and the meek will he teach his way.

xxxvii. 11. The meek shall inherit the earth, and shall delight themselves in abundance of peace.

xlv. 4. In thy majesty ride prosperously, because of truth, and meekness, and righteousness.

lxxvi. 9. God arose to judgment, to save all the meek of the earth.

cxlvii. 6. The Lord lifteth up the meek, and casteth the wicked down to the ground.

cxlix. 7. The Lord will beautify the meek with salvation.

Isa. xi. 4. With righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity, for the meek of the earth.

xxix. 19. The meek shall increase their joy in the Lord.

lxi. 1. The Lord hath appointed me to preach glad tidings to the meek.

Zeph. ii. 3. Seek the Lord all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgments; seek righteousness, seek meekness, it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger.

Matt. v. 5. Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth.

1 Pet. iii. 4. The ornament of a meek and quiet spirit is in the sight of God of great price.

HUMILITY.

XXXIV. *Humility toward God.* Deut. viii. 2, 3. The Lord thy God led thee forty years in the wilderness to humble thee. He humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna.

Mic. vi. 8. What doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

James iv. 10. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall exalt you. 1 Pet. v. 6.

XXXV. *Humility toward men.* Prov. vi. 3. Humble thyself, make sure thy friend.

xxv. 6, 7. Put not forth thyself in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men. For better it is that it be said unto thee, Come up hither, than that thou shouldst be put lower. Luke xiv. 8, 10.

Jer. xlv. 5. Seekest thou great things for thyself? Seek them not.

Matt. xx. 26—28. Whosoever shall be great among you, let him be your minister. Whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant. Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister.

Rom. xii. 3. I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God has dealt to every man the measure of faith.—Ver. 16. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate.

Eph. v. 21. Submit yourselves one to another, in the fear of God.

1 Pet. v. 5. All of you be subject

one to another; and be ye clothed with humility.

Phil. ii. 3. In lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

XXXVI. *Promises to the humble.* Job xxii. 29. God shall save the humble person.

Ps. ix. 12. God forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

x. 17. O Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the humble; thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear.

cxxxviii. 9. Though the Lord be high, yet hath he respect to the lowly.

Prov. xv. 33. Before honour is humility. Ch. xviii. 12.

xvi. 19. Better is it to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.

xxii. 4. By humility and the fear of the Lord, are riches, and honour, and life.

xxix. 23. Honour shall uphold the humble person.

Isa. lvii. 15. The Lord saith, I dwell with him that is of an humble and contrite spirit. Ch. lxvi. 2.

Matt. v. 3. Blessed are the poor in spirit; for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

xviii. 4. Whosoever shall humble himself as this little child, the same shall be greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

xxiii. 12. Whosoever humbleth himself shall be exalted. Luke xiv. 11.

James iv. 6. God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble. Prov. iii. 34.

XXXVII. *Promises to humbled sinners.* Lev. xxvi. 41, 42. If their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they accept of the punishment of their iniquities, then will I remember my covenant. 2 Chron. vii. 14.

2 Kings xxii. 19, 20. Because thine heart [Josiah] was tender, and thou hast humbled thyself before the Lord, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me, I also have heard thee, saith the Lord. Behold, therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place.

2 Chron. xxxii. 25. Hezekiah rendered not again according to the benefit done unto him, for his heart was lifted up; therefore there was wrath upon him.—Ver. 26. Hezekiah humbled himself for the pride of his heart; so the wrath of the Lord came not upon him. See Ahab, 1 Kings xxi. 29.—Rehoboam, 2 Chron. xii. 6, 7. 12.—Manasseh, 2 Chron. xxxiii. 12. 19.—Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. iv. 30 to 37.

XXXVIII. *Examples of Humility. Jesus Christ.* Matt. xi. 29. Jesus said, Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

xx. 28. The Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

John xiii. 5. Jesus poured water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet.—Ver. 12—15. After he had washed their feet, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done unto you? Ye call me Master and Lord, and ye say well, for so I am: If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

Phil. ii. 5—8. Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus: who, being in the form of God, thought it no robbery to be equal with God; yet made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men; and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, &c.

XXXIX. *The Elect.* Col. iii. 12. Put on as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercy, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering, forbearing one another in love. Eph. iv. 2.

XL. *Humbled saints; their expressions.* Gen. xviii. 27. Abraham said, Behold, now I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, who am but dust and ashes.

xxxii. 9, 10. Jacob said, O God I am not worthy of the least of thy mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant.

xli. 16. Joseph said, It is not in me to give an answer; God shall give an answer of peace. Dan. ii. 30.

Exod. iii. 11. Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

1 Chron. xxix. 14. David said, What

am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? All things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee. See 2 Sam. vii. 19. Thou hast spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, &c.

Job vii. 17. Job said, What is man that thou shouldest magnify him, and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?

viii. 9. We are but of yesterday, and know nothing. Ch. iv. 19. Crushed before the moth.

xl. 4. Behold I am vile; I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

xlii. 5, 6. Mine eye seeth thee; wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.

Ps. viii. 3, 4. When I consider the heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and stars which thou hast made, I say, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

xxv. 13. I humbled my soul with fasting.

cxv. 1. Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory; for thy mercy, and for thy truth's sake.

cxliv. 3, 4. Lord, what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him? or the son of man, that thou makest account of him? Man is like unto vanity.

Matt. viii. 8. The centurion said to Jesus, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof.

Luke v. 8. Simon Peter said to Jesus, Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

xviii. 13, 14. The publican, standing afar off, would not so much as lift up his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. This man went down to his house justified rather than the other.

Acts iii. 12. The apostles said, Why look ye upon us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?—Ver. 15. The name of Jesus, through faith in his name, hath made this man strong.

xx. 18. Serving the Lord with all humility of mind. Ver. 19.

Rom. vii. 18. I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing.

1 Cor. xv. 9. I am less than the least of all the apostles, and am not worthy to be called an apostle. Eph. iii. 3. To me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given.

2 Cor. iii. 5. Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves, but our sufficiency is of God.

xii. 10. When I am weak, then am I strong.

Gal. ii. 20. I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me.

Phil. iii. 12—14. Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect. I count not myself to have apprehended, I press toward the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

PRIDE.

XLI. *Pride against God.* Exod. xviii. 11. The Lord is greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, he was above them. Compare Exod ix. 17.

Ps. x. 4. The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts. See Jer. xliii. 2.

lxxiii. 6. The pride of the wicked compasseth them about as a chain.—Ver. 9. They set their mouths against the heavens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.—Ver. 11. They say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the Most High?—Ver. 18. Thou castedst them down.

cxix. 21. Thou hast rebuked the proud that are cursed, which do err from thy commandments. Isa. xiv. 4 to 24. See the pride and fall of Babylon.

XLII. *Pride against men.* Ps. x. 2. The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor.

xvii. 10. With their mouth they speak proudly.

Ver. 11. They have compassed us in our steps.

lxxxvi. 4. O God, the proud are risen against me. Ver. 17.

cxix. 51. The proud have had me greatly in derision.—Ver. 69. They forged a lie against me. (Ver. 78. 122.) Ver. 85. They have digged a pit for me. Ps. cxl. 5.

cxxiii. 4. Our soul is filled with the contempt of the proud.

Prov. xxi. 24. He dealeth in proud wrath.

xxviii. 25. The proud in heart stirreth up strife. Ch. xiii. 10.

XLIII. *Spiritual pride—Such seem to be righteous* Deut. ix. 4. Speak not in thine heart, saying, For my righteousness the Lord brought me in to possess this land

2 Kings x 16. Come see my zeal for the Lord, said Jehu.

Isa lxv. 3. A people that provoketh me to anger continually.—Ver. 5 Say, stand by thyself, come not near to me, for I am holier than thou; these are a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

Luke xviii. 9 They trust in themselves that they are righteous, and despise others.—Ver. 11, 12. The Pharisee said, God, I thank thee that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers; or even as this publican. I fast twice in the week, I pay tithes of all that I possess, &c

Rom. x. 3. Being ignorant of God's righteousness, they go about to establish their own righteousness.

1 Cor. x. 12 They think they stand, but should take heed lest they fall.

XLIV. *They are proud of their supposed wisdom and knowledge* Job xii. 2 No doubt ye are the people, and wisdom shall die with you.

xv. 8 Dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself?

Jer. viii. 8. How say ye, We are wise, and the law of God is with us?

1 Cor iii. 18. They deceive themselves; they seem to be wise.

iv. 6. They are puffed up—Ver. 8. They are full, they are rich, they reign as kings without instructors.

viii. 1. Their knowledge puffed them up.—Ver. 2. If they think they know any thing, they know nothing as they ought to know

2 Cor. x. 12, 13 They commend themselves; but they, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise. They boast of things without their measure.

1 Tim. vi 4, 5. Proud, knowing nothing, doting about questions, &c. 2 Tim iii 2.

Rev. iii 17. They know not that they are poor, and miserable, and wretched, and blind, and naked See Korah and his company, Numb. xvi. 3

XLV. *The proud seek honour from men.* Prov. xxv. 6, 7. They put themselves in the place of great men.

Matt. xxiii. 6. They choose the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues. Luke xiv. 7.

Ver. 7. They love to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

John v. 44 They seek honour of men, and not the honour that cometh from God only

xii. 43. They love the praise of men more than the praise of God See instances: Haman, Esther iii. 5.—v. 5. &c. And Naaman the Assyrian, 2 Kings v. 11 to 15.

XLVI. *Threats and prayers against the proud* 1 Sam. ii. 3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly: let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the Lord is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

Job ix 13. If God will not withdraw his anger, the proud helpers do stoop under him.

xxvi 12 By his understanding he smiteth through the proud.

Ps. xii 3 The Lord shall cut off the tongue that speaketh proud things. Ps. xxxi. 18.—xl. 4—xvii 13.

xxxi. 23 The Lord plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

xxxvi. 11. Let not the foot of pride come against me.

lix. 12 Let them be taken in their pride,

xciv. 2 Lift up thyself, thou judge of the earth; render a reward to the proud. Luke i 51.

cxxxviii. 6. The proud the Lord knoweth afar off

Prov. viii 13. Wisdom saith, Pride and arrogancy do I hate. Ch vi. 16, 17.

xvi. 5. Every one that is proud is an abomination to the Lord.—Ver 18. Pride goeth before destruction; and an haughty spirit before a fall Ch. xi. 2. When pride cometh, then cometh shame; but with the lowly is wisdom

xxi. 4 An high look, a proud heart, and the ploughing of the wicked is sin.

xxix. 23. A man's pride shall bring him low.

Isa. ii. 11, 12. The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down; and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day. For the day of the Lord of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up; and he shall be brought low. Ch. v. 15, 16—xxvi. 5.

xiii. 11. I will cause the arrogancy of

the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

Isa. xxiii. 9. The Lord hath purposed it, to stain the pride of all glory.

xxv. 11. He shall bring down their pride.

xxviii. 1. Woe to the crown of pride.

Jer. xiii. 15, 16. Hear ye; and give ear; be not proud; for the Lord hath spoken: Give glory to the Lord your God, before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble on the dark mountains. Ver. 18.

Dan. iv. 37. Those that walk in pride, he is able to abase.

Zeph. ii. 10, 11. This shall they have for their pride: The Lord will be terrible unto them.

Mark vii. 22. Out of the heart proceed pride, foolishness; and these defile the man. Ver. 23.

Rom. i. 28—30. God gave them over to a reprobate mind who did not like to retain God in their knowledge: Being filled with all unrighteousness; proud, boasters, &c.

1 John ii. 16. The lust of the flesh, the lust of the eye, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

ARROGANCY.

XLVII. *Arrogancy.* 1 Sam. ii. 3. Let not arrogancy come out of your mouth.

Prov. viii. 13. Pride and arrogancy, and the evil way, do I hate, saith Wisdom.

Isa. xiii. 11. I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, saith the Lord.

LOFTINESS.

XLVIII. *Loftiness.* Ps. lxxiii. 8. The wicked speak loftily. (Prov. xxx. 13.) Ver. 18. Thou castedst them down to destruction.

cxxxi. 1. Lord, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty.

HAUGHTY.

XLIX. *Haughty.* 2 Sam. xxii. 28. Thine eyes are upon the haughty, that thou mayest bring them down. Ezek. xvi. 50.

Prov. xviii. 12. Before destruction the heart of man is haughty. Ch. xvi. 8.

Isa. iii. 16, 17. Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks, the Lord will smite them with a scab, &c.

Isa. xiii. 11. I will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

Zeph. iii. 11. Thou shalt no more be haughty. Mic. ii. 3.

L. *Exalting one's self.* Ps. lxvi. 7. Let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Ps. cxl. 8.

Prov. xvii. 19. He that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

Matt. xxiii. 12. Whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased. Luke xiv. 11.

2 Thess. ii. 4. The man of sin and son of perdition opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or is worshipped.—Ver. 8. Whom the Lord will consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming.

LI. *Lifting up one's self.* Deut. viii. 11. 14. Beware that thine heart be not lifted up, and thou forget the Lord thy God. Ver. 11, 12. 17.

xvii. 18—20. The king shall write him a copy of the law. He shall read therein, that he may learn to fear the Lord his God, that his heart be not lifted up above his brethren.

2 Chron. xxvi. 16. When Uzziah was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction; for he transgressed against the Lord his God. Ch. xxv. 19, 20.

Ps. lxxxiii. 2. They that hate thee have lifted up the head.

1 Tim. iii. 16. A bishop must not be a novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil. See Prov. xxx. 32.

LII. *Magnifying one's self.* Ps. xxxv. 26. Let them be clothed with shame that magnify themselves. Ps. xxxviii. 16.—lv. 12. Lam. i. 9.

LIII. *Glorying.* Jer. xlix. 4, 5. Wherefore gloriest thou, O backsliding daughter, that trusted in her treasures? Behold I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord of hosts, from all that are about thee.

Prov. xxv. 27. For men to search their own glory, is not glory.

1 Cor. i. 27—29. God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and weak things to confound the mighty; and base things, and things that are despised, and things that are not, hath God chosen to bring to nought things that are; that no flesh should glory in his presence.

iii. 21. Let no man glory in men. Ch. v. 2, 6.

1 Cor. iv. 7. Who maketh thee to differ? and what hast thou, that thou didst not receive? Now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not received it.

2 Cor. v. 12. Some glory in appearance.

xi. 18. Many glory after the flesh.

xii. 5. Of myself will I not glory, but in mine infirmities.

Gal. v. 26. Let us not be desirous of vain-glory.

Phil. ii. 3. Let nothing be done through strife and vain-glory.

iii. 19. Some glory, whose glory is their shame.

James iii. 14. Glory not, and lie not against the truth.

Prov. xxvii. 2. Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger and not thine own lips. Ch. xxv. 27. 2 Cor. xii. 5.

BOASTING.

LIV. *Boasting.* 2 Kings xx. 11. Let not him that girdeth on his armour boast himself as he that putteth it off.

Ps. x. 3. The wicked boasteth of his heart's desire. James iii. 5.

xlix. 6. They boast themselves of the multitude of their riches. Luke xii. 16 to 20.

lii. 1. They boast of mischief. Ps. xciv. 4.

Prov. xxvii. 1. Boast not thyself of to-morrow. James iv. 14, 15, 16.

Rom. i. 30. The wicked are proud, boasters, &c.

iii. 27. Boasting [against God] is excluded by the law of faith.

Eph. ii. 8, 9. Ye are saved through faith, not of works, lest any man should boast.

SCORNING.

LV. *Scorning.* Ps. i. 1. Blessed is he that sitteth not in the seat of the scornful.

cxxiii. 4. Our soul is filled with the scorning of those that are at ease.

Prov. i. 22. How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scornings, and fools hate knowledge?

iii. 34. The Lord scorneth the scorners; but he giveth grace to the lowly.

ix. 7. He that reproveth a scorner getteth to himself a blot.—Ver. 8. Reprove not a scorner lest he hate thee.—Ver. 12. If thou scornest, thou alone shall bear it.

xiii. 1. A scorner heareth not rebuke.

xiv. 6. A scorner seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not.

xv. 12. A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him.

xix. 25. Smite a scorner and the simple will beware.

Ver. 29. Judgments are prepared for scorners.

xxi. 11. When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise.

Ver. 24. Proud and haughty scorner is his name, that dealeth in proud wrath.

xxii. 10. Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

xxiv. 9. The scorner is an abomination to men.

xxix. 8. Scornful men bring a city into a snare.

Isa. xxviii. 14. Hear the word of the Lord ye scornful men, that rule this people. Ver. 15, 16.

Hos. vii. 5. The king stretched out his hand with scorners.

LVI. *Threats against kings and nations, for their pride, haughtiness, &c.* Pharaoh, Exod. ix. 17. Ch. x. 11. 14. 27. Neh. ix. 10, 11. Ezek. xxix. 15. Isa. xix. 11.

Assyria, 2 Kings xix. 22 to 36. Compare Isa. xxxvii. 23.—x. 5 to 17.—xiv. 4 to 24. Jer. l. 29. 31. Ezek. xxxi. 3 to 18. Dan. iv. 30, 31, 32.—v. 20. Hab. ii. 4 to 12. Zech. x. 11.

Israel, Neh. ix. 16, 17, 27. 29. Isa. ix. 8 to 10. Hos. v. 5. 13.—vi. 7.

Judah, Jer. xiii. 9 to 27.

Tyre, Isa. xxiii. 8, 9. Ezek. xxviii. 2 to 18. Zech. ix. 3, 4.

Moab, Isa. xvi. 6 to 16. Jer. xlviii. 26 to 42. Zeph. ii. 8 to 15.

Ammon, Jer. xlix. 16.

Edom, Ezek. xxxv. 13. Obad. 4. 12. 15.

OF MARRIAGE.

LVII. *Of Marriage.* Gen. i. 27. God created man, male and female. Matt. xix. 45.

ii. 18. The Lord said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will create him an help-mate for him.

Ver. 23, 24. Adam said of the woman, This is bone of my bone, and flesh of my flesh. Therefore shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave

unto his wife; and they shall be one flesh. 1 Cor. xi. 12.

John ii. 1, 2. There was a marriage in Cana of Galilee. Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

1 Cor. vii. 2. To avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and every woman her own husband. See ver. 9. 28. 36.

ix. 5. Have we not power to lead about a wife as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

1 Tim. iv. 1. In the latter times some shall depart from the faith.—Ver. 3. Forbidding to marry.

v. 14. I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, &c.

Heb. xiii. 4. Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled; but whoremongers, and adulterers, God will judge.

LVIII. *Divorce was permitted by the law of Moses.* Deut. xxiv. 1 to 4.

LIX. *Divorce was disapproved.* Mal. ii. 15.

LX. *Divorce is expressly forbidden in the New Testament.* Matt. xix. 4—6. Jesus said, He which made them at the beginning, made them male and female: For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and cleave unto his wife, and they shall be one flesh. (Gen. ii. 24. 1 Cor. vi. 16. Eph. v. 31.) What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

Ver. 8, 9. Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives; but from the beginning it was not so. I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery. And whoso marrieth her that is put away, doth commit adultery. Ch. v. 32. Whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery.

Rom. vii. 2, 3. The woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth. If while her husband liveth she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress; but if her husband be dead, she is no adulteress though she be married to another man.

1 Cor. vii. 10, 11. Let not the wife depart from her husband: or if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or let her be reconciled to her husband: And let not the husband put away his wife. Ver. 34.

LXI. *Of marriage with unbelievers.* 2 Cor vi. 14, 15. Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers. For what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?—Ver. 17. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord.

LXII. *The Jews were forbidden to make marriages with the heathen inhabitants of Canaan, lest they should be thereby enticed to idolatry.* Exod. xxxiv. 16. Take heed, lest thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters make thy sons go a-whoring after their gods.

Deut. vii. 3, 4. Thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son. For they will turn away thy son from following me. Josh. xxiii. 12, 13. See instances of such unhappy marriages, Judg. iii. 5 to 8 1 Kings xi. 1 to 12. Ezra ix. 2. 12.

This sin reformed. Neh. xiii. 23 to 27. Ezra 2, 3. 11.

LXIII. *The embracing of Christianity did not dissolve marriage already contracted with unbelievers.* 1 Cor. vii. 12, 13. If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away. The woman that hath a husband that believeth not, if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not put him away. See to ver. 17.

LXIV. *The husband, his duties.* Prov. v. 18, 19. Rejoice with the wife of thy youth. (Eccl. ix. 9.) Be thou ravished always with her love, Ch. xix. 14.—xviii. 22.

1 Cor. vii. 3—5. Let the husband render to the wife due benevolence; likewise also the wife to the husband. The wife hath not power over her own body, but the husband; likewise also the husband hath not power over his own body, but the wife. Defraud not one another.

Eph. v. 23. The husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church.—Ver. 25. Husbands love your wives, even as Christ loved the church.

Ver. 28. So ought men to love their wives, even as their own bodies.—Ver. 33. Let every one of you love his wife, even as himself.

Col iii. 19. Husbands love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

1 Pet. iii. 7. Husbands dwell with your wives according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as the weaker vessel, and being heirs together of the grace of life: that your prayers be not hindered. Ver. 9.

LXV. *The wife, her duties.* Prov. xi. 16. A gracious woman retaineth honour.

xii. 4. A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband; but she that maketh ashamed is as rottenness in his bones.

xiv. 1. Every wise woman buildeth her house, but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

Ver. 14. A prudent wife is from the Lord.

xxxi. 10—12. Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies. The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her. She will do him good, and not evil, all the days of her life. See to the end of this chapter.

1 Cor. vii. 34. She that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

Eph. v. 22—24. Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. (Col. iii. 18.) For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church. As the church is subject to Christ, so let the wives be unto their own husbands in every thing.

Ver. 33. Let the wife see that she reverence her husband.

1 Tim. ii. 11—13. Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence. For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

v. 14. I will that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

Tit. ii. 4, 5. That the aged woman teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children; to be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands; that the word of God be not blasphemed.

1 Pet. iii. 1. Wives, be in subjection to your own husbands.—Ver. 6. Even as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord.

Concerning woman's apparel. See 1 Tim. ii. 9. 1 Pet. iii. 3, 4.

DUTIES TOWARDS CHILDREN.

LXVI. *To provide for their support.* Gen. xxx. 30. Jacob said, And now when shall I provide for mine own house also?

Prov. xiii. 22. A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children. 1 Chron. xxviii. 8.

2 Cor. xii. 14. The parents ought to lay up for their children.

1 Tim. v. 8. If a man provide not for his own, specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

LXVII. *To defend them.* Neh. iv. 14. Fight for your sons and your daughters, your wives and your houses. See Exod. xxii. Numb. i. 12.

LXVIII. *To pray for them. Instances,* Gen. xvii. 18. Abraham prays for Ishmael. Ver. 20.

2 Sam. xii. 6. David for his child. Ver. 21.

Job i. 5. Job for his sons.

LXIX. *To instruct them.* Gen. xviii. 19. I know Abraham, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgment; that the Lord may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

Exod. x. 2. Tell into the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, that ye may know how that I am the Lord.

Deut. vi. 6, 7. These words which I command thee this day shall be in thine heart: And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. Ver. 8. 20, 21. Ch. xi. 18, 19.

xxxii. 46. Ye shall command your children to do all the words of this law.

Prov. xxii. 6. Train up a child in the way he should go, &c.

Isa. xxxviii. 19. The fathers to the children shall make known thy truth. Ps. lxxviii. 4. 7.

Joel i. 2, 3. Give ear all ye inhabitants of the land. Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

Eph. vi. 4. Fathers, provoke not your

children, but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. Col. iii. 21. See also Deut. iv. 9, 10.—xxxi. 12, 13.

LXX. *Particular heads of instruction.* Exod. xii. 26, 27. When your children shall ask, What mean ye by this service? Ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the Lord's passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he slew the Egyptians.

xiii. 7 Thou shalt shew thy son, saying, This is done because of that which the Lord did to me when I came out of Egypt. Ver. 14.

Josh. iv 20—22. Those twelve stones which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers, What mean these stones? then ye shall let your children know, saying, The Lord your God dried up the waters of Jordan before you —Ver. 24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the Lord, that it is mighty.

LXXI. *Parents careful to instruct children, were* Gen. xviii 19. Abraham. 1 Chron xxviii. 9. David. Prov. iv. 3. Lemuel's mother. Prov xxxi 1 Timothy's mother and grandmother, 2 Tim i. 5.

LXXII *Correcting children.* Prov. xiii 24. He that spareth the rod hateth his son, but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes

xiv. 8 Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.

xxii. 15. Foolishness is bound up in the heart of a child, but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him

xxiii. 13, 14. Withhold not correction from the child. Thou shalt beat him with a rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.

xxix 15. The rod and reproof give wisdom; but a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame —Ver 17 Correct thy son and he shall give thee rest, yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul. See Deut viii. 5. 1 Tim iii 4.

This duty neglected by David, 1 Kings i. 6. By Eli, 1 Sam. ii. 22, &c.

LXXIII *Parents careful to marry their children into religious families* Gen. xxiv. 2, 3 Abraham said to his servant, Swear by the God of heaven and earth, that thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, &c. Ver 4. 38.

See also, Ch xxvii. 46—xxviii. 1, 6—xxxviii 6. Transgressed by Esau, Gen. xxvi. 35.—xxviii. 8, 9.

Marriage with the heathen inhabitants of Canaan forbidden, for the ill consequences of such marriages Ex. xxxiv. 16. Deut. vii 3. Josh xxiii. 12, 13 Judg. iii 5, 6, 7. 1 Kings xi. 1 to 12 Ezra ix. 2. 12. Neh xiii. 23 to 27.

LXXIV. *Portions given to children by parents* Gen xxv 5, 6. Abraham gave all that he had to Isaac. But unto the sons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac.

xlviii 21, 22. Israel said to Joseph, I have given thee one portion above thy brethren

The oldest son, by the law of Moses, was to have a double portion, Deut. xxi 15, 16, 17.

CHILDREN AMONG THE PROMISED BLESSINGS.

LXXV. *Children are among the promised blessings of God to mankind.* Gen. i. 21. God blessed Adam and Eve, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

viii. 15—17. God spake unto Noah, saying, Go forth of the ark, thou and thy wife, and thy sons and thy sons' wives with thee; and be fruitful and multiply upon the earth. Ch ix 1 7.

xiii. 14 16. The Lord said unto Abram, I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth, so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered. Ch. xxii. 16, 17.

xv. 5 The Lord said to Abram, Look toward heaven, and tell the stars if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

xvii 1. 5, 6. The Lord appeared unto Abram, and said unto him, Thy name shall be called Abraham, for a father of many nations have I made thee. I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee See Hagar, Ch. xvi. 10.—xvii. 20.—xxi 13.

xxvi. 2. 4 The Lord appeared unto Isaac, and said, I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven.

xxviii. 14. The Lord said unto Jacob, Thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth and thou shalt spread abroad to the west,

and to the east, and to the north and to the south. See Ch. xxxv. 9. 11.—xxviii 12.

Gen xxxiii. 5. Jacob said, These are the children that God hath graciously given thy servant. Isa. viii. 18

LXXVI. *Children promised.* Gen. xlviii. 19. Jacob said, Ephraim's seed shall become a multitude of nations.

xlix 22 Joseph is a fruitful bough.—Ver. 25. The Almighty shall bless thee, with the blessings of the breasts and of the womb

Lev. xxvi. 19. I will make you fruitful, and will multiply you

Numb xxiv. 7. It is said of Jacob, His seed shall be upon many waters.

Deut. vii. 13, 14. The Lord thy God will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee Thou shalt be blessed above all people; there shall not be male nor female barren among you. Ex. xxiii. 26.

xxviii 4 Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body. Ver. 11

Josh. xxiv. 3. I took your father Abraham, and multiplied his seed.

Neh. ix 23 Their children thou multipliedst as the stars of heaven

Job v. 25. Thine offspring shall be as the grass of the earth. Isa. xlviii. 18, 19. —xlix. 20

Ps. cxiii. 9. He maketh the barren woman to be a joyful mother of children.

cxv 14. The Lord shall increase you more and more, you and your children.

cxxvii 3 Children are an heritage of the Lord, and the fruit of the womb is his reward

cxxviii 3 Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house, thy children like olive plants round about thy table —Ver 6. Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children.

cxliv 12. That our sons may be as olive plants, our daughters like corner-stones

See also, Deut. i. 10 —x. 22 —xiii. 17. —xxviii. 62, 63 Josh. xxiv. 3 Job xii. 12, 13. Ps. cvii 38. Prov. xiv. 28. Jer. iii. 16.—xxx. 19.—xxxiii. 22. Ezek xvi. 7.—xxxvi 10, 11.—xxxvii 26.

LXXVII. *A desire of having children is natural to mankind. Instances.* Prov. xxx. 16. The grave and the barren womb are not satisfied.

Gen. xi 30. Sarah, Abram's wife, was barren. Ch. xvi. 1, 2, 3. She gave her handmaid to Abram, and said, It may be that I may obtain children by her.

xv, 2, 3. Abram said, Lord, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless? To me thou hast given no seed. Ch. xviii. 10. 12 The angel said, Sarah shall have a son. (Ch. xvii. 19) Sarah heard it and laughed.

xxiv 60. They blessed Rebekah, and said, Be thou the mother of thousands of millions.

xxv 21. Isaac entreated the Lord for his wife, because she was barren, and the Lord was entreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

xxviii. 1. 3. Isaac blessed Jacob, and said, God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee.

xxx 13. Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed —Ver. 20. I have born six sons.

xxix. 31. Rachel was barren. Ch. xxx. 1. 23. She envied her sister, and said unto Jacob, Give me children or else I die Rachel conceived and bare a son, and said, God hath taken away my reproach.

1 Sam. i. 3. Hannah had no children.—Ver. 10. 19 She was in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the Lord, and wept sore: and the Lord remembered her—Ver. 20. She conceived and bare a son, and called his name Samuel, saying, Because I have asked him of the Lord.—Ver. 27. For this child I prayed, and the Lord hath given me my petition.

Luke i. 7 Elizabeth was barren.—Ver. 13. The angel said unto Zacharias, Thy prayer is heard, thy wife shall bear thee a son —Ver. 24. Elizabeth conceived, and said, Thus hath the Lord dealt with me, to take away my reproach Ver. 25.

LXXVIII. *God's care of mothers.* Gen. ii. 16. Unto the woman the Lord said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow shalt thou bring forth children. 1 Tim. ii. 15. Nevertheless she shall be saved in child-bearing, if they continue in faith and holiness, with sobriety.

xlix 25. The Almighty shall bless thee with the blessings of the breasts and of the womb.

Deut vii. 13. He will bless the fruit of thy womb. See Exod. xxi. 21. Hurt not a woman with child.

LXXIX. *God's care of children.* Ex. i. 17. The midwives saved the men-children alive —Ver. 21. And God made them houses.

Ps. xxii. 9, 10. Thou art he that took me out of the womb, and didst make me hope when I was upon my mother's breasts. I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou art my God from my mother's belly. Ps. lxxi. 6.

Jonah iv. 11. God said, Should not I spare Nineveh, that great city, wherein are more than six score thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left?

Mark x. 14. Jesus said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not; for of such is the kingdom of heaven.—Ver. 16. And he took them in his arms, and blessed them, and said, Of such is the kingdom of heaven.

LXXX. *The grief of parents at parting with their children.* Gen. xliii. 14. Jacob said, If I am bereaved of my children, I am bereaved. Ch. xlii. 38.—xliv. 29. 31.

Job xxix. 2. 5. Job said, O that I were as in months past; when the Almighty was yet with me, when my children were about me.

LXXXI. *Godly parents blessed in the happiness of their children.* Deut. iv. 40. Thou shalt keep his statutes, that it may be well with thee, and with thy children after thee. See Ch. v. 29.—xii. 25. 28.

Ps. xxv. 12, 13. He that feareth the Lord, his seed shall inherit the earth.

xxxvii. 25, 26. Yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread. His seed is blessed.

cii. 28. The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

cxlvii. 13. He hath blessed thy children with thee.

Isa. xliv. 3. I will pour my blessing upon thine offspring. See Ch. lxi. 9.—lxv. 23.

Jer. xxxii. 39. I will give them one heart and one way, that they may fear me for ever; for the good of them and of their children after them.

THE WICKED PUNISHED IN THEIR CHILDREN.

LXXXII. *The wicked punished in the calamities of their children.* Exod. xx. 5. I am a jealous God, visiting the iniquities of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me. Ch. xxxiv. 7. Numb. xiv. 18. Deut. v. 9.

Numb. iv. 33. Your children shall wander in this wilderness forty years, and bear your whoredoms.

Job xxi. 9. God layeth up the iniquity of the wicked for his children. Isa. xiv. 21.

Jer. ii. 9. With your children's children will I plead, saith the Lord.

xxxii. 18. Thou recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them. See an instance, 2 Sam. xii. 14, 15.

LXXXIII. *Particular calamities threatened against the children of the wicked. Captivity.* Deut. xxviii. 33. Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given to another people, and thine eyes shall look and fail for them all the day.

2 Chron. xxix. 6. Our fathers turned away their faces from the habitation of the Lord.—Ver. 9. Our sons and our daughters, and our wives, are in captivity for this.

Jer. xlviii. 46. Woe be unto thee, thy sons and thy daughters are taken captives.

Lam. i. 16. For the multitude of her transgressions her children are gone into captivity.

Joel iii. 8. I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah. Ch. ii. 16. See also Jer. x. 20.—xxxviii. 23.—xlvii. 3. Lam. v. 13. Ezek. xxx. 18. Mic. i. 16.

LXXXIV. *To be slain by an enemy.* Isa. xiii. 16. Thy children shall be dashed in pieces before thine eyes. Ps. cxxxvii. 9. Hos. xiii. 16.

Jer. xvi. 3. Their children shall die of grievous deaths.

xviii. 21. Deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their blood by the force of the sword. Ps. cix. 10.

xliv. 7. Thus saith the Lord, Wherefore commit ye this great evil against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling?

Ezek. xxiii. 47. The enemy shall slay their sons and their daughters.

xxiv. 21. Your sons and your daughters shall fall by the sword. Ch. xxv. Amos vii. 17.

See also Lev. xxvi. 22. 1 Sam. xv. 33. 2 Kings xxv. 7. 2 Chron. xxi. 14. Job xxvii. 13, 14. Isa. xlvii. 9.—li. 18. Jer. xiv. 16.—xv. 7. Ezek. ix. 6. 1 Kings xxi. 19. 21, 22. compared with 2 Kings ix. 25, 26.

LXXXV. *That they shall suffer by famine.* Jer. v. 15. I will bring a nation upon you, and they shall eat up thine

harvest, and thy bread which thy sons and thy daughters should eat. Ver. 17. Job v. 5.

Jer. xi. 22. Their sons and their daughters shall die by famine.

Hos iv. 6. Thou hast forgotten the law of thy God; I also will forget thy children.—Ver. 10. They shall eat and not have enough. See Ps. cix. 9, 10, 12. Jer. xviii. 21. Lam. iv. 4.

LXXXVI. *Other evils upon the children of the wicked.* Job v. 4, 5. His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither is there any to deliver them. The robber swalloweth up their substance.

xvii. 5. He that speaketh flattery to his friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

xx. 10. His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.

LXXXVII. *Erroneous principles in religion have destroyed the natural affection of parents toward their children.* 2 Kings xvi. 3. Ahaz made his sons to pass through the fire.

2 Chron. xxviii. 3. Ahaz burnt his children in the fire. See also, 2 Kings xvii. 17. 31.—xi. 7. Jer. xxxii. 35. Ezek. xvi. 21.—xx. 26. Matt. x. 21. Forbidden, Lev. xviii. 21.—xx. 2, 3, 4. Deut. xviii. 10.

LXXXVIII. *Calamities upon wicked parents and children.* Lev. xxvi. 29. Ye shall eat the flesh of your sons and of your daughters. See Deut. xxviii. 53. Jer. xix. 9. 2 Kings vi. 29. Lam. ii. 20.—iv. 10.

LXXXIX. *Want of children to the wicked.* Hos. ix. 14. Give them a miscarrying womb and dry breasts. 2 Sam. vi. 23. Lev. xx. 20. Jer. xxii. 30.

XC. *Promises to the godly who are childless.* Ps. lviii. 6. Yet setteth he the solitary in families.

cxiii. 9. He maketh the barren woman to keep house, and to be a joyful mother of children.

Isa. lvi. 4. To the eunuchs, &c. will I give a name, and a place within my walls, &c.

COMMANDMENT FIFTH.

XCI. *Duties of children towards parents.* Exod. xx. 12. Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy days may be long upon the land. Deut. v. 16. Matt. xv. 4. Eph. vi. 2.

Lev. xix. 3. Ye shall fear every man his mother and his father.

Prov. i. 8, 9. My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother. They shall be an ornament of grace unto thine head, and chains about thy neck.

iii. 1, 2. My son, forget not my law, but let thine heart keep my commandments: for length of days, and long life, and peace, shall they add to thee.

v. 1. My son, attend unto my wisdom, and bow thine ear to my understanding.

vi. 20, 21. Keep thy father's commandments, and forsake not the law of thy mother. Bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck. Ver. 22.

x. 7. A wise son maketh a glad father, but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.

xiii. 1. A wise son heareth his father's instructions, but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

xv. 20. A wise son maketh a glad father, but a foolish son despiseth his mother.

xxiii. 22. Hearken to the father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

xxix. 3. Whoso loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father.

Mal. i. 6. A son honoureth his father. Ch. iii. 17.

Matt. xix. 19. Jesus said, Honour thy father and thy mother.

Eph. vi. 1. Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right. Col. iii. 20.

Ver. 2, 3. Honour thy father and thy mother, (which is the first commandment with promise,) that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest live long on the earth. Exod. xx. 12.

1 Tim. iii. 4. Having his children in subjection.

v. 4. Let them learn to show piety at home, and to requite their parents.

XCII. *Instances of dutiful children blessed.* Gen. ix. 23. Shem and Japhet. Ver. 26, 27.—Ch. xxviii. 3, 4. Jacob. Ch. xlvii. 12.—xlix. 26.—l. 10. Joseph. —Ruth i. 15, 16, 17. Ruth. Luke ii. 51. Jesus. Jer. xxxv. 8. 18, 19. The sons of Jonadab.

XCIII. *Disobedient and undutiful children: threats against them.* Exod. xxi.

15. He that smiteth his father or mother, shall be surely put to death.

Exod. xxi. 17. He that curseth his father or his mother shall surely be put to death. Lev. xxiv. 15.—xx. 9. Matt. xv. 4, 5, 6. Prov. xx. 20.

Deut. xxi. 18, 21. If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, that will not obey the voice of his father or the voice of his mother, all the men of his city shall stone him with stones that he die.

xxvii. 16. Cursed be he that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen. Ezek. xxii. 7. 14.

Prov. xv. 5. A fool despiseth his father's instruction. Ver. 20.

xvii. 21. He that begetteth a fool doeth it to his sorrow; and the father of a fool hath no joy.—Ver. 25. A foolish son is a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him. Ch. x. 1.

xix. 13. A foolish son is a calamity to his father.

Ver. 26. He that wasteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, is a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

xxviii. 7. He that is a companion of riotous men, shameth his father.

Ver. 24. Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression; the same is the companion of a destroyer.

xxx. 11. There is a generation that curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother.—Ver. 17. The eye that mocketh at his father and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pluck it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

Isa. xlv. 10. Woe unto him that saith unto his father, What begettest thou? and to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

Mic. vii. 6. The son dishonoureth the father, and the daughter raiseth up against the mother. Luke xii. 53.

2 Tim. iii. 2. Perilous times shall come; men shall be disobedient to parents, &c.

XCIV. *Particular instances of undutiful disobedient children cursed.* Gen. ix. 22. 25. Ham is cursed of his father.

1 Sam. ii. 25. The sons of Eli are punished. Ver. 31 to 35.

DUTIES OF MASTERS.

XCV. *Duties of masters towards servants.* Lev. xix. 13. The wages of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night until the morning. See Deut. xxiv. 15. Jer. xxii. 13. Mal. iii. 5. James v. 4. Luke x. 7.

xxv. 43. Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour. Ver. 46. 53.

Deut. xxiv. 14. Thou shalt not oppress an hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren or of strangers.

Job xxxi. 13—15. If I did despise the cause of my man-servant or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me; what shall I do when God raiseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him? Did not he that made me in the womb make them? did not one fashion us both?

Matt. viii. 6. The centurion besought Jesus to heal his servant.

Eph. vi. 9. Ye masters, do the same things unto your servants; forbearing threatenings: knowing that your Master is also in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him. Col. iv. 1.

Prov. xxx. 10. Accuse not a servant to his master.

Exod. xxi. 20. 26. Beating servants—the law thereof.

xxi. 2. An Hebrew servant, when to go free. Lev. xxv. 39, 40, 41. 54. Jer. xxxiv. 14.

Lev. xxv. 44—46. Concerning slaves.

Deut. xxiii. 15, 16. The fugitive servant.

DUTIES OF SERVANTS.

XCVI. *Duties of servants.* Prov. xiv. 35. The king's favour is toward a wise servant.

xvii. 2. A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame.

xxvii. 18. He that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

Mal. i. 6. A servant honoureth his master.

Matt. x. 24. Neither is the servant above his master. Ver. 25.

Prov. xix. 10. For a servant to have rule over princes is not seemly.

Luke iii. 14. Be content with your wages.

xvii. 7, 8. Who of you having a servant ploughing or feeding cattle, will say to him by and by when he is come from the field, Go sit down to meat? And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and afterward thou shalt eat and drink.

1 Cor. vii. 21, 22. Art thou called, being a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather. He that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lord's freeman.

Eph. vi. 5—8. Servants be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-service, as men-pleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart; with good will, doing service as unto the Lord, and not to men: Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

Col. iii. 22. Servants obey in all things your masters according to the flesh; not with eye-service as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing God. See ver. 23, 24, 25.

1 Tim. vi. 1. Let as many servants as are under the yoke count their masters worthy of all honour; that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed. Ver. 2.

Tit. ii. 9, 10. Exhort servants to be obedient to their masters, and to please them well in all things, not answering again. Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

1 Pet. ii. 18. Servants be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward. Ver. 19, 20, 21.

Servants are called faithful. Matt. xxiv. 45.—xxv. 21. *Instances:* Abraham's servant, Gen. xxiv.—Jacob, Gen. xxxi. 6. See Ps. cxxxii. 2.

Servants are wicked, slothful, unprofitable, Matt. xxv. 26. 30. Who knew his Lord's will and did it not, Luke xii. 47.

MAGISTRATES.

XCVII. *Duties of the civil magistrate, to administer justice impartially.* Deut. i. 16. Judge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger that is with you. John vii. 24.

xvi. 18. Judge the people with just judgment. Ezek. xviii. 8.

xix. 18. Make diligent inquisition. Job xxix. 16, 17. Prov. xxi. 2.

xxv. 1. Justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

Ps. lxxxii. 3, 4. Defend the poor and fatherless; do justice to the afflicted and needy. (Ps. lxxii. 2.) Deliver the poor and needy out of the hand of the wicked.

Prov. xx. 8. A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment scattereth away all evil with his eyes.—Ver. 26. A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them. Ps. ci. 4.

Ver. 28. Mercy and truth uphold the king; and his throne is upholden by mercy. Ch. xvi. 2. Is established by righteousness.

xxi. 3. To do justice and judgment is more acceptable to the Lord than sacrifice.

xxix. 14. The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

Isa. i. 17. Seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.—Ver. 18. Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as snow or as wool.

lvi. 1, 2. Thus saith the Lord, Keep judgment and do justice. Blessed is the man that doeth this.

lviii. 6. 8. Loose the bands of wickedness, undo the heavy burdens; let the oppressed go free, break every yoke. Then shall thy light break forth as the morning.

lxi. 8. I the Lord love judgment; I hate robbery.

Jer. xxii. 3, 4. Thus saith the Lord, Execute judgment and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, and do no wrong: do no violence to the stranger, to the fatherless, nor to the widow; neither shed innocent blood in this place. (Ch. xxi. 12.) Then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting upon the throne of David, &c.

Ver. 16. He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then it was well with him.

Ezek. xlv. 9. Thus saith the Lord God, Remove violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice; take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord.

Hos. xii. 6. Keep mercy and do judgment: wait on thy God continually. Isa. xvi. 4. In mercy shall thy throne be established.

Amos v. 24. Let judgment run down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream.

Zech. viii. 16. Execute the judgment of peace and truth in your gates. Ch. vii. 9. Exod. xviii. 16.—xxiii. 6, 7, 8.

Deut xvi. 19. See Lev. xix. 15. Amos v. 15.

XCVIII. *Qualifications of the civil magistrate.* Exod. xviii. 21. Thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such to be rulers.

Deut. i. 13. Take you wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you. Ver. 15.

xvii. 18, 19. The king shall write him a copy of this law in a book. He shall read therein all the days of his life, that he may learn to fear the Lord his God, and to keep all the words of this law, and these statutes, to do them. Ver. 15, 16, 17. 20. Josh. i 8.

2 Sam. xxiii. 3. He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God. 2 Chron. xix. 6, 7. 9.

Neh. v. 9. Ought ye not to walk in the fear of God?

Ps. ii. 10, 11. Be wise, ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth. Serve the Lord with fear.

Prov. xxix. 2. When the righteous are in authority the people rejoice.

Examples. Jehoshaphat, 2 Chron. xx. 3. Nehemiah, Neh. v. 15.

XCIX. *The magistrate's concern with religion.* Numb. xiv. 17. Moses the chief magistrate prayeth for the people. Deut. ix. 26. He inquireth of God for the people. Exod. xviii. 15.

Josh. vii. 6. Joshua prayeth for the people. Ver. 7.

xxiv. 1 to 28. His religious exhortation to the people.

2 Sam. vi. 2. David's care of the ark of God. 1 Chron. xxiii. 6. He divides the priests into courses.

vii. 2. He resolves to build an house for the worship of God. Ver. 7, 8. 1 Kings viii. 18.

1 Chron. xxii. 3. He prepares materials for building the temple.

2 Sam. vi. 18. He blesses the people in the name of the Lord.

xxiv. 17. He prayeth for the people. Ver. 25.

1 Chron. xxix. 19. He prayeth for Solomon.

2 Sam. iii. 1. David waxed stronger and stronger. Ch. v. 10. He grew great, and the Lord established him. Ver. 12.

viii. 14. The Lord preserved him whithersoever he went.

1 Kings iii. 3. Solomon loved the Lord.—Ver. 9. He prayed to God for qualifications to govern the people.—Ver. 11. His prayer was answered. Ch. iv. 29.

vi. 14. He built the house of God.

viii. 23. His prayer and exhortation at the dedication of the temple. 2 Chron. viii. 14. He appoints the courses of the priests.

1 Chron. xxix. 25. The Lord magnified Solomon exceedingly.

2 Kings xiii. 4, 5. Jehoahaz besought the Lord, and the Lord hearkened unto him, and gave Israel a saviour.

2 Chron. xiv. 2. 4. Asa reforms abuses in religion.—Ver. 11. He prayeth against the Ethiopian army.—Ver. 12. The Lord smote the Ethiopians before Asa.

xv. 8. He further reforms the nation, and takes an oath of the people to reform, and to seek the Lord. Ver. 12, 13, 14.

xvii. 7, 8, 9. Jehoshaphat enjoins the princes and the Levites to teach the law of the Lord.

xix. 4. He reforms abuses and gives a religious charge to the judges. See to ver. 11.

xx. 6. He appoints a fast, prays against the enemies of the nation, and is heard. See to ver. 24.

xxx. 2. Hezekiah took counsel with the princes to celebrate the passover, which had been long neglected.

Ver. 5, 6, 7. He writes letters, and makes proclamation to assemble the people.—Ver. 18. He prays for the people.

xxxi. 2. He appoints the courses of the priests.

xxxii. 20, 21. He prayed to God against the Assyrian army; and the Lord sent an angel which cut of all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria. 2 Kings xix. 15. 20. Isa. xxxvi. 1.

Ver. 22, 23. God saved Hezekiah; and he was magnified in the sight of all nations.

2 Kings xxii. 3. Josiah's care for the house of God.—Ver. 13. He sends to inquire of the Lord.

xxiii. 2, 3. He reads the law to the people, and takes an oath of the people to keep it; and reforms abuses in religion. Jer. xxii. 15. God was with him. Ezra ix. 6. Ezra prays and reforms abuses in religion. Ch. viii. 21.

Ezra x 1..5 He takes an oath of the people to reform

Neh. i. 4 to 11. Nehemiah's prayer and confession, on which deliverance is obtained See chapters 2d, 3rd, 4th.

v 6 to 9. He reforms abuses in religion. Ch. xiii 10 to 31

viii. 9. He teacheth the people

ix. 1, &c. A remarkable fast is kept, with acknowledgment of mercies, humiliation and confession of sins

x. 29. The people enter into a curse and into an oath, to walk in God's law

Jonah iii. 7. The king of Nineveh appoints a fast —Ver. 9, 10. God approves thereof, and is entreated, and averts the evil which he had threatened against Nineveh.

C *Good magistrates, a blessing promised to God's people.* Isa. i. 26, 27. I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning. Zion shall be redeemed with judgment, and her converts with righteousness.

xxviii. 6 The Lord shall be for a spirit of judgment to them that sit in judgment.

xxxii. 16 Judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness in the fruitful field

xxxiii. 5. The Lord hath filled Zion with judgment and with righteousness.

xlix. 23 Kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and queens thy nursing mothers

xl 16, 17. Thou shalt suck the breasts of kings I will make thine officers peace, and thine exacters righteousness.

Jer xxx. 20, 21. I will punish all that oppress my people. Their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me for who is this that engageth his heart to approach unto me? saith the Lord

Ezek. xlv. 8. Princes shall no more oppress my people

Zech ix 8 No oppressor shall pass through them any more.

CI. *Magistracy is of divine appointment.* Deut. xvi. 18 Judges and officers shalt thou make in all thy gates, and they shall judge the people. Ch xvii 5. Numb xi. 16, 17.

Prov. viii. 15. By me kings reign and princes decree justice.

Rom. xiii. 1. There is no power but of God; the powers that be are ordained of God.—Ver. 2. The ordinance of God.—Ver. 4. The magistrate is the minister of God

CII *Sins of Magistrates Perverting of judgment, respect of persons, partiality,* &c Exod xxiii. 6. Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of the poor in his cause. Ver. 2.

Ver. 7. The innocent and righteous slay thou not, for I will not justify the wicked.

Lev xix 15. Thou shalt do no unrighteousness in judgment, thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty. Prov xxiv. 23.

Deut. i. 17. Ye shall not respect persons in judgment, ye shall not be afraid of the face of man; for the judgment is God's. 2 Chron. xix. 6. The Lord is with you in judgment. Ver. 7. Rom. ii 11 There is no respect of persons with God Eph vi 9 Col xiii. 25.

Prov. xvi 12. It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness.

Zech. vii 10 Oppress not the widow nor the fatherless, the stranger nor the poor Job xxxi. 21

Isa x. 1, 2 Woe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and that write grievousness which they have prescribed; to turn aside the needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherless Jer. xxii. 3. 5

Ver. 3 What will ye do in the day of visitation? See Deut xix 15 Job xxxii. 21. Ps xciv 20. Eccl. v. 8 Isa. i. 10—iii 12 to 15.—xxviii. 14 to 18. Mic iii. 1 to 4. Acts xxiii. 3

CIII *Perverting of judgment through covetousness, taking gifts,* &c.

Exod. xxiii. 8 Thou shalt not take a gift, for a gift blindeth the eyes of the wise and perverteth the words of the righteous Deut. xvi 9.

Prov. xxix. 4. He that receiveth gifts, overthroweth the land

xxiii 23. A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom, to pervert the ways of judgment. See persons threatened for this sin. 1 Sam. viii. 3. Isa. i. 23, 24.—v. 22, 23. Jer. xxii. 17, 18, 19. Ezek. xxii. 27. 31 Hos. iv. 18. Amos v. 12. Mic. iii 11, 12.—vii. 3, 4. See persons free from it: 1 Sam. xii. 3.

Neh. v. 14, 15. Promises to such, Isa. xxxiii. 15. Ezek. xviii 17

CIV. *Perverting of judgment through drunkenness* Prov. xxxi. 4. It is not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes strong drink, lest they drink and forget the law, and pervert the judgment of any of the afflicted.

Isa xxviii 1. 3. Woe to the drunkards of Ephraim. They shall be trodden under foot.—Ver 7 They have erred through wine, and through strong drink are they out of the way. Ver 8.—Ch v. 22 Woe to them that are mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink. See Eccl x. 16, 17

CV. *The misery of being governed by weak or wicked rulers* Ps xii 8 The wicked walk on every side when the vilest men are exalted Eccl x. 5, 6.

xciv 20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law.

Prov xxviii. 15 As a roaring lion, and a raging bear, so is a wicked ruler over poor people.—Ver 16. The prince that wanteth understanding is a great oppressor

xxix. 2. When the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn

Eccl iii. 12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.—Ver 16. I saw the place of judgment, that wickedness was there, and the place of righteousness that iniquity was there. Mic vii 3, 4

x. 16 Woe unto thee, O land, when thy king is a child.

iv. 13 Better is a poor and wise child, than an old and foolish king, that will no more be admonished

Isa. lix. 14. Judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off, truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

Amos vi 12 Ye have turned judgment into gall and the fruit of righteousness into hemlock. Hos. x. 4.

CVI. *Such set over a people, as a punishment for sin.* Neh. ix. 37. The kings whom thou hast set over us, for our sins, have dominion over our bodies.

Ps. cvi 4 They that hated them, ruled over them.

Prov xxviii. 2 For the transgressions of a land many are the princes thereof.

Isa. iii. 4, 5, I will give children to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them The child shall behave himself proudly against the ancients, &c.—Ver 12. Children are their oppressors, women rule over them. Ver. 13, 14

Jer. li. 47. There shall come ruler against ruler.

Lam. v 8. Servants have ruled over us Neh v 15

Hos. xiii 11. I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took him away in my wrath

Joel. ii. 7. Give not thy heritage to the heathen, that they should rule over them.

Ezra ix. 7 For our iniquities have we, our kings and our priests, been delivered unto the hand of the kings of the land, to the sword, captivity, spoil and confusion of face. Neh. ix. 24 See 1 Sam. viii. 11 to 19.

CVII *Wicked rulers enemies to religion.* Ps ii 2. The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers took counsel against the Lord, and against his Anointed Ver. 9 Acts iv 26

Luke xxiii 35. They derided Christ. John vii 48. Acts i 26.—xiii. 27. See also Ezra ix. 2. Neh. v. 7.—xiii 11. Rev. xvi 14

CVIII *God's providence over kings and rulers, exalting or abasing them* Job xii 17, 18. He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools. (Isa. xliv. 25.) He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle —Ver. 21. He poureth contempt upon princes. Ps cvii 40.

xxxiv 19 He accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor

Ver. 24 He shall break in pieces mighty men without number, and set others in their stead.

Ps lxxv 7 He putteth down one and setteth up another Ps lxxviii. 6. Dan ii. 21.

lxxvi 12. He shall cut off the spirit of princes, he shall be terrible to the kings of the earth.

lxxxii. 1. God standeth in the congregation of the mighty, he judgeth among the gods.

cxxxv. 10. Who smote great nations, who slew great kings.

Isa xl. 22, 23. He bringeth the princes to nothing.

CIX *Particular instances of God's providence in exalting or debasing rulers,* Acts xiii. 20—22. God gave them judges until Samuel the prophet. Afterward

he gave them Saul. When he had removed him, he raised up unto them David. 1 Sam. xx. 30. Ps. lxxviii. 70.—lxxxix. 19.

1 Chron. xxix. 1. Solomon whom alone thou hast chosen.

Isa. xix. 18. The princes of Zoan are become fools. (Ver. 14.) The Lord hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst of Egypt.

xxii. 3. 5. All thy rulers are fled together: for it is a day of trouble and of treading down, and of perplexity from the Lord.

xxix. 10. The Lord hath poured upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes; your rulers hath he covered.—Ver. 14. The wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

xliv. 1. Thus saith the Lord to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him. Ch. xliv. 28. 2 Chron. xxxvi. 2. Ezra i. 1 to 7.

Jer. xxi. 4. Thus saith the Lord, I will turn back the weapons of war in your hands.—Ver. 7. I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and the people, into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar. Ver. 5, 6.

xxvii. 6, 7. I have given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar, the king of Babylon, my servant. All nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son. Jer. xxviii. 14. See further concerning Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. ii. 37.—iv. 17. 30 to 33.—v. 18, 19. 23. 28. Isa. xiv. 12.

Ezek. xxviii. 2. 7, 8. Say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God, because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a god: I will bring strangers upon thee, and they shall bring thee down to the pit.

CX. *Duties toward governors. Praying for them.* Ps. xxii. 15. Prayer shall be made for him continually.

1 Tim. ii. 1, 2. I exhort, that supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men; for kings, and for all that are in authority, &c.—Ver. 3. This is good and acceptable in the sight of God.

CXI. *Honour and respect to be shewn to their persons, in words and actions.* Exod. xxii. 28. Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people. Acts xxiii. 5.

1 Sam. xxvi. 9. David said, Destroy not Saul, the Lord's anointed. Ver. 11. Ch. xxiv. 6, 7, 8.

Prov. xx. 2. The fear of a king is as the roaring of a lion.

xxiv. 21. Fear thou the Lord and the king; and meddle not with them that are given to change.

Eccl. x. 20. Curse not the king, no not in thy thought.

1 Pet. ii. 17. Fear God; honour the king.

2 Pet. ii. 9, 10. The Lord knoweth how to reserve the unjust to the day of judgment to be punished. But chiefly them that despise government, and are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

Jude 8. These filthy dreamers despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities. Ver. 11. See Prov. xxv. 6, 7. 15. Eccl. viii. 4. See the respectful behaviour of Nathan to David, 1 Kings i. 23, 24.—Of Daniel to Darius, Dan. vi. 21.—And of Paul to Agrippa, Acts xxvi. 1, 2, 3.—Miriam and Aaron their disrespectful language to Moses, Numb. xii. 1, 2; and their punishment, ver. 9, 10, 11.

CXII. *Obedience to magistrates.* Eccl. viii. 2. Keep the king's commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God. (See Ezek. xvii. 12 to 20.) Ver. 5. He who keepeth the commandments shall feel no evil thing.

Matt. xvii. 26, 27. Jesus said, Then are the children free. Notwithstanding lest we offend, take and give [the piece of money] for me and thee.

xxii. 21. Render unto Cæsar the things which are Cæsar's.

Rom. xiii. 1. Let every soul be subject to the higher powers.—Ver. 5. Be subject not only for wrath, but also for conscience' sake.—Ver. 7. Render to all their dues; tribute to whom tribute is due, &c.

Tit. iii. 1. Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates.

1 Pet. ii. 13. Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake; whether it be to the king as supreme, or unto governors that are sent by him, for the punishment of evil-doers, and for the praise of them that do well. See Deut. xvii. 11. Matt xxiii. 2, 3. Prov. xxv. 15. Eccl. x. 4.

CXIII. *Rebellion against magistrates in lawful authority; the sin and punish-*

ment thereof. Deut. xvii. 12. The man that will not hearken unto the priest, or unto the judge, shall die.

Josh. i. 18. Whosoever will not hearken unto thy words, he shall be put to death.

Judg. ii. 17. They would not hearken to their judges.

Ezra vii. 26. Whosoever will not do the law of God and of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment. Ch. x. 6, 7, 8.

Rom. xiii. 2. Whosoever resisteth, resisteth the ordinance of God; and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

See the rebellion of Korah and his company, Numb. xvi. 1, &c.—Of the Jews, Ezek. xvii. 12 to 20. See also Prov. xvi. 14, 15.—xix. 12.—xx. 2.

CXIV. *Disobedience to magistrates a duty, when they abuse their power, by commanding things contrary to God's law. Instances.* Exod. i. 15 to 20. The midwives in Egypt.

1 Sam. xiv. 45. Saul's army. Ch. xxii. 17. Saul's footman.

2 Chron. xi. 16. Those which refused to worship Jeroboam's calves.

Esther iii. 1, 2, 3.—Ch. v. 9. Mordecai.

Dan. iii. 15 to 18. Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego.

vi. 7 to 10. The prophet Daniel.

Acts iv. 18, 19, 20.—Ch. v. 27, 28, 29. The apostles.

Heb. xi. 27. Moses.—Obeying in such cases a sin: See 2 Sam. xxii. 18. 2 Kings xvii. 7, 8. 19. 1 Kings xii. 28.

MINISTERS OF CHRIST.

CXV. *Ministers of Christ, their duties. The commission given to the apostles.* Matt. v. 1. Jesus's disciples came unto him. —Ver. 18. He said, Ye are the salt of the earth, the light of the world. Ver. 14.

ix. 38. Pray the Lord of the harvest that he will send forth labourers.

x. 5. 7, 8. These twelve Jesus sent forth; and commanded them saying, Go preach; heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils. —Ver. 14, 15. Whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet. Verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city. Ver. 40.

xxviii. 18—20. Jesus said, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye, therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost; teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Mark iii. 14, 15. Jesus ordained twelve apostles, that they should be with him. And that he might send them forth to preach, and to have power to heal sickness, and to cast out devils. Ch. vi. 8. See Luke vi. 13.—ix. 1. 6.—x. 1. 16. —xxi. 15.

John xiii. 20. He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me.

xvii. 18. As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world. Ver. 6, 7, 8. 14. 26.

xx. 21. As my Father hath sent me, so send I you.

Acts i. 24. For filling Judas's place, the apostles prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen, that he may take part of this ministry, &c. Ver. 25.

ix. 15. The Lord said of Paul, He is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel. Ver. 17.

xiii. 2. The Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

xxii. 21. Paul said, Jesus said unto me, I will send thee far hence, unto the Gentiles.

xxvi. 16—18. Jesus said to Paul, I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness, both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee, delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles; to whom I now send thee, to open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness unto light, and from the power of Satan unto God.

Rom. i. 1. Paul, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God.

x. 14, 15. How shall they hear without a preacher? and how shall they preach except they be sent?

Rom. xv. 15, 16. I have written the more boldly unto you, putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God, that I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, &c. 2 Tim. i. 11.—ii. 7.

1 Cor. i. 17. Paul said, Christ sent me to preach the gospel. Ver. 27.

iv. 1, 2. Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God. Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

ix. 17. A dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me.

xi. 23. Paul said, I have received of the Lord that which I delivered unto you.

xv. 3. I delivered unto you, that which I received, how that Christ died for our sins, according to the Scriptures.

2 Cor. iii. 5, 6. Our sufficiency is of God; (1 Tim. i. 12.) who hath made us able ministers of the New Testament.

iv. 7. We have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God and not of us. Ver. 1.

v. 18. God hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation.—Ver. 20. We are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

xii. 1. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

Gal. i. 1. Paul, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father.) 1 Tim. i. 1.

Ver. 15, 16. It pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace, to reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen.

Eph. iii. 7. I was made a minister of the gospel, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectual working of his power. (Col. i. 23. 25.) Gal. i. 11, 12. Neither was I taught the gospel but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

iv. 11, 12. He gave some apostles, and some prophets, and some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers; for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ. 1 Cor. xii. 28.

Heb. xiii. 7. Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God. Phil. ii. 12.

Rev. i. 11. What thou seest write in a book, and send it to the seven churches. See *The Spirit's influence upon the apostles.*

CXVI. *Power committed to the apostles.* Matt. xviii. 18. Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven. Ch. xvi. 19.

John xx. 23. Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

1 Cor. ix. 18. I abuse not my power in the gospel.

2 Cor. i. 24. Not that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy.

x. 8. Our authority the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for destruction.

1 Pet. v. 3. Neither as being lords over God's heritage; but being ensamples to the flock.

CXVII. *Excommunication.* Matt. xviii. 15—17. If thy brother trespass against thee, go tell him his fault between thee and him alone: If he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. If he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more: and if he neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church; but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.

Rom. xvi. 17. Mark them which cause divisions, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.

1 Cor. v. 1—5. It is reported that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, &c. I have judged concerning him that hath done this deed. In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, to deliver such an one unto Satan, for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord.

Ver. 11. 13. I have written to you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother, be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such an one no not to eat. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

2 Cor. ii. 6. Sufficient to such a man

is the punishment inflicted of many. Jude 22.

2 Thess. iii. 6. Withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly.

Ver. 14. If any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

2 John 10. If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine [of Christ] receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed. See Lev. x. 10. Put a difference between the holy and profane. See Deut. xvii. 12. Ezek. xxii. 26.—xliv. 23.

For persons unjustly excommunicated and hated, see *Suffering for religion*, and *Supports of ministers, and others, under sufferings for religion.*

CXVIII. *None may intrude into the ministerial office.* Numb. xviii. 7. The Lord said, I have given your priest's office unto you, as a service of gift.—Ver. 32. Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin and die.

Deut x. 8. The Lord separated the tribe of Levi to bear the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and to stand before the Lord, and to minister unto him, and to bless in his name. Ch. xxi. 5.

Jer. xxiii. 21. I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran.—Ver. 30. I am against the prophets, saith the Lord.

xxix. 31, 32. I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie; therefore I will punish, &c.

John x. 1. He that cometh not in by the door is a thief and a robber.

Rom. x. 15. How shall they preach except they be sent?

Phil. i. 15. Some preach Christ even of envy.

Heb. v. 4. No man taketh this honour to himself, but he that is called of God as was Aaron. See the punishment of intrusion into the priest's office upon Korah and his company, Numb. xvi. 1 to 36.—Upon king Saul, 1 Sam. xiii. 13 to 16.—Upon Uzziah, 2 Chron. xxvi. 16 to 22.

CXIX. *Teaching truth, the duty of ministers.* Exod. xviii. 20. Thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work they must do.

xxiv. 12. The Lord said unto Moses, I will give thee a law and commandments, which I have written, that thou mayest teach them.

Lev. x. 10, 11. Take heed that ye put a difference between the holy and unholy, and between the clean and the unclean. (Ezek. xliv. 23.) And teach the children of Israel the statutes which the Lord hath spoken unto them. Deut. iv. 14.—v. 31. —vi. 1.—xxxi. 19.

Deut. xxxiii. 10. The children of Levi shall teach Jacob thy judgments, and Israel thy law. 2 Kings xvii. 28. 2 Chron. xxx. 22.—xvii. 9. Ezra vii. 10.

1 Sam. xii. 23. Samuel said, I will teach you the good and the right way.

Neh. viii. 8. The Levites read in the book of the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading. See ver. 5. 6.

Isa. viii. 20. To the law and to the testimony, &c.

xxviii. 10. Precept must be upon precept, line upon line, here a little and there a little.

l. 4. The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word to him that is weary.

li. 16. I have put my words in thy mouth, and have concealed thee in the hollow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people. Jer. i. 9.

lviii. 1. Cry aloud, spare not; lift up thy voice like a trumpet, shew my people their transgressions, and the house of Jacob their sins. Ezek. xvi. 2. Cause Jerusalem to know her abominations. Ch. xx. 4. Cause them to know the abominations of their fathers.

Jer. iii. 15. I will give you pastors according to mine own heart, that shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

xxiii. 28, 29. The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully: what is the chaff to the wheat, saith the Lord? Is not my word like as a fire, saith the Lord, and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces? Ch. xx. 9.

Ezek. ii. 7. Thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear or whether they will forbear.

iii. 17—19. I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore hear the word at my mouth,

and give them warning. When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life, he shall die in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at thy hand. If thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul. Hab. ii. 1.

Ezek. xvi. 2. Cause Jerusalem to know her abominations.

Hos. viii. 1. Set the trumpet to thy mouth.

Mic. iii. 8. I am full of power by the Spirit of the Lord, and of judgment, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

Mal. ii. 7. The priest's lips should preserve knowledge, and the people should ask the law at his mouth; for he is the messenger of the Lord of hosts.

Matt. xiii. 52. Every scribe instructed into the kingdom of heaven, is like an householder, that bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

xxviii. 19, 20. Go ye, and teach all nations; teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and, lo, I am with you always even unto the end of the world.

John xxi. 15. Jesus said to Peter, Feed my lambs, Feed my sheep.

Acts v. 42. Daily in the temple, and in every house, the apostles ceased not to teach and to preach Jesus Christ.

vi. 4. The apostles said, We will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

xiv. 21, 22. When they had preached the gospel, and taught many, they returned again, confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith.

xvi. 40. Paul and Silas comforted the brethren and departed.

xviii. 6. Paul said, I am free from the blood of all men.

xx. 17—20. Paul called the elders of the church of Ephesus, and said, Ye know after what manner I have been with you at all seasons; serving the Lord with all humility. I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you.—Ver. 24. I have testified the gospel of the grace of God.—Ver. 26, 27. I take you to record that I am pure from the blood of all men. (Ch. xviii. 6. Ezek. iii. 17.) I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

Ver. 28. Take heed, therefore, unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God.—Ver. 31. Watch, and remember that I ceased not to warn every man, night and day, with tears.

xxviii. 31. Paul continued preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things that concern the Lord Jesus, with all confidence.

Rom. xii. 7. Let us wait on ministering, on teaching, on exhortation.

xv. 16. Ministering the gospel of the grace of God.

xvi. 12. Tryphena, and Tryphosa, and Persis, laboured much in the Lord.

1 Cor. iii. 9—11. We are labourers together with God. According to the grace of God, given unto me, as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation. Other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. See to ver. 15.

iv. 1, 2. Let a man so account of us as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God. Moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful. Ver. 4. 1 Pet. iv. 10.

Ver. 14. As my beloved sons I warn you.

ix. 16. Though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of, for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel.

xiv. 3. He that prophesieth, (i. e. preacheth,) speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

xv. 10. I laboured more abundantly than they all; yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

xvi. 10. Timotheus worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do. 2 Cor. vi. 1. We then as workers together with God, beseech you, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 Cor. ii. 17. We are not as many which corrupt the word of God, but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

iv. 2. We have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

v. 19, 20. God hath committed to us the word of reconciliation. Now then

we are ambassadors for Christ; as though God did beseech you by us, we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

Eph. vi. 21. Tychicus a beloved brother, and faithful minister in the Lord. Col. iv. 7.

Phil. ii. 16. Holding forth the word of life, &c.

Col. i. 28. Christ whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.

iv. 17. Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

1 Thess. ii. 3. Our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of unrightcousness, nor in guile.

Ver. 9. Labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto you, we preached the gospel of God.

Ver. 11. Ye know how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged every one of you (as a father doth his children.)

iv. 1. We beseech and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk, and please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 Thess. iii. 12. We command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

1 Tim. i. 3, 4. Charge some that they teach none other doctrine. Neither give heed to fables, and endless genealogies, which minister questions rather than godly edifying, which is in faith. Ch. vi. 4, 5. 2 Tim. ii. 14. 16. Ch. iv. 4. Tit. i. 14.—iii. 9.

ii. 7. I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle; a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity. 2 Tim. i. 11.

iv. 6. If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine.—Ver. 11. These things command and teach.—Ver. 16. Take heed unto thyself and to thy doctrine. Ver. 13.

v. 17. Labour in the word and doctrine.

Ver. 20—22. Them that sin, rebuke before all, that others may fear. Observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partinlity. Lay hands suddenly on no man. Ch. iii. 2 to 10. Tit. i. 6. to 10.

vi. 2. These things teach and exhort.

Ver. 3, 4. If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness, he is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions, &c.

2 Tim. ii. 2. The things which thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

Ver. 15. Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.—Ver. 25. In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves.

iv. 2. Preach the word, be instant in season, and out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine. Tit. i. 13.

Ver. 5. Watch in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

Tit. i. 9. By sound doctrine convince gainsayers.

ii. 1. Speak the things that become sound doctrine.

Ver. 7, 8. In doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity, sound speech that cannot be condemned.—Ver. 15. These things speak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority.

Heb. x. 11. Every priest standeth daily ministering.

xiii. 17. Ministers watch for souls, as they that must give an account.

1 Pet. v. 1. Feed the flock of God; taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind.

iv. 11. If any man speak let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister let him do it as of the ability which God giveth; that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ.

2 Pet. i. 12. I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth. —Ver. 13. I think it my duty to stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance. (Ch. iii. 1.) Ver. 15. I will endeavour, that after my decease, ye may have these things always in remembrance. Phil. iii. 1.

1 John i. 3. That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you.

Jude 3. It was needful that I should write to you and exhort you.

CXX. *The good effects of preaching.* Matt. xii. 41. The men of Nineveh repented at the preaching of Jonas. Jonah. iii. 2. 5.

Acts ii. 41. At Peter's sermon there were added to the church about three thousand souls.

xxi. 19, 20. Paul declared what things God had wrought by his ministry among the Gentiles. And the brethren glorified God.

1 Cor. i. 21. It pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

iii. 5. Who is Paul, or who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?

CXXI. *A good ministry promised.* 1 Sam. ii. 35. I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart, and in my mind.

Isa. xxx. 20, 21. Though the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers. And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it.

Jer. iii. 15. I will give you pastors according to mine own heart, that shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

xxiii. 4. I will set up shepherds over them, which shall feed them; and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the Lord. Isa. lxii. 6.

CXXII. *A faithful ministry. Promises to them, and prayers for them.* Deut. xxxiii. 8. Let thy Urim and thy Thummim be with thy holy ones.

Ver. 11. Of Levi—Bless, Lord, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise up against him.

Ps. cxv. 12. The Lord hath been mindful of us; he will bless the house of Israel, he will bless the house of Aaron. Ps. cxxxv. 19.

cxxxii. 13. 16. The Lord hath chosen Zion. I will clothe her priests with salvation, &c.

Isa. xlix. 4. I said I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain; yet surely my judgment is with the Lord, and my work with my God.

Jer. xv. 19. Thus saith the Lord, If thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

xxxi. 14. I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the Lord.

xxxiii. 20, 21. If you can break my covenant of the day and of the night, then may also my covenant be broken with the Levites, the priests, my ministers.

Ezek. xliv. 15. The priests that kept my charge when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come unto me, and minister unto me.

Dan. xii. 3. They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever. Prov. xi. 30. James v. 20.

Matt. v. 19. Whosoever shall do and teach these commandments, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

Luke xii. 42, 43. Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season? Blessed is that servant whom his Lord, when he cometh, shall find so doing.

xxii. 29. Jesus said, I appoint unto you a kingdom. Matt. xix. 28.

John iv. 36. He that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal. See 2 Tim. iv. 7, 8. Rev. ii. 10.

CXXIII. *Holy and unblamable in life and conversation.* Lev. xxi. 16. The priests shall be holy unto their God. Ezek. xliv. 24.

Lam. iv. 7. Her Nazarites were purer than snow, &c.

Isa. lii. 11. Be ye clean that bear the vessels of the Lord.

Matt. v. 13. Ye are the salt of the earth.—Ver. 14. The light of the world.—Ver. 16. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

x. 16. Be wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

Acts xx. 28. Take heed unto yourselves.

Rom. ii. 21. Thou that teachest another, teachest thou not thyself.

1 Cor. ix. 27. Paul said, I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection:

lest by any means when I have preached to others, I myself should be a cast away. Matt. vii. 22.

2 Cor. vi. 3. Giving none offence, that the ministry be not blamed.

Ver. 4. In all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, &c.—Ver. 6, 7. By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned, by the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left.

viii. 20. Avoiding this, that no man should blame us.

xi. 12. I cut off occasion from them that seek occasion.

Phil. iii. 17. Ye have us for an example.

iv. 9. These things which thou hast heard and seen in me, do, &c.

1 Thess. ii. 10. Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily and justly, and unblamably we behaved ourselves among you.

2 Thess. iii. 7. We behaved not ourselves disorderly among you.—Ver. 9. To make ourselves an ensample to you to follow us.

1 Tim. iii. 1—6. If a man desire the office of a bishop he desireth a good work. A bishop must be blameless, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous: one that ruleth well his own house. Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

Ver. 7. He must have a good report of them that are without, lest he fall into reproach. Tit. i. 7, 8, 9. A bishop must be blameless as the steward of God, not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre; but a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate; holding fast the faithful word, that he may be able, by sound doctrine, both to exhort and convince gainsayers.

Ver. 8. Likewise must the deacons be grave, &c. See to ver. 14.

iv. 12—16. Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity. (Tit. ii. 15.) Give attendance to reading, &c. Neglect not the gift that is in thee. Meditate on these things, give thyself wholly to them. Take heed unto thyself and to thy doctrine, continue in them; for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

v. 22. Keep thyself pure.

vi. 11. Thou, O man of God, follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.—Ver. 12. Fight the good fight of faith.—Ver. 14. Keep this commandment without spot, unrebukable. —Ver. 20. Keep that which is committed to thy trust. 2 Tim. i. 14.

2 Tim. i. 13. Hold fast the form of sound words, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

ii. 22. Flee youthful lusts; but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

Ver. 24, 25. The servant of the Lord must not strive, but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient; in meekness instructing those that oppose themselves.

iii. 10. Thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, patience.—Ver. 14. Continue in the things which thou hast learned, and hast been assured of.

Tit. ii. 7. In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works.

1 Pet. v. 3. Being ensamples to the flock. See instances: Acts vi. 3. The seven deacons.—Ch. xvi. 2. Timotheus. —Ch. xxii. 12. Ananias.—Heb. xi. 2. The elders.—3 John 12. Demetrius.

CXXIV. *Their humility, self-denial, and condescension for the good of mankind, in their office.* Rom. i. 11. I long for you, that I may impart some spiritual gift unto you.

xi. 13. I magnify mine office.

1 Cor. ix. 12. We suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel.

Ver. 19. I made myself servant of all, that I might gain the more.—Ver. 22, 23. I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some. This I do for the gospel's sake.

x. 33. I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they might be saved.

2 Cor. i. 24. We are helpers of your joy. Acts xvi. 40.

ii. 4. The love I have for you all.

v. 20. We pray you, be ye reconciled to God.

2 Cor. vi. 1. We beseech you, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.—Ver. 13. I speak as to my children.

vii. 4. Great is my glorying in you; I am comforted. (Acts xi. 23.) Ver. 13. We were comforted in your comfort.

xi. 2, 3. I am jealous over you with a godly jealousy. I fear lest your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ. (See ver. 23 to 29.) Ver. 11. Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

xii. 15. I will very gladly spend and be spent for you, though the more I love you the less I be loved.—Ver. 19. We do all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.—Ver. 29. Who is weak and I am not weak? who is offended and I burn not?

Gal. iv. 11. I am afraid lest I have bestowed labour on you in vain.—Ver. 19. My little children, of whom I travail in birth till Christ be formed in you.

Phil. i. 8. God is my record, how greatly I long after you in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

ii. 17. If I am offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy and rejoice with you all.

Ver. 20. Timotheus will naturally care for your state.

iv. 1. Dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown; stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

Col. i. 24. I rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his body's sake, which is the church.

ii. 1, 2. I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and for them of Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh; that their hearts might be knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, &c.—Ver. 5. Though I be absent in the flesh, yet I am with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ.

iv. 8. I sent Timotheus to comfort your hearts. 1 Cor. iv. 7. 1 Thess. iii. 2.

1 Thess. ii. 7, 8. We were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children. Being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted to you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

Ver. 9. Labouring night and day we preached the gospel unto you.—Ver. 11. We exhorted and comforted, and cherished every one of you as a father doth his children.—Ver. 19. For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ?

iii. 7, 8. Brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress, by your faith. For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

Ver. 9. What thanks can we render to God for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God?—Ver. 10, 11.

2 Tim. ii. 10. I endure all things for the elect's sake, that they may obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory.

3 John 4. I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in the truth. 2 John 4.

CXXV. *They seek not applause from men; they flatter not men in their vices and prejudices.* 1 Thess. ii. 4—6. We speak not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.—Neither used we flattering words.—Neither of men sought we glory.

Gal. i. 10. If I yet pleased men I should not be the servant of Christ.

CXXVI. *They seek not riches of men; neither are covetous.* 2 Cor. xii. 14. Paul said, I seek not yours, but you.

1 Tim. iii. 3. A bishop must not be greedy of filthy lucre. Ver. 8. Tit. i. 7.

1 Pet. v. 2. Feed the flock of God, taking the oversight, not for filthy lucre's sake. See Luke ix. 62. 2 Tim. ii. 4. See instances: Samuel, 1 Sam. xii. 1, 2, 3.—Paul, 1 Cor. ix. 14. 2 Cor. vii. 2.—ix. 11.—xii. 13. 17, 18. 1 Thess. ii. 5. Phil. iv. 11, 12.

CXXVII. *Their duty and encouragement to speak boldly the truths of religion without fear.* Isa. l. 4. The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary.

Jer. i. 7, 8. The Lord said to me, Say not I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I send thee, and whatsoever I shall command thee, that thou shalt speak. Be not afraid of their faces, for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the Lord. (Ver. 5. 9.) Ver. 17. Be not afraid of their faces, lest I confound thee before them. Ch. vi. 27.—xv. 20, 21.—xx. 11. Ezek. ii. 6, 7.

Ezek. iii. 8. I have made thy face strong against their faces. Ver. 9.

Matt. x. 28. Fear not them which kill the body. Ver. 26. 31.

Acts iv. 22. Lord, grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word.

xviii. 9, 10. Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak and hold not thy peace. For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee; for I have much people in this city. Ver. 11.

xxviii. 31. Paul taught those things that concern the Lord Jesus, with all confidence.

Eph. vi. 19, 20. Paul said, Pray for me, that utterance may be given me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel; that I may speak boldly as I ought to speak. Prov. xx. 25. The fear of man bringeth a snare.

Rev. xxi. 8. The fearful and unbelieving shall have their portion in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone, which is the second death. See Moses' excuse, and God's reply to him, Exod. iv. 10 to 13.

CXXVIII. *Instances of becoming boldness in reproving sinners, and declaring the truths of religion.* 1 Sam. xiii. 13. Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly, thou hast not kept the commandment of the Lord thy God. 2 Chron. xvi. 7. 9.

2 Sam. xii. 7. Nathan said to David, Thou art the man [that hast done wickedly].—Ver. 9. Wherefore hast thou despised the Lord, to do evil in his sight?

1 Kings xxi. 20. Elijah said to Ahab, Thou hast sold thy life to work evil in the sight of the Lord. See more instances: In a prophet, 2 Chron. xxv. 16. —Daniel, Dan. iv. 27.—v. 22, 23.—John Baptist, Matt. xiv. 4.—Peter and John, Acts xiv. 13, 18, 19, 20.—Paul, Acts ix. 29.—xix. 8. 2 Cor. x. 1, 2.—xi. 21. Rom. xv. 15. 1 Thess. ii. 2.—Barnabas and Paul, Acts xiii. 46.—xiv. 3.—Apollos, Acts xviii. 25, 26.—Many brethren, Phil. i. 14.

CXXIX. *The sufferings of the apostles, &c. for religion.* Acts v. 41. The apostles departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for the name of Christ.

ix. 16. The Lord said of Paul, I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.

xx. 23, 24. Paul said, The Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, That bonds and afflictions abide me. But none of these things move me; neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

1 Cor. ii. 3. I was with you in weakness and in fear, &c.

iv. 9, 10. God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death; for we are made a spectacle unto the world, to angels and to men. We are fools, we are weak, we are dishonourable, we are despised. Ch. xii. 28.

Ver. 11—13. We hunger and thirst, are naked, buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it; being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and are the offscouring of all things unto this day.

2 Cor. i. 5. The sufferings of Christ abound in us.

Ver. 8, 9. In Asia, we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life. We had the sentence of death within ourselves.—Ver. 10. God delivered us.

vi. 4, 5. In all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distress, in stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings.—Ver. 8—10. By honour and dishonour; by evil report, and good report; as deceivers, and yet true: as unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and behold we live; as chastened, and not killed: as sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, yet possessing all things.

xi. 23. In labours abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons frequent, in deaths oft. Ver. 25, 26.

Ver. 27. In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

Eph. vi. 20. For the gospel I am an ambassador in bonds.

1 Tim. iv. 10. We labour and suffer reproach.

2 Tim. ii. 3. Endure hardness as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. Ch. iv. 5.

2 Tim. iii. 11, 12. Thou hast known what persecutions I endured. All that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. Acts xiv. 22.

Heb. xi. 25. Moses chose rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season. Ver. 26. Ch. xiii. 13.

Ver. 36, 37. Others had trial of cruel mockings, and scourgings. They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, &c. Ver. 38.

Rev. xvi. 6. They shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink, for they are worthy.

xi. 7. The beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit, shall make war against the witnesses, and shall overcome them, and shall kill them. Ch. xvii. 6. I saw the woman [Babylon, the mother of harlots,] drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus.

xii. 6. The woman [the church] fled into the wilderness. Ver. 14.

CXXX. *Their temperance.* Lev. x. 8, 9. The Lord spake unto Aaron, saying, Do not drink wine, nor strong drink, thou nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die. Ezek. xliv. 21. Luke i. 15.

Luke xxi. 34. Jesus said unto his disciples, Take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting and drunkenness, and the cares of this life.

1 Cor. ix. 27. Paul said, I keep my body under. Jer. xxxv. 6.

1 Tim. iii. 3. A bishop must not be given to wine. Tit. i. 7. See wine forbidden to Nazarites, Numb. vi. 3. Amos ii. 12.

CXXXI. *They pray for the people.* Numb. vi. 23—26. On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them, the Lord bless thee, and keep thee: the Lord make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee: the Lord lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

Joel ii. 17. Let the priests, the ministers of the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O Lord, and give not thy heritage to reproach.

Rom. i. 9. Without ceasing, I make mention of you always in my prayers.

x. 1. My heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they may be saved.

xv. 13. Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing; that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

1 Cor. i. 4. I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ.

2 Cor. xiii. 7. I pray to God that ye do no evil.

Eph. i. 16, 17. I cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers; that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him, &c. Ver. 18, 19.

Phil. i. 3—5. I thank my God on every remembrance of you, always in every prayer of mine, for you all, making request, that he that hath begun a good work in you, will perform it until the day of Christ.

Ver. 9—11. This I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more; in knowledge, and in all judgment; that ye may approve the things that are excellent; and that ye may be sincere and without offence until the day of Christ; being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

Col. i. 9—11. We cease not to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom and spiritual understanding; that ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, increasing in the knowledge of God; strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering with joyfulness.

iv. 12. Labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God.

1 Thess. iii. 12, 13. The Lord make you to increase and abound in love, one towards another, and towards all men: To the end that he may establish your hearts unblamable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

v. 23. The very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit, and soul, and body, be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Thess. i. 11, 12. We pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power; that the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

ii. 16, 17. Now the Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace, comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

James v. 14. Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him. Ver. 15.

See more instances of such prayers: Exod. xxxii. 11. Moses for the Israelites, when they offended in making the golden calf. Deut. ix. 20.

Numb. xi. 2. For the people, when a fire from the Lord consumed many of them.

xiv. 13. 20. For the people, when they murmured.

xxi. 6, 7, 8. For the people, when bitten with fiery serpents.

1 Sam. xii. 19. 23. Samuel for the people, offending by asking a king.

Neh. ix. 6. The priests for the people, to ver. 37. Ch. x. 28 to 39. On which a reformation ensues. Ch. xii. 43.

Dan. ix. 4 to 20. Daniel for the people.

Amos vii. 2 to 7. Amos for the people.

Hab. i. 3 to 17. Habakkuk for the people. Ver. 17, 18, 19.—Christ for the disciples, John xiv. 16.—xvi. 26.—xvii. 9. 15, 20. For Peter, Luke xxii. 32. For children, Matt. xix. 13.

CXXXII. *The supports of Christians in general, and of the Lord's ministers in particular, under sufferings for religion.* Isa. lxvi. 5. Hear the word of the Lord, ye that tremble at his word, Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake, said, Let the Lord be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed. Luke vi. 22, 23.

Matt. v. 10. Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake, for their's is the kingdom of heaven. Ver. 11.

x. 39. He that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

xix. 29. Every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

Rom. v. 3—5. We glory in tribulations: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope: and hope maketh not ashamed. James i. 2.

viii. 17, 18. If so be that we suffer for Christ, that we may be also glorified together. The sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory that shall be revealed in us.

Ver. 35—37. Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or the sword? (As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.) In all these things we are more than conquerors, through him that loved us.

2 Cor. iv. 9. We are persecuted but not forsaken. Ch. vi. 8, 9, 10.

xii. 10. I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong. —Ver. 9. He said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee; for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in mine infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

1 Tim. iv. 10. We labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God.

Heb. x. 34. Ye took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing that in heaven ye have a better and a more enduring substance.

xi. 26, 27. Moses had respect to the recompense of reward. He endured as seeing him who is invisible.

Ver. 35. Others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection.

xii. 1, 2. Seeing we are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us run with patience the race set before us: Looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down on the right hand of the throne of God. Ch. ii. 9.—xiii. 13. Matt. x. 24. James v. 10. 1 Pet. ii. 21.—iv. 1, 13, 14, 16, 19. Rev. ii. 10.

WICKED MINISTERS.

CXXXIII. *Wicked ministers, their sin and punishment.* Lev. x. 1, 2. Nadab and Abihu offered strange fire before the Lord, which he commanded them not. And there went out a fire from the Lord and devoured them.

1 Sam. ii. 12. The sons of Eli were sons of Belial; they knew not the Lord: see to ver. 17. Their covetousness, ver. 22. Their uncleanness, and the punishment of Eli's house, ver. 27. to the end.

Isa. xliii. 27, 28. Thy teachers have transgressed against me. Therefore I have profaned the princes of the sanctuary; I have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

Jer. ii. 8, 9. The priests said not, Where is the Lord? and they that handle the law knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, &c. Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the Lord, and with your children's children.

x. 21. The pastors are become brutish, and have not sought the Lord; therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

xxiii. 11, 12. Both prophet and priest are profane, &c. Wherefore I will bring evil upon them, even the year of their visitation, saith the Lord.

Ver. 14, 15. They commit adultery, and walk in lies; they strengthen the hands of evil-doers, that none doth return from his wickedness; they are all of them to me as Sodom. Thus saith the Lord, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall; for from the priests is profaneness gone forth to all the land.

Ver. 22. If they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from the evil of their doings.—Ver. 27. They cause my people to forget my name by their dreams.—Ver. 30. Therefore I am against the prophets, saith the Lord.

Ezek. xxii. 26. Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned my holy things.—Ver. 31. Therefore I poured out mine indignation upon them, their own way have I recompensed upon their heads.

Zeph. iii. 4, 5. Her prophets are light and treacherous persons, her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law. The just Lord is in the midst thereof, &c.

Mal. i. 6—9. O ye priests that despise my name; ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar. If ye offer the blind, and the lame, and the sick, is it not evil? Will he regard your persons, saith the Lord?

ii. 8, 9. O ye priests, ye have departed out of the way, ye have caused many to stumble at the law. Therefore have I made you contemptible before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways.

Matt. vii. 22, 23. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name, and in thy name cast out devils, and in thy name done many wonderful works. Then will I profess unto them I never knew you; depart from me ye that work iniquity. Ch. xxv. 44, 45.

2 Tim. iii. 5. Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof; from such turn away. Ver. 13.

CXXXIV. *Their covetousness.* Isa. lvi. 11. Her watchmen are all greedy dogs, which can never have enough; they all look to their own way, every one for his gain from his quarter. See the covetousness of Eli's sons, 1 Sam. ii. 12 to 17.

Jer. viii. 10. Every one, from the least even to the greatest, is given to covetousness. Ch. vi. 13.

Ezek. xiii. 19. Will ye pollute my name for handfuls of barley, and pieces of bread.

Hos. vi. 9. As troops of robbers the priests murder in the way, they commit lewdness.

Mal. i. 10. Who is there among you that would shut the doors for nought? neither do they kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, neither will I accept an offering at your hands, saith the Lord of hosts.

iii. 11, 12. The priests teach for hire, and the prophets divine for money. Therefore shall Zion for your sakes be ploughed as a field.

John x. 12, 13. He that is an hireling, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep and fleeth. The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

Acts xx. 29. After my departure shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

1 Tim. vi. 5. Men of corrupt minds, supposing that gain is godliness.

2 Tim. iv. 10. Demas hath forsaken us, having loved this present world.

Tit. i. 11. Teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

2 Pet. ii. 3. Through covetousness shall they make merchandise of you.

Jude 11. They ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward. 2 Pet. ii. 14, 15.

CXXXV. *Their intemperance.* Isa. xxviii. 7. The priest and the prophet have erred through wine, and through strong drink they are out of the way.—Ver. 8. 17. Ch. lvi. 12.

Luke xii. 45, 46. If that servant shall begin to eat and to drink and to be drunken, the Lord of that servant will cut him in sunder, and appoint him his portion with unbelievers.

Rom. xvi. 18. Such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly.

Phil. iii. 19. Whose god is their belly, whose glory is their shame, who mind earthly things.

2 Pet. ii. 13. They count it pleasure to riot in the day-time.

Jude 12. 19. Feeding themselves without fear. Sensual, having not the Spirit.

CXXXVI. *Their slothfulness.* Isa. lvi. 10. His watchmen are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

Jer. xxiii. 1, 2. Woe be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the Lord. Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them: behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the Lord.

Ezek. iii. 18. When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at thine hand.

xxxiv. 2. Thus saith the Lord, Woe be to the shepherds; should not the shepherds feed the flock? See to ver. 11.

xliv. 8. Ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things, but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for yourselves.—Ver. 12. They shall bear their iniquity.

Hos. iv. 6. My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me; seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.—Ver. 9. There shall be, like people like priest; and I will punish them for their ways, and reward them for their doings.

Luke xi. 52. They have taken away the key of knowledge.

Matt. xxiii. 3, 4. They say and do not; they bind heavy burdens on men's shoulders, but they themselves will not touch them with one of their fingers.

xxv. 26. Thou wicked and slothful servant, &c.

1 Cor. ix. 16. Woe is unto me if I preach not the gospel.

OF FALSE PROPHETS AND FALSE TEACHERS.

CXXXVII. *They deceive the people with flatteries and false doctrine.* Isa. ix. 14—16. The Lord will cut off from Israel head and tail. The prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail. For the leaders of this people cause them to err. Ch. iii. 12.

Jer. v. 30, 31. A wonderful thing is committed in the land; the prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and my people love to have it so.

xiv. 14. The prophets prophesy lies in my name; I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart. (Ch. xxvii. 9, 10, &c.) Ch. vi. 14. They have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there was no peace. Ch. viii. 11. Ezek. xiii. 10. 18. Mic. iii. 5.

xii. 10. Many pastors have devoured my vineyard. Ver. 11.

xxiii. 16. The prophets speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the Lord.—Ver. 21. I have not sent them, yet they ran.—Ver. 25. They say, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.—Ver. 27, 28. Ch. xxviii. 9. 15.—xxix. 8, 9. 31, 32.—l. 6. Zech. x. 2.

Lam. ii. 14. Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee, and have not discovered thine iniquity.

Ezek. xiii. 10. Ye have seduced my people, saying, Peace, peace; when there was no peace: one built the wall, and another daubed it with untempered mortar. (Ch. xxii. 28 to 31.) Ver. 14. Thus saith

the Lord, I will break down the wall which ye have daubed with untempered mortar; it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof. Ver. 15.

Ezek. xiii. 18. Woe unto them that sew pillows to all arm-holes. See to ver. 23. Ch. xxii. 28.

xxii. 26. They have put no difference between the holy and profane, between the unclean and the clean.

xxxiv. 4. The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost: but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

xliv. 10–12. The Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray; because they ministered unto them before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity, therefore have I lifted up mine hand against them, saith the Lord God, and they shall bear their iniquity. Ch. xiv. 9, 10.

Matt. v. 19. Whosoever shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven.

xv. 9. In vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

xxiii. 16. Woe unto you, ye blind guides. Ch. xv. 14.

xxiv. 11. Many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.—Ver. 24. If it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Mark xiii. 22.

Luke xi. 52. They have taken away the key of knowledge, &c.

Acts xx. 30. Of your ownselves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. Ch. xv. 1. 24. Gal. i. 7.

Rom. xvi. 17, 18. Mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them. By good words and fair speeches they deceive the hearts of the simple.

2 Cor. xi. 13. Such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. Ver. 14, 15. 20.

Gal. ii. 4, 5. False brethren came in privily to spy out our liberty, that they might bring us into bondage; to whom we gave place, by subjection, no not for an hour, that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

Eph. iv. 14. They lie in wait to deceive.

v. 6. Let no man deceive you. 1 John iii. 7.

Phil. i. 15. Some preach Christ of envy.

iii. 2. Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers.—Ver. 18. They are enemies to the cross of Christ.

Col. ii. 8. Beware lest any man deceive you, through philosophy and vain deceit; after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.—Ver. 18. Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of angels.—Ver. 22. After the commandments and doctrines of men.

2 Thess. ii. 3. Let no man deceive you by any means.—Ver. 4. The man of sin exalteth himself.—Ver. 9, 10. Whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power and signs, and lying wonders; and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness.

1 Tim. iv. 1–3. Some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their conscience seared with a hot iron; forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats.

vi. 3. They consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ. Ver. 4.

2 Tim. ii. 18. Who concerning the truth have erred, and overthrew the faith of some.

iii. 6. They creep into houses, and lead captive silly women.—Ver. 8. They withstand the truth.

Ver. 13. Evil men and seducers wax worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived.

Tit. i. 10. Unruly and vain talkers and deceivers subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

Heb. xiii. 9. Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines.

2 Pet. ii. 1, 2. There was false prophets among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bringing upon themselves swift destruction. Many shall follow their pernicious ways, by reason of whom

the way of truth shall be evil spoken of, Jude 4 to 20.

1 John ii. 18, 19. Even now are there many antichrists. They went out from us, but they were not of us.—Ver. 26. These things I have written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

iv. 1. Many false prophets have gone out into the world.

2 John 7. Many deceivers are entered into the world; look to yourselves. 3 John 10.

Rev. ii. 2. Thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars.—Ver. 9. I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not.

xviii. 23. By thy sorceries were all nations deceived. Ch. xix. 20.—xx. 20. Gal. vi. 13.

DUTIES TOWARD THE MINISTRY.

CXXXVIII. *To receive their instructions.* Deut. xvii. 9—11. Thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and inquire; and thou shalt do according to the sentence which they shall shew thee. According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand nor to the left. 1 Sam. ix. 9.

2 Chron. xx. 20. Believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper. Ch. xxx. 22.

Mal. ii. 7. The priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the Lord of hosts.

John viii. 47. He that is of God heareth God's words.

Matt. xxiii. 2, 3. The scribes and Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: all therefore whatsoever they bid you do, that observe and do.

Luke x. 16. He that heareth you heareth me. Matt. x. 40. John xiii. 20.

1 Cor. iv. 6. Be not puffed up for one against another.—Ver. 16. Be ye followers of me. Phil. iii. 17.

xi. 1. Be ye followers of me, even as I am of Christ.

xvi. 16. Submit yourselves to such as have addicted themselves to the ministry, and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboureth.

Heb. xiii. 7. Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.—Ver. 17. Obey them which have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account; that they may do it with joy and not with grief, for that is unprofitable for you.

CXXXIX. *To esteem and love them.* 1 Cor. iv. 1. Let a man so account of us as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

xvi. 11. Let no man despise him, [Timothy,] but conduct him forth in peace.

2 Cor. viii. 7. Ye abound in love to us.—Ver. 24. Shew a proof of your love.

Gal. iv. 14. Ye received me as an angel of God. Phil. ii. 2. Fulfil ye my joy.

1 Thess. v. 12, 13. Know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you. Esteem them highly in love for their work's sake. Phil. ii. 29.

v. 17. Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

Tit. iii. 15. Greet them who love us in the faith.

CXL. *To pray for them.* Acts xii. 5. Prayer was made without ceasing, of the church unto God, for Peter in the prison, and he was delivered. Ver. 7.

Matt. ix. 38. Pray ye the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into the harvest.

Rom. xv. 30. I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me. Ver. 31, 32.

2 Cor. i. 10, 11. God delivered us from death; you helping together by prayer for us. Phil. i. 19. Philem. 22.

1 Thess. v. 25. Brethren, pray for us. Heb. xiii. 18.

2 Thess. iii. 1, 2. Brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have free course and be glorified; and that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men.

Eph. vi. 19, 20. Pray for me, that utterance may be given to me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel; that I may speak boldly as I ought to speak. Col. iv. 3, 4.

CXLI. *To give them support.* Deut. xii. 19. Take heed that thou forsake not the Levite, so long as thou shalt live upon the earth. Ch. xiv. 29.—xvi. 17.

2 Chron. xxxi. 4. Hezekiah commanded the people to give the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the Lord. See Neh. xiii. 10, 11. Ezek. xliv. 30. Mal. iii. 10.

Matt. x. 10. Jesus said, The workman is worthy of his meat.

1 Cor. ix. 11. Paul said, If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we reap your carnal things? —Ver. 13, 14. Do ye not know, that they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar? Even so hath God ordained, that they which preach the gospel, should live of the gospel. See ver. 4 to 9. Deut. xxv. 4.

Gal. vi. 6. Let him that is taught in the word, communicate to him that teacheth, in all good things.

Phil. iv. 16, 17. Paul said, Ye sent once and again to my necessity. Not because I desire a gift, but I desire fruit that may abound to your account. Ver. 18. Heb. x. 34.

CXLII. *Despising them, and not hearkening to their instructions: Threats.*—Deut. xvii. 2. The man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken to the priest that standeth to minister before the Lord, even that man shall die.

2 Chron. xxxvi. 15, 16. The Lord sent by his messengers the prophets; but they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the Lord rose against his people, and there was no remedy. Ch. vii. 25.—xxv. 3, 4.—xxvi. 5.—xxix. 19.—xxxv. 5.

Isa. xxx. 9, 10. This is a rebellious people, which will not hear the law of the Lord: which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesy not unto us right things; speak unto us smooth things. 1 Kings xxii. 8. 2 Chron. xxxvi. 15, 16. Jer. xi. 21. Mic. ii. 6.

liii. 1. Who hath believed our report? Ch. xlix. 4.

Jer. ii. 25. Thou saidst, I have loved strangers, and after them I will go.

v. 25. Prophets prophesy falsely, and the people love to have it so.

vi. 10. The word of the Lord is unto them a reproach, they have no delight in it.

Ver. 17. I set watchmen over them, saying, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet; but they said, We will not hearken.

xviii. 18. They said, Come, let us smite the prophet with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words. See Ch. xxvi. 9. Lam. iii. 61, 62.

Lam. iv. 16. The Lord will no more regard them; they respected not the person of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

Ezek. iii. 7. The house of Israel will not hearken unto thee, for they will not hearken unto me, saith the Lord.

xxxiii. 30. The children of thy people are talking against thee by the walls, and in the doors of the houses.

Ver. 31, 32. They come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people; they hear my words, but they will not do them. Thou art to them as a lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but do them not.—Ver. 33. They shall know that a prophet hath been among them.

Dan. ix. 6. We have not hearkened to thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name.

Hos. iv. 4. My people are as they that strive with the priest.

Zech. vii. 11. They refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their ears, that they should not hear the words which the Lord hath sent in his Spirit by the prophets; therefore came wrath from the Lord of hosts.

Matt. xviii. 17. If one neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.

x. 11. 14. Into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, shake the dust off your feet.—Ver. 15. It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city.—Ver. 16. He that despiseth you despiseth me.

John i. 11. Christ came to his own, and his own received him not.

iii. 11. Jesus said, Ye receive not our witness.

v. 43. Jesus said, I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not; if another come in his own name, him ye will receive.

xii. 48. Jesus said, He that rejecteth

me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him; the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him at the last day.

Eph. iv. 14. Be no more children, tossed to and fro with every wind of doctrine.

1 Thess. iv. 8. He that despiseth, despiseth not men but God, who hath given unto us his Holy Spirit. See Matt. xxiii. 37. Luke xiii. 34.

2 Tim. i. 15. Paul said, all that are in Asia be turned away from me.

iv. 3, 4. The time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears. And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

1 Cor. iii. 4. One saith, I am of Paul; another, I am of Apollos, &c. Ch. i. 12. iv. 6. Puffed up for one against another.

CXLIII. *Not supporting them.* Mal. iii. 9. Ye are cursed with a curse, for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation. Ver. 10. Neh. xiii. 10. 12.

SIXTH COMMANDMENT.

CXLIV. *Of Murder.* Exod. xx. 13. Thou shalt not kill. Matt. xix. 18. 1 Tim. i. 9. Death the punishment of murderers.

Gen. ix. 6. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed. Ver. 5.

Exod. xxi. 12. He that smiteth a man so that he die, shall surely be put to death. Ver. 13, 14. Lev. xxiv. 17.

Numb. xxxv. 15. The murderer shall surely be put to death. Ver. 17, 18. 21. 30. Ver. 31. Ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of the murderer; he shall surely be put to death.—Ver. 33. Blood defileth the land; and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

Deut. xix. 11. 13. If a man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and smite him mortally that he die; thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood.

CXLV. *Cases excepted, wherein the killing of a man was not to be punished with death.* Exod. xxi. 20. If a man smite his servant with a rod; and he die under his hand, he shall be surely punished.

xxii. 2, 3. If a thief be found breaking up, and he be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him. But if the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him.

Deut. xix. 4. 6. Whosoever killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not, he is not worthy of death. Numb. xxxv. 15. 20.

CXLVI. *Threatenings against murderers.* Ps. v. 6. The Lord will abhor the bloody man. See Ps. li. 14. Jonah i. 14.

lv. 23. Bloody men shall not live half their days.

cvi. 38. The land was polluted with blood.—Ver. 40. Therefore the wrath of the Lord was kindled.

cix. 31. The Lord shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save him from those that condemn his soul.

Prov. vi. 17. The Lord doth hate hands that shed innocent blood.

xxviii. 17. A man that doth violence to the blood of any person, shall flee to the pit, let no man stay him.

Isa. lix. 3. 10. Your hands are defiled with blood. (Ver. 7.) We are as dead men.

Jer. ii. 34. Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents.

vii. 9. 15. Will ye steal, murder, commit adultery, &c.? I will cast you out of my sight.—Ver. 16. Pray not for this people.

xix. 3, 4. I will bring evil upon this place. They have filled it with the blood of innocents. Lam. iv. 14. 16.

Ezek. xxiv. 6. Woe to the bloody city. Ver. 9. Neh. iii. 1.

xxxv. 6. As I live, saith the Lord God, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee; sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

Hab. ii. 10, 11. Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soul. For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

John viii. 44. The devil was a murderer from the beginning.

Gal. v. 21. The works of the flesh are, murders, &c. James iv. 1.

1 John iii. 15. No murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

Rev. xxi. 8. Murderers shall have their part in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.

xxii. 15. Without [the heavenly Jerusalem] are murderers, &c. See Hos. iv. 2, 3. Matt. xxiii. 35.

CXLVII. *Instances of the punishment of murder.* Upon Cain, Gen. iv. 5. 24.—Upon Simeon and Levi, Gen. xlix. 5, 6, 7. —xxxiv. 25, 26.—Upon David, 2 Sam. 11th and 12th chapters.—Upon Ahab, 1 Kings xxii. 38.—Upon Manasseh, 2 Kings xxiv. 3, 4.

CXLVIII. *Striking, wounding, maiming; how to be punished.* Exod. xxi. 18 to 25. Lev. xxiv. 19. Deut. xxii. 23, 24. —xxvii. 24.

SEVENTH COMMANDMENT.

CXLIX. *Adultery and fornication.* Exod. xx. 14. Thou shalt not commit adultery. Mark x. 19. James ii. 11.

Deut. xxiii. 17. There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel. Lev. xix. 29.

CL. *Threatenings; or the evil consequences of adultery, fornication,* &c. Gen. xii. 17. The Lord plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abram's wife, who was taken into Pharaoh's house. Ver. 15.

xx. 2, 3. Abimelech took Sarah, Abraham's wife. God said to him, Thou art a dead man, for she is a man's wife.—Ver. 7. If thou restore her not, thou shalt surely die.—Ver 9. Abimelech said to Abraham, Thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin. Ch. xxvi. 7. 10, 11.

xxxv. 22. Reuben lay with Bilhah his father's concubine. Ch. xlix. 4. Jacob said, Thou shalt not excel, because thou wentest up to thy father's bed, and didst defile it.

Exod. xxii. 16, 17. If a man entice a maid, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife. If her father refuse to give her to him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

Lev. xviii. 20. Thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her.—Ver. 28. That the land spue you not out.

xx. 10. The man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death. See to ver. 22.

xxi. 7. The priest shall not take a wife that is a whore or profane.—Ver. 9. And the daughter of the priest, if she profane herself by playing the whore, she profaneth her father; she shall be burnt.

Numb. v. 12, 13. 19. If a man's wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him, and a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and there be no witness against her; the priest shall charge her with an oath of cursing.—Ver. 27. And if she be defiled, her belly shall swell and her thigh shall rot.

Deut. xxii. 22. If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, they shall both of them die.

Ver. 23, 24. If a damsel that is a virgin, be betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city and lie with her, ye shall stone them both with stones that they die; the damsel because she cried not, being in the city; and the man because he hath humbled his neighbour's wife.—Ver. 25. But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field and force her and lie with her, then the man only shall die.

Ver. 28, 29. If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found; then the man shall give unto the damsel's father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her; he may not put her away all her days.

xxiii. 2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord, even to his tenth generation.

Ver. 18. Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the house of the Lord thy God for any vow.

2 Sam. xii. 4. David's sin with the wife of Uriah.—Ver. 11. See the punishment thereof.

Job xxvi. 15. The eye of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me.—Ver. 17, 18. The morning is to them as the shadow of death. Their portion is cursed on the earth.

xxxi. 9—12. If mine heart hath been deceived by a woman, or if I have laid wait at my neighbour's door; then let my wife grind to another, and let others bow down upon her. For it is an heinous crime; it is an iniquity to be punished by the judges. It is a fire that consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

Prov. v. 3—6. The lips of a strange woman drop as an honey-comb, and her mouth is smoother than oil: But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharper than a two-edged sword. Her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on hell. Lest thou shouldst ponder the path of life, her ways are movable.—Ver. 8—11. Remove thy way far from her, come not nigh the door of her house. Lest thou give thine honour to others, and thy years unto the cruel: Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth; and thy labours be in the house of a stranger; and thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed.

Ver. 20, 21. Why wilt thou be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger? For the ways of man are before the eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his goings.

vi. 24. Keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.

Ver. 25, 26. Lust not after her beauty in thine heart, neither let her take thee with her eyelids. For by means of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread; and the adulteress will hunt for the precious life.

Ver. 27—29. Can a man take fire in his bosom and not be burnt? Can he go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt? So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife; whosoever toucheth her shall not be innocent.

Ver. 32—35. Whoso committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh understanding; he that doeth it destroyeth his own soul. A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away. For jealousy is the rage of a man: he will not regard any ransom.

vii. 5 to 26. See the description of a whorish woman, and the fool taken by her snares.—Ver. 27. Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

ix. 17, 18. She saith, Stolen waters are sweet. But know that the dead are there, and that her guests are in the depths of hell.

xxii. 14. The mouth of a strange woman is a deep pit; he that is abhorred of the Lord shall fall therein.

xxiii. 27, 28. A whore is a deep ditch, and a strange woman is a narrow pit. She lieth in wait as for a prey, and increaseth transgressors among men.

xxx. 20. An adulterous woman saith, I have done no wickedness.

xxxi. 3. Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways to that which destroyeth kings.

Eccl. vii. 26. I find more bitter than death, the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

Jer. vii. 9, 10. Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, &c.; and come and stand before me in this house?—Ver. 15. I will cast you out of my sight.

v. 7—9. When I fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots' houses. They were as fed horses in the morning, every one neighing after his neighbour's wife. (Ch. xiii. 27.) Shall I not visit for these things? saith the Lord: and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

ix. 2. 9. They be all adulterers. Shall not my soul be avenged, &c.?

xxiii. 10. The land is full of adulterers. The land mourneth.

xxix. 23. Because they have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives; even I know and am a witness, saith the Lord.

Ezek. xxii. 11. One hath committed abominations with his neighbour's wife, another hath defiled his daughter-in-law, and another hath humbled his sister.—Ver. 14. Can thine heart endure, or thine hands be strong in the day that I will deal with thee?

Hos. iv. 2, 3. By swearing and lying, and killing and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out. Therefore shall the land mourn.

Ver. 11. Whoredom and wine take away the heart.

Ver. 13, 14. Your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adultery. I will not punish your daughters nor your spouses; for themselves are separated with whores.

vii. 4. They are all adulterers, as an oven heated.—Ver. 7. There is none among them that calleth unto me.

Mal. iii. 5. I will be a swift witness against the adulterers and false swearers, &c.

Rom. i. 28, 29. As they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind;

Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, &c.

1 Cor. iii. 16, 17. Know ye not that ye are the temples of God? If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy.

v. 1. It is reported that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles.—Ver. 9. I wrote to you, not to keep company with fornicators.—Ver. 11. If any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, with such an one no not to eat.—Ver. 13. Put away from among you that wicked person.

vi. 9. Neither fornicators nor idolaters, nor adulterers, &c. shall inherit the kingdom of God. Ver. 10.

Ver. 13. The body is not for fornication, but for the Lord.—Ver. 15. Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I make them members of an harlot?—Ver. 16. He that is joined to an harlot is one body with her.—Ver. 18. He that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.

x. 8. Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them did, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand. Numb. xxv. 1. 9.

2 Cor. xii. 20, 21. I fear lest I shall not find you such as I would; and that I shall bewail many who have sinned, and have not repented of their fornication, lasciviousness, &c.

Gal. v. 19. The works of the flesh are, adultery, fornication, uncleanness.—Ver. 21. They that do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

Eph. v. 5, 6. No whoremonger, nor unclean person, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. Because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

Col. iii. 5, 6. Fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, &c. For which things sake cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

1 Tim. i. 10. The law is made for whoremongers, &c.

Heb. xiii. 4. Whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

2 Pet. ii. 14. Having eyes full of adultery, cursed children.

Jude 7. Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire. Ver. 8.

Rev. xxi. 8. Murderers and whoremongers, &c. shall have their part in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.

xxii. 15. Without [the heavenly Jerusalem] are dogs, sorcerers, whoremongers, &c.

Matt. v. 28. Whosoever looketh on a woman, to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

xv. 19. Out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, &c.; these defile a man. Ver. 20.

CLI. *Examples, exhortations, promises, &c. against adultery and fornication.* Gen. xxix. 7—9. His master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph, and said, Lie with me. But he refused; and said, How can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?

Job xxxi. 1. I made a covenant with mine eyes, why then should I look upon a maid?

Ezek. xviii. 6. If a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right; and hath not defiled his neighbour's wife, &c.; he shall live. Ver. 9.

John viii. 4. Jesus said to the woman taken in adultery, Sin no more.

Acts xv. 20. Abstain from fornication. Ver. 29.

Rom. xiii. 13, 14. Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness; not in chambering and wantonness. Make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

I Cor. vi. 15. Know ye not that your bodies are members of Christ.—Ver. 18. Flee fornication.

vii. 9. If they cannot contain, let them marry.

ix. 27. I keep my body under, lest I should be a cast-away.

x. 8. Let us not commit fornication.

Eph. v. 3. Fornication, and all uncleanness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints. Ver. 4.

Col. iii. 5. Mortify your members which are upon the earth, fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, &c.

1 Thess. iv. 3. This is the will of God, even your sanctification, and that ye abstain from fornication.

Ver. 4, 5. Every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour. Not in the lust of concupiscence, as the Gentiles which know not God.

Ver. 7. God hath not called us to uncleanness, but unto holiness.

1 Tim. i. 10. The law is made for whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind

2 Tim. ii. 22. Flee youthful lusts.

1 Pet. ii 11 Abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul.

EIGHTH COMMANDMENT.

THEFT FORBIDDEN.

CLII. *Precepts concerning property and the use of riches in society* Exod xx. 15. Thou shalt not steal. Lev xix. 11. 13. Deut v 19. Matt. xix 18. Rom. xiii. 9. Eph iv. 28. 1 Pet. iv 15.

CLIII. *Threatenings against theft* Exod. xxi. 16. He that stealeth a man, shall surely be put to death Deut xxiv. 7. 1 Tim i. 10.

xxii 1. If a man steal an ox or a sheep he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep

Ver 2 If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him —Ver 7. If the theft be found in his hand, he shall restore double Ver 7 Prov vi 30.

Josh vii. 11, 12. Israel hath sinned, they have stolen and dissembled also. Therefore they could not stand before their enemies, &c.

Ps. l. 18. When thou sawest a thief, thou consentedst with him —Ver. 21. But I will reprove thee.

Prov. xxix. 24. Whoso is a partner with a thief, hateth his own soul.

xxx 8, 9 Feed me with food convenient: Lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of God in vain

Jer. vii 9 Will ye steal, &c —Ver 15 I will cast you out of my sight.

Hos. iv. 2, 3. By swearing and lying, killing and stealing, they break out Therefore shall the land mourn.

Zech v. 4. The curse [of the Lord] shall enter into the house of the thief, and shall consume it

Luke xii 33 In the heavens, where no thief approaches.

1 Cor vi 10. Neither thieves, nor covetous, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of heaven.

CLIV. *Robbery forbidden, with threatenings* Lev. xix 13 Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him.

Ps. lxii. 10. Become not vain in robbery. Ver. 12.

Prov. xxi. 7. The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them.

Isa lxi. 8. I the Lord hate robbery. Ch. x. 2.—xvii 14

Ezek xxii. 28. The people have used robbery, &c —Ver. 31. Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, saith the Lord Ch xviii 10 13

Amos iii 10, 11. They store up violence and robbery in their palaces Therefore (saith the Lord) thy palaces shall be spoiled

Nah. iii 1 Woe to the bloody city, it is full of blood.

CLV *Fraud and cheating in commerce forbidden* Lev xix 11. Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely Prov. xx. 14.

Ver 35, 36. Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin shall ye have.

xxv. 14 If thou sellest aught unto thy neighbour, or buyest aught of thy neighbour's hand, ye shall not oppress one another. Prov xi 26.

Deut. xxv. 13, 14. Thou shalt not have in thy bags divers weights, a great and a small Thou shalt not have in thy house divers measures, a great and a small

Ver 15, 16 Thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have, that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee. For all they that do unrighteously are an abomination to the Lord.

Prov. xi. 1 A false balance is an abomination to the Lord, but a just weight is his delight. See Prov. xvi 11.—xx. 10. 23. Hos xii 7, 8 14 Amos viii. 6. Mic vi 10, 11, 12, 13, 14. Hab ii. 6.

1 Thess. iv 6 That is the will of God, that no man go beyond or defraud his brother in any matter; because that the Lord is the avenger of all such

CLVI. *Concerning property in lands The law thereof* Deut xix 14. Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's landmark

xxvii 17. Cursed be he that removeth his neighbour's land-mark: and all the people shall say, Amen. See Job xxiv. 2 Prov. xxii. 28.—xxiii 10, 11

Exod. xxii 5. If a man cause a field or a vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast into another man's field, of the best of his own vineyard and of his own field shall he make restitution.

Exod. xxii. 6. If a fire break out and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn of the field be consumed, he that kindled the fire shall make restitution.

CLVII. *Concerning things found, lent, or entrusted with a neighbour to keep. The law thereof:* Lev. vi. 1 to 6.—xxiv. 18. Exod. xxii. 9 to 16.

OPPRESSION FORBIDDEN, &c.

CLVIII. *Oppression forbidden, and duties to the oppressed.* See *Duties of magistrates.—Duties of masters.*

Ps. xlii. 10. Trust not in oppression.

Prov. iii. 31. Envy not the oppressor, and choose none of his ways.

Isa. i. 17. Relieve the oppressed.

xxxiii. 15, 16. He that despiseth the gain of oppression, &c.: He shall dwell on high. Ezek. xviii. 5. 7. 9. 16.

lviii. 6. Is not this the fast that I have chosen to let the oppressed go free, &c.

Jer. xxi. 12. Deliver him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor.

Luke iii. 13. John said to the publicans, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.—Ver. 14. To the soldiers he said, Do violence to no man, and be content with your wages.

CLIX. *Restitution to the injured to be made.* Lev. vi. 5. 1 Sam. vii. 1. Luke xix. 8. Ps. xxxvii. 21. Gen. xliii. 12.—xliv. 8.

CLX. *Threatenings against oppressors.* Job xxvii. 13, 14. This is the heritage of oppressors, which they shall receive of the Almighty. If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread. See to ver. 19.

Prov. xx. 21. An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning, but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

xxii. 16. He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, shall surely come to want.

Ver. 22, 23. Rob not the poor, neither oppress the afflicted; For the Lord will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

xxviii. 3. A poor man that oppresseth the poor, is like a sweeping rain which leaveth no food.

Ver. 8. He that by usury and unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

Ver. 20. 22. He that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be innocent. He hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

Isa. v. 8. Woe unto them that join house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth. Mic. ii. 1.

xvi. 4. The oppressors are consumed out of the land.

xxx. 12, 13. Because ye trust in oppression and perverseness, &c. therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach.

xlix. 26. I will feed them that oppress you with their own flesh, &c.

li. 23. I will put the cup of trembling into the hand of them that afflict thee.

lix. 13. In transgressing and lying against the Lord, in departing away from our God; speaking oppression and revolt. —Ver. 15. The Lord saw it and it displeased him, &c.

Jer. vi. 6. This is the city to be visited [by an enemy]; she is wholly oppression.

xvii. 11. He that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool.

xxii. 17—19. [Speaking of Jehoiakim] —Thine eyes and thine heart are not but for covetousness and oppression. They shall not lament for him: He shall be buried with the burial of an ass.

xxx. 20. I will punish all that oppress them.

Ezek. xviii. 12, 13. 18. He hath oppressed the poor and needy, &c.—hath given forth upon usury—hath spoiled his brother by violence: he shall die in his iniquity.

Mic. ii. 2, 3. They covet fields, and take them by violence. Therefore, saith the Lord, Against this family do I devise evil. Isa. v. 8. See Eccl. v. 8. Also Isa. i. 17, 18. Hos. xii. 7. Amos iv. 1, 2. Hab. ii. 6. Zeph. i. 9. Acts vii. 26. 1 Cor. vi. 8.

CLXI. *Prayers for the oppressed.* Ps. xvii. 9. Keep me from the wicked that oppress me.

xlii. 9. Why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy. Ps. xliii. 2.—lv. 3.

xliv. 24. Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and forgettest our affliction and our oppression.

liv. 2, 3. Hear my prayer, O God, For oppressors seek for my soul.

Ps. lxxiv, 21. O let not the oppressed return with shame.

cxix. 121. Leave me not to mine oppressors. Ver. 122.

Ver. 134. Deliver me from the oppression of man.

Isa. xxxviii. 14. O Lord, I am oppressed, undertake for me.

CLXII. *Promises to the oppressed.* Ps. ix. 9. The Lord will be a refuge for the oppressed.

x. 17. Thou wilt judge the oppressed.

xii. 5. For the oppression of the poor, for the sighs of the needy, will I arise, saith the Lord.

xxxv. 10. Lord, who is like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, and from him that spoileth him?

lxxii. 4. He shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.—Ver. 14. He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence, and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

ciii. 6. The Lord executeth judgment for all that are oppressed. Ps. cxlvi. 7,

Isa. ix. 4. Thou hast broken the rod of his oppressor, &c.

xiv. 2. They shall rule over their oppressors.

xix. 20. They shall cry to the Lord, because of the oppressors, and he shall deliver them.

liv. 15. Thou shalt be far from oppression and from terror.

Jer. l. 33, 34. They were oppressed. Their Redeemer will plead their cause. See Ezek. xlv. 8. Zech. ix. 8.

See deliverances from national oppression: Exod. iii. 9. Deut. xxvi. 7. Judg. ii. 16. 18.—iv. 3.—vi, 9.—Chap. vii. and viii. —x. 8. 12.—2 Kings xiii. 4. 23. Isa. lii. 4.

DUTIES OF THE RICH TOWARD THE POOR.

CLXIII. *Hospitality.* Rom. xii. 13. Given to hospitality. Ver. 8. 1 Tim. iii. 2.

1 Pet. iv. 9. Use hospitality one toward another, without grudging. Ver. 10.

Heb. xiii. 2. Be not forgetful to entertain strangers.

1 Tim. v. 10. If she have lodged strangers. See instances of hospitality, Gen. xviii. 1 to 19. Acts x. 23.—xxviii. 7. 3 John 5, 6.

CLXIV. *Lending without usury.* Exod. xxii. 25. If thou lend to any of my people that is poor, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury. See Lev. xxv. 35, 36, 37. Deut. xv. 7 to 11.—xxiii. 19, 20. Ps. xv. 5. Prov. xxviii. 8. Ezek. xviii. 8. 13. 17.—xxii, 12, 13.

Ver. 26. If thou take thy neighbour's raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it to him by that the sun goeth down. Deut. xxiv. 6. Job xxxi. 16.

Ps. xxxvii. 26. The righteous is ever merciful and lendeth; his seed is blessed.

cxii. 5. A good man sheweth favour and lendeth.—Ver. 9. His righteousness endureth for ever. 2 Cor. ix. 9.

Prov. iii. 28. Say not to thy neighbour, Go, and come again; when thou hast it by thee. Gal. vi. 10.

Matt. v. 42. Give to him that asketh thee; and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

Acts iv. 32. They that believed had all things common.

CLXV. *Giving alms: promises.* Ps. xxxvii. 21. The righteous sheweth mercy and giveth.—Ver. 24. The Lord upholdeth him.

xli. 1. Blessed is he that considereth the poor. Ver. 2, 3.

cxii. 9. He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; his righteousness remaineth for ever. 1 Cor. ix. 9.

Prov. iii. 9. 27. Honour the Lord with thy substance. Withhold not good from him to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.—Ver. 10. So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, &c.

xi. 24. There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth, &c.—Ver. 25. The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered himself also.

xiv. 21. He that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.

Ver. 31. He that honoureth his Maker, hath mercy on the poor.

xix. 17. He that hath pity on the poor, lendeth to the Lord; and that which he hath given will he repay him.

xxii. 9. He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

xxviii. 27. He that giveth to the poor shall not lack.

xxix. 7. The righteous considereth the cause of the poor.

Eccl. xi. 1. Cast thy bread upon the waters; for thou shalt find it after many days.

Isa. xxxii. 8. The liberal deviseth liberal things, and by liberal things shall he stand.

lviii. 6, 7. Is not this the fast that I have chosen? [saith the Lord:] To deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thine house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?—Ver. 9. Then shalt thou call, and the Lord will answer.

Ver. 10, 11. If thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shalt thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noonday. And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring whose waters fail not. Ver. 12. See Job xxxi. 16 to 20, and ver. 32.

Ezek. xviii. 7. Hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment.—Ver. 9. He shall surely live, saith the Lord.

Mark x. 21. Jesus said, Sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor; and thou shalt have treasure in heaven. Luke xii. 33.—xviii. 22.

xii. 42—44. A poor widow threw in two mites. Jesus said, This poor widow hath cast in more than they all.—She did cast in all that she had. 2 Cor. viii. 12.

Luke iii. 11. Jesus said, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat let him do likewise.

vi. 38. Give, and it shall be given unto you.

xi. 41. Give alms of such things as you have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

xiv. 13, 14. When thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, and the blind. And thou shalt be blessed; for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

xvi. 9. Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness.

Acts x. 2. Cornelius gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always.—Ver. 4. The angel said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up as a memorial before God.

xx. 35. Support ye the weak. It is more blessed to give than to receive.

Eph. iv. 28. Give to him that needeth.

1 Tim. vi. 17—19. Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate; laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

Heb. xiii. 16. To do good and communicate forget not; for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

CLXVI. *Alms to be done in secret.* Matt. vi. 1. Do not your alms before men, to be seen of them.

Ver. 3, 4. When thou doest thine alms, let not thy right hand know what thy left hand doeth, &c.; that thine alms may be in secret; and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

Rom. xii. 8. He that giveth, let him do it with simplicity.

CLXVII. *To be given to the poor of every denomination.* Luke vi. 30. Give to every man that asketh.

Ver. 35, 36. Love your enemies, and do good, and ye shall be the children of the Highest; for he is kind to the unthankful and the evil. Be ye therefore merciful as your Father is merciful. See an instance, chap. x. 29 to 38.

Rom. xii. 20. If thine enemy hunger, feed him.

Gal. vi. 10. Let us do good unto all men, especially to them who are of the household of faith.

CLXVIII. *To be given to poor Christians especially.* Matt. x. 42. Whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward. Mark ix. 41. See above, Gal. vi. 10.

Matt. xxv. 34 to 46. See Christ's remarkable sentence at the day of judgment, and the reasons given for it.

Rom. xii. 13. Distributing to the necessity of the saints.

1 Cor. xvi. 2. Upon the first day of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him.

Mark iii. 4. For it is lawful to do good on the sabbath.

See instances of such liberality to Saint Paul, and other saints: Rom. xvi. 2. Phil. iv. 10. 2 Tim. i. 16. 18. Heb. vi. 10. 3 John 5, 6.—Collections made for

the saints at Jerusalem; Rom. xv. 26. 1 Cor. xvi. 3. 2 Cor. 8th and 9th chapters.

GOD'S CARE OF THE POOR.

CLXIX. *Promises to the poor.* Job v. 15, 16. He saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty. So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

xxxvi. 15. He delivereth the poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.

Ps. ix. 18. The needy shall not always be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever.

lxviii. 10. Thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poor.

lxix. 33. The Lord heareth the poor.

lxxii. 2. He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.—Ver. 12, 13. He shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and him that hath no helper. He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

cii. 17. He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

cvii. 41. He setteth the poor on high from affliction, and maketh him families like a flock.

cix. 31. He shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save him from those that condemn his soul.

cxiii. 7. He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill.

cxxxii. 15. I will satisfy her poor with bread.

cxl. 12. The Lord will maintain the right of the poor.

Isa. xiv. 30. The first-born of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety.

Jer. xx. 13. Sing unto the Lord; praise ye the Lord, for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evil-doers.

Luke xvi. 25. Abraham said, Son, remember, that thou in thy life-time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things; but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

James i. 9. Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted.

ii. 5. Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom, which he hath promised to them that love him? Ps. lxxiv. 21.

CLXX. *Of the uncharitable to the poor.* Deut. xv. 9. Beware of hardness of heart toward thy poor brother. Ch. xxiv. 15.

Prov. xi. 26. He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him.

xvii. 5. Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker.

xxi. 12. Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself and shall not be heard. Ver. 10. 26.

xxviii. 27. He that hideth his eyes from the poor, shall have many a curse.

Isa. xxxii. 7. The instruments of the churl are evil, to destroy the poor. Prov. xxiii. 7. Eat, saith he, but his heart is not with thee.

James ii. 15, 16. If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food, and one of you say unto him, Depart in peace, be you warmed, and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things that be needful, what doth it profit?

1 John iii. 17. Whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

THE STRANGER, WIDOW, AND FATHERLESS.

CLXXI. *Duties towards them, and threatenings against those that oppress them.* Exod. xxii. 21. Thou shalt not vex a stranger nor oppress him; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. Ch. xxiii. 9. 12. Lev. xix. 33.

Exod. xxii. 22—24. Ye shall not afflict any widow or fatherless child. If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry; and my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword, and your children shall be fatherless.

Lev. xix. 10. Thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and the stranger. Lev. xxiv. 20, 21.—xxvi. 12.

Ver. 34. The stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be unto you as one born among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself.

xxiii. 22. When ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest; thou shalt leave them unto the

poor, and to the stranger. Ch. xxv. 6. Deut xxiv. 19. Ruth ii. 2, 3.

Deut. i. 16. Judge righteously between every man and the stranger.

x. 19. Love the stranger; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. Ch. xxvii. 7. 20.

xxiv. 17. Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, nor of the fatherless, nor take a widow's raiment to pledge. Ch. xxvii. 19. Cursed be he that perverteth the judgment of the stranger, of the fatherless and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

Job xxiv. 3. 9. The wicked drive away the ass of the fatherless, and take the widow's ox for a pledge. They pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor. (Ver. 21.) Ver. 23, 24. God's eyes are upon their ways: They are exalted for a little while, but are gone and brought low; they are taken out of the way, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

xxix. 12, 13. I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and him that had none to help him. The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me; I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.

xxxi. 16, 17. 21, 22. If I have withheld the poor from their desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail—If I have eaten my morsel alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof—If I have lift up mine hand against the fatherless: Then let mine arm fall from my shoulder blade.—Ver. 32. The stranger did not lodge in the street, but I opened my door to the traveller.

Ps. xciv. 6. The proud slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless.—Ver. 10. He that chastiseth the nations, shall he not correct you?

Prov. xxiii. 10, 11. Enter not into the field of the fatherless: For their Redeemer is mighty; he will plead their cause.

Isa. i. 17. Judge the fatherless; plead for the widow.—Ver. 23, 24. They judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them. Therefore, saith the Lord, I will ease me of mine adversaries. Jer. v. 28, 29.

x. 1. 3. Woe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees.—That widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherless. Matt. xxiii. 14.

Jer. vii. 6, 7. If ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless and the widow; then will I cause you to dwell in this place. Ch. xxii. 3. Zech. vii. 10.

Ezek. xxii. 7. In thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger, they vexed the fatherless and widow.—Ver. 15. I will scatter them among the heathen. Ver. 29. 31.

xlvii. 22. Give the stranger his inheritance. Ver. 23.

Mal. iii. 5. I will be a swift witness against those that oppress the widow and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right.

I. Tim. v. 3. Honour widows that are widows indeed.

Ver. 16. If they have widows, let them relieve them.

James i. 27. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world. See Luke iv. 25.

CLXXII. *Promises to the stranger, fatherless and widow.* Deut. x. 18. The Lord doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger in giving him food and raiment.

Ps. x. 14. Thou art the helper of the fatherless. Ver. 18.

lxviii. 5. A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widow, is God in his holy habitation.

cxlvi. 9. The Lord preserveth the strangers, and relieveth the fatherless and widow.

Prov. xv. 25. The Lord will establish the borders of the widow.

Ezek. xi. 16. Thus saith the Lord God, Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come.

Jer. xlix. 11. Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve them alive, and let thy widows trust in me.

Hos. xiv. 2. In thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

Jer. xxix. 7. Seek the peace of the city, whither I have caused you to be carried away captives; and pray unto the Lord for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace. Ps. xxvii. 10. See I Kings viii. 43. 2 Chron. vi. 33.

NINTH COMMANDMENT.

WITNESS-BEARING.

CLXXIII. *Of witness-bearing; false swearing, &c.* Exod. xx. 16. Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour, Deut. v. 20. Matt. xix. 18. Rom. xiii. 9.

Numb. xxxv. 30. One witness shall not testify against any person to cause him to die. Deut. xvii. 6.

Deut. xix. 15. One witness shall not rise up against any man for any iniquity, or for any sin that he sinneth; out of the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established. Matt. xviii. 16. 2 Cor. xiii. 1. 1 Tim. v. 19.

Ver. 16. 19. If a false witness rise up against any man, to testify against him that which is wrong; (Ver. 17, 18.) Then shall ye do unto him, as he thought to have done unto his brother; so shalt thou put the evil away from among you. —Ver. 21. Life shall go for life, eye for eye, &c.

Lev. v. 1. If a soul sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and is a witness whether he hath seen or known of it, if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

Prov. vi. 16. 19. These things doth the Lord hate: A false witness that speaketh lies, &c.

xiv. 5. A faithful witness will not lie; but a false witness will utter lies.

Ver. 25. A true witness delivereth souls, but a deceitful witness speaketh lies.

xix. 5. A false witness shall not be unpunished. Ver. 9.

xxi. 28. A false witness shall perish.

xxiv. 28. Be not a witness against thy neighbour without a cause. See Prov. xii. 17.—xix. 28.—xxv. 18. Matt. xv. 19.

Instances: Of false witness given against Naboth, 1 Kings xxi. 7, &c.—Against David, Ps. xxvii. 12.—xxxv. 17.—Against Christ, Matt. xxvi. 60.—Against Stephen, Acts vi. 13.

CLXXIV. *Lying forbidden; truth commanded.* Lev. xix. 11. Ye shall not lie one to another. Zech. viii. 16, 17.

Ps. xxxiv. 13. Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips that they speak no guile. 1 Pet. iii. 10.

Prov. iv. 24. A froward mouth and perverse lips put far from thee.

Eph. iv. 15. Speaking the truth in love, grow up unto Christ.

Ver. 25. Putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour.

Col. iii. 9. Lie not one to another, seeing ye have put off the old man. See Ps. xv. 2. Isa. xxxiii. 15. Prov. xii. 17. 19.

CLXXV. *Lying abhorred by God and good men.* Prov. vi. 16, 17. These things doth the Lord hate: A lying tongue, &c.

xii. 22. Lying lips are an abomination to the Lord; but they that deal truly are his delight.

Job xxvii. 4. Job said, My lips shall not speak wickedness, neither my tongue utter deceit.

Ps. ci. 7. David said, He that telleth lies shall not tarry in my sight.

cxix. 29. Remove far from me vanity and lying.—Ver. 163. I hate and abhor lying.

Prov. viii. 7. Wisdom said, My mouth shall speak truth; wickedness is an abomination to my lips.

xiii. 5. A righteous man hateth lying.

Isa. lxiii. 8. My people (saith God) are children that will not lie.

CLXXVI. *Satan, and his children, are liars.* John viii. 44. The devil abode not in the truth; he is a liar, and the father of it. Ver. 45.

Acts. v. 3. Why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost? See Isa. xxviii. 15. 17.—lix. 3, 4. Jer. xxiii. 14.

CLXXVII. *Threatenings and prayers against liars.* Ps. v. 6. Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing.

xxxi. 18. Let lying lips be put to silence, which speak grievous things, proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

xxxvi. 1. There is no fear of God before his eyes.—Ver. 3. The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit.—Ver. 12. They are cast down, they shall not arise. Ps. x. 7.

l. 19. Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.—Ver. 21. I will reprove thee, saith the Lord.

lii. 2—4. Thy tongue deviseth mischief like a sharp razor working deceitfully. Thou lovest evil more than good, and lying rather than to speak righteousness. Thou lovest all devouring words, O thou deceitful tongue.—Ver. 5. God shall destroy thee for ever,

Ps. lv. 21. The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords. (Ver. 12, 13. 15.) Ver. 23. Thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction. Ps. lviii. 3, 4. The wicked are estranged from the very womb, they go astray speaking lies. Their poison is like the poison of a serpent. (Ps. cxl. 3. 9.) Ver. 6, 7. Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth. Let them melt away like waters.

lix. 7. They belch out with their mouth; swords are in their lips.

Ver. 12, 13. For the sin of their mouth, and the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride; and for cursing and lying which they speak, consume them in wrath.

lxii. 4. They delight in lies; they bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly.—Ver. 3. Ye shall be slain all of you.

lxiii. 11. The mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

cix. 2. They have spoken against me with a lying tongue: let them be condemned.

cxx. 3, 4. What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue? Sharp arrows of the mighty with coals of juniper.

Prov. x. 18. He that hideth hatred with lying lips is a fool.

xii. 13. The wicked is snared with the transgression of his lips. Ch. xvii. 20.

Ver. 19. A lying tongue is but for a moment.

xvii. 7. Lying lips become not a prince.

xix. 5. He that speaketh lies shall not escape; he shall perish. Ver. 9.

Ver. 22. A poor man is better than a liar. Ver. 1. Ch. xix. 1.

xxi. 6. Getting treasures by a lying tongue, is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that love death.

xxvi. 18, 19. As a madman who casteth firebrands, arrows, and death; so is he that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport.

Ver. 23. Lying lips and a wicked heart are like a potsherd covered over with silver dross. Ver. 24, 25, 26. 28.

Isa. lvii. 11. Of whom hast thou been afraid, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, saith the Lord?

lix. 2, 3. Your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you. For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness. Ver. 12, 13, 14, 15.

Jer. ix. 3. They will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth; they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity.—Ver. 7. Therefore, thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold I will melt them and try them.

Ver. 8, 9. Their tongue is as an arrow shot out, and speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in his heart he layeth his wait. Shall I not visit them for these things? saith the Lord: Shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

Hos. iv. 1, 2. The Lord hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land. By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, they break out.—Ver. 3. Therefore shall the land mourn.

1 Tim. iv. 2. Seducing spirits, speaking lies in hypocrisy.

Rev. xxi. 8. Liars shall have their portion in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone.

Ver. 27. There shall in no wise enter into heaven anything that defileth or worketh abomination, or that maketh a lie.

xxii. 15. Without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

See the death of Ananias and Sapphira, Acts v.

CLXXVIII. *The words of the wicked, injurious and offensive.* Ps. v. 9. There is no faithfulness in their mouth; their throat is an open sepulchre.—Ver. 10. Destroy them, O God.

xxii. 7. They shoot out the lip, they shake the head.

lix. 7. They belch out with their mouth, swords are in their lips; for who (say they) doth hear us?—Ver. 8. Thou, O God, shalt laugh at them. Ps. lxiv. 3. —lxix. 26.

cxl. 3. They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; adders' poison is under their lips.—Ver. 9. Let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

Prov. xii. 8. There is that speaketh like the piercing of a sword; but the tongue of the wise is health.

Prov. xvi. 27. An ungodly man diggeth up evil, and in his lips there is a burning fire. Ver. 30.

xvii. 4. A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips, and a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue. Ver. 7.

xviii. 6. A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.—Ver. 7. His mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.

xxiv. 2. Their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

Eccl. x. 12. The words of a wise man's mouth are gracious, but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

Lam. iii. 62. Thou hast heard the lips of those that rise up against me.

Matt. xii. 34, 35. How can ye, being evil, speak good things? An evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth evil things.—Ver. 37. By thy words thou shalt be condemned.

xv. 18. The things that proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and defile the man.

1 Cor. xv. 3. Evil communications corrupt good manners.

James iii. 5, 6. The tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. The tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity; it defileth the whole body. Ver. 8, 9, 10.

2 Pet. ii. 12. These, as natural brute beasts, speak evil of the things they understand not.

CLXXIX. *Words of the wicked against God.* Jude 14. The Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints; to execute judgment, and to convince all that are ungodly, of their ungodly speeches which they have ungodly spoken against him.

CLXXX. *Evil speaking.* Ps. xii. 3, 4. The Lord shall cut off the tongue that speaketh proud things: who have said, With our tongue will we prevail; our lips are our own, who is Lord over us?

xli. 5. Mine enemies speak evil of me. Ver. 6.

l. 19. Thou givest thy mouth to evil. —Ver. 21. I will reprove thee, saith God.

Eph. iv. 31. Let all bitterness, and wrath, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice.

Tit. iii. 2. 6. Speak evil of no man. Be not brawlers. 1 Pet. iii. 9.

James iv. 11. Speak not evil one of another.

1 Pet. ii. 1, 2. Laying aside all malice, and all guile and hypocrisies, and envies, and evil speaking; as new born babes desire the sincere milk of the word.

iii. 10. He that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil. Ps. xxxiv. 13. See Ps. cxl. 11.

TALKATIVENESS.

CLXXXI. *Talkativeness; rashness with the tongue.* Job. v. 2. Should a man of much talk be justified?

xlii. 3. Job said, Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

Ps. cvi. 33. They provoked Moses' spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

Prov. x. 8. A prating fool shall fall.—Ver. 19. In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin, but he that refraineth his lips is wise. Job xiii. 5.

xiii. 3. He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life; but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

xiv. 23. The talk of the lips tendeth only to penury.

xvii. 27. He that hath knowledge spareth his words. Job xiii. 5.

Ver. 28. Even a fool when he holdeth his peace is accounted wise.

xviii. 13. He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame to him.

xxi. 23. Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from trouble.

xxix. 11. A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it till afterward. —Ver. 20. Seest thou a man hasty in his words? there is more hope of a fool than of him.

Eccl. iii. 7. There is a time to keep silence, and a time to speak.

v. 2, 3. Be not rash with thy mouth. A fool's voice is known by the multitude of words.

x. 14. A fool is full of words.

Amos v. 13. The prudent shall keep silence in the evil time.

Mic. vii. 5. Keep the door of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

James i. 19. Let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak.

Ver. 26. If any man among you seemeth to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, that man's religion is vain.

FLATTERY.

CLXXXII. *Flattery.* Job xvii. 5. He that speaketh flattery to his friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

xxxii. 21, 22. Let me not accept any man's person, neither give flattering titles to men. (1 Thess. ii. 5.) In so doing my Maker would soon take me away.

Ps. v. 9. They flatter with their tongues.—Ver. 10. Destroy them, O God. Ps. xli. 6.

xii. 2. With flattering lips and a double heart they do speak.—Ver. 3. The Lord shall cut off all flattering lips.

lxxviii. 36, 37. They did flatter God with their mouth, and lied unto him. For their heart was not right with him. Isa. xxix. 13.

Prov. xx. 19. Meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

xxvi. 28. A flattering mouth worketh ruin.

xxix. 5. A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet. See Prov. ii. 16.—vi. 24.—vii. 21.—xxviii. 23. Ezek. xii. 24. Dan. xi. 21. 32. 34.

TALE-BEARING.

CLXXXIII. *Tale-bearing.* Lev. xix. 16. Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people.

Prov. xi. 13. A tale-bearer revealeth secrets, but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.

xvii. 9. He that covereth a transgression seeketh love, but he that repeateth a matter separateth very friends.

xviii. 8. The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds, they go down into the innermost parts of the belly. Ch. xxvi. 22.

xx. 19. He that goeth about as a tale-bearer revealeth secrets; therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

xxvi. 20. Where there is no tale-bearer the strife ceaseth.

WHISPERING.

CLXXXIV. *Whispering.* Ps. xli. 7. All that hate me, whisper together against me.

Prov. xvi. 28. A whisperer separateth chief friends.

Rom. i. 29. They [the wicked] are full of envy, murder, debate; whisperers.

2 Cor. xii. 20. I fear lest there be among you whisperings, swellings, &c.

BACK-BITING.

CLXXXV. *Back-biting.* Ps. xv. 1. Lord, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?—Ver. 3. He that back-biteth not with his tongue.

Prov. xxv. 23. An angry countenance driveth away a back-biting tongue.

Rom. i. 28. The wicked have a reprobate mind.—Ver. 29. Filled with all unrighteousness.—Ver. 30. Back-biters, &c. See 2 Cor. xii. 20.

SLANDERING, &c.

CLXXXVI. *Slandering, &c.* Ps. ci. 5. Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off.

Prov. x. 8. He that uttereth a slander is a fool.

Ps. xxxi. 13. I have heard the slanders of many, while they take counsel against me.

l. 20, 21. Thou slandereth thy own mother's son. I will reprove thee, saith God.

Jer. vi. 28. Grievous revellers, walking with slanders.

ix. 4. Every neighbour will walk with slanders. Ver. 7.

1 Tim. iii. 11. Deacons' wives must not be slanderers. See Ps. xxxi. 13. Rom. iii. 8.

REPROACH.

CLXXXVII. *Prayers and complaints against it.* Neh. iv. 4. Hear, O our God, for we are despised; turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey.

Job xvi. 10. They have smitten me reproachfully.

Ps. xxii. 6. I am a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

xxi. 11. I was a reproach among all mine enemies, and especially among my neighbours.

xxxix. 8. Deliver me from all mine enemies; make me not the reproach of the foolish.

xlii. 10. As with a sword in my bones mine enemies reproach me.

xliv. 13. Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn, and a derision to them that are round about us.

lv. 12. It was not an enemy that reproached me, then I could have borne it.—Ver. 15. Let death seize upon them.

Ps. lxix. 7. For thy sake, I have borne reproach, &c.

Ver. 9, 10. The reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me. (Rom. xv. 3.) When I wept and chastened my soul with fasting that was to my reproach.

Ver. 19. Thou hast known my reproach, my shame and dishonour.—Ver. 23. Let their eyes be darkened.

lxxiv. 10. O God, how long shall the adversary reproach?—Ver. 18. Remember that the enemy hath reproached, O Lord.

lxxix. 4. We are become a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.—Ver. 12. Render unto our neighbours seven-fold into their bosom their reproach.

lxxxix. 41. He is a reproach to his neighbours.

Ver. 50, 51. Remember, O Lord, the reproach of thy servants, wherewith thine enemies have reproached.

cii. 8. Mine enemies reproach me all the day.

cix. 25, 26. I became also a reproach unto them. Help me, O Lord my God.

cxix. 22. Remove from me reproach and contempt.

Ver. 39. Turn away my reproach which I fear.

Lam. iii. 61. Thou hast heard their reproach, O Lord, and all their imaginations against me.—Ver. 64. Render unto them a recompense, O Lord.

Joel ii. 17. Spare thy people, O Lord, and give not thine heritage to reproach.

CLXXXVIII. *Reproach. God will bring it upon the wicked.* Jer. xxiv. 9. I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth, for their hurt; to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them. Ch. xxix. 18.—xlii. 18.—xliv. 12. Ezek. v. 14, 15. —xxii. 4.

Isa. xliii. 27, 28. Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers have transgressed against me. Therefore have I profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

Dan. ix. 16. For the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people are become a reproach to all that are about us.

CLXXXIX. *Promises against reproach.* Ps. lvii. 3. He shall save me from the reproach of him that would swallow me up.

Isa. li. 7. Fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be afraid of their revilings; for the moth shall eat them, &c. Ver. 8.

Ezek. xxxvi. 3. Ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people.—Ver. 7. Thus saith the Lord, The heathen that are about you shall bear their shame.

Joel ii. 19. I will no more make you a reproach.

Zeph. ii. 8, 9. I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon. As I live, saith the Lord God of Israel, surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah. Ver. 10, 11.

Luke vi. 22. Blessed are ye, saith Christ, when men shall reproach you for my sake.

2 Cor. xii. 10. I take pleasure in reproaches for Christ. Heb. x. 3.

1 Pet. iv. 14. If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye. See Job v. 21. Ps. xxxi. 20.—cxx. 2.

REVILING.

CXC. *Reviling practised by the wicked, and endured by the godly.* Exod. xxii. 28. Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people. Acts xxiii. 4, 5.

Matt. v. 11. Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, &c.

xxvii. 39. They that passed by reviled Christ.

Mark xv. 32. They that were crucified with him reviled him.

John ix. 28. The Pharisees reviled him whose eyes Christ opened.

1 Cor. iv. 12. Being reviled we bless.

vi. 10. Neither thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, &c. shall inherit the kingdom of God.

1 Pet. ii. 13. Christ, when he was reviled, reviled not again. See Isa. li. 7. Zeph. ii. 8, in the foregoing section.

RAILING.

CXCI. *Railing.* 2 Cor. v. 11. Keep not company with a railer.

1 Tim. vi. 4. Strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, &c.

1 Pet. iii. 9. Love as brethren, not rendering railing for railing.

2 Pet. ii. 11. Angels bring not a railing accusation against the wicked.

Jude 9. The angel durst not bring a

railing accusation against the devil.—Ver. 13.

Instances of the wicked's railing. Sennacherib, 2 Chron. xxxii. 17.—Nabal, 1 Sam. xxv. 14.—Persons at Christ's crucifixion, Mark xv. 29.—A malefactor, Luke xxiii. 39.

EVIL COMMUNICATIONS.

CXCII. *Evil communications.* Isa. ix. 17. Every mouth speaketh folly. God's anger is not turned away, &c.

1 Cor. xv. 33. Be not deceived, evil communications corrupt good manners.

Eph. iv. 29. Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

v. 3, 4. Fornication and uncleanness, let it not be once named amongst you; neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient. Matt. xii. 36. For every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give an account thereof in the day of judgment.

Col. iii. 8. Put off all these, anger, wrath, blasphemy, filthy communications out of your mouth.

iv. 6. Let your speech be always with grace.

2 Pet. ii. 7. God delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked. See Isa. ix. 17.

CXCIII. *Unprofitable disputes about religion.* 1 Tim. i. 4. Neither give heed to fables, which minister questions rather than godly edifying. See 1 Tim. vi. 4, 5. 2 Tim. ii. 14. 16, 17. Tit. iii. 9.

CURSING.

CXCIV. *Cursing forbidden in Scripture, and avoided by the righteous.* Ex. xxii. 28. Thou shalt not curse the ruler of thy people.

Lev. xix. 14. Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling-block before the blind.

Job xxxi. 30. Job said, neither have I suffered my mouth to sin, by wishing a curse to his soul that hated me.

Eccl. x. 20. Curse not the king in thy thought; curse not the rich.

Matt. v. 44. Bless them that curse you.

Rom. xii. 14. Bless and curse not.

James iii. 10. Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. These things ought not so to be.

CXCV. *Cursing practised by the wicked.* Gen. xii. 3. The Lord said to Abram, I will curse him that curseth thee. Ch. xxvii. 29.

Judg. xvii. 2. Micah's mother cursed about her silver.

2 Sam. xvi. 5. 12. Shimei cursed David. He is punished. 1 Kings ii. 8. 46.

Ps. x. 7. The mouth of the wicked is full of cursing.

lix. 12. For the sin of their mouth, for cursing and lying, consume them in wrath. Ver. 13. Ps. lxii. 4.

cix. 17. As he loved cursing, let it come unto him.—Ver. 28. Let him curse, but bless thou.

Prov. xxvi. 2. The curse causeless shall not come.

xxix. 24. The wicked heareth cursing, and bewrayeth it not.

Isa. viii. 21. The wicked shall fret themselves, and curse their king and their God.

Jer. v. 10. Every one of them doth curse me wrongfully.

xxiii. 10. Because of cursing the land mourneth.

Acts xxiii. 12. The Jews bound themselves with a curse, neither to eat nor drink, till they had killed Paul.

See Numb. xxii. 6 to 17.—xxiii. 1 to 25. Deut. xxiii. 4. Josh. xxiv. 9. Neh. xiii. 2. Where Balak hires Balaam to curse Israel.

See Matt. xxvi. 74. When Peter denied his master.

THE RIGHTEOUS.

CXCVI. *The righteous, their care of their words.* Job ii. 10. In all this Job sinned not with his lips.

xxvii. 4. Job said, My lips shall not speak wickedness.

xxxiii. 3. My words shall be of the uprightness of my heart.

Ps. xxxix. 1. David said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle while the wicked is before me.

cxli. 3. Set a watch, O Lord, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips.

Prov. viii. 6. Wisdom saith, The opening of my lips shall be right things.

xvi. 23. The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

Mal. ii. 6. Iniquity was not found in Levi's lips.

CXCVII. *They praise God with their mouths.* Ps. xvii. 1. My prayer goeth not out of feigned lips.

xl. 9. I preached righteousness; I refrained not my lips.

lxiii. 3. My lips shall praise thee.

lxvi. 14. I will pay my vows, which my lips have uttered when I was in trouble.

lxxi. 23. My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee.

cxix. 13. With my lips have I declared all the judgments of thy mouth.—Ver. 171. My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

Hos. xiv. 2. We will render the calves of our lips.

Heb. xiii. 15. Let us offer the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name. See Mal. iii. 16. Matt. xiii. 52.

CXCVIII. *The words of the righteous, the just, &c. toward men.* Job. vi. 25. How forcible are right words. Prov. xv. 23. Eccl. xii. 10, 11.

Ps. xxxvii. 30. The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment.

Prov. x. 11. The mouth of the righteous is a well of life.—Ver. 13. In the lips of him that hath understanding, wisdom is found.

Ver. 20, 21. The tongue of the just is as choice silver. The lips of the righteous feed many, but fools die for want of wisdom.

Ver. 31, 32. The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom, but the froward tongue shall be cut out. The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable, but the mouth of the wicked speaketh frowardness.

xii. 6. The mouth of the upright shall deliver them.—Ver. 14. A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth. Ch. xiii. 2.

Ver. 18. There is that speaketh like the piercing of a sword, but the tongue of the wise is health.

xiv. 3. In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride, but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

xv. 1. A soft answer turneth away wrath, but grievous words stir up strife.

Ver. 2. The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright, but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.

Ver. 4. A wholesome tongue is a tree of life, but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.—Ver. 7. The lips of the wise disperse knowledge, but the heart of the foolish doeth not so.

Ver. 28. The heart of the righteous studieth to answer, but the mouth of the foolish poureth out evil things.

xvi. 13. Righteous lips are the delight of kings, and they love him that speaketh right.

Ver. 21. The sweetness of the lips increaseth knowledge.—Ver. 24. Pleasant words are as an honey-comb; sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

xviii. 20, 21. A man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth, and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled. Death and life are in the power of the tongue, and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

xx. 15. The lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.

xxii. 11. He that loveth pureness of heart, for the grace of his lips the king shall be his friend.

Ver. 17. 18. Hear the words of the wise. They shall be fitted in thy lips.

xxiii. 16. My reins shall rejoice when thy lips speak right things.

xxiv. 26. Every man shall kiss his lips that giveth a right answer.

Eccl. ix. 17. The words of the wise are heard in quiet, more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

x. 12. The words of a wise man's mouth are gracious, but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself. Ver. 13, 14.

Matt. v. 37. Let your communications be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

xii. 35. A good man, out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth good things.

xiii. 52. Every scribe instructed into the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an householder which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

Luke iv. 22. Gracious words proceeded out of Jesus' mouth.

Eph. iv. 29. Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth; but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

v. 3, 4. Fornication and all uncleanness, let it not be once named amongst you: neither filthiness nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient; but rather giving of thanks.

Col. iii. 8. Put off filthy communications out of your mouth.

iv. 6. Let your speech be always with

grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

James i. 26. If any man seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, that man's religion is vain.

iii. 2. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man.

TENTH COMMANDMENT.

COVETOUSNESS.

CXCIX. *Of covetousness.* Exod. xx. 17. Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his man servant, nor his maid servant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor anything that is thy neighbour's. Deut. xv. 21. Rom. vii. 7.—xiii. 19.

Ps. cxix. 36. Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousness.

1 Cor. v. 11. I have written to you, if any one that is called a brother, be covetous, &c. with such an one no not to eat.

Eph. v. 3. Covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints.

Col. iii. 5. Mortify your members, &c. and covetousness, which is idolatry.

Heb. xiii. 5. Let your conversation be without covetousness.

CC. *Threatenings against covetous persons.* Ps. x. 3. The wicked blesseth the covetous, whom the Lord abhorreth.

Isa. lvii. 17. For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him.

Jer. vi. 12, 13. Their houses shall be turned unto others, with their fields. For from the least of them even to the greatest, every one is given to covetousness. Ch. viii. 10.

xxii. 17. 19. Thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy covetousness. Therefore, saith the Lord, they shall not lament for him, (viz. Jehoiakim.) He shall be buried with the burial of an ass.

li. 13. O Babylon, thine end is come, and the measure of thy covetousness.

Mic. ii. 1. Woe unto them, they covet fields, and take them by violence.

Hab. ii. 9. Woe to him that coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil.

Mark vii. 22, 23. Thefts, covetousness, &c. defile the man.

Rom. i. 29. Being filled with all unrighteousness, covetousness, &c.—Ver. 34. They that commit such things are worthy of death.

1 Cor. vi. 9, 10. Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God: neither thieves, nor covetous, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

Eph. v. 5. No covetous man hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. See Ezek. xxxiii. 28. 31.

See instances of covetous persons punished. Balaam, Numb. Chap. xxii. and xxiii. Compare 2 Pet. ii. 15. Jude 11. Rev. ii. 14.—His death, Numb. xxxi. 8. 16.—Achan, Josh. vii. 5 to 25.—Ahab, 1 Kings xxi. 1 to 16. 19, &c. 2 Kings ix. 25.

CCI. *An insatiable desire of riches.* Prov. xv. 27. He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house.

xxvii. 20. Hell and destruction are never full; so the eyes of man are never satisfied.

Eccl. iv. 8. There is one alone, and there is not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother; yet there is no end of his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches; neither saith he, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This is also vanity; it is a sore travel.

v. 10. He that loveth silver, shall not be satisfied with silver; neither he that loveth abundance with increase.

CCII. *Threats against unjust measures of acquiring riches.* Prov. i. 18, 19. They lay wait for their own blood, they lurk privily for their own lives. So are the ways of every one that is greedy of gain, which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

Matt. xvi. 26. What is a man profited, if he gain the whole world and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? Job xxvii. 8, 9. For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul? Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

1 Tim. vi. 9, 10. They that will be

rich fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. For the love of money is the root of all evil; which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.—Ver. 11. But thou, O man of God, flee these things. See James iv. 13. 16.

CIII. *Riches are not a lasting possession.* Prov. xxiii. 5. Riches make themselves wings and fly away.

xxvii. 24. Riches are not for ever; and doth the crown endure to every generation? 1 Cor. vi. 13.

Mat vi. 19. They are treasures which moth and rust do corrupt, and which thieves break through and steal. 1 Tim. vi. 17. They are uncertain.

xiii. 22. They are deceitful. Mark iv. 9. Heb. x. 34. Ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

CCIV. *Riches cannot be carried hence to the other world.* Ps. xlix. 16, 17. Be not afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased; for when he dieth he shall carry nothing away; his glory shall not descend after him.

Eccl. v. 15. As he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he return to go as he came; and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

Job. i. 21. Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return.

1 Tim. vi. 7. We brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

CCV. *Possessing riches but not using them; the vanity thereof.* Prov xiii. 7. There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing. There is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches. Eccl. vi. 1, 2.—ii. 26.

CCVI. *Riches are attended with care and trouble.* Eccl. ii. 4. I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards, &c. (to ver. 10.) Ver. 11. I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do; and behold all was vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit.

Ver. 22, 23. For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his spirit wherein he hath laboured? For all his days are sorrows, and his travel grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night.

Eccl. v. 11, 12. When goods increase, they are increased that eat them; and what good is there to the owners thereof, saving the beholding of them with their eyes? The abundance of the rich will not suffer them to sleep.

Ver. 13. I have seen riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.—Ver. 16, 17. What profit hath he that labour-eth for the wind? All his days he eateth in darkness, and hath much sorrow and wrath with his sickness.

ix. 11. Riches are not to men of skill, &c.

Prov. xv. 6. In the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

xxii. 1. A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches.

CCVII. *Riches recommend no man to the favour of God.* Job xxxiv. 19. God accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor.

xxxvi. 19. Will he esteem thy riches? No, not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

Prov. xi. 4. Riches profit not in the day of wrath.

xxii. 2. The rich and the poor meet together; the Lord is the maker of them all.

Ezek. vii. 18. Their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them, in the day of the wrath of the Lord. Zeph. i. 18.

Mark xii. 41—44. Many that were rich cast much into the treasury of the temple. A poor widow cast in two mites, which make a farthing. Jesus said, This poor widow hath cast in more than they all: For they did cast in of their abundance; but she did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

Luke i. 53. He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

See the parable of the rich fool, Luke xii. 20, &c. And of the rich man and Lazarus, Luke xvi. 19 to 25.

CCVIII. *The advantages which one man hath over another by means of riches.* Prov. x. 15. The rich man's wealth is his strong city; the destruction of the poor is their poverty. Chap. xviii. 11.

xiii. 8. The ransom of a man's life are his riches. Eccl. vii. 12.

Prov. xiv. 20. The poor is hated even of his neighbour, but the rich hath many friends. Chap. xix. 4.

Ver. 24. The crown of the wise is their riches.

Eccl. ix. 16. The poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.

Prov. xxii. 7. The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender.

xviii. 23. The poor useth entreaties, but the rich answereth roughly.

CCIX. *Trusting in riches and abusing them, the sin of the wicked, and avoided by the good.* Job xxxi. 24, 25, 28. If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence—If I rejoiced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much—I should have denied the God that is above.

Ps. xlix. 6, 7. They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches; none of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him. Ver. 8. 14.

lii. 5. God shall destroy thee forever. —Ver. 7. Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength, but trusted in the abundance of his riches.

lxii. 10. If riches increase, set not your heart upon them.

Prov. xi. 28. He that trusteth in his riches shall fall.

x. 15. The rich man's wealth is his strong city, and a high wall in his own conceit. Chap. xviii. 11.

xxvii. 11. The rich man is wise in his own conceit.

Jer. ix. 23. Thus saith the Lord, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

Mark x. 24. How hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! Ver. 25.

1 Tim. vi. 17. Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy.

James ii. 6. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seat?

CCX. *Riches take the heart and thoughts off from God and religion.* Deut. viii. 12. Beware, lest when thou hast eaten and art full, and when thy herds and thy flocks are multiplied, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied; then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the Lord thy God, and thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth. Ver. 13, 14. 17, 18.

xxxii. 13, 14. The Lord made Jacob ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields; and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock; butter of kine and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.—Ver. 15. But Jeshurun waxed fat and kicked; thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness; then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

Hos. ii. 8, 9. She did not know that I gave her corn, and wine and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold. Therefore will I return and take away my corn, &c. Ezek. xvi. 6 to 20.

Amos viii. 5. The wicked say, When will the Sabbath be gone that we may set forth wheat.

Matt. viii. 31. Those who lost their swine, entreated Jesus to depart out of their coasts.

xiii. 22. The cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

xix. 21. Jesus said to the young man, If thou wilt be perfect, go sell that thou hast and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come and follow me.—Ver. 22. When the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful, for he had great possessions.

Ver. 24. Jesus said, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of heaven. Mark x. 23, 24.

xxii. 2, 3. Jesus said, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son; and sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.—Ver. 5. They made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise. Luke xiv. 16 to 20.

Luke xvi. 14. The Pharisees, who

were covetous, heard these things spoken by Christ against covetousness, and derided him.

Acts xvi. 18. Those who lost their worldly gain by Paul's casting out a spirit of divination, raise a tumult against him.

xix. 24. Demetrius and his craftsmen do the same, for Paul's preaching against idolatry, by which they had their wealth.

2 Cor. iv. 4. Satan is called the god of this world. Luke v. 4. He tempted Christ with riches, to worship him.

Phil. iii. 19. The wicked, whose end is destruction, mind earthly things.

1 Tim. vi. 10. The love of money is the root of all evil; which while some coveted after, they erred from the faith.

2 Tim. iv. 10. Demas hath forsaken me, (saith Paul) having loved this present world.

James iv. 4. Whosoever will be the friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

1 John iv. 4. They are of the world; therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them. See Prov. xxx. 9. Hab. i. 16.

CCXI. *The wicked rich man; his portion.* Job xx. 15. He hath swallowed down riches, and shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

xxvii. 16, 17. Though they heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay; (Hab. ii. 6.) he may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

Ver. 19. The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered; he openeth his eyes, and he is not. Ver. 20. 23.

Ps. xvii. 14. O Lord, deliver my soul from men of the world, which have their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure.

xxxix. 6. He heapeth up riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

lxxiii. 3. I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked. —Ver. 7. Their eyes stand out with fatness; they have more than their heart could wish.—Ver. 12. These are the ungodly; they prosper in the world, they increase in riches.—Ver. 17, 18. I went into the sanctuary of God; then I understood their end. Surely thou didst set them in slippery places; thou castedst them down into destruction. Ps. xxxvii. 1. Job xxi. 7. Jer. xii. 1. Hab. i. 4.

Luke vi. 24. Woe unto you that are rich, for ye have received your consolation.

xvi. 19. A rich man, clothed in purple and fine linen, fared sumptuously every day.—Ver. 22, 23. He died; and in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torment, &c.

James i. 10. As the flower of the grass, the rich man shall fade away.

v. 1—3. Ye rich men, weep and howl, for your miseries that shall come upon you. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten. Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days. See Rev. vi. 15.—xviii. 3. 8. 17. Eccl. xi. 9.

THE USE OF RICHES.

CCXII. *The use of riches in the hands of a wise and good man towards himself.* Eccl. iii. 12. There is no good in them, but for a man to rejoice and do good in his life.

v. 18. Behold that which I have seen; it is good and comely for one to eat, and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun all the days of his life, which God giveth him; for it is his portion.

Ver. 19, 20. Every man also to whom God hath given riches and power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this is the gift of God. For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth him in the joy of his heart. Ch. ii. 24.—iii. 13.—viii. 15.

For the other uses which riches answer, see in *Commandment 5th, Duties of parents toward children*, and *Of people toward ministers*——And *Commandment 8th, Duties of the rich.*

CCXIII. *God maketh rich.* Deut. viii. 18. The Lord thy God, it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth.

1 Sam. ii. 7. The Lord maketh poor, and he maketh rich.

1 Kings iii. 13. The Lord said to Solomon, I have given thee both riches and honour.

1 Chron. xxix. 12. Solomon said to God, Both riches and honour come of thee.

Job i. 21. Job said, The Lord gave,

and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord.

Prov. x. 22. The blessing of the Lord it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

Eccl. ii. 26. God giveth to a man that is good in his sight, wisdom and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God. Ch. iii. 13. See Gen. xxiv. 35.

CCXIV. *Riches promised to the righteous.* Ps. cxii. 2, 3. The generation of the upright shall be blessed. Wealth and riches shall be in his house.

Prov. iii. 16. Length of days is in her [Wisdom's] right hand, and in her left hand riches and honour. Ch. viii. 18, 19. —xxii. 4.—xxiv. 3, 4.

xv. 6. In the house of the righteous is much treasure; but in the revenues of the wicked is much trouble.

xxii. 4. By humility, and the fear of the Lord, are riches, and honour, and life.

CCXV. *Instances of good men that were rich.* Abram, Gen. xiii. 2.—Lot, Gen. xiii. 5.—Isaac, Gen. xxvi. 12, 13, 14. —Jacob, Gen. xxx. 43.—xxxvi. 7.—David, 1 Chron. xxix. 28.—Solomon, 1 Kings iii. 13.—x. 23. Eccl. ii. 4 to 10.—Job, Ch. i. 3.—Jehoshaphat, 2 Chron. xvii. 5.—Hezekiah, 2 Chron. xxxii. 17 to 31.

CCXVI. *Instances of riches not regarded by good men.* Gen. xiv. 21. The king of Sodom said to Abram, Give me the persons, and take the goods to thyself.—Ver. 23. Abram said, I will not take anything that is thine.

xxviii. 20. Jacob said, If God will be with me, and keep me in the way that I go; and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on, so that I come again to my father's house in peace; then shall the Lord be my God.

1 Kings iii. 11. Solomon asked wisdom, and not riches.

Prov. xxx. 8, 9. Agar prayed, Give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me: Lest I be full, and deny thee, and say, Who is the Lord? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of thy God in vain.

Gal. vi. 14. Paul said, The world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

CCXVII. *Those things that are necessary for the support of man's life, promised to the righteous. Food promised.* Gen. i. 29. God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

ix. 3. Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things.

Exod. xxiii. 25. Serve the Lord your God, and he shall bless thy bread and thy water.

Deut. vii. 12, 13. If ye hearken to these judgments, and keep and do them, the Lord thy God will bless the fruit of the land; thy corn and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep. Ver. 14. Isa. xxx. 23.

viii. 7—9. The Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths that spring out of the valleys and hills; a land of wheat and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates; a land of oil and honey; a land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack anything in it; a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.—Ver. 10. When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the Lord, for the good land which he hath given thee.

xi. 13—15. If ye shall hearken diligently unto my commandments, to love the Lord your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul; I will give you the rain of your land in due season, the first rain and the latter rain, and thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil. And I will send grass in thy fields for thy cattle, that thou mayest eat and be full.

xxviii. 2. These blessings shall come on thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God.

Ver. 3—5. Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field. Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, and the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep. Blessed shall be thy basket and thy store.—Ver. 8. The Lord will command his blessing upon thee in thy store-houses.—Ver. 12. The Lord shall open unto thee his good treasure; the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work

of thine hands; and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow. Ch. xxx 9—xxxiii 28 Isa. xxx. 23

Ruth i. 6. The Lord hath visited his people, in giving them bread

Ps xxiii 1. The Lord is my Shepherd, I shall not want—Ver. 5. Thou preparest a table for me, my cup runneth over.

xxxiv 9 There is no want to them that fear God.—Ver. 10 The young lions do lack and suffer hunger, but they that seek the Lord shall not want any good thing.

xxxvii 3 Trust in the Lord, and do good, so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed

Ver. 16. A little that a righteous man hath, is better than the riches of many wicked. (Prov. xvi 8) Ver 25 I have not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

cvii 38. He blesseth them, so that they are multiplied greatly; and suffereth not their cattle to decrease

cxi 5. He hath given meat unto them that fear him, he will ever be mindful of his covenant

cxxviii 1, 2 Blessed is every one that feareth the Lord, that walketh in his ways For thou shalt eat the labour of thy hands happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee

cxxxii. 15 I will abundantly bless her provisions, and will satisfy her poor with bread

Prov. iii. 9, 10 Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine

x. 3. The Lord will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish.

xiii 25. The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul; but the belly of the wicked shall want

Isa xxxiii 15 He that walketh righteously, bread shall be given him, and his waters shall be sure Ver. 16.

lxv 13. Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry, behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty.

Ver 21—23 They shall build houses and inhabit them, and they shall plant vineyards and eat the fruit of them They shall not build and another inhabit, they shall not plant and another eat; for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands. They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble, for they are the seed of the blessed of the Lord, and their offspring with them.

Ezek. xxxvi 29, 30 I will save you from your uncleanness I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field

Joel ii 19. 26. I will send you corn and wine. (Hos ii 22.) Ye shall eat in plenty and be satisfied. See Zech. ix 17.

See Isaac's blessing to his sons, consisting chiefly, (Zech. viii 12.) of the fruits of the earth, Gen xxvii. 28.—xxxvii. 39. See Acts xiv. 17

See *Promises to obedience.*

DELIVERANCE FROM FAMINE.

CCXVIII. *Deliverance from famine.* Job v. 20. In famine he shall redeem thee from death.—Ver. 22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh

Ps xxxiii. 18, 19 Behold the eye of the Lord is on them that fear him, on them that hope in his mercy, to deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

xxxvii. 19. They shall not be ashamed in the evil time, and in the days of famine they shall be satisfied

cvii 9. He satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

cxlvi 7. Which giveth food to the hungry.

Isa. xli. 17 When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst; I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them

Ezek xxxvi. 29, 30. I will call for the corn and will increase it, and will lay no famine upon you Ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

Hab iii 17, 18. Though the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat, the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls: Yet will I rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation

Matt iv. 4. Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God

SPIRITUAL RICHES.

CCXIX. *Not earthly, but spiritual riches, or the interests of the soul, the chief object of a wise man's desires and pursuits.* Ps. xxxvii. 16. A little that a righteous man hath is better than the treasures of many wicked.

Prov. xv. 6. Better is a little with the fear of the Lord, than great treasures and trouble therewith.

xxiii. 4. Labour not to be rich.

Jer. xlv. 5. Seekest thou great things for thyself? seek them not.

Matt. vi. 8. Your Father knoweth what things ye have need of.

Ver. 9. 11. After this manner pray ye: Give us this day our daily bread.

Ver. 19, 20. Lay not up for yourselves treasures on earth, &c. But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven. —Ver. 24. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

Ver. 25—27. Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat or what ye shall drink, nor yet for your body what ye shall put on: Is not the life more than meat, and the body more than raiment? Behold the fowls of the air, for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns, yet your heavenly Father feedeth them; are ye not much better than they? Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit to his stature.—Ver. 31. Your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.—Ver. 33, 34. But seek ye first the kingdom of God and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you. Take therefore no thought for the morrow, for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself; sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof. Luke xii. 21 to 35.

Luke x. 21. Jesus said, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things; but one thing is needful, and Mary hath chosen that better part that shall not be taken away from her.

xxi. 34. Take heed lest your hearts be overcharged with the cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

John vi. 27. Labour not for the meat that perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you.

1 Cor. iii. 22. All things are yours. 2 Cor. viii. 9. Our Lord Jesus Christ though he was rich, for your sakes became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

Phil. iv. 6. Be careful for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication, let your requests be made known to God. 1 Cor. vii. 31, 32.

Col. iii. 1, 2. Seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your affections on things above, not on things on the earth.

James i. 10. Let the rich rejoice that he is made low.

ii. 5. Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom, which he hath promised to them that love him.

1 Pet. v. 6. Casting all our care upon God, for he careth for you. Ps. lv. 22.

1 John ii. 15. Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world: if any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

v. 4. Whosoever is born of God overcometh the world. See 2 Cor. ix. 8. 10.

CCXX. *Raiment promised.* Matt. vi. 25. Is not the body more than raiment?

Ver. 28—30. Why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field: they toil not, neither do they spin; and yet I say unto you, That even Solomon, in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these. Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

Clothes miraculously supplied to Adam and Eve, Gen. iii. 21.—To the Jews in the wilderness, Deut. viii. 4. Neh. x. 21. —A gourd for Jonas, Jonah iv. 6.

CCXXI. *Supports of life miraculously supplied to the Jews.* Exod. xvi. 13, 14, 15. Quails and manna.

Deut. viii. 3. The Lord thy God fed thee with manna, that he might make thee know, that man doth not live by bread only; but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord, doth man live. Neh. ix. 21. Matt. iv. 4.

1 Kings xvii. 6. The ravens brought to Elijah, bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening.

Ver. 14. Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, the barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day that the Lord sendeth rain upon

on the earth.—Ver. 16. The barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the Lord.

Mark vi. 43. Christ feeds five thousand with five loaves.

viii. 8. Christ feeds four thousand with seven loaves.

John ii. 8. Christ turns water into wine.

See *Contentment, Submission, and Resignation.*

CHAPTER XVIII.

OF REPENTANCE.

I. *REPENTANCE, the first doctrine preached at the publishing of the Gospel.* Matt. iii. 1. John the Baptist came preaching, and saying, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. Acts xiii. 24.—xix. 4.

Ver. 8. Bring forth fruits meet for repentance.

Ver. 10. The axe is laid unto the root of the trees; every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down and cast into the fire.

iv. 17. Jesus began to preach, and say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

ix. 13. Jesus said, I came to call sinners to repentance. Mark ii. 17.

Mark vi. 12. The disciples being sent forth by Christ, preached that men should repent. Ver. 7.

Acts xx. 21. Paul said, I taught, testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

xxvi. 20. I shewed first to the Jews and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance. See above, Matt. iii. 8.

II. *The duty of repentance enforced by threatenings in the New Testament.* Matt. xi. 20—22. Then began Jesus to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not: saying, Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment than for you. Ver. 23. See Capernaum threatened. Ver. 24.

xii. 41. The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here. Luke xi. 32. Compare Jonah iii. 5.

xxi. 31, 32. The publicans and harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; but the publicans and harlots believed him; and ye repented not.

Acts xvii. 30. The times of ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent.

Rev. ii. 5. Remember from whence thou art fallen, and repent; or I will come and remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. See ver. 16, 21, 22. Ch. iii. 3.—ix. 20.—xvi. 9.

III. *The duty of repentance encouraged by promises in the New Testament.* Luke xxiv. 46. It behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead, the third day: and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations.

Acts ii. 38. Repent and be baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins; and ye shall receive the Holy Ghost.

iii. 19. Repent and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out.

viii. 22. Repent of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

IV. *Promises to those that return to God.* Deut. iv. 30, 31. When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, if thou turn to the Lord thy God, and shall be obedient to his voice, he will not forsake thee. Ch. xxx. 1 to 10. 2 Chron. xv. 4.

1 Sam. vii. 3. If ye return unto the Lord with all your hearts, and prepare your hearts unto the Lord, and serve him only, he will deliver you. 1 Kings viii. 33 to 38. 48, 49. 2 Chron. vi. 37. Neh. ix. 33. Ps. cvi. 6. Dan. ix. 5. 15.

Job xxii. 23. If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up.

Isa. lv. 7. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts; and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Jer. iii. 12. Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the Lord, and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you. (Ver. 1. 10. 14.) Ver. 22. Return and I will heal your backslidings. Ch. iv. 1. —xv. 19.

xviii. 7, 8. At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it: If that nation turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them. Ch. xxvi. 2, 3.—xxxvi. 3.

Ezek. xviii. 21—23. If the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die. They shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live. Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord God; and not that he should return from his ways, and live? Ver. 27, 28.

Ver. 30. 32. Repent, and turn from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin. For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore turn and live.

xxxiii. 11. As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way, and live. Turn ye, turn ye, from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel? Ver. 14. 19. 2 Pet. iii. 9.

Hos. vi. 1. Let us return unto the Lord; for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up. Lam. iii. 40.

xiv. 1, 2. O Israel, return unto the Lord; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity; take with you words, and say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously.—Ver. 7. I will heal their backslidings, I will love them freely, saith the Lord. Ch. xii. 6.

Joel ii. 12, 13. Therefore also now, saith the Lord, Turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning; and rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

Zech. i. 3. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Turn ye unto me, and I will turn unto you. Mal. iii. 7.

ix. 12. Turn to the strong-hold, ye prisoners of hope.

V. *Remarkable instances of penitent returning sinners obtaining mercy.* 2 Chron. xv. 4. When they in their trouble did turn unto the Lord God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them. Ch. xxx. 6. 9. Neh. i. 9.—ix. 28.

Ps. lxxiv. 34. They returned; and inquired early after God.—Ver. 38. He forgave their iniquity.

cxix. 59. I turned my feet unto thy testimonies.—Ver. 65. Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, according to thy word. 2 Kings xxiii. 25.

Jonah iii. 10. God saw the works of the Ninevites, and they turned from their evil way: and God repented him of the evil that he had said he would do unto them, and he did it not. Matt. xii. 41.

VI. *Turning to God enjoined by commands, and enforced by threatenings against those who turn not from sin.* 2 Kings xvii. 13, 14. The Lord testified against Israel and Judah, by the prophets and seers, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways. But they would not hear.—Ver. 18. The Lord was angry, and removed them out of his sight. Jer. xliv. 4, 5, 6.

Neh. ix. 26, 27. They slew the prophets, which testified against them, to turn them to thee. Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies.

Ver. 35. They have not served thee, in thy great goodness, neither turned from their wickedness.—Ver. 36. Behold, we are servants this day, &c.—Ver. 37.

Job xxxvi. 10—12. He openeth their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity. If they obey and serve him, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasure. If they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and die without knowledge.

Ps. vii. 12, 13. If the wicked turn not, God will whet his sword: he hath bent his bow and made it ready. He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death.

Isa. xxxi. 6. Turn ye to him from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

Jer. v. 3, 4. Thou hast stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction. They have made their faces harder than a rock, they have refused to return. Therefore I said, Surely these are poor, they are foolish.—Ver. 6. A lion out of the forest shall slay them, &c.

viii. 5, 6. Why is this people slidden back with a perpetual backsliding? they refuse to return. No man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? Every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battle. Hos. xi. 5.

xv. 7. I will destroy my people, since they return not from their ways.

xviii. 11. Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I frame evil against you; return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good. Ch. xxxv. 15.

xxiii. 14, 15. The false prophets strengthen the hands of evil-doers, that no man doth return from his wickedness. Therefore, thus saith the Lord of hosts, concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall. Ezek. xiii. 22.

xxv. 4, 5. The Lord sent unto you his servants the prophets. They said, Turn ye every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land, &c.—Ver. 7. Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the Lord. See threats to ver. 12. Ch. xxvi. 3.—xxxvi. 3. 7.

Ezek. iii. 19. If thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul. Ch. xxxiii. 9.

Dan. ix. 13, 14. All this evil is come upon us, yet made we not our prayer before the Lord our God, that we might turn from our iniquities. Therefore hath the Lord watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us. Zech. i. 4. 6.

Hos. v. 3, 4. I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me. They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God.—Ver. 14. I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah; I will tear, and I will take away, and none shall rescue.

vii. 9, 10. Grey hairs are here and there upon Ephraim, and he knoweth it not. The pride of Israel doth testify to his face, and they do not return to the Lord their God, nor seek him for all this.—Ver. 13. Woe unto them, destruction unto them, they return but not to the Most High. Ch. xi. 5.

xv. 1. O Israel, return unto the Lord thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

Amos iv. 6. I have given you cleanness of teeth, and want of bread; yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord. Ver. 8, 9, 10, 11.

Jer. iv. 3, 4. Thus saith the Lord, to them of Judah and Jerusalem, Break up your fallow ground; and sow not among thorns. Circumcise yourselves to the Lord, and take away the foreskins of your hearts; lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it. Hos. x. 12.

Matt. xviii. 3. Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

VII. *The cause and means of repentance and conversion. God the cause; this implied in prayers made to God for it, and other expressions ascribing it to God as his gift.* Ps. lxxx. 3. Turn us again, O God, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved. Ver. 7. 19.

lxxxv. 4. Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger towards us to cease.

Song i. 4. Draw me, I will run after thee.

Jer. xxxi. 18, 19. Turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the Lord my God. After that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed,

I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed; yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

Lam. v. 21. Turn thou us unto thee, O Lord, and we shall be turned.

Acts xi. 18. They said, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

Ver. 21. The hand of the Lord was with the disciples, and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

Rom. ii. 4. The goodness of God leadeth to repentance.

2 Tim. ii. 25. In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance, to the acknowledgment of the truth.

VIII. *Jesus Christ giveth repentance.* Acts iii. 26. God having raised up his son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

v. 31. Him hath God exalted, a Prince and a Saviour, to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

IX. *God's law a mean of converting sinners.* Ps. xix. 4. The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul.

Luke xvi. 30. And he said, Nay, father Abraham; but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.—Ver. 31. If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rose from the dead.

X. *The ministry a mean of converting sinners.* Ezek. iii. 19. If thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul. Ch. xxxiii. 9.

Dan. xii. 3. They that turn many to righteousness, shall shine as the stars for ever and ever. James v. 19. Prov. xi. 30.

Luke i. 16. Many of the children of Israel shall John Baptist turn to the Lord their God. Ch. xxii. 32.

Acts xxvi. 17. The Lord said to Paul, I send thee to open men's eyes, to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God; that they may receive the forgiveness of sins, and an inheritance among all them that are sanctified, by faith that is in me.

XI. *Repentance promised.* Ps. xxii. 27. All the ends of the world shall remember, and turn to the Lord. Ps. li. 3.—cx. 3.

Isa. i. 27. Zion shall be redeemed with judgment, and her converts with righteousness.

x. 21. The remnant shall return unto the mighty God. Mic. v. 3.

lx. 5. The abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, and the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee. Ch. lv. 7.

Jer. xxiv. 7. They shall return unto me with their whole heart.

Hos. ii. 7. The church shall say, I will return unto my first husband.

xiv. 7. They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine.

XII. *Self-examination needful to repentance.* 1 Kings viii. 38. Know every man the plague of his own heart.

Ps. iv. 4. Commune with your own heart on your bed, and be still.

lxxvii. 6. My spirit made diligent search.

cxix. 59. I thought upon my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

Lam. iii. 40. Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the Lord.

1 Cor. xi. 28. Let a man examine himself.

2 Cor. xiii. 5. Examine yourselves, prove your own selves.

Gal. vi. 4. Let every man prove his own works.

XIII. *Considerations needful to repentance.* Deut. iv. 39. Consider in thine heart, that the Lord he is God in heaven above, and in the earth beneath.

1 Sam. xii. 24. Consider how great things the Lord hath done for thee.

Job xxiii. 15. When I consider him, I am afraid.

Ps. cxix. 95. I will consider thy testimonies.

Eccl. vii. 14. In the day of adversity, consider.

Isa. xli. 20. Consider that the hand of the Lord hath done this.

Ezek. xii. 3. It may be they will consider, though they be a rebellious house. Ch. xviii. 14.

Hag. i. 5. Thus saith the Lord, Consider your ways.

2 Tim. ii. 7. Consider, and the Lord give thee understanding in all things. For considering God's works, see Job xxxvii. 14. Ps. viii. 3.—lxiv. 9. Eccl. vii. 13. Isa. li. 15. Jer. xxx. 24.

XIV. *The inconsideration of the wicked.* Deut. xxxii. 29. O that they would consider their latter end

Ps l. 22. Consider, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

Eccl v. 1. They consider not that they do evil.

Isa. i. 3. Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider. Ch. v. 12. Ps. lxxxii. 5.—xciv. 8

xliv. 19. None considereth in his heart. Ch. xlvii. 7.

Ver. 20 A deceived heart hath turned him aside; he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

Jer. ii 10. Consider, hath a nation changed their gods? but my people have changed their glory.

x 8. They are altogether brutish Ver. 14. Ch. li. 17. 21.

Hos. vii. 2. They consider not in their hearts, that I remember all their wickedness.

Matt. vii 3. Thou considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye.

Luke ix. 55. Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of

xix 42. If thou hadst known the things that belong to thy peace, but now they are hid from thine eyes.

Rev. iii 17 Thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not, that thou art wretched and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked

XV. *The case of those who withstand the appointed means of repentance.* Matt. xiii. 13, 14 Jesus said, I speak to them in parables, because they seeing, see not; and hearing, they hear not, neither do they understand. And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand, and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive (Isa vi. 9) Ver. 15. For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them Mark iv 12. Luke viii. 10. John xii 40. Acts xxviii. 26 Rom. xi. 8.

Luke xvi. 30 Dives said, If one went from the dead unto my brethren they will repent.—Ver. 31. Abraham said, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rose from the dead.

xix. 41, 42. Jesus wept over Jerusalem, saying, If thou hadst known, in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace? But now they are hid from thine eyes.

Rom ii 5 After thy hardness and impenitent heart, thou treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath.

Heb. vi. 4—6. It is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, and have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, if they fall away, to renew them again to repentance, seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to open shame

xii. 17. Esau found no place for repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears. Matt xxvii. 7

Gen. vi. 3. God saith, My Spirit shall not always strive with man. Ps. xcv. 8. Harden not your hearts. Heb iii. 8. 15. —iv. 7.

XVI. *Sorrow for sin.* Ps xiii. 3. How long shall I take counsel in my soul, having sorrow in my heart daily?

xxxviii 17. I am ready to halt; my sorrow is continually before me —Ver. 18 I will declare mine iniquity, I will be sorry for my sin

lxix. 29. I am poor and sorrowful; let thy salvation, O God, set me on high Ps cxvi. 3, 4.

Eccl vii. 3. Sorrow is better than laughter Prov xiv 13

Jer. xxxi. 25. I have satiated every weary soul, I have replenished every sorrowful soul

Zeph. iii. 18. I will gather them that are sorrowful for the solemn assembly.

John xvi. 20. Your sorrow shall be turned into joy

Rom ix 2 I have continual sorrow in my heart

2 Cor. vi. 10. As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing

vii. 9 to 12. Ye sorrowed to repentance.

XVII *Mourning for sin.* Exod. xxxiii 4. When the people heard God's threatenings against them they mourned. Numb. xiv. 39.

Ezra x. 6. Ezra mourned because of the transgressions of those that had been carried captive.

Neh. i. 4. Nehemiah wept and mourned, fasted and prayed, and said, &c.

Job v. 11. God doth great things, that those that mourn may be exalted. Ver. 8, 9.

Ps. xxxviii. 6. I go mourning all the day. Ps. xlii. 9.—xliii. 2.

lv. 2. Attend unto me and hear me; I mourn in my complaint.

Isa. xxxviii. 14. Like a crane or a swallow, so do I chatter; I did mourn as a dove. Isa. lix. 11.

lvii. 18. I will restore comforts unto him and to his mourners.

lxi. 2, 3. The Lord hath sent me to comfort all that mourn. To give unto them that mourn in Zion, beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, and the garments of praise for the spirit of heaviness.

Jer. xxxi. 13. I will turn their mourning into joy; I will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.

Ezek. vii. 16. They shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, mourning every one for his iniquities. Ver. 27.

ix. 4. Set a mark on the foreheads of them that sigh and mourn for the abominations. Rev. vii. 3.

Dan. x. 2. I Daniel was mourning three full weeks, &c.

Joel i. 9. The priests, the Lord's ministers mourn.

ii. 12. Turn ye unto me, (saith the Lord) with all your heart, with fasting, with weeping and mourning.

Ver. 13. Rend your hearts and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God.

Zech. xii. 10. They shall look on him whom they have pierced, and mourn.

Ver. 12. The land shall mourn, every family apart.

Matt. v. 4. Blessed are they that mourn; they shall be comforted.

XVIII. *Reproofs and threats for not mourning for sin.* Isa. xxii. 12, 13. In that day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping and mourning, and baldness, and to girding with sackcloth. But behold joy and gladness.

Zech. vii. 5. When ye fasted and mourned, did ye at all fast unto me, even unto me?

Luke vi. 25. Woe unto you that laugh; ye shall mourn.

1 Cor. v. 2. Ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned.

James iv. 9. Be ye afflicted, and mourn and weep; let your laughter be turned into mourning, and your joy into heaviness.

XIX. *Heaviness for sin.* Ezra ix. 5. I arose from my heaviness.

Ps. xxxviii. 4. Mine iniquities are as a heavy burden.

cxix. 28. My soul melteth for heaviness.

Matt. xi. 28. Come unto me all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Isa. lxi. 3.

XX. *Grief for sin.* 2 Chron. vi. 29. When every one shall know his own sore, and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands and pray; Hear thou, and forgive. 1 Kings viii. 38, 39. When he shall know the plague of his own heart; Hear thou, and forgive.

Neh. xiii. 8. Their profaning the house of God, grieved me sore.

Ps. cxix. 158. I beheld transgressors and was grieved.

Mark iii. 5. Jesus was grieved for the hardness of their hearts.

XXI. *Not being grieved for sin.* Jer. v. 7. Thou hast stricken them; they were not grieved. Isa. lvii. 10.

XXII. *Weeping for sin.* Judg. ii. 4. The Israelites being reproved by an angel for their sins, they lift up their voice and wept.

2 Kings xxii. 19. Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me, I also have heard thee, saith the Lord. 2 Chron. xxxiv. 26.

Ezra x. 1. Ezra confessed, weeping.

Ps. vi. 8. The Lord hath heard the voice of my weeping.

cii. 9. I have mingled my drink with weeping.

cxxvi. 6. He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall come again with rejoicing.

Jer. xiii. 17. My soul shall weep in secret for your pride.

xxxi. 9. They shall come with weeping and supplications.

l. 4. The children of Israel shall go together weeping, to seek the Lord their God.

Joel ii. 12. Turn ye unto me with all your heart, with fasting, weeping and mourning.

Ver. 17. Let the priests, the ministers of the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar; and let them say, Spare thy people, O Lord.

Luke vi. 21. Blessed are ye that weep. Ver. 25

vii. 38. A woman stood weeping, and began to wash Jesus' feet with tears.

xxiii 28. Jesus said, Weep not for me, but weep for yourselves. James iv 9—v. 1.

XXIII. *Tears for sin.* 2 Kings xx. 5. I have seen thy tears; behold I will heal thee. Isa. xxxviii 5.

Job xvi 20 Mine eye poureth out tears unto God.

Ps. vi. 6. I water my couch with my tears

xxxix. 12. Hold not thy peace at my tears.

xlii 3. My tears have been my meat night and day.

lvi 8. Put my tears in thy bottle.

cxxvi. 5. They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.

Jer ix 1. O that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears. Ver. 18.

xiii. 17 Mine eye shall run down with tears.

Lam. ii. 11. Mine eyes do fail with tears

Ver 18. Let tears run down like a river day and night, give thyself no rest. Jer. xiv. 17.

Acts xx. 19. Serving the Lord with many tears.

Rev. vii. 15. God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

XXIV. *The heart affected for having sinned.* 1 Sam. xxiv. 5. David's heart smote him

1 Kings viii 38 Know the plague of his own heart. 2 Chron. vi. 29. His own sore.

2 Kings xxii. 19 Because thine heart was tender.

Isa xlvii. 7. Lay to heart. Dan. v 22. Humble the heart. Joel ii. 13 Rend the heart Acts ii. 37. They were pricked in their hearts. Chap ix 6—xvi. 30. Ps. cix. 22. Heart wounded.

XXV. *A broken and contrite heart.* Ps. xxxiv. 18. The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart, and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

li. 17. The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit, a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

cix. 16. See prayers against those who would slay the broken in heart

cxlvii. 3 The Lord healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.

Isa lvii. 15. Thus saith the Lord, I dwell with him that is of a contrite and humble spirit; to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

lxi 1. The Lord hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted. Luke iv. 18.

lxvi. 2. To this man will I look, even to him that is poor, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word

XXVI *Shame the portion of sinners.* Prov iii 35. Shame shall be the promotion of fools.

xiii 5. A wicked man cometh to shame.

xiv. 34. Sin is a reproach to any people

Dan. xii 2. Some (at the last day) shall awake to shame, &c.

XXVII. *Shame enjoined as a mark of true penitents.* Jer. xxii. 22. Thou shalt be ashamed; yea, even confounded, for all thy wickedness

Ezek xliii 10. Show the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed for their iniquities. Ver. 11 Hos iv. 19.

Rom vi. 21 What fruit had ye in these things whereof ye are now ashamed Jer. xxxi. 19.—iii, 25.

XXVIII. *Avoiding sin is avoiding shame.* Ps. cxix. 6. Then shall I not be ashamed when I have respect unto all thy commandments. See Rev iii. 18.—xvi 15. Compare Gen. iii. 7, 8.

Job xi. 14, 15 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles. For then thou shalt lift up thy face without spot, &c.

XXIX *Reproofs for not being ashamed of sin.* Jer. vi 15. When they had committed abominations they were not ashamed, neither could they blush. Ch. viii. 12.

Zeph iii 5. The unjust knoweth no shame.

Phil iii. 19. The wicked glory in their shame.

Jude 13. Foaming out their own shame.

XXX. *Abhorring and loathing one's self for sin* Job xlii. 6. Job said, I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes,

Ezek. vi. 9. They shall loathe themselves for the evils which they have committed, in all their abominations. Ch. xx. 43.—xxxvi. 31.

XXXI. *Confession and acknowledgment of sin required of penitents.*

XXXII. *Promises to confessing and acknowledging sin.* Lev. xxvi. 40—42. If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers; if their uncircumcised heart be humbled; then will I remember my covenant. 1 Kings viii. 33. 35.

Ps. xxxii. 5. I said, I will confess my transgressions; thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin.

Prov. xxviii. 13. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper; but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them, shall have mercy. Job xxxi. 33.

1 John i. 9. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

XXXIII. *Exhortations to confession.* Jos. vii. 19. Give glory to God, and make confession.

Jer. iii. 13. Acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the Lord thy God. Ezra x. 11. Hos. v. 15.

Rom. xiv. 11. Every knee shall bow, and every tongue shall confess to God.

XXXIV. *Instances.* Matt. iii. 16. They were baptized, confessing their sins.

Acts xix. 8. Many that believed, confessed and shewed their deeds.

XXXV. *Confessions made in Scripture expressions.* Ezra ix. 6. O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God; for our iniquities are increased over our heads, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens. Ver. 7. 13. 15. Ps. xxxviii. 4.—xl. 12. Jer. xiv. 20.

Neh. i. 6, 7. Both I and my father's house have sinned. (Ps. cvi. 6.) We have dealt very corruptly against thee.

ix. 16. They dealt proudly and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments.

Ver. 26. They were disobedient and rebelled against thee, and cast thy laws behind their backs.

Ver. 35. They have not served thee in thy great goodness, neither turned they from their wicked works.

Job xiii. 23. How many are mine iniquities and my sins: make me to know my transgressions and my sins.

xiv. 4. Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean.

xv. 14. What is man that he should be clean? and he that is born of a woman, that he should be righteous? 1 Kings viii. 46.

Ver. 15. Behold he putteth no trust in his saints, and the heavens are not clean in his sight.

xl. 4. Behold I am vile, what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

Ps. xxxiii. 18. I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my sin. Ps. xxxii. 5.

li. 3. I acknowledge my transgressions; my sin is ever before me.

Ver. 5. Behold I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive me.

lxix. 5. O God, thou knowest my foolishness, and my sins are not hid from thee. Ps. cxxx. 3. If thou, Lord, shouldst mark iniquity, O Lord, who should stand?

Prov. xx. 9. Who can say, I have made my heart clean? I am pure from my sin? 1 John i. 8. If we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

Eccl. vii. 20. There is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good and sinneth not.

Isa. lix. 12. Our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us.

lxiv. 6. We are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf, and our iniquities like the wind have taken us away.

Jer. xiv. 7. Our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee. Ver. 20. Luke iii. 42.

Dan. ix. 5. We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly and have rebelled; even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgments.—Ver. 8. O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers; because we have sinned against thee.

Rom. vii. 18. In my flesh dwelleth no good thing.—Ver. 21. I find a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.—Ver. 23. I see a law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into cap-

tivity to the law of sin, which is in my members.

XXXVI. *Amendment.* Deut. x. 16. Circumcise the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked. Jer. iv. 4.

Job xxxiv. 32. If I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

Isa. i. 16. Cease to do evil, learn to do well.

Jer. vii. 3. Amend your ways and your doings. Ver. 15. Ch. xxvi. 13.—xxxv. 15.

Matt. iii. 8. Bring forth fruits meet for repentance. Luke iii. 8.

John v. 14. Sin no more. Ch. viii. 11.

Ps. iv. 4. Stand in awe, and sin not.

Rom. vi. 1. Shall we continue in sin, &c. God forbid.

Eph. v. 14. Awake thou that sleepest, arise from the dead. See *Dead works.*

James iv. 8. Cleanse your hands, purify your hearts.

FRUITFULNESS.

XXXVII. *Fruitfulness in religion.* Ps. i. 3. He shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season.

xcii. 14. They shall bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing. See ver. 12, 13. Ps. lxxxiv. 7.

Prov. iv. 18. The path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth, &c.

Isa. v. 4. What could have been done more to my vineyard that I have not done in it, to make it fruitful.

Jer. xxxi. 12. Their soul shall be as a watered garden. Mal. iv. 2.

Hos. xiv. 5. I will be as the dew unto Israel; he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.—Ver. 8. I am like a green fir-tree; from me is thy fruit found.

Matt. vii. 16. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Ver. 20. Ch. xii. 33.

Ver. 17. Every good tree bringeth forth good fruit. Ch. xiii. 23. Mark xii. 2.

John xv. 2. Every branch that beareth fruit he purgeth, that it may bring forth more fruit. Matt. xiii. 12.

Ver. 5. I am the vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit; for without me ye can do nothing.

Ver. 8. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

Ver. 16. I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit.

Rom. vi. 22. Being made free from sin, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. Ch. vii. 4.

Eph. iv. 15. Grow up unto Christ in all things.

v. 9. The fruit of the Spirit is in all righteousness, goodness, and truth.

Phil. i. 11. Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, to the praise and glory of God.

Col. i. 10. Walk worthy of the Lord to all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work. Ch. ii. 6, 7.

James iii. 17. The wisdom from above is full of good fruits.

1 Pet. ii. 2. Desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby.

2 Pet. i. 8. If these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

iii. 18. Grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Jude 20. Building yourselves up in your most holy faith.

CHAPTER XIX.

OF DEATH AND THE RESURRECTION.

I. *THE shortness of human life.* Gen. xlvii. 9. Jacob said, Few and evil have the days of the years of my life been. Job xiv. 1. Man that is born of a woman, is of few days.

1 Sam. xv. 3. There is but a step between me and death.

1 Chron. xxix. 15. Our days on earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding. Job viii. 9. Ps. cii. 11.—cxliv. 4. Zech. i. 5.

Job vii. 6. Our days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle.

ix. 25, 26. Our days are swifter than a post, they fly away. They are passed away as the swift ships, and as the eagle that hasteth to the prey.

xvi. 22. When a few years are come, then I shall go the way whence I shall not return.

xvii. 1. My days are extinct, my breath is corrupt, the graves are ready for me.

Ps. xxxix. 4, 5. Lord, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is, that I may know how frail I am. Behold, thou hast made my days as an handbreadth, and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best estate is altogether vanity. —Ver. 13. O spare me, that I may recover strength before I go hence and be no more. Ps. xc. 3. 5, 6. 10. 12.

ciii. 15, 16. Man's days are as grass; as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth. For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more. Isa. xl. 6, 7, 8. James i. 10. 1 Pet. i. 24.

James iv. 14. Our life is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. Heb xiii. 14. Here we have no continuing city. 1 Chron. xxix. 15. There is none abiding.

II. *Of the term or boundary of human life.* Job vii. 1. Is there not an appointed time for man upon earth? Are not his days like the days of an hireling?

xiv. 5. Man's days are determined; the number of his months are with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass.—Ver. 14. All the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

Ps. xc. 10. The days of our years are threescore and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off and we fly away.

Eccl. iii. 2. A time to be born, and a time to die.

Matt. vi. 27. Which of you can add one cubit to his stature [or age]?

Acts xvii. 26. God hath made of one blood all nations of men that dwell on the face of the earth; and hath determined the times, before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation.

III. *The time of life is in God's hand.* Job v. 18. The Lord maketh sore, and he bindeth up; he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

1 Sam. ii. 6. The Lord killeth, and he maketh alive; he bringeth down to the grave, and he raiseth up. Deut. xxxii. 39.

Ps. lxviii. 20. Unto God the Lord belong the issues from death. Ps. ix. 13.—ciii. 4.

Dan v. 23. God, in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways.

Acts xvii. 28. In him we live, and move, and have our being.

Rev. i. 18. I have the keys of hell and of death, saith Christ.

IV. *Death prevailing over all mankind, of every character, rank and station.* Josh. xxiii. 14. Joshua said, I am going the way of all the earth. 1 Kings ii. 2.

Job iv. 19—21. Mortal men dwell in houses of clay; their foundation is in the dust, they are crushed before the moth. They are destroyed from morning to evening; they perish for ever, without any regarding it. Doth not their excellency that is in them go away? they die without wisdom.

vii. 9, 10. He that goeth down to the grave shall come up no more. He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

Job ix. 22. God destroyeth the perfect, and the wicked.

xiv. 2. Man cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down.—Ver. 10. Man dieth and wasteth away; yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?—Ver. 12. Man lieth down, and riseth not till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of sleep.

Ver. 19, 20. Thou destroyest the hope of man. Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth; thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

xvii. 13, 14. If I wait, the grave is mine house. (Ver. 1.) I have said to corruption, Thou art my father; and to the worm, Thou art my mother and sister.—Ver. 15. And where is now my hope?

xxi. 23—26. One dieth in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet. His breasts are full of milk, and his bones moistened with marrow. Another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure. They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

xxiv. 24. The mighty are exalted for a little while, but are gone and brought low; they are taken out of the way as all others, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn. Eccl. viii. 8. Neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

xxx. 23. I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living. Eccl. viii. 8. There is no discharge in that war.

xxxiv. 14. If he set his heart upon man, and if he gather unto him his spirit and his breath; all flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again to dust.

Ps. xlix. 7. 9, 10. They that trust in their wealth, none of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him; that he should live for ever, and not see corruption. Wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others. Ver. 11 to 14.

lxxxii. 6, 7. I have said, Ye are gods, and all of you children of the Most High. But ye shall die like men. Ps. cxlvi. 4.

lxxxix. 48. What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? Shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave?

xc. 3. Thou turnest man to destruction.—Ver. 5, 6. Thou carriest them away as with a flood: they are as a sleep: in the morning they are like grass that groweth up. In the morning it flourisheth and groweth up, in the evening it is cut down and withereth.

Eccl. i. 4. One generation cometh, and another goeth.

ii. 16. How dieth the wise man? as the fool.

viii. 8. No man hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no discharge in that war.

xii. 5. Man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets.

Ver. 7. The dust shall return to the earth as it was, and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

V. *Preparative duties for death.* Deut. xxxii. 29. O that they were wise; that they would consider their latter end.

Ps. xc. 12. So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts to wisdom. Ps. xxxix. 4.

John ix. 4. I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day; the night cometh when no man can work.

1 Pet. i. 17. Pass the time of your sojourning here in fear. Matt. x. 28.

VI. *No preparative duties are to be performed after death.* Isa. xxxviii. 18, 19. The grave cannot praise thee; death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down to the pit cannot hope for thy truth. The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day. See Ps. vi. 5.—xxx. 9.—lxxxviii. 10, 11, 12.—cxv. 17.

VII. *The death of the righteous happy.* Ps. xxxi. 5. Into thine hand I commit my spirit, O Lord. Acts vii. 59.

xxxvii. 37. Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright; for the end of that man is peace.

cxvi. 11. Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.

Prov. xiv. 32. The righteous hath hope in his death. Numb. xxiii. 10. Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

Eccl. vii. 1. The day of his death is better than the day of his birth.

Isa. lvii. 1, 2. The righteous is taken away from the evil to come. He shall enter into peace. 2 Kings xxii. 19, 20.

Job iii. 17, 18. There the wicked cease from troubling, and there the weary

be at rest. There the prisoners rest together; they hear not the voice of the oppressor.

Ps. lxxiii. 24. Thou wilt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory. Ps. lxxxiv. 11. The Lord will give grace and glory.

Luke xvi. 22. Lazarus died, and was carried by angels into Abraham's bosom. Ver. 25. Now he is comforted.

xxiii. 43. Jesus said,-This day shall thou be with me in paradise.

1 Cor. iii. 22, 23. Whether life or death, all are yours; and ye are Christ's.

2 Cor. v. 6. While we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.—Ver. 8. We are willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

Phil. i. 21. For me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.—Ver. 23. I have a desire to depart and to be with Christ, which is far better.

1 Thess. v. 10. Christ died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him. Rom. xiv. 8, 9.

Heb. xii. 23. The righteous go to the spirits of just men made perfect.

Rev. xiv. 13. Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth: yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

VIII. *Death of the wicked.* Job xxvii. 20, 21. Terrors take hold on him as waters; a tempest stealeth him away in the night. The east wind carrieth him away and he departeth, and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.—Ver. 22, 23. For God shall cast upon him, and shall not spare. Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place. Jer. xxiii. 19.

xxxvi. 6. God preserveth not the life of the wicked.

Ps. xxxvii. 34. When the wicked are cut off thou shalt see it.—Ver. 38. The end of wicked men shall be cut off.

Prov. xi. 7. When a wicked man dieth, his expectation perisheth.—Ver. 10. When the wicked perish there is shouting.

xii. 7. The wicked are overthrown, and are not. Ch. x. 27.

xiv. 32. The wicked is driven away in his wickedness.

Eccl. viii. 10. I saw the wicked buried; they were forgotten.

Isa. xiv. 9. Hell from beneath is moved for thee, to meet thee at thy coming.

xiv. 15. Thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

Ezek. xviii. 18. He shall die in his iniquity. Ch. xxxiii. 8, 9.

Luke xvi. 23. The rich man died, and was buried; and in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torment. Ps. ix. 17.

IX. *The dead leave all their possessions behind them.* Ps. xlix. 10. They leave their wealth to others. Job i. 21. Eccl. ii. 18.

Ver. 14. Their beauty shall consume in the grave.—Ver. 17. When he dieth he shall carry nothing away, his glory shall not descend after him.

Eccl. v. 15, 16. As he came, naked shall he return, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand. In all points as he came, so shall he go. Ch. ii. 19. Who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool that shall be after him.

ix. 5, 6. The memory of them is forgotten. Also, their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in anything that is done under the sun.

Job xiv. 21. His sons come to honour, and he knoweth it not; they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not.

1 Tim. vi. 7. We brought nothing into this world, and it is certain that we can carry nothing out.

OF THE RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD.

X. *That there shall be a resurrection of the dead.* (See *Christ shall raise the dead.*) Job xix. 25—27. I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth. And though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God: whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; though my reins be consumed within me. Ps. xlix. 15.

Ps. xvi. 9. My flesh shall rest in hope. Ver. 10. Ps. lxviii. 20. Acts ii. 26, 27, 28, 31.

Dan. xii. 2. Many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake; some to everlasting life, and some to everlasting shame and contempt. Ps. xvii. 15.

Matt. xxii. 30. In the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels in

heaven.—Ver. 31, 32. As touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob: God is not the God of the dead, but of the living. Luke xx. 35, 36.

Luke xiv. 14. Thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

Acts xiv. 2. The apostles taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead. Heb. vi. 1, 2.

xxiii. 6. Paul said, Of the hope of the resurrection of the dead I am called in question. Ch. xxiv. 21.

xxiv. 15. Paul said, I have hope toward God, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead both of the just and unjust.

xxvi. 8. Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead.

Rom. iv. 17. God quickeneth the dead. 2 Cor. i. 9. God raiseth the dead.

viii. 11. If the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

Ver. 19. The earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.—Ver. 21. Because the creature shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.—Ver. 23. We ourselves, who have the first fruits of the Spirit, groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

1 Cor. vi. 14. God both raised up the Lord Jesus, and will also raise up us, by his own power.

xv. 12—14. How say some of you, that there is no resurrection of the dead? (2 Tim. ii. 17, 18.) If there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen: And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.—Ver. 20. But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first fruits of them that slept.

Ver. 21—23. Since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. But every man in his order: Christ the first fruits, and afterward they that are Christ's, at his coming. Col. i. 18.

Ver. 35. Some man will say, How are the dead raised? and with what bodies do they come?—Ver. 38. God giveth a body as it pleaseth him.—Ver. 42. So also is the resurrection of the dead: it is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.—Ver. 43. It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power.—Ver. 44. It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body.

Ver. 52—54. The dead shall be raised incorruptible. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. Then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. Isa. xxv. 7, 8.—xxvi. 19. Hos. xiii. 14.

2 Cor. iv. 14. He that raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

v. 1—3. We know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven. If so be that being clothed, we shall not be found naked.—Ver. 4. For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened; not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

Eph. iv. 30. By the Holy Spirit of God ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

1 Thess. iv. 14. If we believe that Jesus died and rose again; even so them that sleep in Jesus, will God bring with him.

Ver. 15—17. For this we say unto you, by the word of the Lord, That we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God; and the dead in Christ shall rise first. Then we which are alive and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air: so shall we ever be with the Lord.

Heb. xi. 19. Abraham accounted that God was able to raise Isaac from the dead.

Ver. 35. Others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection.

Rev. xx. 6. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power; but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

Ver. 13. The sea gave up the dead which were in it. Isa. xxvi. 19. See *Christ shall change the bodies of mankind.*

CHAPTER XX.

OF A FUTURE JUDGMENT, AND THE STATE OF THE RIGHTEOUS AND THE WICKED.

I. *Of a future judgment, and its consequences.* Acts xxiv. 15. As Paul reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled.

Heb. vi. 1, 2. Let us go on unto perfection. Not laying again the foundation of the resurrection of the dead and of eternal judgment.

ix. 27. It is appointed unto all men once to die, but after this the judgment.

II. *God is judge.* (See *Christ shall judge the world.*) Ps. l. 6. God is judge.—The judge of all the earth. Gen. xviii. 25.

xcvi. 13. He cometh to judge the earth. He shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth. Ver. 10. Ps. lviii. 11.—xcviii. 8.

Acts xvii. 31. He hath appointed a day wherein he will judge the world in righteousness.

Rom. ii. 2. The judgment of God is according to truth. Ch. iii. 5.

Ver. 12. As many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law.

Ver. 16. In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ.

1 Cor. iv. 4. He that judgeth me is the Lord.

Rev. xx. 11, 12. I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great stand before God; and the books were opened; and another book was opened, which is the Book of Life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

III. *The persons and things that shall be judged.* Eccl. iii. 17. God shall judge the righteous and the wicked.

xi. 9. Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment.

xii. 14. God will bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good or whether it be evil. Rom. ii. 16. God shall judge the secrets of men.

Matt. xii. 36. Every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. Ver. 37.

Rom. xiv. 12. Every one shall give account of himself to God.

1 Cor. iii. 14. Every man's work shall be made manifest.

Heb. xiii. 17. Ministers watch for your souls, as they that must give account.

1 Pet. iv. 4, 5. They that run to excess of riot, shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

Ver. 17. Judgment must begin at the house of God.

IV. *When the day of judgment shall be:* Mark xiii. 24—26. The sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light; and the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of Man, coming in the clouds with great power and glory.—Ver. 32. But of that day and

hour knoweth no man; no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father. Matt. xxiv. 29 to 44.

1 Thess. v. 2. The day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. 2 Pet. iii. 10.

2 Thess ii. 3. That day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition.—Ver. 8. Whom the Lord shall consume, &c.

V. *Uses to be made of the doctrine of a future judgment, and its consequences; for encouraging steadfastness and perseverance in sundry graces and duties of the Christian life.* Luke xxi. 34, 35. Take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting and drunkenness, and the cares of this life; and so that day come upon you unawares. (Compare 1 Pet. iv. 45.) For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the earth.—Ver. 36. Watch ye, therefore, and pray always; that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man. See Matt. xxiv. 42. 44 to 51. Mark xiii. 33 to 37.

1 Cor. i. 7, 8. Waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, who shall confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of the Lord Jesus Christ.

iv. 4, 5. He that judgeth me is the Lord. (See *Christ shall judge.*) Therefore judge nothing before the time, till the Lord come. See Matt. vii. 1, 2. Rom. xiv. 3. 10. 13. Col. ii. 16. James iv. 11.

Acts xvii. 30, 31. The times of ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent. Because he hath appointed a day wherein he will judge the world in righteousness, by Jesus Christ.

Col. iii. 4, 5. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye appear with him in glory. Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry.—Ver. 8. Also put off anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communications out of your mouth.—Ver. 9. Lie not.—Ver. 24. Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance.

1 Thess. ii. 19. We who are ministers, what is our hope or joy, or crown of rejoicing? are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

iii. 12, 13. The Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men. To the end he may stablish your hearts unblamable in holiness, before God even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

iv. 17. We shall be caught up in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air: so shall we be ever with the Lord.—Ver. 18. Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

v. 2. The day of the Lord cometh as a thief in the night. 2 Pet. iii. 10.

Ver. 4. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.—Ver. 6. Therefore let us not sleep as do others, but let us watch and be sober.

1 Thess. v. 8. Putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet the hope of salvation.

2 Thess. ii. 1, 2. We beseech you brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him, that ye be not soon shaken in mind.

1 Tim. vi. 14. Keep this commandment without spot, unrebukable, until the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. See *Obedience to Christ.*

Tit. ii. 12, 13. Denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world: Looking for the blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ.

James v. 7. Be patient, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord.—Ver. 8. Stablish your hearts, for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

1 Pet. i. 7. That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than that of gold that perisheth, though it be tried by fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ.—Ver. 9. Ye receiving the end of your faith, the salvation of your souls.

Ver. 13—15. Gird up the loins of your mind, be sober and hope to the end, for the grace that shall be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ: As obedient children, not fashioning

yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance; but as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation.

1 Pet. iv. 7. The end of all things is at hand; be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

Ver. 13. Rejoice, in as much as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

2 Pet. iii. 11, 12. Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be, in all holy conversation and godliness? Looking for, and hasting to the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire, shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat. Ver. 13, 14.

1 John ii. 8. Little children, abide in Christ, that when he shall appear ye may have confidence, and not be ashamed at his coming.

iv. 17. Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment.

Rev. xiv. 7. Fear God, and give glory to him, for the hour of his judgment is come; and worship him that made heaven and earth, and the fountains of waters.

VI. *The dissolution of the heavens and the earth.* Ps. cii. 25. The heavens are the work of thine hands.—Ver. 26. They shall perish, but thou shalt endure; yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment, and as a vesture shalt thou [Christ] change them, and they shall be changed. See Heb. i. 10, 11, 12.

2 Pet. iii. 7. The heavens and the earth, which are now, are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment, and perdition of ungodly men.—Ver. 10. The heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat; the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up. Ver. 12.

Ver. 12. Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness. See Rev. vi. 14. Isa. xxxiv. 24.—li. 6.—lxv. 17.—lxvi. 22.

HAPPINESS OF THE RIGHTEOUS.

VII. *The happiness of the righteous in heaven, inconceivably great.* 1 Cor. ii. 9. Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. Isa. lxiv. 4.

1 John iii. 2. Beloved, now are we the sons of God; and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that when he shall appear we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. Rom. viii. 29. Phil. iii. 21.

VIII. *Christians are heirs.* Rom. viii. 17. If children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ. Ch. iv. 7.

Gal. iii. 27. Heirs according to the promise. Eph. iii. 6.

Tit. iii. 17. Heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

Heb. i. 17. Heirs of salvation.

vi. 17. Heirs of promise.

xi. 7. 10. Heirs of righteousness by faith.

James ii. 5. Heirs of a kingdom, which God hath prepared for them that love him.

1 Pet. iii. 7. Heirs of the grace of life.

Christians have an inheritance, a kingdom, &c. Matt. xix. 21. 29. Thou shalt have treasure in heaven—Shall inherit everlasting life.

xxv. 34. Christ will say, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. Luke xii. 32.

Luke xxii. 29, 30. I appoint unto you a kingdom, even as my Father hath appointed unto me; that ye may eat and drink at my table, in my kingdom.

Acts xiv. 20. We must through manifold tribulations enter into the kingdom of God.

xx. 32. To an inheritance among them that are sanctified, by faith in Jesus Christ. Chap. xxvi. 18.

Rom. v. 17. They which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousness, shall reign in life by Jesus Christ. 2 Tim. ii. 12. If we suffer with Christ we shall also reign with him. Matt. xix. 28.

Gal. iii. 18. An inheritance, not of law, but of promise. Rom. iv. 14.

Eph. i. 11. In Christ we have obtained an inheritance.

Ver. 14. The Spirit of promise is the earnest of our inheritance.

Ver. 18. The glory of God's inheritance in the saints.

Col. i. 12. The Father hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light.

Col. iii. 24. Of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance; for ye serve the Lord Christ.

1 Thess. ii. 12. God hath called us to his kingdom and glory.

2 Thess. i. 5. That ye may be accounted worthy of the kingdom, for which ye also suffer.

2 Tim. iv. 18. The Lord shall preserve me to his heavenly kingdom.

Heb. ix. 15. Christ the mediator, &c. that they might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

x. 34. An enduring substance. Ch. xii. 28. A kingdom that cannot be moved.

2 Pet. i. 3, 4. God hath begotten us to a lively hope; to an inheritance incorruptible, undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven.

Ver. 11. An entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly, into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Rev. i. 6. Jesus Christ hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father. Ch. v. 10.—xx. 4. 6. See Luke vi. 20.—xiii. 28, 29.—xiv. 15.

xxi. 7. He that overcometh shall inherit all things.

1 Cor. vi. 9. The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God. Ver. 10. Gal. v. 21. Eph. v. 5.

IX. *The righteous have rest.* Job iii. 17. There [in heaven] the weary are at rest.

Ps. cxvi. 7. Return unto thy rest, O my soul.

Jer. vi. 16. Walk in the good way, and ye shall find rest unto your souls. Isa. lvii. 2.

Matt. xi. 28. Come unto me [said Jesus,] and I will give you rest.—Ver. 29. Ye shall find rest unto your souls.

2 Thess. i. 7. God will give you rest, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven.

Heb. iv. 9. There remaineth a rest for the people of God.—Ver. 11. Let us labour to enter into that rest.

Rev. xiv. 13. The dead which die in the Lord, rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

X. *They enjoy mansions, a new heaven, an heavenly temple, light, &c.* John xiv. 2. In my Father's house are many mansions; I go to prepare a place for you.—Ver. 3. I will come again, and receive you unto myself, that where I am, there ye may be also.

2 Pet. iii. 13. We look for new heavens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

Rev. iii. 4. They shall walk with me in white, for they are worthy.

xxi. 22. The Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple of it.—Ver. 23. The glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

xxii. 4. They shall see his face, and his name shall be in their foreheads.—Ver. 5. The Lord God giveth them light; and they shall reign for ever and ever.

XI. *They are present with Christ.* John xvii. 24. I will that they also whom thou hast given me be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me. Ch. xii. 26.

Col. iii. 4. When Christ who is our life shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory. 1 John iii. 2.

1 Thess. iv. 17. We shall be caught up in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air; and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

Rev. iii. 4. Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white, for they are worthy.

Ver. 21. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. Ver. 5.

vii. 15. They are before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple; and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

xiv. 4. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth: these were redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits unto God and to the Lamb. Ver. 5.

XII. *Are in a state of joy.* Ps. xvi. 11. Thou wilt shew me the path of life; in thy presence is fulness of joy, and at thy right hand are pleasures for evermore. Ps. xxxvi. 8, 9. Isa. xxxv. 10.

Matt. xxv. 21. Enter into the joy of thy Lord.

Jude 24. He is able to present you faultless before the presence of his glory, with exceeding joy.

XIII. *Free from pain and sorrow.* Isa. xxxiii. 24. The inhabitant shall not say I am sick; the people that dwell there shall be forgiven their iniquity.

Isa. xxxv. 10. Sorrow and sighing shall fly away.

lx. 19. The sun shall be no more thy light by day, neither shall the moon give light unto thee; but the Lord shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory. Ver. 20.

N. B. The above texts from Isaiah, though prophetical of the happy state of the church on earth, are more strictly true and expressive of the happiness of glorified saints in heaven.

Matt. vi. 20. Lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, nor thieves break through and steal.

Rev. vii. 15—17. They are before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple; and he that sitteth on the throne shall lead them. And they shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters, and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

xxi. 4. God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow nor crying; neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

xxii. 3. There shall be no more curse; but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.

XIV. *Eternal life is from God.* Ps. xi. 6. Thou wilt shew me the path of life, Acts ii. 28.

xxxvi. 9. With thee is the fountain of life.

lxiii. 3. Thy loving-kindness is better than life.

Rev. xxii. 1. I beheld a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out the throne of God and of the Lamb.

Ver. 2. In the midst of the street, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life. See *Life through Christ.*

XV. *Life promised to sundry graces and duties.* (See *Promises to faith in Christ; to obedience.*) Lev. xviii. 5. Keep my statutes and my judgments; which if a man do he shall live in them. Neh. ix. 29. Ezek. xx. 11. 13. 21. Rom. x. 5. Gal. iii. 5.

Ezek. xviii. 9. He that hath walked in my statutes, and kept my judgments, he shall surely live. Ver. 17. 19. Ch. xxxiii. 13.

Matt. xix. 16, 17. One came, and said unto Jesus, Good Master, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life? Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments. Ver. 18, 19. 21. Mark x. 17. 19. Luke x. 25, &c.

John iv. 36. He that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal; that he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

xii. 50. The Father's commandment is life everlasting.

Rom. ii. 7. To them who, by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, honour, and immortality, God will give eternal life.

vi. 22. Being made free from sin, and become the servants of God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

Rev. ii. 7. To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

xxii. 14. Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have a right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. See *Promises to obedience; to good works; well-doing, &c.*

XVI. *To righteousness.* Prov. xi. 19. Righteousness tendeth to life. Ver. 30. Ch. xxi. 21.

xii. 28. In the way of righteousness is life, and in the path-way thereof is no death.

Matt. xxv. 46. The righteous shall go into life eternal. See *Promises to the righteous.*

XVII. *To the spiritually minded.* Rom. viii. 6. To be spiritually minded is life and peace. Ver. 10. 13.

Gal. vi. 8. He that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

XVIII. *To seeking God.* Ps. xxii. 26. Your hearts shall live that seek him.

Amos v. 4. Seek ye me, and your soul shall live. See *Promises to seeking God.*

XIX. *To godliness.* See *Promises to godliness.*

1 Tim. iv. 8. Godliness hath the promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

XX. *To the fear of God.* See *Promises to fearing God.*

Prov. xiv. 27. The fear of the Lord is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death. Ch. xix. 23.—xxii. 4.

XXI. *To loving God.* See *Promises to loving God.*

James i. 12. A crown of life he hath promised to them that love him.

XXII. *To mortification, dying unto sin.* Matt. xviii. 8. If thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.—Ver. 9. If thine eye offend thee, pluck it out and cast it from thee; it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell-fire.

Rom. vi. 8. If we be dead with Christ, we shall also live with him. (2 Tim. ii. 11.) Ver. 11. Reckon ye yourselves to be dead indeed to sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Gal. ii. 20. I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me. Rom. viii. 2.

XXIII. *To suffering for Christ's sake.* Matt. x. 39. He that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it. John xii. 25.

xix. 29. Every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren or sisters, or father or mother, or wife or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

XXIV. *To perseverance.* Rev. ii. 10. Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. Matt. x. 22.

XXV. *To those that overcome.* Rev. ii. 7. To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God. See ver. 11. 17. 26. Ch. iii. 5. 12. 21.—xxi. 7.

XXVI. *To repentance.* See *Promises to repentance, conversion, turning, &c.*

Acts xi. 18. Then hath God unto the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

XXVII. *To the wise.* See *Promises to the love and study of wisdom.*

Prov. iv. 4. Wisdom saith, Keep my commandments and live.

viii. 35. Whoso findeth wisdom findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the Lord. Ch. xvi. 22.

Eccl. vii. 12. Wisdom giveth life. See Ch. xiii. 14.—xv. 24.

FUTURE PUNISHMENTS.

XXVIII. *Sinners that shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.* Matt. v. 20. Except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

vii. 21—23. Jesus said, not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say unto me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name, and in thy name cast out devils, and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. Luke xiii. 26.

xviii. 3. Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. Mark x. 15.

Mark x. 23—25. 27. Jesus said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!—It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.—With men it is impossible, but not with God; for with God all things are possible.

Luke xiii. 24. Strive to enter in at the strait gate; for many shall seek to enter in, and shall not be able. Matt. vii. 13, 14. For wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

John iii. 3. Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. —Ver. 5. Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

1 Cor. vi. 9, 10. Know ye not, that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind; nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

xv. 50. Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God.

Gal. v. 19—21. The works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murderers, drunkenness, revellings and such like, of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

Eph. v. 5. No whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of God and of Christ.

Heb. iii. 19. The Jews could not enter into the promised land, because of unbelief.

iv. 1. Let us fear, lest a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

Rev. xxi. 27. There shall in no wise enter into the heavenly Jerusalem, any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh an abomination, or maketh a lie. Ch. xx. 15.

xxii. 15. Without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie. Ch. xxi. 8.

XXIX. *The greatest punishments and sufferings in this life, set forth in the language expressive of future punishments.* Deut. iv. 24. The Lord thy God is a consuming fire. Heb. xii. 29.

xxxii. 22. A fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell; and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

Ps. xi. 6. Upon the wicked he shall rain fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest. Ps. l. 3.

Ps. xcvii. 3. A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about. See instances hereof, Gen. xix. 24. Exod. ix. 23, 24. Lev. x. 2. 2 Kings i. 12.

Isa. xiv. 9. Hell from beneath is moved, to meet thee at thy coming.

xxxiii. 14. Who of us shall dwell with devouring fire? who of us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

xxxv. 4. God will come with vengeance, &c.

lxvi. 14, 15. The indignation of the Lord shall be known towards his enemies. For behold the Lord will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

Ver. 24. The men that have transgressed against me, their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched.

Jer. iv. 4. Circumcise your hearts to the Lord, take away the foreskin of your hearts; lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, for the evil of your doings. Ch. xxi. 12.

Lam. ii. 4. He poured out his fury like fire. Ezek. xxxviii. 22.

Amos v. 6. Seek ye the Lord, and ye shall live; lest he break out like fire, and devour, and there be none to quench it.

Nah. i. 5. The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt up at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

Hab. iii. 5. Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.

Mal. iii. 2. Who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and fuller's soap.

iv. 1. Behold the day of the Lord cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble; and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts.

XXX. *The punishment of the wicked in a future state is thus set forth.* Ps. ix. 17. The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God. Ps. lxxix. 6.

Matt. iii. 10. Every branch that beareth not fruit, is hewn down and cast into the fire. Ch. vii. 19. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down and cast into the fire.

v. 22. Whosoever shall say to his brother, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell-fire.

x. 28. Fear him that is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

xiii. 40—42. As the tares are gathered, and burnt in the fire; so shall it be in the end of the world. The Son of Man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; and shall cast them into a furnace of fire; there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

Matt. xxiii. 29. 33. Woe unto you hypocrites, &c. How can ye escape the damnation of hell?

xxv. 41—43. Christ shall say unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: for I was an hungered, and ye gave me no meat; I was thirsty and ye gave me no drink; I was a stranger, and ye took me not in; naked, and ye clothed me not; sick and in prison, and ye visited me not.—Ver. 45, 46. Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not unto me. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment.

Mark ix. 43. If thy hand offend thee, cut it off; it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands, to go into hell.—Ver. 45. And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off; it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched.—Ver. 47. 48. And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out; it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes, to be cast into hell-fire; where their worm dieth not, and their fire is not quenched. Matt. v. 29.—xviii. 8, 9.

Luke iii. 17. He will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

xvi. 23. In hell the rich man lift up his eyes, being in torment.—Ver. 24. Tormented in this flame. Ver. 25. 28.

Rom ix. 22. God endureth with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath, fitted to destruction.

Phil. iii. 18, 19. The enemies of the cross of Christ, their end is destruction.

1 Thess. v. 2, 3. The day of the Lord so cometh, as a thief in the night. When they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. 2 Pet. iii. 10. 12. Rev. iii. 3.—xvi. 15.

2 Thess. i. 7—9. The Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, in flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: who shall be punished with everlasting destruction, from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

ii. 8. Then shall that Wicked be revealed, when the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming.

Ver. 12. That they all might be damned, who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

Heb. vi. 8. The end of the unfruitful is to be burned. Matt. iii. 10.—vii. 19.

x. 27. Fiery indignation shall devour the adversaries.

Ver. 28, 29. He that despised Moses' law died without mercy. Of how much sorer punishment shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

Ver. 30. Vengeance is mine, I will recompense, saith the Lord?—Ver. 31. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. Heb. xii. 29. For our God is a consuming fire.

2 Pet. ii. 4. He spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell; and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment.

Ver. 9, 10. The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished. But chiefly them who walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness.

iii. 7. The heavens and the earth are kept in store, reserved unto fire, against the day of judgment, and perdition of ungodly men.

Jude 7. Sodom and Gomorrah are set for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

Rev. xiv. 9, 10. If any man shall worship the beast and his image, and shall receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, poured out without mixture, into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone.—Ver. 11. The smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever, and they have no rest day nor night.

xviii. 9. They shall see the smoke of their burning.

xix. 20. The beast and the false prophet were cast alive into the lake of fire, burning with brimstone.

xx. 10. The devil was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are; and shall be tormented day and night, for ever and ever.

Ver. 14. 15. Death and hell were cast into the lake of fire; this is the second death. And whosoever was not found written in the Lamb's book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

XXI. 8. The fearful and unbelieving, and the abominable and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and adulterers, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the second death. Ch. XXII. 5.

N. B. The reader may observe the dreadfulness and duration of the foregoing punishments mentioned: Also, against what sins they are denounced. See also threats denounced against the various sorts of sinners, under the words, *Wicked*, *Ungodly*, *Disobedient*, *Unbelievers*, &c. in this work.

THE END

INDEX.

NOTE.—*In the following Index, the Numerical Letters refer to the Sections, and the Figures to the Page.*

ABHORRED of God, who are so, clv. 69.
Abhorring one's self for sin, xxx. 343
Ability for obedience, lxiii. 218.
— For good works, lxxv 223.
Able to do everything, God is so, lxviii 42.
Abominableness of sin, cxii 229.
Access to God in prayer, xxxi 157.
Admonish one another, lvi. 266.
Adoption is of grace, cxxvii 62.
— Promised to faith, xxii 157.
Adversaries of God, cxxvi 233.
Adversity of man in God's hand, lxx. 43.
————, rejoicing in it, cxi. 171.
Adultery and fornication, cxlix. 314
Affection, natural, how destroyed, lxxxvii. 290.
Affliction, deliverance from it, matter of praise to God, ccxxiv. 200.
Alive, the righteous are only truly so, lxxxvii. 226.
Almighty God, lx 42
Alms called grace, cxxx. 63.
— Must accompany prayer, clxxii 188.
— Required of Christians, clxvii. 320.
Amendment of life, xxxvi 344
Angels, their numbers and names, xvii. xviii. 72.
— Their employment about mankind, xxi. 73.
— They have revealed God's will, xxiii 73
— They have inflicted God's judgments, xxiv. 74.
— Their attendance on Christ, xxv. xxvi. 74.
— Their work at the day of judgment, xxvii. 75.
— They worship God, xxviii. 75.
— They worship Christ, xxix 75
— They are not to be worshipped, cli. 184.
Anger ascribed to God, clvii. 68.
— Threatened against sinners, clviii. 68
— In men, xvi xvii xviii. 257.
Apostacy from God, lxxxi 105.
Apostles, their commission, cxv. 297.
— Their power, cxvi. 298.
Apostles, their miracles, lvii. 115.
— Their inspiration by the Spirit, ix. 142
— Their writing by the Spirit, xi 143.
Applause of men not sought by Christ, xiii. 108.
— Not sought by ministers of Christ, cxxv 304.
Appointments of God, x 80.
Arm of God, denoting his power, lxii. 42.
Arrogancy, xlvii. 283
Ascension of Christ, xliv. 112.
Astray from God, clviii. 184.
Assistance in prayer from the Spirit, clxvii 187.
Assurance of faith, cxxxiii 181.
Atonement of Christ, xxxiv. 136.
Author of faith, xv. xvi xvii. 154.

B

Backbiting, clxxxv 326.
Backsliding from God, clvii. 184
Baptism, i. 138.
Bearing with one another's weaknesses and infirmities, lxv. 286.
Being of God, how evidenced, i. 33 and iv. 150
Believers, promises to them, 156
Benefits of Christ to mankind, 128 to 137.
———— against sin, xvii 132.
Blameless, xlii 263
Blasphemy, cxcii. 249.
Blessedness of God, xxiii 35.
Blessings of God to his people, clix 65.
— To whom promised, clix. 65.
— Promised by way of covenant, clvi. 67
— Through Christ, matter of praise, ccxvii. 198
— Spiritual, cause of joy, cvii 171.
— God's power therein, xv. 34
Blind cured by Christ, lii. 114.
Blood of Christ, its efficacy, xxxii. 136.
Boasting in God, cxix 173.
Boasting sinfully, cxx. 173. and liv. 284
Body of Christ formed by the Holy Ghost, iii 141.
Bodies of mankind will be changed by Christ, iii. 122.

Boldness of Christ's servants in speaking his truth, cxxvii. 304.
Bounty in God, cxlii. 65.
— In men, cxliii. 65.
Bread, daily, to be prayed for, clxxxiii. 190.
— God to be praised for it, ccxxiii. 200.
Brethren, the duties of Christians, as such, xli. 90.
Broken heart, xl. 213.
Brother, Christ so called, xlii. 90.
Builder, God is so to his church, lxxix. 105.
Burial of Christ, xxxviii. 111.

C.

Calamities on wicked parents and children, lxxxii. 289.
— On the children of the wicked, lxxxii. 289.
Calling of God's people, xv. 82.
— Is of grace, cxxiv. 62.
— Is holy, xcvii. 52.
— Persons called of God to offices, xvi. 80.
Care of God for his people, cause of joy, c. 170.
— Cause of praise, ccxx. 199.
— Of Christ for his people, xviii. 133.
Cast off, who are so, xxxv. 87.
— Who are not so, xxxiii. 86.
Charity, v. vi. 254.
Childless, promises to them, xc. 290.
Children, their duties towards parents, xci. 290.
— Dutiful, blessed, xcii. 290.
— Undutiful, cursed, xciii. 290.
— Desired, lxxvii. 288.
— Promised, lxxvi. 288.
— God's care of them, lxxix. 288.
— Duties toward them, lxvi. 286.
— Of God, how made so, xxxvii. 88.
— Their duties and marks, xxxix. 89.
— Their blessings, xxxviii. 88.
— Of the devil, lxxxviii. 226.
— What the wicked are children of, xl. 90.
Chosen of God, see election, xii. 80.—xiii. 81—xiv. 82.
Christ, prophecies concerning him, 106 to 111.
— His incarnation, iii. 106.
— His miracles, 106 to 115.
— His glory, i. 115.
— His exaltation, iv. 116.
— His titles, i. 117.
— His works, i. 121.
— His worship, i. 124.
— His perfections, i. 125.
— His benefits, i. 128.
Christ, his benefits against sin, xvii. 132.
———— cause of joy, xcv. 169.
———— cause of praise, cxvi. 198.
Church of God, prayers for it, clxxxviii. 190.
— God's power toward it, lxxiii. 43.
Clean heart, xxxix. 213.
Cleanse, God doth cleanse his people, xxv. 85.
— Duty to cleanse ourselves, xxv. 85.
Clouds, wind and rain, created, vii. viii. 71.
Comfort to believers, xxix. 157.
— Is the gift of God, cxii. 171.
— Giving it to one another, lxiii. 268.
Coming to God through Christ, cxlii. 183.
———— to Christ, cxlii. 183.
Commands of God are right, lxxxiii. 50.
———— are faithful, xc. 52.
Communications, evil, forbidden, cxcii. 328.
Compare, nothing to God, x. 33.
Compassion ascribed to God, cviii. 59.
— To whom exercised, cix. 59.
— Instances thereof, cx. 59.
— Ascribed to Christ, cxi. 59.
Compassion in men, xlv. 264.
— God excites it toward his people, cviii. 59.
Conceit, being wise therein, xiv. 275.
Confessing Christ, xi. 152.
Confession of sin, xxxii. 344.
— To be made in prayer, clxx. 187.
Confidence of the righteous in God, cxxx. 179.
———— of the wicked, sinful, cxxxii. 180.
Conscience, good, xlviii. 215.
— How attained, xlix. 215.
— An evil one, lii. 216.
— Natural, its force, l. 216.
— Weak, not to be wounded, li. 216.
Consideration, xiii. 340.
Contention, xx. 258.
Contentious, fools are so, xx. 276.
Contentment, xxvii. 278.
Contrite heart, xl. 213.
Correcting children, lxxii. 287.
Corruption of sin, xcv. 227.
Covenant of God, holy, xcvii. 53.
Covenant blessings, cxlvi. 67.
Covenants with the heathen inhabitants of Canaan forbidden to the Jews, cxl. 241.
Covenants with them punished, cxli. 241.
Covetousness in general, cc. 330.
— In magistrates, ciii. 294.
— In ministers, cxxxiv. 305.

Counsels of God, iv. 78.
— Are faithful, xc. 52
Counsel, God giveth it to his people, li. 94.
— The wicked are deprived of it, lii 94
— The duty of giving and receiving it, xlix. 265.
— Rejecting evil counsel, the wisdom thereof, l 266
Creation of all things, i 70
— The wisdom of God therein, lv. 41.
— The power of God therein, lxxi. 43.
— By Christ, i. 121.
— The Spirit's work therein, i. 140.
— A cause of joy to angels, cix. 171.
Creator, God is so to his people, lxxvi 104.
Creatures, Christians are new ones, lxxvii. 104.
Creatures in the sea and land made, ix. 71.
Crucifixion of Christ, xxix 110.
Cruelty, xlvi. 264.
Cures, miraculous, performed by Christ, li. 113
Cursing, the sin thereof, cxciv. 328.

D.

Darkness, works thereof, lxxxiv. 225.
David, Christ descended from him, xxxviii. 137.
Dead works, lxxxvii. 226.
Dead raised by Christ, liv 114.
— Will all be raised by him, ii. 122.
Deaf cured by Christ, liii 114
Death prevails over all, iv 346
— Preparative duties for it, v. vi. 347.
— Of the righteous, happy, xi 208.— vii 347.
— Of the wicked, miserable, viii. 348
Death of Christ, xxxvi 111.
— Its efficacy, xxxi 135.
Deceiving by false doctrine, cxxxvii. 309.
Decrees of God, ix. 80
Defence, God is so to his people, xlviii 93.
Defilement of sin, xcviii. 228.
Delight in God, cxiv 173
— In Christ, cxvi. 173.
Deliverance from sickness, lxvi. 99.
— From enemies, lxvii. 100.
— From sins, lxxii. 101.
— To whom promised, lxix 101.
— Of God's church, cause of joy, cvii. 171.
Deliverer, Christ so called, lxviii. 100.—v 130.
Denying God, ii. 150.
———— Christ, xxvi. 110.—xii. 152.
Departing from God, cxl. 182.
Descent of Christ, iv. 107.
Desiring God, lxxxiv. 168.
Despising Christ, xv 408.
———— ministers of Christ, cxlii. 312
———— one another, xxxi 260.
Destructions of the wicked, ccxlii. 204.
Determinations of God, vii. 79.
Devils, their sin and punishment, xxx 75.
— Their enmity, xxxiii. 76.
— Their knowledge, xxxv. 76.
— They were cast out by Christ, lii 113.
— They were overcome by Christ, xxxviii. 77.
— How to be overcome by Christians, xxxix. 77
— Works, and children of the devil, lxxxviii. 226.
Diligence and industry, vi 272.
Direction from God, lvi 95.
— Promised to believers, xxvii. 157.
Discontentment, xxviii. 278
Dishonouring God, ccxxxii 202.
Disobedience to God, lxviii. 221
— To Christ, lxxii. 222.
— To parents, xciii. 290.
— To magistrates, cxiv. 297.
— To ministers, cxliv 313.
Disputes about religion, cxciii. 328.
Diviners, clxiii 246.
Divisions, xxxiv 261.
Divorce, lviii 285.
Dominion of God, i. 78.
Doxologies, or glory ascribed to God in worship, ccxxxix 203
Drawing near to God, cxli 182.
Dreadfulness of God, clxii. 67.
Drunkenness, iii. iv 271
—— In magistrates, civ 295
—— In ministers, cxxxv. 303.
Duties accompanying faith, xiv 153.
—— Toward God and Christ, i. 150, &c

E.

Edifying one another, lii 266.
Efficacy of prayer in working miracles, cxcix. 192
— In defeating enemies, cc. 192
Election of grace, cxxiii 62
— Of Jews, xii. 80.
— Of Christians, xiii. 81.
— Of persons to office, xiv. 82.
Enemies of God, cxxvi. 233.
Enemies to be prayed for, cxc 191
— Overcome by prayer, cc 192
— their prevailing occasions fasting and prayer, clix. 185
— Prayers against evil from them, cci. 192.

Enemies, God redeemeth his people from them, l. 94.
— God delivereth from them, lxvii. 100.
— Deliverance from them, cause of praise to God, ccxxv. 200.
— Salvation from them, cause of joy in God, ciii. 170.
— God excited compassion in them toward his people, cviii. 59.
— The wicked delivered up to their fears of enemies, lxv. 166.
— The wicked delivered into their enemies' hands, lxxiii. 102.
Enlightened persons. their duties, vi. 151.
Enquiring of those who are no gods, forbidden, cxlvi. 243.
Enticing others to sin, lxviii. 270.
Envy, xi. xii. xiii. 256.
— Known to God, xlix. 40.
Eternal life is from God, xiv. 354.
————, to whom promised, xv. 354.
Eternity of God, xvii. 33.
— Of Christ xiii. 131. See Christ's glory before his incarnation, i. 115.
Everlasting God, xviii. 34.
Evil-doers to be avoided, lxxxi. 224.
Evil-doing, lxxix. 224.
Evil men, cxviii. 231.—Doing evil to men, xxxviii. 262.
Exaltation of Christ, iv. vi. vii. 116.
Exalted, God is so, xxvii. 36.
Exalting self, the sin and punishment thereof, l. 283.
Examination of self, the duty thereof, cxvii. 298.
Example, giving, lxvii. 269.
Excellency of God, xxviii. 36.
———— of Christ, xx. 133.
Excommunication, cxvii. 298.
Exhort one another, liv. 266.
Expectation from God, cxxiii. 176.
— That God will hear prayer, cxcvi. 192.
Expectation of the wicked, cxxiv. 176.

F.

Faith in God, viii. 151.
— In Christ, ix. 152.
— God is glorified by it, ccxxxvi. 203.
— The author, cause and means of, xv. xviii. 154.
— Marks and evidence of true faith, xiv. 153.
— Through grace, cxxxiii. 63.
— Promises to it, xx. 156.—xciii. 169.
— Prayer to be made with it, clxv. 187.
Faithfulness of God, lxxxix. 51.
— In his promises, xci. 52.
— In his threatenings, xcii. 53.
Faithfulness of Christ, xc. 52.
Faithfulness in friendship, lxiv. 268.
Fall of man into sin, xv. 72.
Familiar spirits, 268.
Fasting appointed, cliv. 185.
— What kind is acceptable, clvi. 185.
— What kind unacceptable, clvii. 185.
— Occasions of fasting, clviii. 185.
— Voluntary fasting, clxi. 186.
— Miraculous fasting, clv. 185.
Father, God is so to his people, xxxvi. 87.
— To Christ, i. ii. 117.
Favour of God promised to the righteous, cxxxviii. 64.
— Denied to the wicked, cxxxix. 65.
Favour with men promised to the righteous, cxl. 65.
— Denied to the wicked, cxli. 65.
Fear of God enjoined, l. 162.
— Promises as the gift of God, lv. 162.
— Promises to it, lix. 163.—xx. 355.
— Duties joined with it, lvi. 163.—clxviii. 187.
— Its usefulness in life, lviii. 163.
— Threats against those that fear not God, lxii. 165.
Fear of men, the security against it, cxxi. 180.
Feeds,—Christ feeds thousands, lv. 114.
Fellowship with the wicked to be avoided, lxxxix. 226.
Fig-tree cursed, withers, lv. 114.
Fightings, xxxiii. 261.
Filthiness of sin, cvi. 228.
Finger of God, denoting his power, lxiv. 42.
First and last, God so called, xx. 35.
Fishes, a miraculous draught of them, lv. 114.
Flattery, clxxxii. 326.
Following God, cxliv. 183.
———— Christ, cxliv. 183.
Folly and wickedness the same, xxiv. 276.
Food promised, ccxv. 334.
—— miraculously supplied, ccxxi. 336.
Fools described, xiv. to xxiii. 276.
Forbearance of God, cxv. 60.
Forbearing one another. See lxv. 268.
Forgetting God, xlvi. 161.
Forgiveness in God. See pardon of sin, cvi. 58.
— Promised to believers, xxv. 157.
— Promised to penitents, xv. 208.
— Prayed for, cvii. 58.
— Is of grace, cxxvi. 62. See mercy of God, c. 55. to cv. 56.
Forgiveness in men, xlvii. 265.
— Required in prayer, clxxi. 187.
Forms of swearing, cxciii. 249.
Fornication, cl. 314.

Forsaking God, cxlv. 183.
— God forsaketh the wicked, xxxii. 86.
— Forsaketh not his people, xxx. 86.
Forsaken of friends, Christ was so, xxvi 110.
Fortress, God is so to his people, lxiii. 98.
Fraud forbidden, clv. 183.
Friendship, faithfulness therein, lxiv. 268.
Frowardness, cxxi. 231.
Fruitfulness in religion required, xxxvii. 345.
— From whence it proceeds, lxxx. 105.
Fulfilment of prophecy concerning Christ, 106 to 113.
Fury ascribed to God against the wicked, cliii. 69.
Future punishments, xxviii. 355, 356.

G.

Gall given to Christ, xxxi. 111.
Garments of Christ parted, xxxiv. 111.
Gentleness toward men, lxi. 267.
Gestures in prayer, clxxviii. 189.
Given, Christ was so, and for what end, xxviii. 135.
Glory of God, xxx. 36.
— In favours to his people, xxxi. 36.
Glory of Christ, i. 115. See his eternity, xiii. 128.
Glorying of the righteous in God, cxvii. 173.
— Of the wicked in sin, cxviii. 173.—liii. 283.
Glorifying God, ccxxxiii. 202.
— Christ glorified God, ccxxxiv. 202.
— How men glorify God, ccxxxv. 202.
God, how known, i. 33.—iv. 150.—v. 154.
God, Christ so called, iv. 118.
Godliness, promises to it, i. 205.—xix. 354.
Goodness of God, xcviii. 54.
— God doth good, xcviii. 54.
— Matter of praise, ccxv. 198.
Goodness of Christ, xi. 128.
Good man, his character, cxvi. 230.
Good men, promises to them, cxvii. 230.
— Doing good in general, lxxix. 224.
Good, doing good to others, xxxvii. 262.
Gospel of grace given, cxxix. 62.
Government of God, i. 78. Cause of joy, cvi. 171.
— Over the visible heavens and earth, lxxii. 43.
Government is of divine appointment, ci. 294.
Governors, their duties, xcvii. 292.
— The Spirit's influence over them, xiv. 146.
— Their sins, cii. 294.
— Duties toward them, cx. 296.
— Sins against them, cxiii. 296.
Grace of God in man's salvation, cxxiii. 62.
Grace prayed for, cxxxvii. 64.
— Promised to believers, xxviii. 157.
— Promised from Christ, xi. 131.
Graciousness of God, cxix. 61.
——— of Christ, cxxii. 62.
Grass, herbs, trees, &c. created,—xl. 72.
Gratitude, lxix. 270.
Greatness of God, xxvi. 35.
Grief of parents for children, lxxx. 289.
Grief for sin, xx. 342.
— At prayer not being heard, cxcviii. 192.
Grudging at other's prosperity, xxix. 278.
Guide, God is so, lix. 96.

H.

Habitation of God, holy, xcvii. 53.
Hand of God, denoting his power, lxiii. 42.
Hard, nothing is so to God, lxvi. 42.
Harmless, xli. 263.
Hated of God, the wicked are so, clvi. 69.
Hated of men, Christ was so, xvi. 109.
— Promises to those that are unjustly hated, x. 255.
Haters, duties toward them, viii. 255.
— Prayers against them, ix. 255.
Hating God, lxxxii. 168.
——— Christ, lxxxiii. 168.
Hatred toward men, vii. 255.
Haughtiness, xlix. 283.
Health to be prayed for, clxxxiv. 190.
Heart known to God, xxxviii. 38.—xlii. 213.
— Of the righteous described, xxxiv. to l. 212.
— Duties respecting the heart, xli. xlii. 213.
— Affected for sin, xxiv. 343.
— Broken, contrite, xxv. 343.—xl. 213.
— Serving God with the, liv. 216.
— God's influences on the hearts of the righteous, xliii. 213.—lxiii. 218.
Heart, evil, xlvi. xlvii. 215.
— Of the wicked, Satan's influence on it, xlv. 215.
— God's judgments on it, xlv. 214.
Heaven and earth, the creation thereof, ii. 70.
— The dissolution thereof, vi. 352.
— Holy, xcvii. 53.
— The happiness of the righteous in it, vii. 352.
Heaviness and grief for sin, xix. 342.
Heirs, Christians are so, viii. 353.
Help from God promised, lxiv. 98.
— Cause of joy, cii. 170.
— From creatures vain, lxv. 99.
Hell. See future punishments, 356. 358.
Hill of God, holy, xcvii. 53.

Holy Ghost, his influences and operations upon the creatures, 140 to 146.
— Promised to believers, xlvi. 112—xxvi. 157.
— Rejoicing in him, xcvi. 169.
Holiness of God, xciv. to xcvi. 52.
——— of Christ, viii. 127.
——— of angels, xix. 34.
——— in men, God honoured by it, cexxviii. 202.
——— directions for attaining it, xxiv. 210.
——— in ministers of Christ, cxxiii. 302.
Honour due to God, cexxvi. 201.
— How performed, cexxvii. to cexxx. 201.
— Due to Christ, cexxxi. 202.
— Due to magistrates, cxi. 296.
— Due to parents, xci. 290.
— Due to one another, xxx. 260.
Hope in God and Christ, cxxi. 174.
— Through grace, cxxxiv. 63.
— Promises to it, xcii. 169.
— Of the wicked perisheth, cxxii. 175.
Hospitality, clxiii. 319.
House of God, holy, xcvii. 53.
Humble saints, their expressions, xl. 280.
Humility toward God, xxxiv. 279.
— Toward men, xxxv. 279.
Humility of ministers, cxxiv. 303.
— Examples of it, xxxviii. 280.
Humility in prayer, clxx. 187.
— Promises to it, xxxvi. 280. See pride, xli. 281.
Husbands, their duties, lxiv. 285.
Hypocrisy, xxx. 211.
— Marks of it, xxxi. 211.
Hypocrites known to God, xlvii. 40.
— Their prayer not accepted, cciv. 194.

I.

Idleness, vii. 272.
Idolatry, cxxxvi. 240.
— Threats against it, 240. 244, 245.
Jealousy of God for his people, clix. 69.
— against his enemies, clix. 69.
Jesus Christ, prophecies concerning him, i. 106.
— His miracles, xlix. 113.
— His glory, i. 115.
— His exaltation, iv. 116.
— His titles, i. 117.—vii. 120.
— His works, i. 121.
— His worship, i. 124.
— His perfections, i. 125.
— His benefits, i. 128.
Ignorance of God, vii. 151.
Images forbidden, 243, 244.
— With threatenings, cxlviii. 243.
— Are no representation of God, 244.
Immortality of God, xxi. 35.
Impenitent known to God, xlvi. 40. See xv. 341.
Importunity in prayer, clxxii. 247.
Incarnation of Christ, iii. 118.
Inchanters, clxiii. 246.
Inconsideration, xiv. 341.
Incorruptible God, xxii. 35.
Indignation ascribed to God, cli. 68.
Industry, vi. 272.
Influences of God's Spirit, 140 to 146.
——— In prayer, 186.
——— In praise, cexi. 196.
Ingratitude, lxx. 270.
Inheritance of Christians, viii. 354.
Iniquity forbidden, cxxxiii. 328.
— Threats against the workers of it, 238.
Iniquity is not in God, lxxxv. 51.
Injustice not in God, lxxv. 51.
Instruction from God, lv. 95.
——— From ministers, cxxxviii. 311.
——— Not receiving it from ministers, cxlii. 312.
——— Giving and receiving it, li. 266.
——— Refusing it, lii. 266.
——— Fools refuse it, xv. 275.
——— To be given to children, lxix. 286.
Integrity, xx. 209.
Intemperance in meat and drink, ii. 270. See drunkenness, 271.
——— In magistrates, civ. 295.
——— In ministers, cxxxv. 309.
Intercession of Christ, vii. 130.
Intreaties that prayer may be heard, 192.
Intruders into the ministerial office, cxviii. 299.
Invisible God, xv. 34.
Joy in God, lxxxvi. 168.
Joy in God through Christ, lxxxvii. 168.
——— In God promised, xciv. 169.
Joy and comfort promised to believers, xxix. 157.
Joy in heaven, xii. 353.
Judge of the world, God, iii. 78.—ii. 350
Judge at the last day, Christ, iv. 122.
Judging one another forbidden, lxvi. 269.
Judgment, future, i. 350.
— The time of it, iv. 350.
— The persons to be judged, iii. 350.
— Employment of angels at it, xxvii. 75.
— Uses of the doctrine of it, v. 347.
Judgments of God right, lxxxiii. 50.
— Have been inflicted by angels, xxiv. 74.
— Threatened, occasioned fasting, clx. 186.
Just, promises to them, cxiii. 229.
Justice of God, lxxxiv. 50.
— Of Christ, ix. 128.

Justice of magistrates, xcvii. 292.
Justification from God, xvii. 84.
— Not by works of the law, xviii. 84.
— Is of grace, cxxv. 62.
— Is free, and by grace through Christ, xix. 84.
— Is by Christ, xii. 131.
— Is promised to faith in God, xx. 156.
— Is promised to faith in Christ, xxi. 156.

K.

Keep, God doth keep his people, lxxiv. 102.
Kindness of God, cxvi. 60.
— Prayed for, cxvii. 61.
— Thanks for it, cxviii. 61.
Kindness in men, lxii. 257.
King, God is so, i. 78.
— Christ is so, xxv. 136.
King. See magistrates, 294 to 297.
Kings, disobeying them sinful, cxiii. 296.
— When not sinful, cxiv. 297.—cliii. 244.
Kingdom of heaven, who shall not enter into it, xxvii. 355.
—— Who shall enter into it, vii. viii. 352.
Knowing God and Christ, a duty, i. 150.
— Not knowing God, a sin, vii. 151.
— How God is made known, iv. 150.—i. 33.
Knowledge, God's is perfect, xxxii. 37.
— Things which God alone knoweth, xxxv. 37.
— God knoweth his people, xli. 39.
— He knoweth the wicked, liv. 41.
— Sins against this attribute of God, liii. 41.
Knowledge, Christ's, i. 125.

L.

Labour, a duty, vi. 272.
Lame cured by Christ, liii. 114.
Lands, the law thereof, clvi. 317.
Law of God, holy, xcvii. 53.
— To be esteemed and obeyed, lxi. 218.
— Is a means of conversion, ix. 340.
Lawgiver, God is so, ii. 78.
Leader, God is so, lvii. 95.
— Christ is so, lviii. 96.
Lending, the law thereof, clvii. 318.
Leprosy, cured by Christ, liii. 114.
Liars, clxxvii. 323.
Life of man, short, i. 346.
— The term of it, it iii. 346.
Life eternal, the gift of God through Christ, xvi. 132.
— Is from and by Christ, xv. 132.
Life, Christ so called, xiv. 131.
Light, the works and children thereof, lxxxvi. 225.
Light of the world, Christ is, xxv. 135, v. 151.
Light and direction promised, xxvii. 157.
Likeness, none of God, xl. 34.
Living God, xii. 34.
Loathed of God, who, cxv. 60.
Loathing of self, because of sin, xxx. 343.
Loftiness in man, xlviii. 283.
Longing for God, lxxxv. 168.
Long-suffering of God, cxiv. 60.
— Of men, see lxvi. 269.
Looking to God, xliv. 161.
Lord, Christ so called, v. 118.
Love, God's to Christ, lxxviii. 168.
———— to believers in Christ, xxiii. 157.
———— to his people, cause of joy, c. 170.
Love to God, lxvi. 166.—xxi. 355.
— How produced, lxxi. 167.
— How evidenced, lxxiv. 167.
— Prayer to be made with it, clxvii. 187.
Love, Christ's to his church, xviii. 133, lxxx. 167.
— The church's to Christ, lxxix. 133.
— To Christ, how enforced, lxxv. lxxvi. lxxvii. 167.
— How evidenced, lxxxi. 168.
— To mankind, i. 253.
— To ministers of Christ, cxxxix. 311.
Lusts of the flesh, xci. 227.
Lukewarmness. See want of zeal, xvi. 208.
Lying, clxxiv. 323.

M.

Magicians, clvii. 246.
Magistrates, 292 to 297.
— Their qualifications, xcviii. 293.
— Their duties, xcvii. 292.
— Their sins, cii. 294.
— Their concern with religion, 295.
— Good ones promised, c. 294.
— Evil ones threatened to be given as a punishment, cvi. 295.
— Evil ones, enemies to religion, 295.
— Enemies to civil interest, cv. 295.
Magnifying one's self, lii. 283.
Majesty of God, xxix. 37.
Malice, xiv. 256.
Man, his creation, xii. 72.
— His condition after his creation, xiv. 72.
— His fall into sin, xv. 72.
Mansions in heaven, x. 353.
Marks and evidences of faith, xiv. 153.
Marriage, lvii. 284.
— Into religious families, lxxiii. 287.
— With heathens, forbidden, lxi. 285
Masters, their duties, xcv. 291.

Means of conversion, x. 340.
— Of faith, xviii. xix. 155.
— Of godliness, iii. 205.
— Of perfection, xxvii. 211.
— Of salvation, xlvii. 93.
Meat and drink, temperance therein, i. 270.
Mediator, Christ, vi. 130.
Meditation upon God and his word, xlix. 161.
Meek, they rejoice in God, lxxxix. 169.
——, promises to them, xxx. 278.
Mercy of God, c. 55.
— Promised, ci. 56.
— To whom promised, cii. 56.
— Prayed for, ciii. 56.
— Acknowledged, civ. 57.
— Cause of joy, ci. 170.
— Cause of praise, cxv. 198.
— Cause of thanks, cv. 58.
Mercy in men, xliii. 263.
Might, ascribed to God, lix. 42.
Mind of man influenced by God's Spirit, ii. 140.
Mind of Christ, was influenced by it, iv. 141.
Ministerial abilities are of grace given, cxxxi. 63.
Ministers, their duties, cxv. 297.
— They are means of conversion, 340.
—— Of faith, xix. 153.
—— Of perfection, xxvii. 211.
—— Of salvation, xxvii. 211.
— Good ones promised, cxxi. 302.
— Promises to them, cxxii. 302.
— Wicked ones, threats against them, 308.
— Duties towards ministers, 311.
— Sins against them, 312.
Miracles recorded in the Old Testament, God's power therein, lxxviii. 46.
— The design thereof, lxxviii. 46.—ib. 49.
— The evidence thereof appealed to by Christ, xlix. 113.
— Attending the birth of Christ, 113.
— Wrought by Christ, ix. 108.
— Wrought by the influence of the Spirit, lviii. 115.
— Attending the death of Christ, 115.
— Of the apostles, 115 and 159.
— Wrought by prayer, cxcix. 192.
— Wrought for persons of eminent faith, xxxvii. 159.
Miraculous gifts of the Spirit, xii. 143.
Mischief, doing it, xl. 263.
Mischievous, fools are so, xviii. 276.
Money in a fish's mouth, lv. 114.
— Christ was sold for it, xxi. 109.
Mortification, promises to it, xxii. 355.
Mother's, God's care of them, lxxviii. 288.
Motives to prayer, cxcii. to cxcviii. 192.
Mountain of God, holy, xcvii. 53.
Mourning for sin, xvii. 341.
Murder forbidden, cxliv. 313.
Murderers known to God, lii. 41.
— Threats against them, cxlvi. 313.
Murmuring, xxviii. 278.

N.

Name of God is holy, xcvii. 53.
Name of Christ, prayer to be made in it, clxiv. 186.
New creatures, Christians are, lxxvii. 104.
— Their duty as such, lxxviii. 104.
North and south created, vi. 71.

O.

Oath, the nature and duty thereof, clxxv. 188.
Obedience to God, lix. to lxvii. 218.—xv. 354.
— Must accompany prayer, clxix. 187.
— Thanks for it, ccxix. 199.
Obedience to Christ, lxix. 221.
Obedience is an evidence of love to Christ, lxxxi. 168.
Obedience to parents, xci. 290.
— To magistrates, 296.
— To ministers, cxxxviii. 311.
Oblation of Christ, vii. 141.
Observers of times, clx. 246.
Offences forbidden, xxxv. 261.
Offices of Christ, as prophet, 134.
————, as priest, 135.
————, as king, 136.
One with the Father, Christ, vi. 120.
Operations of the Spirit, 115 to 146.
Oppression forbidden, clviii. 318.
— Deliverance from it, lxvii. 101.
Oppressors, threats against them, 318.
Oppressed, promises to them, 318.
Oracle of God, holy, xcvii. 53.
Ordination of God, viii. 79.
Overcome, promises to such as do, xl. 77. —lxxi. 222.—xxv. 355.

P.

Pain, freedom from it in heaven, xiii. 353.
Palsy cured by Christ, liii. 95.
Pardon of sin, cvi. 58.
— Promised to faith, xxvi. 157.
———— to repentance, xv. 208.
— Is of grace, cxxvi. 62.
— Prayed for, cvii. 58.
Parents, their duties, lxvi. 286.
— Duties toward them, xci. 290.
— A fool's conduct toward them, xvii. 275.

Parents, wicked, cursed, lxxii. 289.
— Godly, blessed, lxxi. 289.
Partiality forbidden, cii. 294.
Patience toward God, xxv. 277.
— Towards men, xxvi. 278.
Patience in God. See compassion, 59.
Peace with God, xxvii. 259.
— Through Christ, x. 131.
— Promised to believers, xxviii. 157.
— Promised to the church of God, xxviii. 259.
Peace with men, xxiii. xxv. xxvi. 258.
People of God, holy, xcvii. 53.
— Known to him, xli. 39.
Perfections of God, ii. 33.
— Of Christ, i. to xiii. 125.
Perfection required in men, xxiii. 210.
Persecution of Christ, xix. 109.
— Of Christians, xlviii. 112.
Perseverance, promises to it, xxiv. 355.
Perseverance in faith, xiii. 152.
Perverseness, 231.
Pity ascribed to men, xlv. 264.
— To God, cxii. 60.
Pity persons that God will not pity, xiii. 60.
Place of God, holy, xcvii. 53.
Planter, God is so to his people, lxxix. 105.
Pleasures of fools, xxii. 276.
Pollution of sin, cv. 228.
Poor, promises to them, clxix. 321.
— God will deliver them, lxix. 101.
— Their prayer heard, clxxxv. 188.
— Duties toward them, clxxi. 321.
— Charity to them is honouring God, 202.
Portions to children, lxxiv. 287.
Possible, all things so to God, lxvii. 42.
Power of God, lviii. 41.
— In creation, lxxi. 43.
— In government, lxxii. 43.
— Toward his church, lxxiii. 43.
— Toward the righteous, lxxiv. 44.
— In spiritual blessings, lxxv. 44.
— Against the wicked, lxxvi. 44.
— Sins and duties respecting God's power, lxxvii. 45.
Power of Christ, iii. 126.
— Toward his church, iv. 126.
— Against his enemies, v. 127.
Power committed to the apostles, cxvi. 298.
Praise due to God, and required, cxvi. 195.
— Subjects of it, 198 to 201.
— Divine influence therein, cxxi. 246.
— Must be frequent, cxix. 196.
— Must be sincere, cxix. 196.
— God is honoured by it, cexxvii. 201.
Praise, God is glorified by it, cexxxv. 202.
— Offered by the righteous, acceptable, 329.
— By the wicked, unacceptable, 195.
Prayer, the Lord's, a good model, clxxx. 190.
— Promises that it shall be heard, 290.
— Persons whose prayer shall be heard, 186.
— Access to God in it promised, 157.
— Through grace, cxxxv. 64.
— In the name of Christ, 186.
— With assistance of the spirit, 186.
— With duties toward God and man, 186.
— Public, 189.
— Private, clxxv. 188.
— Intercessory, for whom, 190.
— Of parents for children, lxviii. 286.
— Subjects for governors, cx. 296.
— Governors for subjects, xcix. 291.
— People for ministers, cxl. 311.
— Ministers for people, cxxxi. 306.
— For what we ought to pray, 190.
Prayerless persons, ccxxxvii. 203.
Preacher, Christ one, xii. 108.
Preaching, its good effects, cxx. 302.
Precepts of God, righteous, 50.
— Holy, 54.
Predestination, xi. 80.
Presence of God, everywhere, xxv. 35.
— With his people, xxix. 85.
—— A cause of joy, xcix. 170.
Presence of Christ with his people, 133.
Present with Christ, xi. 353.
Preserver, God is so, lxxv. 103.
Precious, Christ is so, xxx. 157.
Price, Christ is, 130.
Pride against God, xli. 281.
— Against men, xlii. 281.
— Spiritual, xliii. 282.
Priest, Christ so called, 135.
Prince, Christ so called, 136.
Procession of the Holy Ghost, xv. 146.
Promises of God holy, xcvii. 53.
Profaning the name of God, 246.
Prophecy concerning Christ, 106.
Prophet, Christ, xi. 108.—xxii. xxiii. xxiv. 134.
Prophets directed by the Spirit, ii. 140.
— Were holy, xcvii. 53.
— Delivered from enemies, lxx. 101.
— False ones, 246.
Propitiation, Christ, xxxiii. 136.
Prosperity and adversity in God's hand, 42.
— From God, cause of joy, cx. 171.
Proud described, xli. 281.
— They are known to God, xlv. 40.
— Threats and prayers against them, 282, 284.

Provide for children, lxvi. 286.
Providence towards kings, 295.
Punishments, God righteous in inflicting them, lxxx. 50.
— Will be inflicted by Christ, vii. 123.
— Inflicted by angels, xxiv. xxvii. 74
— Future, xxviii 355.
Purge, God doth, xxvi 85. Our duty.
Purify, God doth, xxvii. 85. Our duty.
Purity of God, xciii. 52.
— Of heart, 212.

Q

Qualifications of magistrates, 293
— Of ministers, 301.
Quarrels, 261

R.

Railing, 327.
Raiment promised, 336
Ransom, Christ, 130.
Rebellion against God, 232.
— Against magistrates, 296
— Against ministers, cxiii. 312.
Rebuke one another, 267.
Reconciliation by Christ, 130.
Redemption by Christ, ii. 130
— The wisdom of God in it, lvi. 41.
— Promised to God's people, 94.
Refine, God doth, xxviii 85
Refuge, God is, lxiii 98
Rejoicing in God, lxxxvi 168.
— In things of God, xcv. 169.
— Through Christ, lxxxvii. 168.
— In Christ, xciii. 169.
— To whom promised, lxxxviii. 168.
Relying upon God, 177.
Remembering God, 161.
Repentance preached, i. 337.
— Enforced by threats, xv. 341.
— Enforced by promises, iii. 337.—xxvi. 343
— Promised, xi. 340.
— Cause and means, God, vii. 339.
——— Christ, viii. 340.
——— God's law, ix. 340.
——— The ministry, x. 340.
Reproach, 326.
— Cast on Christ, xvii. 109.
Reprove one another, 267.
Resignation to God, cxxvii. 177.
Resolution to obey God, lxii. 218.
Restitution, 318.
Resurrection of Christ foretold, 111.
— Evidences of it, xii. 111.
— How effected, xiii. 112.—viii. 142.
Resurrection of the dead, x. 348.
— By Christ, ix. 130.
Returning to God, 337, 338.
Revelations of God's will by angels, 73.
Revenge, xlviii. 265.
Revilings, 327.
Revolting from God, 232.
Rewards, God righteous therein, 50
— According to works, 222.
— Dispensed by Christ, v 122
——— To the righteous, vi. 122.
Rich, their duties, 319.
— Their sins, 332.
Riches, their disadvantages, 331.
— Their advantages, 331. 333.
— Promised, 334.
— Ministers seek them not, 304.
— Spiritual, only to be sought, 335.
Righteous, promises to them, 206.
— Life promised to them, xvi. 354
— Their happiness in heaven, 354.
— Their joy in God, lxxxviii. 168.
— God's power toward them, xix 34.
— Christ's power toward them, 126.
Righteousness required, 206.
Righteousness of God, lxxix. 50.
— Of Christ, vi 126.
Robbery forbidden, 317.
Rock, the power of God, lxv 42.—lxii 98.
Ruler, God is so, i. 78.
— Christ is so, 136.
Rulers, their duties, xcvii. 292
— Their sins, cii 294

S.

Sabbath, 250 to 253.
Sacraments, or baptism and the supper, 138.
Sacrifice of Christ, 135 and 141
Safety is from God, 97
Salvation from God, xlii. 90.
— By Christ, i. 128.
— To whom promised, xliv. 92.
— Promised to faith in Christ, 157.
— Through grace, cxxxvi 64.—xlv. 93.
— Means of it, xlv. 93.
— Prayed for, xliv. 92
Sanctification, 84.
— Through faith, 157.
— Through and by Christ, 131.
— The Spirit's work therein, 144.
Sanctifying God, 204.
Satan's influences on the hearts of the wicked, 215.
Satisfy, God doth, 172.
Saviour, God, 90
— Christ, 128.
Scorning, 263.
Scriptures, holy, 33.
— Written under the influence of the Spirit, 143.
— Are means of faith, 155.
——— Of sanctification, xxiii. 84.

Scriptures are means of perfection, 210.
—— Of salvation, 93.
Sea created, 71.
Secret things known to God, xxxv. 37.
Seeking God, 181.
— Promises to it, 181. 354.
— Not seeking God, 182.
Servants of God, promises to them, 216. 101.
— Serving God, liii. to lviii. 216.
Servants, their duties, 291.
Shame for sin, xxvi. 343.
Shield, God so called, lxiii. 98.
Shortness of life, 346.
Sickness, deliverance from it, 99.
—— To be prayed for, 181.
— Cured by Christ, 114.
Sin, its entrance into the world, xvi. 72.
— Called corruption, 227. Defilement, 228. Uncleanness, 228. Pollution, 228. Filthiness, 228. Vileness, 229. Abominableness, 229. Perverseness, 231.
— Benefits of Christ against it, 132.
Sinners, threats against them, 233.
Sincerity, 210.—In heart, 212.—In prayer, 187.—In praise, 196.
Singing God's praise, 197.
Single heart, 213.
Sitting at God's right hand, Christ, 112.
Slander, 326.
Sleep, temperance therein, 272.
Sloth. See sluggard, vii. 272.
Slothfulness in ministers, 309.
Son of God, Christ, 117.
Sons of God. See adoption, 62.
Soothsayers, 246.
Sorrows of God's people known to him, xliii. 39.
— None in heaven, xiii. 353.
Sorrow for sin, xvi. 341.
Speaking evil, clxxx. 325.
Spirit of God, Holy, xcvii. 53.
— Sanctifieth or maketh holy, 84.
— See Holy Ghost, 140 to 146.
Spirit of grace, cxxi. 62.
— Was upon Christ, x. 108.—iii. 141.
Spirits, familiar, 247.
Spiritual riches to be sought, 335.
Spiritual things to be prayed for, 190.
Spirituality of God, xiv. 34.
Spiritually minded, xvii. 354.
Statutes of God, righteous, lxxxiii. 50.
Steadfastness in faith, xiii. 152.
Strange gods, 240.
— Are vanity, 242.
— Worshippers thereof punished, 242.
Strangers, duties toward them, 321.
— Promises to them, 322.
Strength of God, 152.
— God giveth strength, 96.
Strength of God a cause of joy, 170.
Striking, the law thereof, 314.
Strife, xxxii. 261.
Strong in faith, xiii. 152.
Stubbornness, cxxiii. 232.
Subjection to Christ, vii. 116.
Submission and resignation to God, 177.
— Prayer to be made with it, 190.
Sufferings of Christ, xiv. 108.
— The benefits thereof, 135.
Sufferings of Christ's servants, 305.
— Their supports therein, 307.
— Promises to them, 355.
Summer and winter created, v. 71.
Sun, moon, and stars created, iii. 70.
Supper, Lord's, its institution, 139.
— Preparation for it, v. 139.
Supports of life promised, ccxvii. 334.
— Miraculously supplied, 336.
Supporting ministers, 312.
— Not supporting them, 313.
Swearing lawfully, clxxv. 248.
— Sinfully, clxvii. 247.

T.

Talebearing, 326.
Talkativeness, 325.
Teacher, God is, 95.
— Holy Ghost, 95.
— Christ, xii. 108.
— Ministers, 299.
Tears for sin, 343.
— With prayer, 188.
Temperance, i. 270.
— In ministers of Christ, 306.
Temple, heavenly, 353.
Terribleness of God, 69.
Testimonies of God are righteous, 50.
— Are faithful, 151.
Thanks due to God, 195.
— To be offered through Christ, 196.
— For what to be offered, 198, &c.
Theft, 317.
Thirsting for God, 168.
Threats, God's faithfulness therein, 52.
Throne of God, dominion, i. 78.
— Is holy, xcvii. 53.
— Of grace, 62.
Titles of Christ, 117.—xxi. 134.
Transgressors, threats against them, 238.
Treatment for fools, 276.
Trinity, 147 to 149.
Trouble, prayers in it, 193.
— Deliverance from it, 200.
Trusting in God and Christ, 177.
— Joy promised to it, xci. 169.
True God, xiii. 34.
Truth of God, lxxxv. 51.
— Things of God called truth, lxxxvii. 51.

Truth of Christ, x. 128.
Truth, speaking it, 323.
Turning to God, vi. 338.

U.

Unbelief. See want of faith, 159.
Unchangeableness of God, xxiv. 35.
Uncharitableness toward the poor, 321.
— Known to God, xlviii. 40.
Uncleanness of sin, 228.
Ungodly, threats against them, 205.
Unity of God, iii. 33.
— Of Christ with God, vi. 120.
— Among men, 260.
Unjust, threats against them, 230.
Unmerciful, 264.
Unrighteous, threats, 208.
Unsearchableness of God, xvi. 34.
Unthankfulness, 196.
Uphold, God doth, 97.
Upright, xvii. 209.
Upright in heart, 213.
Usury, 319.

V.

Vengeance of God, 69.
— Upon the wicked, cause of joy to God's people, 170.
Vileness of sin, 229.
Vows, 250.

W.

Waiting upon God, 176.
— Not waiting upon him, 177.
Wander from God, 184.
Want of children, 290.
Wants of God's people known to him, 39.
Warn one another, 266.
Wash, God doth, 84. Our duty.
Ways of God right, lxxxiii. 50.
Ways of man's heart, 282.
Weeping for sin, xxii. 342.
Whispering, 326.
Whoredom, natural and spiritual, known to God, li. 40.
Wicked, their sins known to God, xliv. 40.
— His threatenings against them, 233.
— They glorify not God, 204.
— God glorified in their destruction, 204.
— His power against them, lxxvi. 44.
— Their prayer not heard, 194.
— Their praise not acceptable, 195.
Will of God, vi. 79.
— Revealed is matter of praise, 199.
Wisdom of God, liv. 41.
— In creation, lv. 41.
— In redemption, lvi. 41.
Wisdom, man's nothing compared to God's, lvii. 41.
Wisdom of Christ, ii. 126.
Wisdom, its excellency, ix. 273.
Wisdom and religion the same, 274.
— The study of it recommended, 273.
— Is the gift of God, 274.
— Prayed for, 190. 274.
— Promises to it, xxvii. 355.
— Vainly pretended to by fools, 275.
— Being proud of it, 282.
Witches, 246.
Witness-bearing, 323.
Wives, their duties, 286.
Wizards, 246.
Wonderful doings, God's power therein, 42.
Word of God right, lxxxiii. 50.
— Faithful, 51.
Word of God a mean of faith, 155.—Of sanctification, 84.—Of salvation, 93.
Words of prayer, 189.
Words of the righteous, cxcvi. 398.
— Of the wicked, 325.
— Of fools, 276.
Works, God's, matter of praise, 199.
Works of Christ, 121.
— Of God's people known to him, 39.
— Of the wicked, known, 40.
— Rewards according to them, lxxiii. 222.
— Good, commanded, 224.
— God is glorified by them, 203.
— Of the devil, 226.
— Of the flesh, 226.
— Of darkness, 225.
Worship of God, 184.
Of Christ, 124.
Of the Holy Ghost, 150.
Worship offered by angels, xxviii, xxix. 75.
— Not due to angels, 75, 186.
— God honoured by it, 201.
— What kind acceptable, 186.
— What kind unacceptable, 186.
— Rejoicing in it, 169.
— Public. See prayer, 186. Praise, 195.
— Private, 188.
Wounding, maiming, 314.
Wrath of God against the wicked, 68.
— Prayers and promises to be delivered from it, 68.
Wrath in men forbidden, 257.
Wrathful, fools are so, 276.

Z.

Zeal in God, 70.
— In men, 208.

THE END.


Deacidified using the Bookkeeper process.
Neutralizing agent: Magnesium Oxide
Treatment Date: May 2005
Preservation Technologies
A WORLD LEADER IN PAPER PRESERVATION
111 Thomson Park Drive
Cranberry Township, PA 16066

CPSIA information can be obtained
at www.ICGtesting.com
Printed in the USA
BVOW06*1328270117
474680BV00003B/3/P



This work has been selected by scholars as being culturally important, and is part of the knowledge base of civilization as we know it. This work was reproduced from the original artifact, and remains as true to the original work as possible. Therefore, you will see the original copyright references, library stamps (as most of these works have been housed in our most important libraries around the world), and other notations in the work.

This work is in the public domain in the United States of America, and possibly other nations. Within the United States, you may freely copy and distribute this work, as no entity (individual or corporate) has a copyright on the body of the work.

As a reproduction of a historical artifact, this work may contain missing or blurred pages, poor pictures, errant marks, etc. Scholars believe, and we concur, that this work is important enough to be preserved, reproduced, and made generally available to the public. We appreciate your support of the preservation process, and thank you for being an important part of keeping this knowledge alive and relevant.

